



**PAPAÑCASŪDANĪ**  
**MAJJHIMANIKĀYAṬṬHAKATHĀ**  
**OF**  
**BUDDHAGHOSĀCARIYA**  
**PARTS IV AND V**

■

■

**Pali Text Society**  
Text Series Nos. 84, 85

**Papañcasūdanī**  
**Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathā**  
of  
**Buddhaghosācariya**

EDITED BY  
**I. B. HORNER**

ASSOCIATE OF NEWNHAM COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

**PART IV**  
**SUTTAS 101—130**

**PART V**  
**SUTTAS 131—152**

**INDICES**

*Published by*  
**THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON**

*Distributed by*  
**ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.**  
**LONDON, HENLEY AND BOSTON**  
**1977**



P

294.3823

T 595 s.m.p.w

v. 4,5

<i>Part IV</i>	<i>First published</i>	. . . . .	1931
	<i>Reprinted</i>	. . . . .	1977
<i>Part V</i>	<i>First published</i>	. . . . .	1931
	<i>Reprinted</i>	. . . . .	1977

ISBN 0 7100 8559 1

© PALI TEXT SOCIETY

0.081341

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY  
CALCUTTA 700010

Acc. No 49363  
Date..... 16.11.88

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY  
UNWIN BROTHERS LIMITED  
THE GRESHAM PRESS, OLD WOKING, SURREY, ENGLAND  
A MEMBER OF THE STAPLES PRINTING GROUP

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION - - - - -	vii
SUTTA 101. Devadahasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	1
„ 102. Pañcattayasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	15
„ 103. Kintisuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	28
„ 104. Sāmagāmasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	32
„ 105. Sunakkhattasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	51
„ 106. Ānājasappāyasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	56
„ 107. Gaṇakamoggallānasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	69
„ 108. Gopakamoggallānasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	70
„ 109. Mahāpunṇamasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	74
„ 110. Cūlapunṇamasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	79
„ 111. Anupadasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	82
„ 112. Chabbisodhanasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	92
„ 113. Sappurisadhammasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	98
„ 114. Sevitabba-asevitabbasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	100
„ 115. Bahudhātukasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	102
„ 116. Isigilisuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	127
„ 117. Mahācattārisakasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	130
„ 118. Ānāpānasatisuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	137
„ 119. Kāyagatāsatisuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	144
„ 120. Saṅkhāruppattisuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	146
„ 121. Cūlasuññatasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	149
„ 122. Mahāsuññatasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	155
„ 123. Acchariyabbhutammasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	167
„ 124. Bakkulasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	190
„ 125. Dantabhūmisuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	197
„ 126. Bhūmijasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	199
„ 127. Anuruddhasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	200
„ 128. Upakkilesasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	203
„ 129. Bālapaṇḍitasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	210
„ 130. Devadūtasuttavaṇṇanā - - - - -	230



## INTRODUCTION

**THE** text of this volume is based on the following authorities:

C=Dhammānanda Mahāthera's edition of the *Papañcasūdanī*, vol. ii, printed by the Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch, Colombo, 1926 (Buddhist era 2469).

B=the printed Burmese edition, vol. iv, published by the P. G. Maṇḍine Piṭaka Press, Rangoon, A.D. 1921 (Buddhist era 2464).

S=the Siamese printed edition of the *Papañcasūdanī*, issued by the Supreme Patriarch of Siam, Prince Vajirañān, A.D. 1920 (Buddhist era 2463).



Papañcasūdanī  
Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathā  
of  
Buddhaghosācariya

EDITED BY  
I. B. HORNER

ASSOCIATE OF NEWNHAM COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

PART IV  
SUTTAS 101—130



# Papañcasūdanī

nāma

## Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathā

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAM-  
BUDDHASSA

101.

[Devadahasuttavaṇṇanā]

[214<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ ti Devadahasuttaṇ.*

[214<sup>2</sup>] Tattha *Devadahaṇ\** nāma ti devā vuccanti rājāno. Tattha ca Sakyarājūnaṇ<sup>1</sup> maṅgalapokkharāṇi ahosi pāsādikā ārakkhasampannā. Sā devānaṇ dahattā Devadahan ti pañ-ñāyittha, tad upādāya so pi nigamo Devadahan t' eva<sup>2</sup> saṅkhaṇ<sup>3</sup> gato. Bhagavā taṇ nigamaṇ nissāya Lumbinī-vane<sup>4</sup> viharati.

[214<sup>7</sup>] *Sabban taṇ pubbekatahetū* ti pubbe katakammaṇac-cayā. Iminā kammavedanaṇ ca kiriyaavedanaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca paṭik-khipitvā ekaṇ vipākavedanam eva sampañicchanti ti das-seti.

[214<sup>12</sup>] *Evay vādino,*<sup>6</sup> *bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā* ti iminā pubbe aniyametvā vuttaṇ niyametvā dasseti.

\* Cf. S. III. 5; IV. 124; J. I. 52; Mhvs. II. 16.

<sup>1</sup> B. Sākya°.

<sup>2</sup> S. Devadahan tv' eva.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. saṅkyaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. Lumbinivane.

<sup>5</sup> B. kriya°.

<sup>6</sup> C. B. vādī.



[214<sup>23</sup>] *Ahuvām' eva<sup>1</sup> mayan ti akarām' eva mayan ti<sup>2</sup> idaṇ* Bhagavā tesañ ajānanabhāvaṇ jānanto va<sup>3</sup> kevalaṇ "kalisā-sanaṇ āropetukāmo"<sup>4\*</sup> pucchati: ye hi mayañ ahuvamhā ti pi na jānanti te kathaṇ kammassa katabhāvaṇ vā akatabhāvaṇ vā jānissanti. Uttariṇ<sup>5</sup> pucchāya pi es' eva nayo.

[215<sup>14</sup>] *Evaṇ sante ti Culladukkhakkhandhe<sup>6</sup>† Mahānigaṇṭhassa<sup>7</sup> vacane sacce<sup>8</sup> sante ti attho. Idha pana ettakassa ṭhānassa tumhākaṇ ajānanabhāve sante ti attho.*

[215<sup>15</sup>] "Na kallaṇ ti na yuttaṇ."<sup>†</sup>

[216<sup>6</sup>] *Gāḷhūpalepanenā<sup>9</sup> ti bahalūpalepanena<sup>10</sup> punapunaṇ<sup>11</sup> visarañjītena. Na pana khaliyā littena viya.*

[216<sup>12</sup>] *Esaniyā<sup>12</sup> ti esanislākāya antamaso nantakavaṭṭiyā<sup>12</sup> pi.*

[216<sup>12</sup>] *Eseyyā<sup>12</sup> ti gambhīraṇ vā uttānaṇ vā ti vīmaṇseyya.*

[216<sup>16</sup>] *Agadaṇḍārāṇ ti jhāmaharīṭakassa<sup>13</sup> vā āmalakassa vā cunṇaṇ.*

[216<sup>17</sup>] *Odaheyyā<sup>17</sup> ti pakkhipeyya.*

[217<sup>1</sup>] *Arogo ti ādi Māgaṇḍiyasutte<sup>14</sup>§ vuttam eva.*

[217<sup>2</sup>, 218<sup>1</sup>] *Evam eva kho ti ettha idaṇ opammasaṇsandaṇaṇ. Sallena viddhassa hi viddhakāle vedanāya pākataṭakālo viya imesaṇ mayañ pubbe ahumhā<sup>15</sup> vā no vā pāpaṇ<sup>16</sup> kammaṇ<sup>16</sup>*

\* Cf. Vin. IV. 93.

† M. Sutta No. 14; cf. MA. II. 64.

‡ Cf. DA. II. 512; AA. II. 235.

§ M. Sutta No. 75.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. ahuvam h' eva.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. ārocetu°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. uttari.

<sup>6</sup> B. cūḷadu°.

<sup>7</sup> S. Niganthassa.

<sup>8</sup> C. sace.

<sup>9</sup> B. Gālapale°.

<sup>10</sup> B. bahalupa°.

<sup>11</sup> C. punappuna.

<sup>12</sup> S. anantakavatthiyā.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °haritakassa.

<sup>14</sup> C. Māgaṇḍiya°.

<sup>15</sup> B. ahuvamhā.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. pāpakammaṇ.

akaramhā<sup>1</sup> vā no vā evarūpaṇ vā<sup>2</sup> pāpaṇ kammaṇ<sup>3</sup> akarimhā ti<sup>4</sup> jānanakālo siyā, vaṇamukhassa parikantanādisu<sup>5</sup> kālesu vedanāya pākatabhāvo<sup>6</sup> viya ettakaṇ vā no dukkhaṇ nijjaṇṇaṇ ettake vā dukkhe<sup>7</sup> nijjaṇṇe sabbam eva dukkhaṇ nijjaṇṇaṇ bhavissati<sup>8</sup> suddhante patitṭhitā nāma bhavissāmā ti jānanakālo siyā, aparabhāge phāsubhāva<sup>9</sup>-jānanakālo viya diṭṭh' eva dhamme akusalānaṇ kammānaṇ<sup>10</sup> pahānāya, kusalānaṇ dhammānaṇ upasampadāya pajānanakālo<sup>11</sup> siyā evam ettha ekāya upamāya tayo atthā cātuhi upamāhi eko attho paridīpito. Ime pana tato ekam pi na jānanti virajjitvā gate salle aviddho va<sup>12</sup> viddho 'si<sup>13</sup> mayā ti. Pacchatthikassa vacanappamāṇen' eva viddho 'smi ti saññaṇ uppādetvā dukkhappattapuriso viya kevaṇ Mahā-Nigaṇṭhassa vacanappamāṇena sabbam etaṇ saddahantā evaṇ sallopamāya<sup>14</sup> Bhagavatā niggahitā paccāharituṇ asakkontā "yathā nāma 'dubbalo sunakho '\* migaṇ utṭhapetvā sāmikassa abhimukhaṇ karitvā attanā osakkati "<sup>15</sup> evaṇ mahā-Nigaṇṭhassa matthakevādaṇ pakkhipantā Nigaṇṭho, āvuso ti ādim āhaṇsu.

[218<sup>15</sup>] Atha ne Bhagavā sācariyake niggaṇhanto pañca kho ime ti ādim āha.

---

\* Cf. J. I. 176.

---

<sup>1</sup> B. S. akarimhā ti.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> C. B. karimhā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. add catūsu.

<sup>6</sup> S. pākatakālo.

<sup>7</sup> C. B. omit.

<sup>8</sup> Text Ettakaṇ vā dukkhaṇ nijjiṇṇaṇ ettakaṇ vā dukkhaṇ nijjiretabbaṇ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṇ dukkhaṇ nijjiṇṇaṇ bhavissati ti.

<sup>9</sup> S. phāsuka°.

<sup>10</sup> B. dhammānaṇ; C. S. omit.

<sup>11</sup> B. jānana°; S. ca jānana°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. pi.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. āgantukasallūpamāya.

<sup>15</sup> " ". So B.

[218<sup>19</sup>] *Tatr' āyasmantānaṃ* ti tesu pañcasu dhammesu āyasmantānaṃ.

[218<sup>19</sup>] *Kā atītaṃse satthari saddhā* ti atītaṃsavādimhi satthari kā saddhā ti<sup>1</sup> yā atītaṃ<sup>2</sup> vādaṃ<sup>2</sup> saddahantānaṃ tumhākaṃ Mahānigaṇṭhassa<sup>3</sup> saddhā<sup>4</sup> katamā kiṃ bhūtatthā abhūtavipākā<sup>5</sup> abhūtatthā bhūtavipākā<sup>5</sup> ti pucchati. Sesa padesu pi es' eva nayo.

[218<sup>22</sup>] *Sahadhammikaṃ* ti sahetukaṃ sakāraṇaṃ.

[218<sup>22</sup>] *Vādappaṭihāraṇaṃ*<sup>6</sup> ti paccāgamanakavādaṃ. Ettāvatā tesu apanetha saddhaṃ sabbadubbalaṃ<sup>7</sup> esā ti saddhā chedakavāraṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> nāma dasseti.

[219<sup>33</sup>] *Avijjā aññāṇā* ti avijjāya aññāṇena.

[219<sup>33</sup>] *Sammohā* ti sammohena.

[220<sup>1</sup>] *Vipaccethā* ti viparītato saddahatha vipallāsagāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā gaṇhathā ti attho.

[220<sup>13</sup>] “*Diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ* ti imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve vipākadāyakaṃ.”\*

[220<sup>13</sup>] *Upakkamenā* ti payogena.

[220<sup>14</sup>] “*Padhānenā* ti viriyena.”†

[220<sup>14</sup>] *Samparāyavedanīyaṃ*<sup>10</sup> ti dutiye vā tatiye vā attabhāve vipākadāyakaṃ.

[220<sup>21</sup>] *Sukhavedanīyaṃ* ti itṭhārammaṇe vipākadāyakaṃ kusulakammaṃ. Viparītaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ.

[220<sup>23</sup>] *Paripakkavedanīyaṃ* ti paripakke nipphanne attabhāve vedanīyaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyass' etaṃ<sup>11</sup> adhivacanāṃ.

\* Cf. AA. II. 360.

† Cf. Nd. II. 394.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>2</sup> B. atītavādaṃ; S. atītaṃsa vādaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. mahānigaṇthe.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. *add* sā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. *add* abhūtavipākā.

<sup>6</sup> *Text* °parihāraṇa; S. vādappaṭi°.

<sup>7</sup> S. sabbaṃ dubbalā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °kavādaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. vipallāsagāhaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> C. °vedanīyaṃ *and afterwards throughout*.

<sup>11</sup> S. °eva taṃ.

[220<sup>29</sup>] *Aparipakkavedanīyaṇ* ti aparipakke attabhāve vedanīyaṇ samparāyavedanīyass' etaṇ<sup>1</sup> adhivacanaṇ. Evaṇ sante pi ayam ettha viseso: yaṇ paṭhamavaye katan paṭhamavaye vā majjhimavaye vā pacchimavaye vā vipākaṇ deti, majjhimavaye<sup>2</sup> katan majjhimavaye vā pacchimavaye vā vipākaṇ deti, pacchimavaye<sup>2</sup> katan tatth' eva vipākaṇ deti, taṇ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṇ nāma. Yam pana sattadivasabhantare vipākaṇ deti, tam paripakkavedanīyaṇ nāma, taṇ kusalam pi hoti, akusalam pi, tatr' imāni<sup>3</sup> vatthūni.

Puṇṇo\* nāma kira<sup>4</sup> duggatamanusso Rājagahe seṭṭhiṇ<sup>5</sup> nissāya vasati. Tam etaṇ<sup>6</sup> ekadivasaṇ nagaramhi nakkhatte ghutṭhe<sup>7</sup> seṭṭhi āha: sace ajja kasissasi dve ca goṇe naṅgalaṇ<sup>8</sup> ca labhissasi kiṇ nakkhattaṇ kiḷasi<sup>9</sup> kasasi<sup>10</sup> ti. Kim me nakkhattena kasissāmi sāmī ? ti.<sup>11</sup> Tena hi ye goṇe icchasi te gahetvā kasasi<sup>12</sup> ti. So kasituṇ gato. Taṇ divasaṇ Sāriputtatthero nirodhā vuṭṭhāya: kassa saṅgahaṇ karomī<sup>12</sup> ? ti, āvajjanto<sup>13</sup> Puṇṇaṇ disvā pattacīvarādāya<sup>14</sup> tassa kasanatṭhānaṇ gato. Puṇṇo kasiṇ ṭhapetvā therassa dantakatṭhaṇ datvā mukhodakaṇ adāsi. Thero sarīraṇ paṭijaggitvā kammantassa<sup>15</sup> avidūre<sup>16</sup> nisīdi. Bhattābhīhāraṇ olokento, ath'assa bhariyaṇ bhattaṇ āharantiṇ disvā antarāmagge yeva attānaṇ dassesi. Sā sāmikassa āhatabhattaṇ<sup>17</sup> therassa patte pakkhipitvā puna gantvā aññaṇ bhattaṇ sampādetvā divā agamāsi, Puṇṇo ekavāraṇ kasitvā nisīdi. Sā<sup>18</sup> bhattaṇ gahetvā āgacchanti āha. Sāmi pātova te bhattaṇ āhariyittha.<sup>19</sup> Antarāmagge

\* For another version of this story cf. VvA. 63 ff. = DhA. III. 302 ff.

<sup>1</sup> S. °eva taṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °imāni.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. sumanaseṭṭhiṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. saṅghutṭhe.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. kiḷissasi.

<sup>11</sup> S. omits sāmī ti.

<sup>13</sup> S. āvajjento.

<sup>15</sup> B. kasantassa.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. āhata°.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. āhariyittha.

<sup>2</sup> S. adds vā.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds pacchimavayo.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. eva.

<sup>8</sup> B. navanaṅgalaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. kasissasi; S. na kiḷissasi.

<sup>12</sup> S. kasāhī.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. °cīvaram ādāya.

<sup>16</sup> C. avidūre.

<sup>18</sup> B. sā pi.

pana Sāriputtattheraṇ disvā taṇ tassa datvā aññaṇ pacitvā āharantiyā me ussūro jāto mā<sup>1</sup> kujjhi<sup>2</sup> sāmī ti, bhaddakan te bhadde katan mayā therassa pāto<sup>3</sup> dantakatṭhañ ca mukhodakañ ca dinnaṇ amhākaṇ yevānena<sup>4</sup> piṇḍapāto pi<sup>5</sup> paribhutto ajja therena katasamaṇadhammassa sayam pi<sup>5</sup> bhāgino jātā ti cittaṇ pasādesi,<sup>6</sup> ekavāraṇ kasitaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>7</sup> suvaṇṇam eva ahosi. So bhuñjitvā kasitaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>7</sup> olovento vijjotamānaṇ<sup>8</sup> disvā utṭhāya yaṭṭhiyā paharitvā rattasuvanna-bhāvaṇ jānitvā rañño akathetvā paribhuñjituṇ na sakkā ti, gantvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā taṇ sabbaṇ sakatehi āharāpetvā rājaṅgaṇe rāsiṇ kāretvā: kass' imasmiṇ nagare ettakaṇ suvaṇṇaṇ atthī? ti pucchi. Kassaci n' atthī ti ca<sup>9</sup> vutte, seṭṭhiṭṭhānam assa adāsi, so Puṇṇaka<sup>10</sup> seṭṭhi<sup>11</sup> nāma jāto.

Aparam pi vatthuṇ<sup>12</sup> tasmiṇ yeva Rājagahe Kāḷaviḷaṅgiko<sup>13</sup> nāma duggato atthi. Tassa bhariyā paṇṇaṇ bilayāguṇ paci, Mahākassapatthero nirodhā vuṭṭhāya: kassa saṅghaṇ karomī ti, āvajjento taṇ disvā gantvā gehadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Sā pattaṇ gaḥetvā sabbaṇ tattha pakkhipitvā therassa adāsi. Thero<sup>14</sup> vihāraṇ gantvā satthu upanāmesi, satthā attano yāpanamattaṇ gaṇhi, sesaṇ pañcannaṇ bhikkhusatānaṇ pahosi Kāḷaviḷaṅgiyo<sup>15</sup> pi taṇ ṭhānaṇ patto cullakaṇ<sup>16</sup> labhi, Mahā-Kassapo satthāraṇ Kāḷaviḷaṅgiyassa<sup>17</sup> vipākaṇ pucchi, satthā ito sattame divase seṭṭhicchattaṇ<sup>18</sup> labhissatī ti āha. Kāḷaviḷaṅgiyo<sup>19</sup> taṇ kathaṇ sutvā gantvā bhāriyāya ārocesi. Tadā<sup>17</sup> ca rājā nagaraṇ anusañcaranto bahinagare "jīvasūle"\* nisin-

\* J. II. 443.

<sup>1</sup> S. sā.

<sup>2</sup> C. kuppi.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. pāto va.

<sup>4</sup> B. yevatherena; S. yeva dānena.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>6</sup> B. pasādesī ti.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. kasana.

<sup>8</sup> S. vijota°.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. Puṇṇa.

<sup>11</sup> S. seṭṭhī.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. vatthu.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. Kāḷaviḷiyo throughout.

<sup>14</sup> S. thero pi.

<sup>15</sup> B. cūlakaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. seṭṭhichattaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> C. tadu.

naṇ purisaṇ addasa, manusso<sup>1</sup> rājānaṇ disvā uccāsaddam<sup>2</sup> akāsi: tumhākaṇ me bhuñjanabhattaṇ<sup>3</sup> paṇṇa<sup>4</sup> devā ti. Rājā: pesissāmī<sup>5</sup> ti vatvā sayamāsaṇ bhatte upanīte saritvā idaṇ<sup>6</sup> harituṇ samatthaṇ jānathā<sup>7</sup> ti āha. Nagare sahassa-bhaṇḍhikaṇ cāresuṇ<sup>8</sup>. Tatiyavāre Kālaviḷaṅgiyassa bhariyā aggahesi, atha naṇ rañño dassesuṇ, sā purisavesaṇ gahetvā pañcāvudhasannaddhā bhattachapātiṇ gahetvā nagarā nikkhami. Bahinagare tāle addivattho Dīghataphalo<sup>9</sup> nāma yakkho taṇ rukkhamaḷena gacchantiṇ disvā tiṭṭha<sup>10</sup>: bhakkho 'si me ti āha. Nāhaṇ tava bhakkho, rājadūto ahan ti. Kattha gacchasi? ti. Jīvasūle nisinnapurisassa<sup>11</sup> santikan ti. Mama<sup>12</sup> pi ekaṇ sāsanaṇ harituṇ sakkhissasi ti. Āma sakkhissāmī ti.<sup>13</sup> Dīghataphalassa<sup>14</sup> bhariyā Sumanadevarājadhītā Kālī puttāṇ vijātā ti āroceyyāsi.<sup>15</sup> Imasmiṇ tālamūle sattadhanakumbhiyo<sup>16</sup> atthi, tā tuyhaṇ<sup>17</sup> gaṇheyyāsi ti. Sā Dīghataphalassa<sup>18</sup> bhariyā Sumanadevarājadhītā Kālī puttāṇ vijātā ti ugghosenti agamāsi. Sumanadevo yakkhasamāgame nisinno sutvā eko manusso amhākaṇ piyapavattiṇ<sup>19</sup> āharati pakkosathananti sāsanaṇ sutvā pasanno imassa rukkhassa parimaṇḍalachāyāya<sup>20</sup> pharaṇatṭhāne nidhikumbhiyo tuyhaṇ dammī ti āha. Jīvasūle nisinnapuriso bhattaṇ<sup>21</sup> bhuñjitvā mukhaṇ<sup>22</sup> puñchanakāle<sup>23</sup> itthi<sup>23</sup> ti ñatvā cūḷāya ḍasi.<sup>24</sup> Sā asinā attano

<sup>1</sup> S. puriso.<sup>2</sup> B. uccaṇ saddaṇ.<sup>3</sup> B. bhuñjitabhattaṇ.<sup>4</sup> B. S. paṇṇaṭṭha.<sup>5</sup> B. pesessāmī; S. pāhessāmī.<sup>6</sup> B. imaṇ.<sup>7</sup> B. jānāthā.<sup>8</sup> S. hariṇsu.<sup>9</sup> B. S. Dīghatālo.<sup>10</sup> B. S. tiṭṭha tiṭṭha.<sup>11</sup> B. S. nisinnassa purisassa.<sup>12</sup> B. mamaṇ.<sup>13</sup> B. sakkhissāmi.<sup>14</sup> B. S. Dīghatālassa.<sup>15</sup> C. āroceyyāsi.<sup>16</sup> B. S. sattanidhikum°.<sup>17</sup> B. S. tvaṇ.<sup>18</sup> B. S. dīghatālassa.<sup>19</sup> B. piyaṇ pavattiṇ; S. piyaṇ pavuttiṇ.<sup>20</sup> B. °maṇḍalachāyāya.<sup>21</sup> S. omits.<sup>22</sup> B. S. mukhapuñ°.<sup>23</sup> B. S. add phasso.<sup>24</sup> B. S. ḍansi.

cūlaṇ chinditvā rañño santikaṇ yeva gatā, rājā bhattaṇ<sup>1</sup> bhojitabhāvo<sup>1</sup>: kathaṇ jānitabbo? ti. Cūlasaññāyā<sup>2</sup> ti vatvā rañño ācikkhitvā taṇ dhanāṇ āharāpesi, rājā: aññas-sa ettakaṇ dhanāṇ nāma atthi<sup>3</sup>? ti. N' atthi<sup>4</sup> devā ti. Rājā tassā patin<sup>4</sup> tasmiṇ nagare dhanasetṭhim akāsi Malli-kāya pi deviyā vatthuṇ<sup>5</sup> kathetabbaṇ.

Imāni tāva kusalakamme<sup>6</sup> vatthūni. Nandamāṇavako\* pana Uppalavaṇṇāya theriyā vippatipajji,† tassa mañcā vuṭṭhāya<sup>7</sup> nikkhamitvā gacchantassa mahāpaṭṭhavi bhijjitvā okāsam adāsi, tatth' eva mahānaraṇaṇ pavitṭho.

Nando pi goghātako<sup>8</sup> paṇṇāsavassāni goghātakakammaṇ<sup>9</sup> katvā<sup>9</sup> ekadivasaṇ bhojanakāle maṇsaṇ alabhanto ekassa jivamānakagonass' eva jivhaṇ chinditvā aṅgāresu pacāpetvā khāditaṇ āraddho, ath' assa jivhā mūle chijjitvā bhattapātiyaṇ yeva patitā so viravanto<sup>10</sup> kālaṇ katvā niraye nibbatti.

Nando pi yakkhoṭ aññaena yakkhena saddhiṇ ākāseṇa gacchanto Sāriputtattheraṇ navoropitehi kesehi rattibhāge<sup>11</sup> nisinnaṇ disvā, sīse paharitukāmo itarassa yakkhassa āroce-tvā<sup>12</sup> tenā vāriyamāno pi pahāraṇ datvā dayhāmi<sup>13</sup> dayhāmi<sup>14</sup> dayhāmi<sup>15</sup> ti viravanto tasmiṇ yeva thāne bhūmiyaṇ<sup>16</sup> pavisitvā mahāniraye nibbatto ti. Imāni akusalakammavatt-thūni.<sup>17</sup> Yam pana antamaso maraṇasantike pi kataṇ kammaṇ bhavantaraṇ<sup>18</sup> vipākaṇ deti sabbaṇ *samparāyaveda-*

\* Miln. 101.

† DhA. II. 48 ff. Cf. *Pss. of the Sisters*, LXIV. *The two were possibly not the same.*

‡ Cf. Miln. 100 f.

<sup>1</sup> S. bhattabhoj°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. atthi.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. vatthu.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. mañcato utṭhāya.

<sup>5</sup> B. *adds* niraye nibbatti.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. *add* abbhokāse.

<sup>7</sup> S. dahāmi.

<sup>8</sup> S. dahāmī.

<sup>9</sup> S. akusaladhamme vatthūni.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. bhavantare.

<sup>11</sup> C. °saṇñāyā.

<sup>12</sup> C. *omits* n' atthi to °patin.

<sup>13</sup> B. kusalakammavattthūni.

<sup>14</sup> S. goghātako°.

<sup>15</sup> S. viṇaranto.

<sup>16</sup> B. yakkhassāroce-tvā.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. bhūmiṇ.

*nīyaṇ*<sup>1</sup> nāma, tattha yo aparihīnassa jhānassa vipāko nibbattati,<sup>2</sup> so idha nibbattitavipāko ti vutto. Tassa mūlabhūtaṇ kammaṇ n' eva *diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṇ* na *samparāyavedanīyaṇ* ti, na vicāritaṇ kiñcāpi na vicāritaṇ samparāyavedanīyam eva pan' etan ti veditabbaṇ, yo paṭhamamaggādīnaṇ bhavantare phalasamāpattivipāko idha<sup>3</sup> nibbattitagūṇen' eva<sup>4</sup> vutto kiñcāpi evaṇ vutto. Maggakkammam pana *paripakkavedanīyaṇ* ti veditabbaṇ maggacetanā yeva hi sabbalahūṇ<sup>5</sup> phaladāyikā<sup>5</sup> anantaraphalattā ti<sup>6</sup> *bahūvedanīyaṇ* ti saññābhavūpagaṇ.

[221<sup>2</sup>] *Appavedanīyaṇ* ti asaññābhavūpagaṇ.<sup>7</sup>

[221<sup>8</sup>] *Vedanīyaṇ* ti savipākakammaṇ.

[221<sup>8</sup>] *Avedanīyaṇ* ti avipākakammaṇ.<sup>8</sup>

[221<sup>34</sup>] *Evaṇ sante* ti imesaṇ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyādīnaṇ kammānaṇ upakkamena samparāyavedanīyādi<sup>9</sup> bhāvakāraṇassa alābhe sati.

[221<sup>34</sup>] *Aphalo* ti nipphalo nirakatthako<sup>10</sup> ti. Ettāvatā aniyyānīyasāsane<sup>11</sup> payogassa aphalataṇ<sup>12</sup> dassetvā padhānacchedakavāro<sup>13</sup> nāma dassito ti veditabbo.

[222<sup>3</sup>] “*Sahadhammikā vādānuvādā* ti, parehi<sup>14</sup> vuttakāraṇena sakāraṇā hutvā Nigaṇṭhānaṇ vādā ca anuvādā ca.”\*

[222<sup>3</sup>] *Gārayhaṇ*<sup>15</sup> *ṭhānaṇ*<sup>15</sup> āgacchanti<sup>15</sup> ti “viññūhi garahitabbaṇ<sup>16</sup> kāraṇaṇ<sup>16</sup> āgacchanti.”\* Vādānuppattā gārayhāṭṭhānā ti<sup>17</sup> pi pāṭho tass' attho parehi vuttena kāraṇena sakā-

\* Cf. DA. II. 349.

<sup>1</sup> C. °vedaniyaṇ throughout.

<sup>2</sup> B. nibbattissati.

<sup>4</sup> S. °guṇo tveva.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. avipākaṇ kammaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. niratthako.

<sup>12</sup> S. aphalattaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. aparehi.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. gārayhaṭṭhānaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. garahitabbakāraṇaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> S. gārayhaṭṭhānā.

<sup>3</sup> S. so idha.

<sup>5</sup> S. sabbalahuphala°.

<sup>7</sup> S. asaññābha°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °vedanīyā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °yānika°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °vādo.



raṇaṇ<sup>1</sup> Nigaṇṭhānaṇ vādaṇ<sup>2</sup> anuppattā taṇ<sup>2</sup> vādaṇ sosentā milāpentā.

[222<sup>5</sup>] *Dukkatakammakārino*<sup>3</sup> ti ādayo dasa<sup>4</sup> gārayhakoṭṭhāsā<sup>5</sup> āgacchanti.

[222<sup>11</sup>] *Saṅgatibhāvaheṭū* ti niyatibhāvakāraṇā.

[222<sup>12</sup>, 222<sup>13</sup>, 223<sup>7</sup>] *Pāpasāṅgatikā* ti pāpaniyatino.<sup>6</sup> Evaṇ *abhiṇṭiṭhetū* ti chaḷābhiṇṭiṭhetu.<sup>6\*</sup> Nigaṇṭhānaṇ upakka-massa aphaḷataṇ<sup>7</sup> dassetvā idāni niyyānikasāsane upakka-massa viriyassa ca phalaṭaṇ<sup>8</sup> dassetuṇ. *Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

[223<sup>8</sup>] Tattha *anaddhabhūtaṇ* ti anadhibhūtaṇ<sup>9</sup> taṇ<sup>10</sup> dukkheṇa anabhibhūto<sup>11</sup> nāma manussattabhāvo vuccati taṇ<sup>12</sup> *addhabhāveti*<sup>13</sup> nādhivhavati<sup>14</sup> ti attho. Taṇ<sup>15</sup> nānappakārāya dukkarakārikāya yojento<sup>16</sup> *dukkheṇa addhabhāveti* nāma. Ye pana sāsane pabbajitvā āraṇṇakā vā honti rukkhamaḷikādayo vā, te dukkheṇa *addhabhāventi*<sup>17</sup> nāma. Niyyānikasāsanasamīṇ<sup>18</sup> viriyaṇ “sammāvāyāmo”† nāma hoti, thero pan’ āha:

Yo<sup>19</sup> issarakule nibbatto sattavassiko hutvā alaṅkatappaṭi-yatto<sup>20</sup> pitu aṅke nisinno ghare bhattakiccaṇ katvā nisinne<sup>21</sup> bhikkhusaṅghe<sup>21</sup> anumodanāya kariyamānāya tisso sampattiyo dassetvā saccesu pakāsitesu arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti. Mātā-pitūhi vā pabbajissasi tātā ti vutte,<sup>22</sup> āma pabbajissāmī ti

\* D. I. 53, 54; A. III. 383.

† D. II. 312; Dhs. 22, 302.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. sakāraṇā hutvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. vādā ca anuvādā ca taṇ; S. vādā anuppattaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. dukkaṭa°.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. gārayhatṭhānā; S. sagārayhatṭhānā.

<sup>6</sup> C. S. reverse order of these two sentences.

<sup>7</sup> B. phalaṭaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. saphalaṭaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. anabhibhūtaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. omitt.

<sup>11</sup> B. anadhibhūto.

<sup>12</sup> C. ta naṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. anaddha°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. nādhivhavati.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. taṇ pi.

<sup>16</sup> B. payojento.

<sup>17</sup> B. na addha°: S. anaddha.

<sup>18</sup> C. niyyāniya°; B. S. add hi.

<sup>19</sup> B. yo pana.

<sup>20</sup> B. alaṅkatappaṭiyatto.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. nisinnena bhikkhusaṅghena.

<sup>22</sup> B. vutto.

vatvā nahāpetvā<sup>1</sup> alaṅkaritvā vihāraṇ nīto tacapañcakaṇ uggaṇhitvā nisinno kesesu ohāriyamānesu<sup>2</sup> khuragge yeva arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti. Navapabbajito vā pana<sup>3</sup> manosiḷāte-lamakkhiteṇa<sup>4</sup> sīsena puna divase mātāpitūhi pesitaṇ kāja-bhattaṇ bhuñjitvā vihāre nisinno va arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti, ayaṇ na dukkhena attānaṇ addhabbhāveti nāma. Ayam pana ukkaṭṭhasakkāro, yo dāsikucchiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> nibbatto antamaso rajaṭamuddikaṃ<sup>7</sup> pi pilandhitvā,<sup>8</sup> corakapiyaṅgumattenā<sup>9</sup> pi sarīraṇ vilimpitvā<sup>10</sup> pabbājetha nan ti nīto khuragge vā puna divase vā arahattaṇ pāpuṇāti. Ayam pana<sup>11</sup> addhabhūtaṇ<sup>12</sup> attānaṇ dukkhena addhabbhāveti<sup>13</sup> nāma<sup>14</sup> dhammi-kasukhaṇ nāma saṅghato vā gaṇato vā uppannacatuppaccayasukhaṇ.<sup>15</sup>

[223<sup>10</sup>] *Anadhimucchito* ti taṇhāmucchanāya amucchito. Dhammikaṇ hi sukhaṇ na pariccajāmī ti na tattha gedho kātabbo saṅghato hi uppannaṇ salākabhattaṇ vā vassāvā-siyaṇ<sup>16</sup> vā idam atthaṇ etan<sup>17</sup> ti paricchinditvā<sup>18</sup> saṅgha-majjhe bhikkhūnaṇ antare paribhuñjanto attantarena<sup>19</sup> padumaṇ viya silasamādhivipassanāmaggaphalehi vadḍhati, *imassā* ti paccuppannānaṇ pañcannaṇ khandhānaṇ mūla-bhūtassa.

[223<sup>11</sup>] *Dukkhanidānassā* ti taṇhāya sā hi pañcakkhandha-dukkhassa nidānaṇ.<sup>20</sup>

[223<sup>12</sup>] *Saṅkhāraṇ padahato* ti sampayogaṇ<sup>21</sup> viriyaṇ<sup>21</sup> ka-rontassa.

<sup>1</sup> B. nhāpetvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. ohāriya°.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. samānotela°.

<sup>5</sup> S. dāsī°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>7</sup> S. rajaṭa°.

<sup>8</sup> B. pilandhetvā; S. pilandhetvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. goraka°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. vilimpetvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. na; S. pi na.

<sup>12</sup> B. anaddha°.

<sup>13</sup> B. dukkhen' addha°.

<sup>14</sup> S. nāmā ti.

<sup>15</sup> B. uppannaṇ catupacca°; S. uppannacatupassa°.

<sup>16</sup> S. vāsikaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> S. ekaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> S. °chindetvā.

<sup>19</sup> B. attantare.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. pañcakkhandhadukkhanidānaṇ.

<sup>21</sup> C. sappayojaṇ viriyaṇ; B. S. sampayogaviriyaṇ.

[223<sup>12</sup>] *Virāgo hoti* ti maggena virāgo hoti. Idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti: Saṅkhārapadhānena me imassa dukkhanidānassa virāgo hoti ti evaṇ pajānāti ti.

[223<sup>14</sup>] Iminā sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā kathitā,\* dutiyavārena tassa sampayogaviriya<sup>1</sup> majjhattatākāro kathito. so yassa<sup>2</sup> khvassā ti ettha ayaṇ saṅkhepattho. So puggalo yassa dukkhanidānassa saṅkhārapadhānena<sup>3</sup> virāgo hoti, saṅkhāraṇ tattha padahati maggapadhānena<sup>4</sup> padahati, yassa pana dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhaṇ<sup>5</sup> bhāventassa virāgo hoti upekkhaṇ<sup>5</sup> tattha bhāveti maggabhāvanāya bhāveti.

[223<sup>18</sup>] *Tassā* ti tassa puggalassa.

[223<sup>31</sup>] *Paṭibaddhacitto*<sup>6</sup> ti chandarāgena baddhacitto.<sup>7</sup>

[223<sup>31</sup>] *Tibbacchando* ti bahalacchando.<sup>8</sup>

[223<sup>31</sup>] *Tibbāpekkho*<sup>9</sup> ti bahalapatthano.

[224<sup>2</sup>] *Santiṭṭhantī*<sup>10</sup> ti ekato tiṭṭhantiṇ.

[224<sup>2</sup>] “*Sañjagghantī* ti mahāhasitaṇ hasamānaṇ.”†

[224<sup>2</sup>] *Saṇhasantī* ti sitaṇ kurumānaṇ.

[224<sup>22</sup>] *Evam eva kho, bhikkhave*, ti ettha idam opammavi-bhāvanaṇ. Eko<sup>11</sup> puriso ekissā itthiyā sāratto ghāsacchādanamālālaṅkāradīni datvā ghare vāseti, sā taṇ aticaritvā aññaṇ sevati. So: nūna ahaṇ assā anurūpaṇ sakkāraṇ na karomī ti, sakkāraṇ vadḍhesi, sā bhiyyo, so mattāya aticari<sup>12</sup> yeva, so ayaṇ sakkāriyamānā<sup>13</sup> pi aticarati<sup>14</sup> eva ghare me<sup>14</sup> vasamānā anattham pi kareyya nīharāmi nan ti. Parisamajjhe alaṇ vacaniyaṇ<sup>15</sup> katvā: mā puna gehaṇ pāvisi<sup>16</sup> ti vissajjesi,<sup>17</sup> sā

\* Cf. A. II. 149 ff.; Dhs. 177 ff.

† Cf. DA. I. 256.

<sup>1</sup> C. sappayo°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. yassa hi.

<sup>3</sup> S. saṅkhārappa°.

<sup>4</sup> S. maggappa°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. upekkhaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. paṭibandha°.

<sup>7</sup> B. bandha°.

<sup>8</sup> B. bahalachando.

<sup>9</sup> B. tippāpekkho; S. tibbāpekkho.

<sup>10</sup> C. santiṭṭhahantiṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. eko hi.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. aticarati.

<sup>13</sup> C. sakkāriyamānā; S. sakkāriyamānā.

<sup>14</sup> C. omits.

<sup>15</sup> B. vacaniyaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. pavisa; S. pavisi.

<sup>17</sup> S. visajjesi.

kenaci upāyena tena saddhiṇ santhavaṇ<sup>1</sup> kātuṇ asakkonti. Naṭanaccakādīhi saddhiṇ vicarati, tassa purisassa taṇ disvā n' eva uppajjati domanassaṇ somanassam pana uppajjati, tattha purisassa itthiyā sārattakālo viya imassa bhikkhuno attabhāve ālayo ghāsacchādanādīni<sup>2</sup> datvā ghare vasana-kālo<sup>3</sup> viya attabhāvassa paṭijagganakālo, tassā aticārakālo<sup>4</sup> viya, jaggiyamānass' eva<sup>5</sup> attabhāvassa pittapakopādīnaṇ vasena sambādhatā<sup>6</sup> attano anurūpaṇ sakkāraṇ alabhanti aticarati ti sallakkhetvā sakkhāravaddhanaṇ viya bhesajjaṇ alabhanto evaṇ hoti ti sallakkhetvā bhesajjakaraṇakālo<sup>7</sup> sakkāre vaddhi. Te pi puna aticaraṇaṇ viya pittādisu ekassa bhesajje kariyamāne<sup>8</sup> sesānaṇ pakopavasena<sup>9</sup> sambādhatā<sup>6</sup> parisamajjhe alaṇ vacaniyaṇ<sup>10</sup> katvā gehā nikkaddhanaṇ<sup>11</sup> viya na dāni<sup>12</sup> te ahaṇ<sup>12</sup> dāso na kammakaro anamatagge saṇsāre taṇ yeva upaṭṭhahanto vicariṇ, ko me tayā attho chijja vā bhijja vā ti. Tasmiṇ anapekkhataṇ āpajjitvā viriyaṇ thiraṇ katvā maggena kilesasamugghātanaṇ, naṭanaccakādīhi naccamānaṇ vicarantiṇ disvā yathā tassa purisassa domanassaṇ na uppajjati somanassam eva uppajjati. Evam eva imassa bhikkhuno arahattaṇ pattassa pittapakopādīnaṇ vasena ābādhiṇ attabhāvaṇ disvā domanassaṇ na uppajjati muccis-sāmi<sup>13</sup> vata<sup>14</sup> khandhaparihāre<sup>15</sup> dukkhato ti<sup>15</sup> somanassam eva uppajjati ti. Ayam pana upamā paṭibaddhacittassa domanassaṇ uppajjati apaṭibaddhacittassa<sup>16</sup> n' atth' etan ti

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> S. °nādīnaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. vasāpanakālo.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. aticaraṇakālo.

<sup>5</sup> B. paṭijaggamānass'°; S. rakkiyamānass'°.

<sup>6</sup> B. ābādhatā; S. sabbādhatā.

<sup>7</sup> S. °karaṇaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. kariyamāne.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. pakopanavasena; B. *adds* puna.

<sup>10</sup> B. vacaniyaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. nikkaddha°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. idāni te nāhaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. muñcis°.

<sup>14</sup> S. va.

<sup>15</sup> B. khandhaparidahana dukkhato ti tassa; S. khandhapari-hāradukkhato ti tassa.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. appaṭi°.

ñatvā itthiyā chandarāgaṇ pajahati, evam ayaṇ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> saṅkhāraṇ vā pajahantassa<sup>3</sup> upekkhaṇ<sup>4</sup> bhāventassa dukkhanidānaṇ pahiyati<sup>5</sup> no aññathā ti ñatvā tad ubhayaṇ sampādento dukkhanidānaṇ pajahati,<sup>6</sup> etam atthaṇ vibhāvetuṇ agatā<sup>7</sup> ti veditabbā.

[225<sup>6</sup>] *Yathāsukhaṇ kho me viharato* ti yena sukkena viharituṇ icchāmi tena me<sup>8</sup> viharato.

*Padahantassā* ti pesentassa.

Ettha ca<sup>9</sup> yassa sukhā paṭipadā asappāyā sukhumacīvarāni dhārentassa samantapāsādikā<sup>10</sup> senāsane vasantassa cittaṇ vikkhipati, dukkhā paṭipadā sappāyā chinnabhinnāni thūlacīvarāni dhārentassa susānarukkhāmūlādisu vasantassa cittaṇ ekaggaṇ hoti:—taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[225<sup>26</sup>] *Evam eva kho* ti ettha idaṇ opammasaṇsandanaṇ, usukāro viya hi jātijarāmarāṇabhīto<sup>11</sup> yogī daṭṭhabbo. vaṇkakauṭilajimhatejanaṇ viya, vaṇkakauṭilajimhaṇ<sup>12</sup> cittaṇ<sup>12</sup> dve alātā viya, kāyikacetasikaviriyaṇ tejanaṇ ujuṇ karontassa kaṇṇikatelaṇ<sup>13</sup> viya, saddhā namanadaṇḍako viya, lokuttaramaggo usukārassa<sup>14</sup> vaṇkakauṭilajimhaṇ<sup>15</sup> tejanaṇ<sup>15</sup> kaṇṇikatelena<sup>16</sup> sinehetvā alātesu tāpetvā namanadaṇḍakena ujukaraṇaṇ<sup>17</sup> viya, imassa bhikkhuno vaṇkakauṭilajimhacittaṇ sadbhāya sinehetvā kāyikacetasikaviriyena tāpetvā lokuttaramaggena ujukaraṇaṇ,<sup>18</sup> usukārassa<sup>19</sup> evaṇ<sup>19</sup> ujukatena tejanena sapattaṇ vijjhittvā sampatti anubhavanaṇ viya<sup>20</sup> yogino, tathā

1 B. assa.

2 B. adds no.

3 B. S. padah°.

4 B. S. upekkhaṇ; S. adds vā.

5 B. pahiyati.

6 B. S. pajahati ti.

7 B. S. āgatā.

8 B. S. omī.

9 S. pi.

10 B. S. omī samanta.

11 B. °bhībhūto.

12 C. B. °jimhacittaṇ.

13 B. kiñcika°.

14 B. ussu°.

15 B. S. °jimhatejanaṇ.

16 B. kiñcika°.

17 B. S. ujuṇ karaṇaṇ.

18 B. S. ujuṇ karaṇaṇ.

19 B. usukārass' eva evaṇ; S. usukārass' eva, omīts evaṇ.

20 B. S. add imassa.

ujukatena cittena kilesagaṇaṇ<sup>1</sup> vijjhivā pāsādike senāsane nirodhavarathalagatassa<sup>2</sup> phalasaṃpattisukhānubhavaṇaṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ.

Idha<sup>3</sup> tathāgato hi<sup>3</sup> “sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā bhikkhuno ca<sup>4</sup> dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā”<sup>5\*</sup> bhikkhuno ca paṭipattiyo kathitā itaresaṇ dvinnāṇa na kathitā, tā kathetuṇ idaṇ<sup>6</sup> desanaṇ ārabhi: Imāsu dvīsu kathitāsu itarā pi kathitā va honti. Āgamanīyapaṭipadā<sup>7</sup> pana na kathitā, taṇ kathetuṇ imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi: saḥāgamanīyā pi vā paṭipadā kathitā ca<sup>8</sup> adassitam pana ēkaṇ Buddhappaḍaṇ dassetvā ekassa kulaputtassa nikkhamanadesanaṇ arahattena vinivaṭṭessāmi<sup>9</sup> ti dassetuṇ imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Devadahassuttaṇ paṭhamaṇ.*

## 102.

[Pañcattayasuttavaṇṇanā]

[228<sup>7</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ ti Pañcattayasuttaṇ.*<sup>10</sup>

[228<sup>11</sup>] Tattha “*eke ti ekacce.*

[228<sup>11</sup>] *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* ti, paribbājūpagatabhāvena Samaṇā jātiyā Brāhmaṇā, lokena vā Samaṇā ti ca Brāhmaṇā ti ca, evaṇ sammatā.”†

“Aparantaṇ<sup>11</sup> kappetvā vikappetvā gaṇhantī ti ‘*aparanta-kappikā.*’‡ Aparantakappo vā etesaṇ atthī ti pi aparanta-kappikā.”§

\* Cf. D. III. 106; A. II. 149, 154; A. V. 63; Dhs. 177 ff.; SnA. 497.

† = DA. I. 102.

‡ D. I. 30, 39.

§ DA. I. 118-119.

<sup>1</sup> B. °gahaṇaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. °varatalagatassa; S. nirodhaparamabalavantassa.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. dandhābhiññā.

<sup>6</sup> B. imaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. āgamanīyappaṭi°.

<sup>8</sup> B. va; S. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. vinivaṭṭissāmi.

<sup>10</sup> B. Pañcāyatanasuttaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. apaharantaṇ.

Ettha ca anto ti sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto ti ādisu viya idha koṭṭhāso adhippeto.

[228<sup>12</sup>] “Kappo ti taṇhādiṭṭhiyo. Vuttam pi c’ etaṇ: ‘Kappo ti, uddānato<sup>1</sup> dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo cā \* ti. Tasmā taṇhādiṭṭhivasena anāgataṇ khandhakoṭṭhāsaṇ kappetvā pakappetvā<sup>2</sup> t̥hitā ti aparantakappikā ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Tesam evaṇ aparantaṇ kappetvā t̥hitānaṇ punappuna<sup>3</sup> uppajjanavasena aparantam eva anugatā diṭṭhī ti aparantānudiṭṭhino. Te evaṇ diṭṭhino taṇ aparantaṇ ārabha āgammā paṭicca aññam pi janaṇ diṭṭhigati-kaṇ karontā anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni<sup>4</sup> abhivadanti,

*Anekavihitāni* ti anekavidhāni.

*Adhivutti-padāni*<sup>4</sup> ti adhivacanapadāni. Atha vā bhūtam atthaṇ adhibhavivā yathā sabhāvato agahetvā<sup>5</sup> vattanato adhivuttiyo<sup>4</sup> ti diṭṭhiyo vuccanti, adhivuttiṇaṇ<sup>4</sup> padāni adhivutti-padāni<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhidīpakāni vacanāni ti attho.”†

[228<sup>13</sup>] *Saññī* ti saññāsamaṅgi.

[228<sup>13</sup>] “*Arogo* ti nicco.”‡

[228<sup>14</sup>] “*Itthi’ eke* ti, itthaṇ eke, evam eke ti attho.”§  
Iminā soḷasa “saññīvādā”|| kathitā.

[228<sup>14</sup>] *Asaññī* ti iminā aṭṭha “asaññīvādā.”¶

[228<sup>15</sup>] “*N’ evasaññīnāsaññī*”\*\*\* ti iminā aṭṭha n’ evasaññīnāsaññīvādā.

[228<sup>17</sup>] *Sato vā pana sattassā* ti iminā satta ucchedavādā. Tattha “*sato* ti vijjamānassa. *Ucchedan* ti upacchedaṇ. *Vināsan* ti adassanaṇ. *Vibhavan* ti bhavavigamaṇ. *Sabbān’ etāni aññamañña-vevacanān’ eva.*”††

\* =Nd. I. 97, 112; cf. SnA. 366; Nd. II. 193.

† Cf. DA. I. 103-104.

‡ =DA. I. 119.

§ =DA. I. 120.

|| Cf. D. I. 31; DA. I. 119; Mhbv. 110.

¶ D. I. 32; DA. I. 119; Mhbv. 110.

\*\* Cf. A. II. 34; DA. I. 119; Nd. I. 97; Vism. 335 ff.

†† =DA. I. 119-120.

<sup>1</sup> S. udānato.

<sup>2</sup> C. B. omī.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. punappunaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. adhimutti°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. aggaheṭvā.

[228<sup>18</sup>] *Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> paṇḍā* ti<sup>1</sup> iminā pañca diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā kathitā, tattha “diṭṭhadhammo ti paccakkhadhammo vuccati. Tattha tattha paṭiladdha-attabhāvass’ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Diṭṭha-dhamme nibbānaṃ *diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ*, imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve dukkhavūpasaman ti attho.”\*

[228<sup>19</sup>] *Santaṃ vā* ti saññi<sup>2</sup> ādivasena tīh’ ākarehi<sup>3</sup> santaṃ.

[228<sup>22</sup>] *Tīṇi honī* ti saññi attā ti ādīni santavasena<sup>4</sup> ekaṃ itarāni dve ti evaṃ tīṇi.

[229<sup>1</sup>] *Rūpiṇṇā vā* ti karaṇarūpena vā kaṣiṇarūpena† vā rūpiṇṇā tattha lābhī “kaṣiṇarūpam attā ti”‡ gaṇhati. Takkī ubho<sup>6</sup> rūpāni gaṇhati<sup>7</sup> yeva.

[229<sup>3</sup>] *Arūpiṇṇā vā* “arūpasamāpattiṃ nimittaṃ”<sup>9</sup>§ vā ṭha-petvā saññākkhandhaṃ<sup>10</sup> sesa-arūpadhamme vā attā ti paññāpenti. “Tatiya-diṭṭhi pana missakagāhavasena pavattā, catutthā takkagāhen’ eva. Dutiyacatukke paṭhamadiṭṭhi samāpannakavārena<sup>11</sup> kathitā, dutiyadiṭṭhi asamāpannakavārena.<sup>11</sup> Tatiyadiṭṭhi supparamattaṃ<sup>12</sup> vā sarāvamattaṃ<sup>12</sup> vā kaṣiṇaparikkammavasena, catutthadiṭṭhi vipulakaṣiṇavasena”<sup>13</sup>|| kathitā ti veditabbā.

[229<sup>15</sup>] *Etā vā pan’ ekesaṃ*<sup>15</sup> *upātivattanta* ti saññi ti padena saṅkhepato vuttasaññasattakaṃ<sup>16</sup> atikkantānaṃ ti attho. Apare aṭṭhakaṃ ti vadanti.

[229<sup>15</sup>, 230<sup>3</sup>] Tad ubhayam parato āvibhavissati<sup>17</sup> ayam pan’ ettha saṅkhepattho keci hi etā<sup>18</sup> satta vā aṭṭha vā

\* =DA. I. 121.

† Cf. Vism. 326.

‡ DA. I. 119.

§ =DA. I. 119.

|| Cf. DA. I. 119.

<sup>1</sup> B. vā ti; S. vādā ti.

<sup>3</sup> B. tīhakārehi.

<sup>5</sup> C. B. rūpī.

<sup>7</sup> S. gaṇhāti.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. °pattinimittaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °vādena.

<sup>13</sup> S. vipulla°.

<sup>15</sup> S. pan’ etesaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> B. āvībh°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. add ti.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. santa-attavasena.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. add pi.

<sup>8</sup> C. B. arūpī.

<sup>10</sup> S. pañcakkhandhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °mattena.

<sup>14</sup> B. Evaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S. vuttaṃ saññāsa°.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. ettha.



saññā samatikkamituṇ sakkonti; keci pana na sakkonti. Tattha ye sakkonti te va gahitā tesam pana ekekaṇ<sup>1</sup> upāti-vattatam<sup>2</sup> atikkamituṇ sakkontānaṇ yathā<sup>3</sup> nāma Gaṅgaṇ uttiṇṇesu manussesu eko dīghavāpiṇ gantvā niṭṭheyya, eko tato paraṇ mahāgāmaṇ evam evam<sup>4</sup> eke viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṇ appamāṇaṇ ānañjan<sup>5</sup> ti vatvā tiṭṭhanti, eke “ākiñcaññāyatanāṇ.”\* Tattha “viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṇ”† tāva das-setuṇ viññāṇakasiṇaṇ eke ti vuttaṇ, parato ākiñcaññāyatanam eke ti vakkhati.

[229<sup>16</sup>] *Tayidan* ti tamidaṇ.

Diṭṭhagatañ ca diṭṭhapaccayañ ca diṭṭhārammaṇaṇ ca Tathāgato abhijānāti,<sup>6</sup> iminā paccayena imaṇ<sup>7</sup> nāma dassanaṇ gahitan ti abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇena jānāti.

[229<sup>17</sup>] Idāni tad-eva vitthārento *ye kho te bhonto* ti ādim āha.

[229<sup>31</sup>] *Yā vā pan' esaṇ*<sup>8</sup> *saññānaṇ* ti<sup>9</sup> evaṇ vuttasaññānaṇ.

[229<sup>32</sup>] “*Parisuddhā* ti nirupakkilesā.”‡

[229<sup>32</sup>] “*Paramā* ti uttamā.”§

[229<sup>32</sup>] “*Aggā* ti seṭṭhā.”||

[229<sup>32</sup>] *Anuttariyā* ti *akkhāyatī* ti asadisā kathiyiyati.<sup>10</sup>

[230<sup>1</sup>] *Yadi* “*rūpasaññānaṇ*”¶ ti iminā catasso rūpāvacara-saññā kathitā.

[230<sup>1</sup>] *Yadi arūpasaññānaṇ* ti iminā ākāsānaṇcāyatana-viññāṇaṇcāyatana-saññā. Itarehi pana<sup>11</sup> dvīhi padehi samāpannakavāro<sup>12</sup> ca asamāpannakavāro<sup>12</sup> ca kathito ti. Evam

\* Vism. 333, 335.

† Vism. 331, 334.

‡ Cf. DA. I. 177, 219.

§ Cf. DhA. III. 237; VvA. 78.

|| Cf. VvA. 78.

¶ Cf. D. III. 244; S. III. 60; Nd. II. 545; Asl. 200; Vism. 328.

<sup>1</sup> C. ekesaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. upātivattānaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. add pi.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. eva.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. āneñjaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. abhijānāti ti.

<sup>7</sup> B. idaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. pana etāsaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. adds etāsaṇ yadi rūpasaññānaṇ ti; S. adds yā vā pana etāsaṇ yadi rūpasaññānaṇ ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. kathiyati.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds saddhiṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °kavādo.

etā koṭṭhāsato aṭṭha atthato pana satta saññā honti samāpannakavāro<sup>1</sup> hi purimābhijāti<sup>2</sup> saṅgahito yeva.

[230<sup>4</sup>] *Tayidaṇ saṅkhatan* ti tam idaṇ sabbam pi saññāgataṇ saddhiṇ diṭṭhigatena saṅkhatāṇ paccayehi samāgantvā kataṇ.

[230<sup>4</sup>] *Olārikan* ti saṅkhatattā va<sup>3</sup> olārikaṇ.

[230<sup>4</sup>] *Atthi kho pana saṅkhārānaṇ nirodho* ti etesam pana saṅkhatan ti vuttānaṇ “*saṅkhārānaṇ nirodho*”<sup>\*</sup> ti saṅkhaṇ<sup>4</sup> gataṇ<sup>5</sup> nibbānaṇ nāma atthi.

[230<sup>5</sup>] *Atth’ etan ti iti viditvā* ti taṇ kho pana nibbānam atthi etan ti evaṇ jānitvā.

[230<sup>5</sup>] *Tassa nissaraṇadassāvī* ti tassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇadassī nibbānadassī.

[230<sup>5</sup>] *Tathāgato tad upātivatto* ti taṇ saṅkhatam atikkanto<sup>6</sup> samatikkanto ti attho.

[230<sup>7</sup>] *Tatrā* ti tesu aṭṭhasu asaṇṇīvādesu.

[230<sup>8</sup>] *Rūpiṇ’ vā* ti ādini saṇṇīvāde vuttanayen’ eva veditabbāni.<sup>8</sup> Ayaṇ ca yasmā asaṇṇīvādo tasmā idha<sup>9</sup> dutiya-catukkaṇ na vuttaṇ.

[230<sup>17</sup>] “*Paṭikkosanti*”<sup>10</sup> ti paṭibāhan ti”† paṭisedhenti.

[230<sup>17</sup>] *Saññārogo* ti ādisu ābādhaṭṭhena rogo. Sadosaṭṭhena *gaṇḍo*. Anupaviṭṭhaṭṭhena<sup>11</sup> *sallaṇ*.

[230<sup>31</sup>] *Āgatiṇ vā gatiṇ vā*<sup>12</sup> ti ādisu paṭisandhivasena āgatiṇ. Gativasena<sup>13</sup> *gatiṇ*. “*Cavanavasena cutiṇ*.”† Upapajjanavasena *upapattiṇ*. Punappuna<sup>14</sup> upapajjitvā<sup>15</sup> aparāparaṇ<sup>16</sup> ghaṭanavasena<sup>17</sup> *vuddhiṇ*<sup>18</sup> *virūhiṇ*<sup>19</sup> *vepullan*.

\* =S. IV. 217.

† Cf. DA. I. 160.

‡ Cf. Vism. 460; DA. II. 351; MA. I. 216.

<sup>1</sup> B. samāpannavāro.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. purimāhi chahi.

<sup>3</sup> B. ca.

<sup>4</sup> B. nirodhasaṅkhātaṇ; S. saṅkhātaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>6</sup> B. atikkamatthe.

<sup>7</sup> B. rūpī; S. arūpī.

<sup>8</sup> B. veditabbā.

<sup>9</sup> S. idaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> C. paṭisakkonti.

<sup>11</sup> B. anupaviṭṭhena.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. *omit* gatiṇ vā.

<sup>13</sup> B. cutivasena.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. punappunaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. upapajjitvā.

<sup>16</sup> B. *adds* va.

<sup>17</sup> B. ghanavasena; S. upapajjanavasena.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. vuddhiṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. virūhiṇ.

Kāmañ ca<sup>1</sup> catuvokārabhave rūpaṇ vinā pi viññāṇassa pavatti atthi. Sese pana tayo khandhe vinā n' atthi. Ayam pana pañho pañcavokārabhavavasena kathito, pañcavokāre hi cattāro<sup>2</sup> khandhe vinā viññāṇassa pavatti nāma n' atthi.

[231<sup>3</sup>] Vitaṇḍavādī pan' ettha: *aññatra rūpā* ti ādivacanato arūpabhave pi rūpaṇ asaññabhave<sup>3</sup> ca viññāṇaṇ atthi. Tathā nirodhasamāpannassā ti vadati, so vattabbo vyañjanacchāyāya<sup>4</sup> ce atthaṇ paṭibāhasi *āgatiṇ vā* ti ādivacanato taṇ<sup>5</sup> viññāṇaṇ pakkhī dvipadacatuppadā viya uppatitvāpi gacchati<sup>6</sup> padasāpi dhāvati<sup>7</sup> govīsāṇa<sup>8</sup>-valli<sup>9</sup>-ādīni<sup>10</sup> viya ca vaddhatī ti āpajjati. Yena<sup>11</sup> Bhagavatā anekasatesu suttesu tayo bhavā vuttā, te arūpabhavassa abhāvā dve va āpajjanti, tasmā mā evam avoca yathā vuttam atthaṇ dhārehī ti, *tatrā* ti aṭṭhasu nevasaññīnāsaññīvādesu bhummaṇ.

[231<sup>4</sup>] Idhāpi *rūpiṇ*<sup>12</sup> *vā* ti ādīni vuttanayen' eva veditabāni.

[231<sup>17</sup>] *Asaññā sammoho* ti nissaññabhāvo<sup>13</sup> nāma<sup>14</sup> sammohaṭṭhānaṇ yo hi kiñci na jānāti tam asaññī eso ti vadanti.

[231<sup>29</sup>] *Diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbassa*<sup>15\*</sup> *saṅkhāramattenā*<sup>15</sup> ti diṭṭhaviññātabbamattena sutaviññātabbamattena mutaviññātabbamattena.

Ettha ca<sup>16</sup> vijānānī ti viññātabbaṇ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātamattena<sup>17</sup> pañcadvārikasaññāpavattimattenā ti ayam hi ettha attho. *Saṅkhāramattenā* ti oḷārikasaṅkhārapavattenā<sup>18</sup> ti attho.

\* Cf. Nd. II. 276, 298; It. 112.

1 S. kāmaṇ.

3 S. asaññibhave.

5 C. tava.

7 B. S. gacchati.

9 B. valli.

11 B. ca; S. yeva.

13 B. nissaññāb°.

15 B. S. °viññātabbasañkhāramattenā.

16 B. omits.

18 B. °khārapavimattenā; S. °khārappavattenā.

2 B. S. etthake.

4 B. S. byañ.

6 B. āgacchati.

8 B. S. govīsāla.

10 B. kādīni.

12 B. rūpī.

14 B. S. nām' esa.

17 B. °viññātabbamattena.

[231<sup>30</sup>] *Etassa āyatanassā* ti etassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaassa.

[231<sup>30</sup>] “*Upasampadan* ti paṭilābhaṇ.”\*

[231<sup>30</sup>] *Byasanāṇ h' etan* ti vināso h' esa<sup>1</sup> vuṭṭhānaṇ etan<sup>2</sup> ti attho. Pañcadvārikasaññāpavattaṇ hi olārikasaṅkhārapavattaṇ<sup>3</sup> vā appavattaṇ katvā taṇ samāpajjitabbaṇ. Tassa pana pavattena tato vuṭṭhānaṇ hoti ti dasseti.

[232<sup>1</sup>] *Sasaṅkhārasamāpattipattabban akkhāyatī* ti olārikasaṅkhārapavattiya<sup>3</sup> pattabban ti<sup>4</sup> akkhāyati.

[232<sup>2</sup>] *Saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattipattabban*<sup>5</sup> ti saṅkhārānaṇ ye<sup>6</sup> avasesā bhāvanāvasena sabbaṇ<sup>7</sup> sukkhumabhāvaṇ<sup>7</sup> pattā saṅkhārā tesam pavattiya<sup>3</sup> etam pattabban ti attho. Evarūpesu hi saṅkhāresu pavattesu etam pattabbaṇ nāma hoti.

[232<sup>3</sup>] *Tayidan* ti tam idaṇ. Etaṇ sukkumaṇ pi samānaṇ saṅkhatāṇ. Saṅkhatattā ca olārikaṇ.

[232<sup>7</sup>] *Tatrá* ti sattasu ucchedavādesu bhummaṇ.

[232<sup>15</sup>] *Uddhaṇ sarā* ti<sup>8</sup> uddhaṇ vuccati anāgataṇ<sup>9</sup> saṇsāravādaṇ<sup>10</sup> saṇsarantī<sup>11</sup> ti attho.

[232<sup>15</sup>] “*Āsattiṇ yeva abhivadanti* ti laggaṇaṇ<sup>12</sup> yeva vadanti. Āpattin<sup>13</sup> ti pi pāṭho taṇhaṇ yeva vadanti ti”† attho.

[232<sup>16</sup>] *Iti pecca*<sup>14</sup> *bhavissāmā* ti evam pecca<sup>14</sup> bhavissāma khattiya<sup>3</sup> bhavissāma brāhmaṇā bhavissāmā ti evam ettha nayo veditabbo.<sup>15</sup>

\* Cf. DA. I. 313; DA. II. 479.

† Cf. Nd. I. 51, 221.

1 S. so ca.

3 S. °khārapava°.

5 Text °vasesasāma°; C. patabban.

6 B. S. yeva.

8 B. paranti; S. parāmasanti ti.

9 B. S. anāgataṇsaṇsāravādo.

10 B. S. anāgataṇsaṇsāravādo.

11 B. saranti; S. parāmasanti.

12 B. lagganakaṇ.

14 B. pacca.

2 B. S. h' etaṇ.

4 C. adds na.

7 B. S. sabbasukhu°.

13 S. āsatthin.

15 B. S. nettabbo.

[232<sup>19</sup>] *Vāṇijūpamā*<sup>1</sup> *maññe* ti vāṇijūpamā viya vāṇija-paṭibhāgā<sup>2</sup> vāṇijasadisā mayhaṇ upatṭhahanti.

[232<sup>23</sup>] *Sakkāyabhaya*<sup>3</sup> ti sakkāyassa bhayā. Te hi yathā va<sup>3</sup> “cattāro kho mahārāja abhayassa bhāyan<sup>4</sup>ti, katame cattāro? Gaṇḍuppādo kho mahārāja bhayā<sup>4</sup> paṭhaviṇ<sup>5</sup> na khādanti mā paṭhavi<sup>5</sup> khiyī<sup>6</sup> ti kho<sup>7</sup> netā<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>8</sup> mahārāja ekapādena tiṭṭhati, mā paṭhavi<sup>5</sup> osidī ti, kiki<sup>9</sup> kho mahārāja uttānā seti,”\* mā abbhā udiyī<sup>9</sup> ti, brāhmaṇadhammiko kho mahārāja brahmacariyaṇ na carati mā loko ucchiṇṇi ti. Ime cattāro abhayassa bhāyan<sup>4</sup>ti, evaṇ sakkāyassa bhāyan<sup>4</sup>ti, *sakkāyaparijiggucchā*<sup>10</sup> ti tam eva tebhūmakadhammasaṅkhātā<sup>11</sup> sakkāyaṇ parijiggucchamānā.

[232<sup>25</sup>] *Sāgaddūlabaddho*<sup>12</sup> ti daṇḍake rajjuṇ pavesetvā baddhasunakho<sup>13</sup> evam ev’ ime<sup>14</sup> ti.

Ettha daḷhā<sup>15</sup> thambho<sup>16</sup> viya, khīlo viya ca, tebhūmakadhammasaṅkhātō<sup>16</sup> sakkāyo daṭṭhabbo sā viya, diṭṭhigatiko daṇḍako viya, diṭṭhi rajju viya, taṇhā gaddulena<sup>17</sup> bandhivā *thambhe vā khīle vā upanibaddhasunakhassa*<sup>18</sup> attano<sup>19</sup> dhammatāya chinditvā gantuṇ asamatthassa anuparidhāvanaṇ viya diṭṭhigatikassa diṭṭhidaṇḍake pavesitāya taṇhārajjuyā bandhitvā<sup>20</sup> sakkāye upanibaddhassa<sup>18</sup> anuparidhāvanaṇ veditabbaṇ.

[233<sup>9, 10</sup>] *Imān’ eva pañc’ āyatanānī* ti imān’ eva pañca-kāraṇāni. Iti mātikaṇ ṭhapentena pi pañc’ eva ṭhapitāni nigamentena pi pañc’ eva nigamitāni, bhājentena panā cat-

\* Cf. SnA. 317.

—<sup>1</sup> S. °pamaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. yath’ eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. patha°.

<sup>6</sup> B. khiyī.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. konto kho.

<sup>9</sup> B. uddiyī; S. udriyī.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. sakkāyassa pariiggucchā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. tebhūmikasāṅkhātāṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °bandho (and always); S. gaddalabandho.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. bandha°.

<sup>14</sup> S. ime.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. daḷhatthambho.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. tebhūmika°.

<sup>17</sup> S. gaddalena.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. upanibandha°.

<sup>19</sup> B. adds va.

<sup>20</sup> S. bandhetvā.

tāri bhājitāni, diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ kuhiṃ pavitṭhan ti ekattanānattavasena dvisu padesu pavitṭhan ti veditabbaṃ. Evañ ca catucattārīsa<sup>1</sup> aparantakappike dassetvā idāni atṭhārāsa pubbantakappike dassetuṃ “*Santi bhikkhave ti ādim āha.*

Tattha atīta-kotṭhāsasāṅkhatāṃ”\* “pubbantaṃ kappetvā vikappetvā gaṇhantī ti *pubbantakappikā.*”† “Pubbantakappo vā etesaṃ atthī ti pubbantakappikā. Evaṃ sesaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi pubbe vuttappakāraṃ vuttanāyena<sup>3</sup> eva veditabbaṃ.”‡

[233<sup>13</sup>] “*Sassato attā ca loko cā*”§ ti rūpādisu aññatarāṃ attā ti ca loko ti ca gahetvā, sassato amato<sup>3</sup> nicco dhuvo ti abhivadanti. Yath’ āha: Rūpaṃ attā c’ eva *loko ca sassato cā* ti ‘attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī’”¶ ti vitthāro. Asassatādisu pi es’ eva nayo. Ettha ca paṭhamavādena “cattāro sassatavādā”\*\*\* vuttā. Dutiyavādena “satta ucchedavādā,”†† nanu c’ ete heṭṭhā āgatā va,<sup>4</sup> idha kasmā puna gahitā ti? Heṭṭhā tattha tattha mato tattha tatth’ eva ucchijjati ti dassanattāṃ āgatā. Idha pana pubbe-nivāsālābhī diṭṭhi-gatiko atītaṃ passati na anāgataṃ, tassa evaṃ-hoti pubbantato āgato attā idh’ eva ucchijjati, ito paraṃ na gacchatī ti, imass’ atthassa dassanattāṃ gahitā. Tatiyavādena “cattāro ekaccasassatavādā”‡‡ vuttā. Catutthavādena “cattāro amarā-vikkhepikā”§§ vuttā.

[233<sup>19</sup>] *Antavā* ti sapariyanto paricchinnō parivaṭṭumo.

\* =DA. I. 118.

† =DA. I. 103; cf. DA. I. 118, *which reads* aparanta for pubbanta.

‡ DA. I. 118-119, *which also reads* aparanta for pubbanta.

§ =D. I. 14 ff.

¶ DA. I. 104.

¶ =D. I. 13 ff.

\*\* DA. I. 102; cf. D. I. 13-16; Pts. I. 155.

†† =DA. I. 102; cf. D. I. 34; Pts. I. 155.

‡‡ =DA. I. 102; D. I. 17; Pts. I. 155.

§§ =DA. I. 102; cf. D. I. 24-27; Pts. I. 155.

<sup>1</sup> B. °cattālīsa; S. cattālīsa.

<sup>2</sup> S. sesasu.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. amaro.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

Avaddhitakasiṇassa taṇ kasiṇam attā ti ca loko ti ca ga-  
hetvā evaṇ hoti, dutiyavādo<sup>1</sup> vaddhitakasiṇassa-vasena vutto.  
Tatīyavādo<sup>1</sup> “tiriyaṇ vaddhetvā uddham adho avaddhita-  
kasiṇassa.”\* Catutthavādo<sup>1</sup> takkivasena vutto. Anantara-  
catukkaṇ heṭṭhā vuttanayam eva.

[233<sup>32</sup>] *Ekantasukkhī*<sup>2</sup> ti niranterasukhī. Ayaṇ diṭṭhi-  
lābhi<sup>3</sup> jātissaratakkinaṇ<sup>4</sup>-vasena uppajjati. Lābhino hi pub-  
benivāsañāpene khattiyādikule ekantasukham eva attano  
jātiṇ anussarantassa evaṇ diṭṭhi uppajjati, tathā jātissarassa<sup>5</sup>  
paccuppanṭaṇ sukhamanubhavato atītāsu sattaṇ jātisu  
tādisam eva attabhāvaṇ anussarantassa, takkissa pana idha  
sukhasamaṅgino atīte p’ aham evam eva ahoṇ ti takken’  
eva uppajjati.

[233<sup>32</sup>, 234<sup>4</sup>] *Ekantaḍḍukkhī* ti ayaṇ diṭṭhilābhino nuppaj-  
jati, so hi ekanten’ eva idha jhānasukhena<sup>6</sup> sukhi<sup>7</sup> hoti. Idha  
ḍḍukkhena<sup>8</sup> phutṭhassa pana jātissara<sup>9</sup>-takkiss’<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>10</sup> ca sā<sup>11</sup>  
uppajjati. Tatīyā idha vokiṇṇasukhadukkhānaṇ sabb’ esam  
pi tesāṇ uppajjati tathā catutthadiṭṭhilābhino hi idāni catut-  
thajjhānavasena<sup>12</sup> adukkhamasukhassa pubbe pi<sup>13</sup> catutthaj-  
jhānikam<sup>3</sup> eva brahmalokaṇ anussarantassa jātissarassā<sup>14</sup> pi  
paccuppanne majjhataṇṇassa<sup>15</sup> anussatiyā<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>17</sup> majjhataḍḍu-  
tṭhānam eva anussarantassa takkino pi paccuppanne majjhat-  
taṇṇa atīte pi evaṇ bhavissatī ti takken’ eva gaṇhantaṇṇa ca<sup>18</sup>  
sā<sup>18</sup> diṭṭhi uppajjati. Ettāvatā “cattāro sassatavādā, cat-  
tāro ekaccasassatavādā,<sup>19</sup> cattāro antānantikā, cattāro amarā-

\* Cf. DA. I. 115.

<sup>1</sup> C. °vāro.

<sup>2</sup> S. °lābhino.

<sup>3</sup> B. jātissarantassa.

<sup>4</sup> B. sukhito.

<sup>5</sup> B. jātissarantassa; S. jātīṇ sarantassa.

<sup>6</sup> B. tikkiss’ eva.

<sup>7</sup> B. catutthajjhān°.

<sup>8</sup> B. jātissarantassā.

<sup>9</sup> B. anussarantassā; S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °sassatikā.

<sup>12</sup> Text °sukkhī.

<sup>13</sup> B. jātissara°.

<sup>14</sup> S. °sukhe.

<sup>15</sup> C. dukkha.

<sup>16</sup> S. esā.

<sup>17</sup> B. omits.

<sup>18</sup> B. paccuppannamajjha°.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. esā.

vikkhepikā, dve adhiccasamuppannikā”<sup>\*</sup> ti aṭṭhārasa pi pubbantakappikā kathitā honti, idāni diṭṭhuddhāraṇ ud-dharanto *tatra bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

[234<sup>9</sup>] *Tattha paccattaṇ<sup>1</sup> yeva<sup>1</sup> ñāṇan* ti paccakkhañāṇaṇ.

[234<sup>9</sup>] “*Parisuddhan* ti nirūpakkilesaṇ.”†

[234<sup>9</sup>] “*Pariyodātan* ti pabhassaraṇ.”‡ *Sabbapadehi* vi-passanāñāṇaṇ yeva kathitaṇ, saddhādayo hi pañcadhammā bāhirasamayasmaṇ<sup>2</sup> honti vipassanāñāṇaṇ sāsanasmiṇ yeva.

[234<sup>12</sup>] *Tattha ñāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti<sup>3</sup>* ti ma-yam<sup>3</sup> idaṇ<sup>3</sup> jānāma<sup>3</sup> mayam idaṇ jānāmā ti evaṇ tattha ñāṇakotṭhāsaṇ otārenti yeva.

[234<sup>14</sup>] *Upādānam akkhāyati<sup>4</sup>* ti na taṇ ñāṇaṇ micchādas-sanaṇ<sup>4</sup> nāma,<sup>4</sup> tasmā tad api tesāṇ bhavantānaṇ diṭṭhu-pādānam akkhāyati<sup>4</sup> ti attho. Athāpi taṇ jānanamattalak-khaṇattā ñāṇabhāgamattam eva tathāpi tassa dassanassa<sup>5</sup> anupātivattanato upādānapaccayato ca upādānam eva.

[234<sup>16</sup>] *Tad upātivatto* ti taṇ diṭṭhiṇ atikkanto.

[235<sup>s</sup>] *Ettāvatā* “cattāro sassatavādā, cattāro ekaccasassati-kā, cattāro antānantikā, cattāro amarāvikkhepikā, dve adhic-casamuppannikā, soḷasa saññivādā, aṭṭha asaññivādā, aṭṭha nevasaññināsaññivādā, satta ucchedavādā, pañca diṭṭha-dhammanibbānavādā,”§ ti Brahmajāle|| āgatā “dvāsaṭṭhi<sup>6</sup> diṭṭhiyo kathitā honti.”¶ Brahmajāle pana kathite idaṇ sut-taṇ akathitam eva hoti. Kasmā? Idha tato atirekāya sak-kāyadiṭṭhiyā āgatattā, imasmim pana kathite Brahmajālaṇ kathitam eva hoti. Idāni imā dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhiyo<sup>7</sup> uppajjamānā sakkāyadiṭṭhipamukhen’ eva<sup>8</sup> uppajjanti ti dassetuṇ *idha, bhikkhave, ekacco* ti ādim āha.

\* =Pts. I. 155 = DA. I. 102.

† =DA. I. 177; cf. DA. I. 219; MA. I. 142.

‡ Cf. Nd. II. 402; DA. I. 219.

§ =Pts. I. 155 = DA. I. 102.

|| D. I. 1 ff.

¶ D. I. 12-39.

<sup>1</sup> C. paccattañ ñeva.

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds* pi.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>4</sup> B. dassananām’ etaṇ; S. dassanaṇ nām’ etaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. vādassa.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. *add* pi.

<sup>7</sup> S. dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhiyo.

<sup>8</sup> S. °diṭṭhippamu°.



[235<sup>9</sup>] Tattha paṭinissaggā ti pariccāgena.

[235<sup>10</sup>] Kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā<sup>1</sup> ti pañcakāmagu-  
ṇatanhānaṃ nissatṭhattā.

[235<sup>10</sup>] Pavivekaṃ pītiṃ ti sappitikaḥhānadvaya<sup>2</sup> pītiṃ.<sup>2</sup>

[235<sup>13</sup>, 236<sup>27</sup>] Nirujjhatti<sup>3</sup> ti ḥhānanirodhena nirujjhati.  
Samāpattito pana vuṭṭhitassa niruddhā nāma hoti. Yath'  
eva<sup>4</sup> hi adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirā-  
misāṃ sukhāṃ, nirāmisassa<sup>4</sup> sukhassa<sup>4</sup> nirodhā uppajjati aduk-  
khamasukhā vedanā ti ettha na ayam attho hoti. Catutthaj-  
ḥhānanirodhā "tatiyajjhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati"\* ti  
ayam pan' ettha attho. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhāya tatiyaj-  
jhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> samāpajjati, "tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhāya catutthajjhānaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
samāpajjati" ti† evaṃ sampadam idaṃ veditaḥḥaṃ.

[235<sup>14</sup>] Uppajjati domanassan ti najjhānapariyādānakado-  
manassan<sup>8</sup> samāpattito vuṭṭhitacittassa pana kammaniya-  
bhāvo<sup>9</sup> kathito, pavivekā pītiṃ ti sā va<sup>10</sup> ḥhānadvaya pīti.<sup>11</sup>

[235<sup>16</sup>] Yaṃ chāyā jahati<sup>12</sup> ti yaṃ ṭhānaṃ chāyā jahati. Kiṃ<sup>12</sup>  
vuttaṃ hoti? Yasmiṃ ṭhāne chāyā atthi, tasmiṃ ātapo n'  
atthi, yasmiṃ ātapo atthi,<sup>13</sup> tasmiṃ chāyā n' atthi ti.

[235<sup>22</sup>] Nirāmisāṃ sukhāṃ ti tatiyajjhānasukhāṃ.

[236<sup>21</sup>] Adukkhamasukhāṃ ti catutthajjhānavedanaṃ.

[237<sup>13</sup>] Anupādāno 'ham asmi<sup>14</sup> ti niggahaṇo<sup>15</sup> 'ham asmi.

[237<sup>16</sup>] Nibbānasappāyaṃ ti nibbānassa sappāyaṃ upakā-

\* =D. I. 75, 183=M. III. 43.

† Cf. D. II. 156.

<sup>1</sup> S. anadhiṭṭhānā.

<sup>2</sup> B. °dvāyaṃ. Pīti nirujjhati; S. sappitikaḥhānadvayassa  
pītiṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. Tath' eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. nirāmisasukhassa.

<sup>5</sup> S. tatiyaṃ ḥhānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. tatiyaṃ ḥhānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. catutthaṃ ḥhānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. hīna ḥhāna°; S. hi ḥhāna°.

<sup>9</sup> S. kammaniya°.

<sup>10</sup> B. sā eva.

<sup>11</sup> B. °dvayappīti.

<sup>12</sup> S. Idaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> C. n' atthi.

<sup>14</sup> C. asmiṃ; B. anupādāno h' asmi.

<sup>15</sup> B. niggahamaṇo ahaṃ.

rabhūtaṇ. Nanu ca maggadassanaṇ<sup>1</sup> nāma sabbattha nikan-  
tiyā sukkhāpitāya sampajjati.<sup>2</sup> Katham etaṇ nibbānassa  
upakārapaṭipadā nāma jātaṇ ti? Sabbattha anupādiyana-  
vasena<sup>3</sup> agaṇhanavasena<sup>4</sup> upakārapaṭipadā nāma jātaṇ.

[237<sup>16</sup>] *Abhivadaṭṭi* ti abhimānena upavadati.

[237<sup>14</sup>] *Pubbantānudiṭṭhiṇ* ti aṭṭhārasavidham pi pubbantā-  
nudiṭṭhiṇ.

[237<sup>15</sup>] *Aparantānudiṭṭhiṇ* ti catucattārisavidham<sup>5</sup> pi apa-  
rantānudiṭṭhiṇ.

[237<sup>25</sup>] *Upādānam akkhāyati* ti aham asmī ti gaṇhantassa<sup>6</sup>  
sakkāyadiṭṭhipariyāpannattā diṭṭhūpādānaṇ akkhāyati.

[237<sup>29</sup>] *Santivarapadan*<sup>7</sup> ti vūpasantakilesattā<sup>8</sup> santaṇ utta-  
mapadaṇ.<sup>9</sup>

[237<sup>30</sup>] *Channaṇ phassāyatanānaṇ* ti Bhagavatā yattha  
cakkhuṇ<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca virajjati<sup>11</sup> yo<sup>12</sup> āyatane<sup>13</sup>  
veditabbo<sup>14</sup> ti; ettha dvinnaṇ āyatanānaṇ paṭikkhepena nib-  
bānaṇ dassitaṇ:—

“Yattha āpo ca paṭhavi<sup>15</sup> tejo vāyo na gādhati  
Ato<sup>16</sup> sarā<sup>17</sup> nivattanti ettha vaṭṭaṇ<sup>18</sup> na vaṭṭati<sup>19</sup>  
Ettha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesāṇ uparujjhati” \* ti

Ettha padesa<sup>20</sup> saṅkhārapaṭikkhepena<sup>21</sup> nibbānaṇ dassitaṇ.

\* = S. I. 15; *first line* = Ud. I. 10.

<sup>1</sup> S. maggassa dassanaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. uppajjati.

<sup>3</sup> B. anupādiyavasena.

<sup>4</sup> B. aggaṇ<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S. catucattālī<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. gahaṇassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. °varaṇ padaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. vūpasantaṇ kilesasantattā.

<sup>9</sup> S. uttamaṇ padaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. cakkhu c' eva.

<sup>11</sup> B. nirujjhati.

<sup>12</sup> B. *omits*; S. so.

<sup>13</sup> B. sesāyatanena; S. āyatanena.

<sup>14</sup> B. veditabbā.

<sup>15</sup> S. *adds* ca.

<sup>16</sup> B. atto.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. parā.

<sup>18</sup> S. vajjaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. nivattati.

<sup>20</sup> B. pana.

<sup>21</sup> B. °kkhepen' eva.

“ Kattha<sup>1</sup> āpo ca paṭhavi<sup>2</sup> tejo vāyo na gādhati ?

Kattha<sup>3</sup> dighañ ca rassañ ca añuñ thūlañ subhāsubhañ ?

Kattha<sup>3</sup> nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesañ uparujjhatī ti ?”\*

[238<sup>3</sup>] “Tattha veyyākaraṇaṇ bhavati: viññāṇaṇ anidasanān anantaṇ sabbato”† pabhanti ettha sabbasaṅkhārapaṭikkhepena<sup>4</sup> nibbānaṇ dassitaṇ. Imasmim pana sutte cha āyatanapaṭikkhepena dassitaṇ, aññattha ca *anupādā vimokkha* ti nibbānam eva dassitaṇ, idha pana arahattaphalasamāpatti. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Pañcattayasuttaṇ dutiyaṇ.*

103.

[Kintisuttavaṇṇanā]

[238<sup>6</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Kintisuttaṇ.

[238<sup>6</sup>] Tattha *Kusinārāyaṇ*<sup>5</sup> ti evaṇ-nāmake maṇḍalapa-dese.<sup>6</sup>

[238<sup>7</sup>] *Baliharane* ti tasmiṇ vanasaṇḍe bhūtānaṇ baliṇ āharanti, tasmā so Baliharanaṇ ti vutto.

[238<sup>10</sup>] *Cīvarahetū* ti cīvarakāraṇā. Cīvaraṇ paccāsisamāno<sup>7</sup> ti attho.

[238<sup>13</sup>] *Iti bhavābhavahetū* ti evam imaṇ desanāmayaṇ puññakiriyaṇvatthuṇ<sup>8</sup> nissāya tasmin tasmiṇ bhava sukhaṇ vedissāmī<sup>9</sup> ti *dhammaṇ desetī* ti kin tumhākam evaṇ hotī ti attho.

[238<sup>24</sup>] *Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā* ti ādayo sattatiṇsabodhipak-khiyadhammā<sup>10</sup> lokiya lokuttarā va kathitā.

\* D. I. 223; last line also at S. I. 15.

† =D. I. 223.

<sup>1</sup> B. Tattha; S. Yattha.

<sup>2</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. Tattha.

<sup>4</sup> B. saṅkhāra°; S. sabbathasaṅkhāra°.

<sup>5</sup> B. Pisinārāyaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. maṇḍalappadese.

<sup>7</sup> B. paccāsisamāno.

<sup>8</sup> S. °kiriyaṇvatthuṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. modissāmī.

<sup>10</sup> C. sattatiṇsabodha°.

[239<sup>1</sup>] *Tatthā* ti tesu sattatiṇsa<sup>1</sup> dhammesu.

[239<sup>3</sup>] *Siyaṇsū* ti<sup>2</sup> bhaveyyuṇ.

[239<sup>4</sup>] *Abhidhamme* ti abhivisiṭṭhe dhamme, imesu sattatiṇsa-bodhapakkhiyadhammesū<sup>3</sup> ti attho.

[239<sup>5</sup>] *Tatra ce* ti idam pi bodhapakkhiyadhamme<sup>4</sup> sve va bhummaṇ.

[239<sup>6</sup>] *Atthato c' eva nānaṇ vyañjanato*<sup>5</sup> *cā*<sup>6</sup> ti, ettha kāyo va satipaṭṭhānaṇ vedanā va<sup>7</sup> satipaṭṭhānan ti vutte *atthato nānaṇ* hoti, satipaṭṭhāno<sup>8</sup> ti vutte pana *vyañjanato nānaṇ* nāma hoti.

[239<sup>9</sup>] *Tad aminā*<sup>9</sup> *pī* ti taṇ tumhe iminā pi kāraṇena *jānathā* ti atthañ ca vyañjanañ ca samānetvā ath' assa ca aññathā gahitabhāvo vyañjanassa ca micchāropitabhāvo dassetabbo.

[239<sup>19</sup>] *Yo dhammo yo vinayo* ti ettha: atthañ ca<sup>10</sup> vyañjanañ ca viññāpanakaraṇam<sup>11</sup> eva dhammo ca vinayo ca.

[240<sup>5</sup>] *Atthato hi kho sametī* ti sati yeva satipaṭṭhānan ti gahitā *vyañjanato nānan* ti kevalaṇ vyañjanam eva satipaṭṭhāno ti vā satipaṭṭhānan<sup>12</sup> ti vā micchāropetha.<sup>13</sup>

[240<sup>10</sup>] *Appamattakaṇ kho* ti suttantam patvā vyañjanaṇ appamattakaṇ nāma hoti, parittamattakaṇ<sup>14</sup> dhanitaṇ katvā ropite<sup>15</sup> pi<sup>15</sup> āropite pi nibbutim pattuṇ sakkā hoti, tatr' idaṇ<sup>16</sup> vatthu. Vijayārāma vihāravāsī kir' eko khīṇāsavathero<sup>17</sup> dvinnaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ suttaṇ āharitvā kammaṭṭhānaṇ kathento samuddho samuddho ti bhikkhave assutvā puthujjano bhāsati ti dhanitaṇ katvā āha. Eko bhikkhu Samuddo<sup>18</sup> nāma, bhante

<sup>1</sup> B. S. sattatiṇsāya.

<sup>2</sup> C. siyun; S. omits, replacing by satta.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. sattatiṇsabodhi.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. bodhi°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. byañ° (throughout).

<sup>6</sup> S. ca nānaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. ca.

<sup>8</sup> B. satipaṭṭhānā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. iminā.

<sup>10</sup> S. ettha attho.

<sup>11</sup> B. °panakāraṇam.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. satipaṭṭhānā.

<sup>13</sup> S. °ropitaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. parittamattaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. tatr' idaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. khīṇāsavattthero.

<sup>18</sup> S. ko samuddho.

ti āha. Āvuso samuddho ti vutte pi Samuddo<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> vutte<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> mayañ loṇasāgaram eva jānāma, tumhe pana no atthagavesakā vyañjanagavesakā gacchatha mahāvihāre paṇḍa-vyañjanānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike vyañjanaṃ sodhāpethā ti kammaṭṭhānam akathetvā<sup>2</sup> utthāpesi.<sup>3</sup> So aparabhāge mahāvihāre bheriṃ paharāpetvā bhikkhusaṅghassa catūsu maggesu pañhaṃ kathetvā parinibbuto. Evaṃ suttantaṃ patvā vyañjanaṃ appamattakaṃ nāma hoti, vinayam pana patvā no appamattakaṃ nāma,<sup>1</sup> sāmaṇerapabbajjāpi<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>1</sup> ubhato suddhikā<sup>5</sup> vaṭṭati, upasampadādikammāni pi sithilādīnaṃ dhani-tādikaraṇamatten' eva kuppan ti. Idha pana suttavyañjanaṃ<sup>6</sup> sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Atha catutthavāre<sup>7</sup> vivādo, kasmā? Saññāya<sup>8</sup> vivādo ahaṃ satim<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> satipaṭṭhānaṃ vadāmi, ayaṃ kāyo satipaṭṭhānaṃ ti vadatī ti hi<sup>1</sup> nesaṃ saññā<sup>10</sup> hoti, vyañjane pi es' eva nayo.

[241<sup>6</sup>] *Na codanāya taritabban*<sup>11</sup> ti na codanattāya gantabbaṃ.<sup>12</sup> Ekacco hi puggalo nalāte<sup>13</sup> te<sup>14</sup> sāsapamattā piḷakā ti vutto mayhaṃ nalāte<sup>13</sup> sāsapamattaṃ piḷakaṃ passasi attano nalāte<sup>13</sup> tālapakkamattaṃ mahāgaṇḍaṃ<sup>15</sup> na passasī ti vadati. Tasmā puggalo upaparikkhitabbo.

[241<sup>9</sup>] *Adandhaditṭhi*<sup>16</sup> ti anādānaditṭhi<sup>17</sup> suṇsumāraṃ<sup>18</sup> hadaye<sup>18</sup> pakkhipanto viya daḷhaṃ na gaṇhāti.

[241<sup>13</sup>] *Upaghāto* ti caṇḍabhāvena vanaghaṭṭitassa<sup>19</sup> viya dukkhupatti.

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *add* va.

<sup>3</sup> B. utthahi.

<sup>4</sup> B. *samaṇera*°.

<sup>5</sup> B. *suddhito*.

<sup>6</sup> S. *suttantabyaṇ*°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °vāde.

<sup>8</sup> B. *paññāya*.

<sup>9</sup> B. *sati yeva*; S. *satiṃ yeva*.

<sup>10</sup> B. *paññā*.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. *coditabbaṃ*.

<sup>12</sup> B. *vegāyitabbaṃ*; S. *coditabbaṃ*.

<sup>13</sup> S. *nalāte*.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>15</sup> B. *mahāvaṇaṃ*.

<sup>16</sup> B. *adaḷhaditṭhi*; S. *adaḷhaditṭhin*.

<sup>17</sup> S. °*ditṭhiṃ*.

<sup>18</sup> C. °*mārahadaye*; B. *saṃsu*°.

<sup>19</sup> B. *vaṇa*°.

[241<sup>14</sup>] *Suppaṭṭinissaggi* ti kiṇ nāma<sup>1</sup> ahaṇ<sup>1</sup> āpanno kadā āpanno ti vā tvaṇ āpanno tava upajjhāyo āpanno ti vā ekaṇ dve vāre vatvā pi asukaṇ nāma asukadivase nāma bhante āpann' attha saṇikaṇ<sup>2</sup> anussarathā ti saritvā tāvadeva vissajjeti.<sup>3</sup>

[241<sup>20</sup>] *Vihesā* ti bahuṇ atthañ ca kāraṇaṇ ca āharantassa "kāyacittakilamatho."\*

[241<sup>22</sup>] *Sakkomī* ti evarūpo hi puggalo okāsaṇ kāretvā āpattiṇ āpann' attha bhante ti vutto kadā kismiṇ<sup>4</sup> vatthusmin? ti vatvā asukadivase asuka<sup>5</sup>-vatthusmiṇ<sup>6</sup> ti vutte na sarāmi āvuso ti vadati. Tato saṇikaṇ<sup>2</sup> bhante sarathā ti bahuṇ vatvā sārīto saritvā<sup>7</sup> vissajjeti.<sup>8</sup> Ten' āha *sakkomī* ti. Iminā na-yena sabbattha attho veditabbo.

[242<sup>12</sup>] *Upekkhā*<sup>9</sup> "nātimaññitabbā" ti upekkhā<sup>9</sup> na atikkamitabbā"† kattabbā janetabbā ti.<sup>10</sup> Yo hi evarūpaṇ puggalaṇ tṭhitakaṇ yeva passāvaṇ karontaṇ disvā pi nanu āvuso nisīditabban ti vadati so upekhaṇ<sup>11</sup> atimaññati nāma.

[242<sup>14</sup>] *Vacīsaṅkhāro*<sup>12</sup> ti vacanasāṅkhāro<sup>13</sup> imehi kathitaṇ amūsaṇ antaraṇ paveseyya tumhe imehi idaṇ c' idaṇ<sup>14</sup> ca vuttan<sup>15</sup> ti amūhi kathitaṇ imesam antaram paveseyyā ti attho.

[242<sup>14</sup>] *Diṭṭhipalāso*<sup>16</sup> ti ādīhi cittassa anārādhaniyabhāvo<sup>17</sup> kathito.

[242<sup>20</sup>] *Taṇ jānamāno samāno*<sup>18</sup> *garaheyyā* ti taṇ satthā jānamāno samāno nindeyya amhe ti.

\* Cf. SA. I. 196.

† Cf. PvA. 37; KhuA. 247.

<sup>1</sup> S. nāmāhaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. sanikaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. visajjissati.

<sup>4</sup> B. kismiṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. asukasmiṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. vatthusamiṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. sārītvā; B. S. add va.

<sup>8</sup> S. visajjeti.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. upekkhā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. add attho.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. upekkhaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. vacīsaṅkaro.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °sañcāro.

<sup>14</sup> S. c' idaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. vuttā.

<sup>16</sup> Text °palāso.

<sup>17</sup> S. °dhanīyabhāvo.

<sup>18</sup> Text samāno.

[242<sup>23</sup>] *Etam pan'*, āvuso, *dhamman* ti etaṇ kalahabhaṇḍa-nadhammaṇ.

[243<sup>2</sup>] *Taṇ*<sup>1</sup> *ce* ti taṇ saññatti<sup>2</sup> kārakaṇ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuṇ.

[242<sup>25</sup>] *Evaṇ vyākareyyā*<sup>3</sup> ti mayā ete suddhante patiṭṭhā-pitā ti avatvā yena kāraṇeṇa saññatti<sup>4</sup> katā tad-eva dassento evaṇ vyākareyya.<sup>3</sup>

[243<sup>7</sup>] *Tāhaṇ*<sup>5</sup> *dhammaṇ sutvā* ti ettha dhammo ti sārāṇiya-dhammo adhippeto.

[243<sup>10</sup>] *Na c' ev' attānan*<sup>6</sup> ti ādisu brahmalokappamāṇo h' esa aggi utṭhāsi ko etam aññatta mayā nibbāpetuṇ samattho ti hi vadanto *attānaṇ ukkaṇseti* nāma, ettakā janā vicaraṇti<sup>7</sup> okāso laddhuṇ na sakkā, eko pi ettakamattaṇ nibbāpetuṇ samattho nāma n' atthi ti vedamāṇo *paraṇ vambheti* nāma. Tad ubhayam p' esa<sup>8</sup> na karoti. Dhammo pan' ettha sammā-sambuddhassa vyākaraṇaṇ,<sup>3</sup> tesāṇ bhikkhūnaṇ saññattikāra-ṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> anudhammo tam<sup>10</sup> esa<sup>10</sup> *vyākaroṭi*<sup>3</sup> nāma.

[243<sup>11</sup>] *Na ca koci sahadhammiko* ti añño c' assa koci sahetuko parehi vutto vādo vā anuvādo vā garahitabbabhāvaṇ āgacchanto nāma n' atthi. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Kintisuttaṇ tatiyaṇ.*

104.

[Sāmagāmasuttavaṇṇanā]

[243<sup>15</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Sāmagāmasuttaṇ.

[243<sup>16</sup>] *Tattha Sāmagāme* ti Sāmākānaṇ<sup>11</sup> ussannattā evaṇ laddhanāme gāme\*.

[243<sup>17</sup>] “ *Adhunā*† *kālakato*<sup>12</sup> ti sampati kālakato.<sup>13</sup>

\* DA. III. 907.

† *From here to \**, p. 34=DA. III. 905-907.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. tañ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>5</sup> S. Tassāhaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. vadanti.

<sup>9</sup> B. paññatti°.

<sup>11</sup> B. Sāmākānaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. kālaṇ kato; S. adds ti.

<sup>2</sup> B. paññattakārakaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. paññatti.

<sup>6</sup> B. N' ev' attānan.

<sup>8</sup> B. p' etaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. tad eva.

<sup>12</sup> B. kālaṇ kato.

[243<sup>18</sup>] *Dvedhikajātā*<sup>1</sup> ti dvejjhajātā<sup>2</sup> dvebhāgajātā.

[243<sup>18</sup>] *Bhaṇḍanādisu*<sup>3</sup> bhaṇḍanaṃ pubbabhāgakaḷaho. Taṇ<sup>4</sup> daṇḍādānādi<sup>5</sup>-vasena paṇṇattivītikkamavasena ca vaḍḍhitakalaḷho.<sup>6</sup>

[243<sup>20</sup>] *Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi* ti ādikaṃ  
viruddhavacanaṃ vivādo.

[243<sup>19</sup>] *Vitudentā* ti vijjhantā.<sup>7</sup>

[243<sup>23</sup>] *Sahitam me ti mama vacanan atthasanhitan.*<sup>8</sup>

[244<sup>1</sup>] *Avicīṇṇaṇ*<sup>9</sup> *te viparāvattaṇ* ti yaṇ tava *avicīṇṇaṇ*<sup>9</sup> *cirakālasevanavasena*<sup>10</sup> *paṇaṇa*<sup>11</sup> taṇ mama vādaṇ āgamaṇa nivattaṇ.

[244<sup>2</sup>] *Āropito te vādo* ti tuyhaṅ<sup>12</sup> upari mayā doso āropito.

[244<sup>2</sup>] *Cara*<sup>13</sup> *vādappamokkhāyā* ti bhattapuṭaṇ<sup>14</sup> ādāya  
tan taṇ upasankamitvā vādapamokkhatthāya<sup>15</sup> uttaraṇ<sup>16</sup>  
pariyesamāno cara.<sup>17</sup>

[244<sup>3</sup>] *Nibbethehi*<sup>18</sup> *vā* ti<sup>19</sup> *atha*<sup>20</sup> *vā*<sup>2</sup> *mayā āropitavādato*  
*attānaṃ moceti*.<sup>21</sup>

[244<sup>3</sup>] *Sace pahosî ti sace sakkosi.*

[244<sup>3</sup>] ' *Vadho yevā* ti maraṇaṇ eva.\*'

[244<sup>4</sup>] *Nātaputtiyesū*<sup>22</sup> ti Nātaputtassa<sup>3</sup> antevāsikesu.

\* Cf. ThigA. 241.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. dvelhakajātā.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>3</sup> B. *omits.*

<sup>4</sup> S. kalaho.

<sup>5</sup> C. dandanâdi.

<sup>6</sup> B. vaddhitaṇ kalaho.

<sup>7</sup> B. vitujjantā.

8 B. S. °sañhitaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. adhiciṇṇaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> C. cirakālā sevana°; S. cirakālavasena.

<sup>11</sup> B. *adds* vā.

12 B. S. tumhan.

**13 S. para.**

14 S. °pūtaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. vādappa°; S. tadappa°.

<sup>16</sup> B. *uttari*; S. *uttarin*.

17 S. va.

18 S. nibbedhehi.

19 C. omits.

**20** S. *omits.*

21 *S. mokesi*.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. Nāṭa° (*and always*).



[244<sup>6</sup>] *Nibbindarūpā*<sup>1</sup> ti ukkaṇṭhitasabhāvā abhivādanā-dīni pi<sup>2</sup> na karonti.

[244<sup>6</sup>] *Virattarūpā* ti vigatapemā.

*Paṭivānarūpā*<sup>3</sup> ti tesañ sakkaccakiriyato<sup>4</sup> nivattasabhāvā.

[244<sup>7</sup>] *Yathā tan* ti yathā<sup>5</sup> durakkatādisabhāve *dharmavinaye* nibbindavirattapaṭivānarūpehi<sup>2</sup> bhavitabbaṇ. Tath' eva jātā ti attho.

[244<sup>7</sup>] *Durakkavāte*<sup>6</sup> ti dukkathite.

[244<sup>7</sup>] *Duppavedite* ti duviññāpīte.<sup>7</sup>

[244<sup>8</sup>] *Anupasamasamvattanike* ti rāgādīnaṇ upasamaṇ kātuṇ asamattho.

[244<sup>8</sup>] *Bhinnathūpe* ti bhinnapatiṭṭhe. Ettha hi Nātaputto<sup>8</sup> va<sup>9</sup> nesaṇ patiṭṭhatthena<sup>10</sup> thūpo. So pana bhinnomato, tena vuttaṇ bhinnathūpe ti.

[244<sup>9</sup>] *Appaṭisaraṇe*<sup>11</sup> ti tass' eva abhāvena paṭisaraṇavi-rahite.<sup>11</sup> Nanu c' āyaṇ Nātaputto Nālandavāsiko. So: kasmā *Pāvāyaṇ kālakato*<sup>12</sup> ? ti. So kira Upālīnā gahapatīnā paṭivid-dhasaccena dasahi gāthāhi bhāsīte Buddhagūṇe sutvā unhaṇ lohitaṇ chaḍḍesi. Atha naṇ aphāsukaṇ gahetvā Pāvaṇ agamaṇsu. So tattha kālam akāsi. Kālaṇ kurumāno ca: mama laddhi aniyyānikā sāravirahitā<sup>13</sup>; mayan tāva naṭṭhā avasesa-jano mā apāyapūraako ahosi; sace panāhaṇ: mama sāsanaṇ aniyyānikan ti vakkhāmi na saddahissanti; yaṇ nūn' āhaṇ dve pi jane na ekaṇiharena<sup>14</sup> uggaṇhāpeyyaṇ, te mamaccayena aññamaññaṇ vivadissanti; satthā taṇ vivādaṇ paṭicca ekaṇ dhammakathaṇ kathessati,<sup>15</sup> tato<sup>16</sup> te sāsanaṇ mahanta-bhāvaṇ jātissanti ti. Atha naṇ eko antevāsiko upasaṅkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> S. nibbinna°.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> Text paṭivāna°.

<sup>4</sup> B. nippaccakiriyato; S. nippaccakiriyato.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds ca; S. adds pi.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. (and text) durakkhāte.

<sup>7</sup> S. dūviññā°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. Nāṭa° (and always).

<sup>9</sup> B. omits; S. ca.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. patiṭṭhatṭhena.

<sup>11</sup> S. appaṭissarā°.

<sup>12</sup> B. kālaṇ kato.

<sup>13</sup> B. sārarahitā.

<sup>14</sup> B. ekaṇiharena.

<sup>15</sup> B. kathissati.

<sup>16</sup> B. tadā.

āha: bhante tumhe dubbalā mayhaṇ imasmiṇ dhamme sāraṇ ācikkhatha ācariyapamāṇan<sup>1</sup> ti.

Āvuso tvaṇ mama<sup>2</sup> accayena<sup>2</sup>: sassatan ti gaṇheyyāsi ti, aparo pi taṇ<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkami,<sup>4</sup> taṇ ucchedaṇ gaṇhāpesi. Evaṇ dve pi jane ekaladdhike akatvā bahunā<sup>5</sup> niharena<sup>6</sup> uggaṇhāpetvā kālam akāsi, te tassa sarīrakiccaṇ katvā sannipatitā aññamaññaṇ pucchīṇsu: kass' āvuso ācariyo sāraṇ ācikkhī<sup>7</sup>? ti, eko vuṭṭhahitvā<sup>8</sup>: mayhan ti āha. Kiṇ ācikkhī? ti. Sassatan ti, aparo taṇ paṭibāhetvā<sup>9</sup>: mayhaṇ sāraṇ ācikkhī ti āha. Evaṇ sabbe: mayhaṇ sāraṇ ācikkhi; ahaṇ jeṭṭhako ti aññamaññaṇ vivādaṇ vaḍḍhetvā akkose c' eva paribhāse ca hatthapāda-pahārādīni<sup>10</sup> ca pavattetvā ekamaggena dve agacchantā nānādisāsu pakkamiṇsu, ekacce gihī ahesuṇ."\* Bhagavato pana dharamānakāle pi bhikkhusaṅghe vivādo na uppajji,<sup>11</sup> satthā hi tesāṇ vivādakāraṇe uppannamatte yeva sayāṇ vā<sup>12</sup> gantvā<sup>13</sup> te vā<sup>14</sup> bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā khantimettā<sup>15</sup> paṭisaṅkhā-avihiṇsāsārāṇiya-dhammesu ekaṇ kāraṇaṇ<sup>16</sup> kathetvā vivādaṇ vūpasameti, evaṇ dharamāno pi saṅghassa paṭiṭṭhā va ahosi. Parinibbāyamāno avivādakāraṇaṇ katvā va parinibbāyi. Bhagavatā hi yutte desitā cattāro mahāpadesā yāvajjajdivasā bhikkhūnaṇ paṭiṭṭhā ca avassayo ca, tathā khandhake desitā cattāro Mahāpadesā-sutteṭ vuttāni cattāri paṇhavyākaraṇāni<sup>17</sup> ca, ten' ev' āha: "Yo vo mayā Ānanda<sup>18</sup> dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mamaccayena satthā"† ti.

\* To here from †, p. 32=DA. III. 905-907.

† According to Rhys Davids, *Dial.* III. 221 n., and Woodward, *G. S.*, II. 53 n., this may be A. I. 197. It is also mentioned at DA. III. 1023, commenting on paṇhavyākaraṇāni.

‡ =D. II. 154.

1 B. S. ācariyappamāṇaṇ.

2 B. mamaccayena.

3 S. omits.

4 B. upasaṅkamitvā āha.

5 B. bahunānā.

6 B. nihārena.

7 B. ācikkhatī.

8 B. S. uṭṭha°.

9 B. S. °bāhitvā.

10 S. hetthapādappa°.

11 B. uppajjati.

12 B. S. omit.

13 B. S. āgantvā.

14 B. omits; S. va.

15 C. °metta.

16 C. karaṇaṇ.

17 B. S. paṇhabyā°.

18 C. Ananda.

[244<sup>10</sup>] “ *Atha kho Cundo samanuddeso* ti ayaṇ thero Dhammasenāpatissa kaniṭṭhabhātiko. Taṇ bhikkhū anupasampannakāle *Cundo samanuddeso* ti samudācaritvā therakāle pi tath’ eva samudācarinṣu; tena vuttaṇ *Cundo samanuddeso* ti.”\*

[244<sup>11</sup>] “ *Upasaṅkamī* ti, kasmā upasaṅkami ? Nātaputto<sup>1</sup> kira kālakate<sup>2</sup> Jambudīpe<sup>3</sup> manussā tattha tattha kathaṇ pavattayinṣu: Nigaṇṭho<sup>4</sup> Nātaputto: eko satthā ti paññāyittha<sup>5</sup> tassa kālakiriyāya sāvakānaṇ evarūpo vivādo<sup>6</sup> jāto. Samaṇo pana Gotamo Jambudīpe cando viya suriyo viya ca pākaṇo yeva; kīdiso nu kho samaṇe Gotame parinibbute sāvakānaṇ vivādo bhavissatī ti. Thero taṇ kathaṇ sutvā cintesi: imaṇ kathaṇ gahetvā Dasabalassa ārocessāmi,<sup>7</sup> satthā<sup>8</sup> etaṇ aṭṭhupattiṇ<sup>9</sup> katvā ekaṇ desanaṇ kathessatī<sup>10</sup> ti. So nikkhamitvā yena Sāmagāmo yen’ ayasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṅkami,<sup>11</sup> ujum eva Bhagavato santikaṇ agantvā yen’ assa upajjhāyo āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṅkamī ”<sup>11</sup>† ti attho. Evaṇ kir’ assa ahosi: upajjhāyo me mahāpañño. So imaṇ sāsanaṇ satthu ārocessati, atha satthā taḍ anurūpaṇ dhammaṇ desessatī ti. Kathā pābhaṭan<sup>12</sup> ti kathāmūlaṇ mūlaṇ hi pābhaṭan<sup>12</sup> ti vuccati. Yath’ āha:—

“ Appakena pi medhāvī pābhaṭena<sup>13</sup> vicakkhaṇo

Samutṭhāpeti attānaṇ aṇuṇ aggīva<sup>14</sup> sandhaman ”† ti.

[244<sup>20</sup>] “ *Dassanāyā* ti dassanatthāya.

Kim pan’ iminā Bhagavā na diṭṭhapubbo ti? No na diṭṭhapubbo. Ayaṇ hi<sup>15</sup> āyasmā divā navavāre rattiṇ navavāre ti

\* =DA. III. 907.

† DA. III. 907.

‡ J. I. 122.

<sup>1</sup> B. Bhagavā Nātaputte.

<sup>2</sup> B. kālāṇ kate.

<sup>4</sup> S. Nigaṇtho.

<sup>6</sup> C. vādo.

<sup>8</sup> B. *adds* (ca).

<sup>10</sup> B. kathissatī.

<sup>12</sup> S. pābhaṭan.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. aggiṇ va.

<sup>3</sup> S. Jambūdīpe.

<sup>5</sup> B. paññāyi.

<sup>7</sup> B. ārocissāmi.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. atthupattiṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. ten’ ūpa°.

<sup>13</sup> S. pābhaṭena.

<sup>15</sup> S. ayañ hi.

ek' āhaṇ aṭṭhārasavāre upaṭṭhānam eva gacchati. Divasassa pana satakkhattuṇ vā saḥassakkhattuṇ vā gantukāmo samāno pi na akāraṇā gacchati, ekam pañhudvāraṇ<sup>1</sup> gahetvā va gacchati. So taṇ divasan tena gantukāmo evam āha.”\*

[245<sup>5</sup>] “*Ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṇ*”† ti ekasmiṇ vihāre saṅghamajjhe uppanno vivādo kathaṇ devamanussānaṇ ahitāya dukkhāya saṇvattati? Kosambakkhandhake‡ viya hi dvīsu bhikkhūsu vivādaṇ āpannesu tasmiṇ vihāre tesāṇ antevāsikā vivadanti, tesāṇ ovādaṇ gaṇhanto bhikkhunisaṅgho<sup>3</sup> vivadati, tato tesāṇ upaṭṭhākā vivadanti, atha manussānaṇ ārakkhadevatā<sup>4</sup> dve koṭṭhāsā honti. Tattha dhammavādīnaṇ ārakkhadevatā<sup>4</sup> dhammavādīniyo honti, adhammavādīnaṇ adhammavādīniyo honti.<sup>5</sup> Tato ārakkhadevatānaṇ mittā bhūmadevatā<sup>6</sup> bhijjanti. Evam paramparāya yāva Brahmālokaṇ ṭhapetvā ariyasāvake sabbe devamanussā dve koṭṭhāsā honti. Dhammavādīhi pana adhammavādīno va<sup>7</sup> bahutarā honti, tato yaṇ bahūhi gahitaṇ taṇ gaṇhanti dhammaṇ vissajjetvā<sup>8</sup> bahutarā va dhammaṇ gaṇhanti te<sup>9</sup> adhammaṇ pūretvā viharantā apāye<sup>10</sup> nibbatanti; evaṇ ekasmiṇ vihāre saṅghamajjhe uppanno vivādo bahunnaṇ,<sup>11</sup> *ahitāya dukkhāya* hoti.

[245<sup>8</sup>] *Abhiññā desitā* ti mahābodhimūle nisinnena pacakkhaṇ katvā paveditā.

[245<sup>15</sup>] *Patissayamānarūpā*<sup>12</sup> viharanti ti upanissāya viharanti.

\* = DA. III. 908.

† Vin. II. 89; D. III. 246 = A. I. 19 = S. II. 255, *quoted at* UdA. 262; cf. A. I. 194; M. I. 332.

‡ Cf. Vin. I. 352 ff.

<sup>1</sup> S. pañhūlāraṇ; DA. III. pañh' uddhāraṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. Kosambakakhandhake; S. Kosambikakhandhake.

<sup>3</sup> B. bhikkhunisaṅgho.

<sup>4</sup> B. ārakkhāde°.

<sup>5</sup> B. *adds* adhammavādīnaṇ ārakkhādevatā adhammavādīniyo, tasmiṇ nāsaṇ ārakkhādevatānaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. bhūmadevatā.

<sup>7</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. visajjetvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. *omits from va to te*.

<sup>10</sup> S. apāyesu.

<sup>11</sup> B. bahūnaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. paṭi°.

[245<sup>16</sup>] *Bhagavato accayenā* ti etarahi Bhagavantaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā sagāravā viharanto<sup>1</sup> tumhākaṃ bhante uggate-jatāya durāsadatāya vivādaṃ janetuṃ na sakkonti. Bhagavato pana accayena taṃ<sup>2</sup> janeyyun ti vadati. Yattha pana taṃ *vivādaṃ janeyyun*, taṃ dassento *ajjhājīve vā adhipātimokkhe<sup>3</sup> vā* ti āha.

[245<sup>16</sup>] Tattha *ajjhājīve<sup>4</sup>* ti<sup>4</sup> ājīvahetu<sup>5</sup> ājīvakāraṇā. Bhikkhu “uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati”<sup>\*</sup> āpatti<sup>6</sup> pārājīkassā ti ādinā nayena parivāre paññattāni cha sikkhāpadāni tāni ṭhapetvā sesāni sabbasikkhāpadāni adhipātimokkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāma.

[245<sup>19</sup>] *Appamattako so, Anandā* ti ajjhājīvaṃ adhipātimokkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> ca ārabha uppannavivādo nāma, yasmā parassa kathāya pi attano dhammatāya pi sallakkhetvā suppajaho<sup>7</sup> hoti, tasmā *appamattako* ti vutto. Tatr’ āyaṃ nayo:<sup>8</sup> Idh’ ekacco na sakkā uttarimanussadhammaṃ anullapantena kiñci laddhun ti ādini cintetvā ājīvahetu<sup>9</sup> uttarimanussa-dhammaṃ vā ullapati sañcarittaṃ vā āpajjati, yo te vihare vasati, so bhikkhu arahā ti ādinā nayena sāmantaajappanaṃ vā karoti, agilāno vā attano atthāya “paṇitabhojanāni”<sup>†</sup> viññāpetvā bhuñjati. “Bhikkhunī vā pana tāni viññāpetvā pāṭidesaniyaṃ<sup>10</sup> āpajjati.”<sup>‡</sup> Yo koci bhikkhu<sup>8</sup> dukkaṭavat-thukaṃ yaṃ<sup>8</sup> kiñci<sup>8</sup> sūpodanaviññattim eva vā karoti, aññatarāṃ vā pana paṇṇattivitikkamaṃ karonto viharati, tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī evaṃ sañjānanti kim imassa iminā lābhena laddhena yo sāsane pabbajitvā micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti paṇṇattavitikkammaṃ karontī ti attano dhammatāya pi ssa evaṃ hoti. Kiṃ<sup>11</sup> mayhaṃ iminā lābhena yv’ āhaṃ<sup>12</sup>

\* = Vin. I. 97; III. 105.

† Vin. III. 112.

‡ Cf. Vin. IV. 346-348.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. viharanti.

<sup>3</sup> S. adhipāṭi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds vā.

<sup>7</sup> S. supajaho.

<sup>9</sup> S. adds ājīvakāraṇā.

<sup>11</sup> B. Kissa.

<sup>2</sup> B. vivādaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits.

<sup>8</sup> C. omits.

<sup>10</sup> S. °desaniyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B. yāhaṃ.

“ evaṇ svākkhāte<sup>1</sup> dhammavinaye pabbajitvā ”\* micchājī-  
vena jīvikaṇ kappemi paṇṇattivītikkamaṇ karomī ti sallak-  
khetvā tato oramati evaṇ parassa kathāya pi attano dham-  
matāya pi sallakkhetvā suppajaho<sup>2</sup> hoti, tena taṇ<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā  
*appamattako* ti āha.

[245<sup>21</sup>] *Magge vā pi, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā* ti lokuttara-  
maggaṇ patvā vivādo nāma sabbaso vūpasammati<sup>4</sup> n’ atthi  
adhigatamaggānaṇ<sup>5</sup> vivādo, pubbabhāgamaggaṇ pana pub-  
babhāgapatiṭipadañ ca sandhāy’ etaṇ vuttaṇ. Tatr’ āyaṇ  
nayo. Evaṇ bhikkhuṇ manussā lokuttaradhamme sam-  
bhāventi. So saddhivihārikādayo āgantvā vanditvā ṭhite  
pucchati: Kiṇ āgatatthā ? ti. Manasikātabbaṇ kammaṭṭhā-  
naṇ<sup>6</sup> pucchituṇ bhante ti, nisīdatha khaṇen’ eva arahattaṇ  
pāpetuṇ samatthaṇ kammaṭṭhānakathaṇ<sup>7</sup> ācikkhissāmī ti  
vatvā vadati. Idha bhikkhu attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṇ pavisitvā  
nisinno mūlakammaṭṭhānaṇ manasikaroti. Tassa taṇ mana-  
sikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ayaṇ paṭhamamaggo nāma, so  
dutiyaṇ<sup>8</sup> obhāsañānaṇ nibbatteti dutiyamaggo adhigato hoti,  
evaṇ tatiyaṇ<sup>9</sup> catutthañ ca ettāvatā maggappatto c’ eva pha-  
lappatto ca hoti ti. Atha kho<sup>10</sup> te bhikkhū akhīṇāsavo nāma,  
evaṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ kathetuṇ na sakkoti, addhā<sup>11</sup> ayaṇ<sup>11</sup>  
khīṇāsavo ti niṭṭhaṇ gacchanti. So aparena samayena kālaṇ  
karoti, samantā bhikkhācāragāmehi manussā āgantvā puc-  
chanti: kenaci bhante thero pañhaṇ pucchito ti, upāsakā pubb’  
eva<sup>12</sup> therena pañho kathito amhākan ti, te pupphamaṇḍapaṇ  
pupphakūṭāgaraṇ sajjetvā suvaṇṇena akkhipidhānamukha-  
pidhānāni<sup>13</sup> karetvā<sup>14</sup> gandhamālādīhi pūjento<sup>15</sup> satt’ āhaṇ

\* = Vin. III. 19; cf. S. I. 119.

<sup>1</sup> B. svākkhāte.

<sup>2</sup> S. supajaho.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. vūpasamati.

<sup>5</sup> B. avigata°.

<sup>6</sup> B. manasikātabbakamma°.

<sup>7</sup> B. samatthakamma°; S. kammaṭṭhānaṇ kathaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. dutiya.

<sup>9</sup> B. tatiyañ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>11</sup> B. addhāyaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. pubbe ca.

<sup>13</sup> B. °dhānādiṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. karetvā.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. pūjetvā.

sādhukīḷaṇ<sup>1</sup> kīḷitvā<sup>2</sup> jhāpetvā aṭṭhīni ādāya cetiyaṇ karonti, aññe āgantukā vihāraṇ āgantvā<sup>3</sup> pāde dhovitvā mahātheraṇ passissāma<sup>4</sup>: kahaṇ āvuso mahāthero? ti pucchanti. Parinibbuto bhante ti, dukkaraṇ āvuso therena kataṇ maggaphalāni nibbattentena pañhaṇ pucchittha āvuso ti. Bhikkhūnaṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ kathento iminā niyāmena kathesi bhante ti, na eko<sup>5</sup> āvuso maggo vipassanupakkilesa nām' esa na tumhe jānittha puthujjano āvuso thero ti. Te kalahaṇ karontā<sup>6</sup> uṭṭahitvā sakalavihāre bhikkhū ca bhikkhācāragāme<sup>7</sup> manussā ca na jānanti; tumhe yeva jānātha, kataramaggena tumhe āgatā, kiṇ vo vihāradvāre cetiyaṇ na diṭṭhan ti. Evaṇ vādīnam pana bhikkhūnaṇ sataṇ vā hotu sahassaṇ<sup>8</sup> vā yāva taṇ laddhiṇ nappajahanti saggo pi maggo pi cārito yeva.

[245<sup>26</sup>] Aparo tādiso va kammaṭṭhānaṇ kathento<sup>9</sup> evaṇ katheti: citten' eva tīsu uddhanesu tīṇi kapallāni āropetvā hetṭhā aggiṇ katvā citten' eva attano dvattiṇsākāraṇ uppādetvā<sup>10</sup> kapallesu pakkhipitvā,<sup>11</sup> citten' eva daṇḍakena parivattetvā parivattetvā<sup>12</sup> bhajjitabbaṇ,<sup>13</sup> yā jhāyamāne chārikā hoti, sā mukhavātena palāpetabbā ettakena dhūtapāpo nām' esa samaṇo hoti, sesaṇ purimanayen' eva vitthāretabbaṇ. Aparo evaṇ katheti: citten' eva mahācātiṇ<sup>14</sup> ṭhapetvā matthaṇ<sup>15</sup> yojetvā citten' eva attano dvattiṇsākāraṇ uppādetvā<sup>10</sup> tattha pakkhipitvā matthaṇ<sup>15</sup> otāretvā matthitabbaṇ<sup>16</sup> maṭṭiyamānaṇ<sup>17</sup> viliyati<sup>18</sup> vilīne<sup>19</sup> upari pheṇo<sup>20</sup> uggacchati. So pheṇo<sup>20</sup> paribhuñjitabbo. Ettāvatā vo amataṇ paribhuttaṇ nāma

<sup>1</sup> B. °kīḷitaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. kīletvā; S. katvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. āgatā.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds gantvā; S. passissāmā ti gantvā.

<sup>5</sup> S. n' eso.

<sup>6</sup> B. karonto.

<sup>7</sup> B. °gāmesu.

<sup>8</sup> S. satahassaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. karonto.

<sup>10</sup> C. uppādetvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. pakkhipetvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. bhuñjitabbaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. mahācātiṇ; S. mahāpātiṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. matthaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> S. omits.

<sup>17</sup> B. paṭiya°; S. mathiya°.

<sup>18</sup> B. viliyati.

<sup>19</sup> B. vilīne.

<sup>20</sup> S. pheṇo.

bhavissati, ito paraṇ aṭṭha te bhikkhū ti ādi sabbaṇ purimānāyena' eva vitthāretabbaṇ. Idāni yo evaṇ vivādo uppajjeyya tassa mūlaṇ dassento *chāyīmānī* ti ādim āha.

[245<sup>27</sup>] Tattha “ ‘*agāravo* ’\* ti gāravavirahito.

[245<sup>28</sup>, 246<sup>5</sup>, 247<sup>3</sup>] ‘*Appatisso* ’<sup>1</sup>† ti appatissayo,<sup>1</sup> anīcavutti. Ettha pana yo bhikkhu satthari dharamāne tīsu kālesu upaṭṭhānaṇ na yāti, satthari anupāhane caṅkamante sa-upāhano caṅkamati, nice caṅkame caṅkamante uce caṅkame caṅkamati, heṭṭhā vasante upari vasati, satthu dassanaṭṭhāne ubho aṇse pārupati, chattaṇ dhāreti, upāhanaṇ dhāreti, nahānatitthe<sup>2</sup> uccāraṇ vā passāvaṇ vā karoti. Parinibbute vā pana cetiyaṇ vandituṇ na gacchati, cetiyassa paññāyanaṭṭhāne satthu dassanaṭṭhāne<sup>3</sup> vuttaṇ sabbaṇ<sup>4</sup> karoti, aññehi ca bhikkhūhi kasmā evaṇ karoti<sup>5</sup> na idaṇ vaṭṭati sammāsambuddhassa nāma lajjituṇ vaṭṭatī ti vutte tuṇhī hoti. Kiṇ buddho buddho ti vadasī ti bhaṇati, ayaṇ ‘satthari agāravo’† nāma. Yo pana dhammasavane<sup>6</sup> ghuṭṭhe<sup>7</sup> sakkaccaṇ na gacchati, sakkaccaṇ dhammaṇ na suṇāti, niddāyati vā sallapento vā nisīdati, sakkaccaṇ na gaṇhāti na dhāreti<sup>8</sup> kiṇ dhamme agāraṇ karotī ti vutte tuṇhī hoti. Dhammo dhammo ti viravasi,<sup>9</sup> kiṇ dhammo nāmā? ti vadati. Ayaṇ ‘*dhamme agāravo* ’† nāma. Yo pana therena bhikkhunā anajjhittṭho dhammaṇ deseti, nisīdati<sup>10</sup> pañhaṇ katheti, vuddhe<sup>11</sup> bhikkhū ghaṭṭento<sup>12</sup> gacchati tiṭṭhati nisīdati, dussapallatthikaṇ vā hatthapallatthikaṇ vā karoti, saṅghamaṇ ubho aṇse pārupati, chattaṭṭhānaṇ dhāreti, bhikkhusaṅghassa lajjituṇ vaṭṭatī ti vutte pi tuṇhī hoti. Saṅgho saṅgho ti viravasi<sup>9</sup> kiṇ saṅgho migasaṅgho ajasaṅgho ti ādīni vadati, ayaṇ ‘*saṅghe agāravo* ’† nāma. Ekabhikkusmiṇ pi hi agā-

\* Vin. II. 89; cf. Vin. V. 92; D. III. 244, 280; A. III. 340.

† Vin. II. 89; Vbh. 381.

‡ Vin. II. 89; Vin. V. 92; Vbh. 381.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. appaṭi°.

<sup>2</sup> B. nhāna°.

<sup>3</sup> S. *adds* ca.

<sup>4</sup> B. *adds* agāraṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. karosi.

<sup>6</sup> S. dhammassavane.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. saṅghuṭṭhe.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. vāceti.

<sup>9</sup> B. vadati.

<sup>10</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>11</sup> C. buddhe.

<sup>12</sup> C. ghaṭṭento.



rave kate saṅghe<sup>1</sup> kato yeva hoti. Tisso sikkhā pana apūra-yamāno<sup>2</sup> va<sup>3</sup> 'sikkhāya agāravo' \* nāma."†

[246<sup>5</sup>. 247<sup>3</sup>] *Ajjhattaṇ vā* ti attani vā attano parisāya vā. *Bāhiddhā*<sup>4</sup> ti parasmaṇ vā parassa parisāya vā. Idāni ayaṇ cha ṭhānāni nissāya uppannavivādo vaḍḍhanto<sup>5</sup> yāni "adhikaraṇāni"† pāpuṇāti tāni dassetuṇ cattār' imānī ti ādim āha.

[247<sup>6</sup>] Tattha vūpasamatthāya<sup>6</sup> pavattamānehi samathehi adhikātabbānī ti *adhikaraṇāni*. Vivādo va<sup>7</sup> adhikaraṇaṇ<sup>8</sup> *vivādādhikaraṇaṇ*. Itaresu pi es' eva nayo. Idāni imāni<sup>9</sup> "cattāri adhikaraṇāni"§ patvā upari vaḍḍhento so<sup>10</sup> vivādo yehi samathehi vūpasammati<sup>11</sup> tesañ dasanatthaṇ satta *kho paṇ' ime* ti ādim āha.

Tattha adhikaraṇāni samenti vūpasamenti ti "adhikaraṇasamathā."||

[247<sup>7</sup>] "Uppannuppannānan"|| ti uppannānaṇ uppannānaṇ.

[247<sup>7</sup>] "Adhikaraṇānaṇ ti etesaṇ vivādādhikaraṇādīnaṇ catunnaṇ."§

[247<sup>7</sup>] "Samathāya vūpasamāyā"|| ti samanatthaṇ c' eva vūpasamanattthaṇ ca.

[247<sup>8</sup>] "Sammukhāvīnaṇ<sup>12</sup> . . . pe . . . tiṇavatthārako"<sup>13</sup>|| ti, ime satta samathā<sup>14</sup> dātabbā.

[247<sup>11</sup>] Tatr' āyaṇ vinicchayakathā: Adhikaraṇesu tāva

\* Vin. V. 92; Vibh. 381.

† = VbhA. 507.

‡ Vin. II. 92.

§ Vin II. 88; III. 164; IV. 126; V. 93.

|| Vin. IV. 207; V. 93; D. III. 254; A. IV. 144.

<sup>1</sup> B. saṅgho.

<sup>3</sup> C. ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. vaḍḍhento.

<sup>6</sup> S. *adds* hi.

<sup>8</sup> S. *adds* ca.

<sup>10</sup> S. *adds* pi.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. *add* dātabbo.

<sup>14</sup> S. adhikaraṇasamathā.

<sup>2</sup> B. aparipūrayimāno.

<sup>4</sup> S. *adds* vā.

<sup>7</sup> S. *adds* taṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. *add* pi.

<sup>11</sup> B. vūpasamati.

<sup>13</sup> B. tiṇā°.

“*dhhammo ti vā adhammo ti vā*” \* <sup>ti</sup>1 atṭhārasahi catthūhi vivadantānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ “yo vivādo idaṃ *vivādādhikaraṇaṃ* nāma.” †

“*Silavipattiya vā ācāradiṭṭhi ājīva vipattiya vā anuvadan-* tānaṃ *yo*<sup>2</sup> *anuvādo upavadanā* c’ *eva codanā* ca idaṃ *anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ* nāma.” † *Mānikāya*<sup>3</sup> *agatā*<sup>4</sup> pañca Vibhaṅge dve ti satta āpattikkhandhā “*āpattādhikaraṇaṃ*” † nāma. Yaṃ saṅghassa apaloka nādināṃ catunnaṃ kammānaṃ karaṇaṃ idaṃ “*kiccādhikaraṇaṃ*” † nāma. Tattha “*vivādādhikaraṇaṃ*” dvīhi samatthehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca<sup>5</sup> *yebhuy-* *yasikāya* ca,” § sammukhavinayen’ *eva sammamānaṃ*<sup>6</sup> *ya-* *miṃ vihāre uppanna tasmiṃ yeva vā aññattha vūpasametun* *gacchantānaṃ antarāmagge vā yattha gantvā saṅghassa* *niyyātitaṃ*<sup>7</sup> “*tattha saṅghena vā*<sup>8</sup> *gaṇena*<sup>8</sup> *vā vūpasametun* *asakko*<sup>9</sup> *tatth’* *eva ubbāhikāya*” || *sammata*<sup>10</sup> *puggalehi vā* *vinicchitaṃ sammati*. Evaṃ *sammamāne*<sup>11</sup> *pana tasmiṃ yā* “*saṅghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammuk-* *khatā puggalasammukhatā*” § *ayaṃ sammukhāvinayo* nāma.

Tattha ca *kārakasaṅghassa saṅghasāmaggivasena*<sup>12</sup> *sam-* *mukhībhāvo saṅghasammukhatā sametabba*<sup>13</sup> *vatthuno bhū-* *tatā dhammasammukhatā yathā taṃ sametabban*. Tath’ *eva samanaṃ*<sup>14</sup> *vinayasammukhatā* *yo* ca *vivadati yena* ca *vivadati*. Tesāṃ ubhinnaṃ *atta*<sup>15</sup> *paccatthikānaṃ sammukhī-* *bhāvo puggalasammukhatā, ubbāhikāya vūpasamane pan’* *ettha saṅghasammukhatā parihāyati*. *evaṃ tāva sammukhā-* *vinayen’* *eva sammati*. *Sace pan’* *evam pi na sammati* *atha*

\* Vin. II. 88.

† = Vin. II. 88 ff.

|| Cf. Vin. II. 97.

† Cf. Vin. II. 88.

§ = Vin. II. 93.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *omit.*

<sup>3</sup> B. *mānikāyaṃ*.

<sup>5</sup> C. *omits.*

<sup>7</sup> B. *niyyāditaṃ*.

<sup>9</sup> S. *asakkontena*.

<sup>11</sup> S. *sammamāne*.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. *sametabbassa*.

<sup>14</sup> C. *sammanaṃ*.

<sup>2</sup> S. *omits.*

<sup>4</sup> B. S. *āgatā*.

<sup>6</sup> S. *sammamānaṃ*.

<sup>8</sup> B. *omits.*

<sup>10</sup> S. *sammataṃ*.

<sup>12</sup> B. *sāmaggi*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> S. *attha*.

naṇ ubbāhikāya sammata bhikkhū na mayaṇ sakkoma vūpasametun ti saṅghass' eva niyyātentī,<sup>1</sup> tato saṅgho pañcaṇ-gasamannāgataṇ "bhikkhuṇ salākagāhakaṇ<sup>2</sup> sammannitvā<sup>3</sup> tena gulhakavivaṭṭaka<sup>4</sup>-sakaṇṇajappakesu tisu salākagāhesu<sup>5</sup> aññataravasena salākaṇ gāhetvā sannipatitaparisaṇ dhammavādinaṇ yebhuyyatāya yathā te dhammavādinō vadanti evaṇ vūpasantaṇ adhikaraṇaṇ"\* "sammukhāvinayena ca<sup>6</sup> yebhuyyasikāya<sup>6</sup> ca"† vūpasantaṇ hoti.

[247<sup>8</sup>] Tattha sammukhāvinayo vuttanayo<sup>7</sup> eva,<sup>8</sup> yam pana yebhuyyasikāya<sup>9</sup> kammaṣa karaṇam ayaṇ yebhuyyasikā<sup>9</sup> nāma.

[248<sup>4</sup>, 20, 16, 249<sup>27</sup>, 248<sup>26</sup>, 250<sup>18</sup>, 1] Evaṇ "vivādādhikaraṇaṇ dvihi samathehi"† sammati. "Anuvādādhikaraṇaṇ catuhi samathehi sammati: sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūlḥavinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya<sup>10</sup> ca."‡ Sammukhāvinayen' eva sammāmānaṇ yo ca anuvadati yaṇ ca anuvadati tesāṇ vacanaṇ sutvā, sace kāci āpatti n' atthi ubho khamāpetvā, sace atthi ayaṇ nām' ettha āpatti ti. Evaṇ vinichitaṇ vūpasammati, tattha sammukhāvinayalakkaṇaṇ vuttanayam eva. Yadā pana khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno "amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā"§ anuddhaṇsitassa sativinayaṇ yācamānassa saṅgho ñatticatutthena kammena sativinayaṇ deti. Tadā sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca vūpasantaṇ hoti. Dinne pana sativinaye puna, tasmiṇ puggale kassaci anuvādo na rūhati; yadā ummattako bhikkhu ummādasena kate<sup>11</sup> assāmaṇake ajjhācāre saratā,<sup>12</sup> yasmā evarūpiṇ āpattin ti bhikkhūhi vuccamāno ummattakena me āvuso etaṇ kataṇ

\* Cf. Vin. II. 98-99.

† = Vin. II. 93.

‡ Vin. II. 99; cf. Vin. IV. 207 = 351; D. III. 254.

§ Vin. II. 79 f., 99.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. niyyādentī.

<sup>2</sup> B. salākaggā°.

<sup>3</sup> B. sammanitvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. vivaṭṭaka.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. yebhuyyassikāya.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds va.

<sup>8</sup> S. evaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. yebhuyyassik°.

<sup>10</sup> B. pāpiyassikāya.

<sup>11</sup> S. saratī.

<sup>12</sup> S. saratī.

*nāhaṇ taṇ*<sup>1</sup> *sarāmi* ti bhaṇanto pi bhikkhūhi codiyamāno va puna acodanatthāya amūlḥavinayaṇ yācati, saṅgho c' assa<sup>2</sup> ñatticatutthena kammena amūlḥavinayaṇ deti, tadā "sammukhāvinayena ca amūlḥavinayena ca"\* vūpasantaṇ hoti. Dinne pana amūlḥavinaye puna<sup>3</sup> tasmiṇ<sup>4</sup> puggale kassaci tappaccayā anuvādo na rūhati, yadā pana pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā codiyamānassa aññen' aññaṇ paṭicarato pāpussannatāya pāpiyassa puggalassa sac' āyaṇ acchinna-mūlo bhavissati<sup>5</sup> sammā vattitvā osāraṇaṇ labhissati, sace chinnamūlo ayam ev' assa nāsanā bhavissati ti maññamāno saṅgho ñatticatutthena kammena tassapāpiyyasikaṇ<sup>6</sup> karoti, tadā "sammukhāvinayena ca<sup>7</sup> tassapāpiyyasikāya<sup>6</sup> ca"† vūpasantaṇ hoti ti.<sup>8</sup> Evaṇ "anuvādādhikaraṇaṇ catuhi samathehi sammati."‡ "Āpattādhikaraṇaṇ tīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇa-vatthārakena<sup>9</sup> ca."§ Tassa sammukhāvinayen' eva tassapāpiyyasikāya<sup>10</sup> vūpasamo n' atthi. Yadā pana ekassa vā bhikkhuno santike saṅghagaṇamajjhesu vā "bhikkhu salla-hukaṇ<sup>11</sup> āpattiṇ"§ deseti, tadā āpattādhikaraṇaṇ sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca vūpasammati, tattha sammukhāvinayo<sup>12</sup> tāva yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti tesāṇ sammukhībhāvo<sup>13</sup> "puggalasammukhatā."<sup>4</sup>§ Sesāṇ vuttanayam eva. Puggalassa ca gaṇassa ca desanākāle "saṅghasammukhatā"|| parihāyati, yā<sup>14</sup> pan' ettha<sup>15</sup> "ahaṇ, bhante, ithannāmaṇ āpattiṇ apanno"¶ ti ca. Āma passāmi ti ca paṭiñ-

\* = Vin. II. 100.

† = Vin. II. 99.

|| Vin. II. 103.

‡ = Vin. II. 101, 102.

§ = Vin. II. 102.

¶ = Vin. II. 102, 103.

<sup>1</sup> B. *adds* ti.

<sup>3</sup> S. *pana*.

<sup>5</sup> B. *abhavissā*.

<sup>6</sup> B. °pāpiyassik; S. °pāpiyasik.

<sup>7</sup> S. c' eva.

<sup>9</sup> B. *tiṇā*.

<sup>11</sup> B. *lahukaṇ*.

<sup>13</sup> B. *sammukhatā*.

<sup>15</sup> B. *adds* sammukhā.

<sup>2</sup> S. p' assa.

<sup>4</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>8</sup> B. *hoti*.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>12</sup> S. °vinayena.

<sup>14</sup> S. *yaṇ*.

ñātāya<sup>1</sup> āyatiṇ saṇvareyyāsi<sup>2</sup> ti karaṇaṇ<sup>2</sup> paṭiññātakaranaṇ  
nāma. Saṅghādisese<sup>3</sup> parivāsādi<sup>3</sup> yācanā paṭiññā<sup>4</sup> parivā-  
sādīnaṇ dānaṇ paṭiññātakaranaṇ nāma. Dve pakkhajātā  
pana bhaṇḍanakārakā bhikkhū bahunnaṇ<sup>5</sup> assāmaṇakaṇ  
ajjhācaritvā<sup>6</sup> puna lajjidhamme uppanne, sace mayaṇ imāhi  
āpattihi aññamaññaṇ kāressāma<sup>7</sup> siyā pi taṇ adhikaraṇaṇ  
kakkhalattāya<sup>8</sup> saṇvatteyyā ti aññamaññaṇ āpattiyā kārā-  
pane dosaṇ disvā, yadā tiṇavattthārakakammaṇ<sup>9</sup> karonti, tadā  
āpattādhikaraṇaṇ “sammukkhāvinayena ca tiṇavattthārakena<sup>9</sup>  
ca”<sup>\*</sup> sammati. Tatra hi yattakā hatthapāsūpagatā na me  
taṇ khamatī ti. Evaṇ diṭṭhāvikammaṇ<sup>10</sup> akatvā dukkaṭaṇ  
kammaṇ puna kātabbaṇ kamman ti na ukkoṭenti niddam pi  
okkantā honti. Sabbesam pi ṭhapetvā “*thullavaṇṇa*”<sup>†</sup>  
ca “*gihipaṭisaṇyutta*”<sup>‡</sup> ca sabbāpattiyo vuṭṭhahanti. Evaṇ  
“āpattādhikaraṇaṇ tihi samathehi sammati,”<sup>‡</sup> “kiccādhī-  
karaṇaṇ ekena samathena sammati, sammukkhāvinayen’”<sup>§</sup>  
eva. Imāni cattāri adhikaraṇāni yathānurūpaṇ imehi sattehi  
samathehi sammanti, tena vuttaṇ “*uppannuppannānaṇ adhi-  
karaṇānaṇ samathāya vūpasamaya sammukkhāvinayo dātabbo*  
. . . pe . . . *Tiṇavattthārako*<sup>9</sup> ti,”<sup>||</sup> ayam ettha viniccha-  
yanayo, vitthāro pana samathakkhandhake āgato yeva,  
vinicchayo pi ’ssa Samantapāsādikāyaṇ<sup>11</sup> vutto, yo panāyaṇ  
imasmiṇ sutte “*idh, Ānanda, bhikkhū vivadanti*”<sup>¶</sup> ti ādiko  
vitthāro vutto, so ekena nayena saṅkhepato va<sup>12</sup> vutto ti  
veditabbo.

[250<sup>26</sup>] Tattha dhammo ti “ādisu<sup>\*\*</sup> suttantapariyāyena tā-

\* = Vin. II. 103.

† Vin. II. 87.

‡ = Vin. II. 102.

§ = Vin. II. 104.

|| = Vin. IV. 207-351; D. III. 254.

¶ Cf. Vin. II. 88.

\*\* From here to \*, p. 48=AA. I. 85-86, with but slight differences.

<sup>1</sup> B. adds (paṭiññāya).

<sup>2</sup> S. adds taṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. saṅghādisesaparivāsā°.

<sup>4</sup> S. paṭiññāta.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. bahuṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. °cāraṇ caritvā.

<sup>7</sup> B. kareyyāma.

<sup>8</sup> S. kakkhalattāya.

<sup>9</sup> B. tiṇā°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °vikammaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °kāya.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. ca.

va dasa kusalakammapathā dhammo, akusalakammapathā adhammo. Tathā<sup>1</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti hetṭhā āgatā sattatiṇṣabodhipakkhiyadhammā.<sup>2\*</sup> Tayo satipaṭṭhānā tayo sammappadhānā tayo iddhipādā cha indriyāni cha balāni aṭṭha bojjhaṅgā, navaṅgiko maggo cā ti, ayaṇ<sup>3</sup> adhammo.<sup>3</sup> Cattāro upādānā pañca nīvaraṇāni ādayo saṅkiliṭṭhadhammā cā ti, ayam<sup>4</sup> adhammo. Tattha yaṇ kiñci ekaṇ adhammakotṭhāsaṇ gahetvā imaṇ adhammaṇ dhammo ti karissāma, evaṃ amhākaṇ ācariyakulaṇ niyyānikaṇ bhavissati mayaṇ ca loke pākataḥ bhavissāmā ti tam “adhammaṇ dhammo<sup>5</sup>”† ayaṇ ti kathento<sup>6</sup> adhammo<sup>6</sup> ti vivadanti. Tatth’ eva dhammakotṭhāsesu ekaṇ gahetvā adhammo ayaṇ ti kathento,<sup>6</sup> adhammo ti vivadanti.

Vinayapariyāyena pana bhūtena<sup>7</sup> vatthunā codetvā sārētvā<sup>8</sup> yathā paṭiññāya kātabbāṇ<sup>9</sup> kammaṇ<sup>9</sup> dhammo nāma, abhūtena pana vatthunā acodetvā asārētvā<sup>10</sup> appaṭiññāya<sup>11</sup> kātabbāṇ<sup>12</sup> kammaṇ<sup>12</sup> adhammo nāma: tesu pi adhammaṇ dhammo ayaṇ ti kathento<sup>6</sup> dhammo ti vivadanti, “dhammaṇ adhammo”† ayaṇ ti kathento<sup>6</sup> adhammo ti vivadanti.

[247<sup>14</sup>] Suttantapariyāyena pana rāgavinayo dosavinayo<sup>13</sup> mohavinayo<sup>13</sup> saṅvaro pahānaṇ paṭisaṅkhā ti ayaṇ vinayo nāma, rāgādīnaṇ avinayo asaṅvaro appahānaṇ appaṭisaṅkhā ti ayam avinayo nāma. Vinayapariyāyena vatthusampatti<sup>14</sup> nāttisampatti<sup>14</sup> anusāvanasampatti sīmāsampatti<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>16</sup> ayaṇ<sup>16</sup> vinayo<sup>16</sup> nāma,<sup>16</sup> vatthuvipatti<sup>16</sup> . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . pari-

\* MA. IV. 28.

† =A. I. 18.

<sup>1</sup> S. *adds* pi.

<sup>3</sup> C. B. S. *omit*.

<sup>5</sup> S. *adds* ti.

<sup>7</sup> S. bhūten’ eva.

<sup>9</sup> B. kātabbakammaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. asārētvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. kātabbakammaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. dosamohavinayo.

<sup>15</sup> C. °saṇpatti; B. sīmāsampatti parisampatti ti; S. sīmā-sampatti parisampatti ti.

<sup>2</sup> C. sattatiṇṣabodha°.

<sup>4</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>6</sup> S. kathentā.

<sup>8</sup> S. sārētvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. apati°.

<sup>14</sup> C. °saṇpatti.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. *omit*.

savipattī<sup>1</sup> ti ayam avinayo<sup>2</sup> nāma.”\* Tesu pi yaṇ kiñci “avinayaṇ vinayo”† ayaṇ ti kathento<sup>3</sup> vinayo ti vivadanti, “vinayaṇ avinayo”‡ ti kathento<sup>3</sup> avinayo ti vivadanti. *Dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā* ti dhammarajju anumajjitabbā ñāṇena ghaṇsitabbā upaparikkhitabbā. Sā pan’ esā dhammanetti: “iti kho Vaccha ime dasa dhammā akusalā, dasa dhammā kusalā”‡ ti, evaṇ Mahāvacchagottasutteṣ āgatā ti vuttā, sā eva<sup>4</sup> vā hotu yo vā idha dhammo ti<sup>5</sup> ca vinayo ti<sup>5</sup> ca vutto.

[247<sup>15</sup>] *Yathā tattha sametī* ti yathā tassaṇ<sup>6</sup> dhammanettiyaṇ<sup>7</sup> sameti. “Dhammo dhammo ca hoti, adhammo adhammo ca, vinayo vinayo ca hoti, avinayo avinayo ca.”||

[247<sup>15</sup>] “*Tathā taṇ*”¶ ti evaṇ taṇ “*adhikaraṇaṇ vūpasametabbāṇ*.”¶

[247<sup>17</sup>] *Ekaccānaṇ adhikaraṇaṇ* ti idha vivādādhikaraṇam eva dassitaṇ.

[247<sup>19</sup>] Sammukhāvinayo pana na kismiñci<sup>8</sup> adhikaraṇena labbhati taṇ pan’ etaṇ yasmā “dvīhi samatthehi sammati *sammukhāvinayena* ca *yebhuyyasikāya*<sup>9</sup> ca.”\*\* Tasmā heṭṭhā mātikāya ṭhapitānukkamena idāni sativinayassa vāre patte pi tam avatvā<sup>10</sup> vivādādhikaraṇass’ eva<sup>11</sup> tāva dutiyasamathaṇ dassento, *kathaṇ c’*, *Ānanda*, *yebhuyyasikā*<sup>9</sup> ti ādim āha.

[247<sup>21, 28</sup>] *Tattha bahutarā* ti antamaso dvīhi tīhi pi atirekatarā.<sup>12</sup> Sesam ettha heṭṭhā vuttanayena veditabbāṇ. Idāni heṭṭhā avitthāritaṇ sativinayaṇ ādiṇ katvā vitthāritā vasesa-

\* *To here from \*\**, p. 46=AA. I. 85-86, *with but slight differences.*

† =A. I. 18.

‡ =M. I. 490.

§ M. Sutta 73.

|| Cf. Vin. II. 295.

¶ Vin. II. 97.

\*\* Vin. II. 93; cf. II. 101.

<sup>1</sup> B. parisampattī.

<sup>2</sup> S. kathentā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>4</sup> B. dhammanettiyā.

<sup>5</sup> B. yebhuyyasik°.

<sup>6</sup> B. °karaṇe yeva.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. vinayo.

<sup>8</sup> S. evaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. tāya.

<sup>10</sup> C. kismici.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds va.

<sup>12</sup> B. atirekacarā.

samathe paṭipāṭiyā vitthāretuṇ *kathan c'*, *Ānanda*, *sativinayo* ti ādim āha.

[247<sup>30</sup>] Tattha *pārājikasāmantena vā*<sup>1</sup> ti dve sāmantāni:<sup>2</sup> khandhasāmantaṇ ca āpattisāmantaṇ ca; tattha pārājikā-pattikkhandho<sup>3</sup> saṅghādisesāpattikkhandho<sup>3</sup> thullaccayapā-cittiya-pāṭidesaniya<sup>4</sup>-dukkata-dubbhāsītāpattikkhandho<sup>3</sup> ti. Evaṇ purimassa pacchimaṇ khandhasāmantaṇ<sup>5</sup> nāma hoti, paṭhamapārājikassa pana pubbabhāge dukkaṭaṇ, sesānaṇ thullaccayan ti idam āpattisāmantaṇ nāma. Tattha khandhasāmante “pārājikasāmantaṇ”<sup>6\*</sup> gārūkāpatti nāma hoti.

[247<sup>30</sup>] “*Sarat' āyasmā*”<sup>†</sup> ti sarati āyasmā.

[248<sup>3</sup>] *Ekaccānaṇ adhikaraṇānaṇ* ti idha anuvādādhikaraṇam eva dassitaṇ.

[248<sup>16</sup>] “*Bhāsita-parikantaṇ*”<sup>‡</sup> ti vācāya bhāsitaṇ kāyena ca parikantaṇ parakkamitvā<sup>7</sup> katan ti attho.

[248<sup>19</sup>] *Ekaccānaṇ* ti idhāpi anuvādādhikaraṇam eva adhipetaṇ.

[248<sup>30</sup>] *Paṭiññātakaraṇe* ekaccānaṇ ti āpattādhikaraṇaṇ dassitaṇ.

[249<sup>26</sup>] “*Davā*”<sup>\*</sup> ti sahasā.

[249<sup>27</sup>] *Ravā*”<sup>\*</sup> ti aññaṇ bhaṇitukāmena aññaṇ vuttaṇ.”<sup>§</sup>

[249<sup>29</sup>] *Evaṇ kho*,<sup>8</sup> *Ānanda*, *tassapāpiyasikā*<sup>9</sup> hoti ti tassa-puggalassa pāpussannatā<sup>10</sup> hoti. Iminā kammassa vatthuṇ<sup>11</sup> dassitaṇ, evarūpassa hi puggalassa taṇ kammaṇ kattabbaṇ<sup>12</sup> kammena hi adhikaraṇassa vūpasamo hoti, na puggalassa pāpussannatāya. Idhāpi ca anuvādādhikaraṇam eva adhikaraṇaṇ ti veditabbaṇ.

\* Vin. II. 101.

† Vin. II. 100 f.

‡ = Vin. II. 86 f.

§ Cf. Vin. IV. 4.

<sup>1</sup> S. cā.

<sup>2</sup> B. sāmantā ti.

<sup>3</sup> B. °pattikkhandho.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. pāṭidesaniya.

<sup>5</sup> B. pacchimakhandhaṇ khandhasamantaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. °sāmante vā.

<sup>7</sup> B. parikk°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. Evañ c'.

<sup>9</sup> B. °pāpiyassikā; S. °pāpiyasikā.

<sup>10</sup> B. *add*s pāpiyassikā.

<sup>11</sup> B. vatthu.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. kātābbaṇ.



[250<sup>1</sup>] *Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, tiṇavattḥārako*<sup>1</sup> ? ti, ettha idaṇ kammaṇ tiṇavattḥārakasadisattā<sup>1</sup> *tiṇavattḥārako*<sup>1</sup> ti vuttaṇ. Yathā<sup>2</sup> hi gūthaṇ vā muttaṇ vā ghaṭṭiyamānaṇ duggandha-tāya bādhati tiṇehi avattharitvā suppaṭicchādi<sup>3</sup> tassa pan' assa so gandho na bādhati, evam eva yaṇ adhikaraṇaṇ<sup>4</sup> mūlā-numūlaṇ gantvā vūpasamiyamānaṇ<sup>5</sup> kakkhalattāya<sup>6</sup> vālat-tāya<sup>7</sup> bhedāya saṇvattati, taṇ iminā kammena vūpasamantaṇ<sup>8</sup> gūthaṇ viya, tiṇavattḥārakena<sup>1</sup> paṭicchannaṇ vūpasantaṇ hoti ti, idaṇ kammaṇ tiṇavattḥārakasadisattā<sup>1</sup> *tiṇavattḥārako* ti vuttaṇ.<sup>9</sup>

[250<sup>1</sup>] Tassa “*idh', Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṇ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṇ*”<sup>\*</sup> ti ādivacanena ākāramattam eva dassitaṇ.

[250<sup>14</sup>] Khandhake āgatā<sup>10</sup> yeva pan' ettha kammavācā pamāṇaṇ, “*ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṇ ṭhapetva gihipaṭisaṇyuttaṇ*”<sup>†</sup> ti. Ettha pana *thullavajjaṇ* ti *thullavajjaṇ*<sup>11</sup> pārājikaṇ c' eva saṅghādisesaṇ ca. *Gihipaṭisaṇyuttaṇ* ti gihīnaṇ hīnena khuṇ-sanavambhana-dhammikapaṭissavesu āpannā<sup>12</sup> āpatti.

[250<sup>20</sup>] *Adhikaraṇānaṇ* ti idhe āpattādhikaraṇam eva vedītabbaṇ. Kiccādhikaraṇassa<sup>13</sup> vasena idha na kiñci vuttaṇ kiñcāpi na vuttaṇ sammukhāvinayen' eva pan' assa vūpa-samo<sup>14</sup> vedītabbo.

[250<sup>22</sup>] “*Chayime, Ānanda, dhammā sārāṇīyā*”<sup>‡</sup> ti hetṭhā kalahavasena suttaṇ āraddhaṇ upari “*sārāṇīyadhammā āgatā*.”<sup>§</sup> Iti “*yathānusandhinā va desanāgatā*<sup>15</sup> hoti”<sup>§</sup> hetṭhā Kosambiyasutte|| paṇa sotāpattimaggasammādiṭṭhi kathitā,

\* Cf. Vin. II. 86 f., 103.

† = Vin. II. 87.

‡ M. I. 322.

§ MA. I. 394.

|| M. Sutta 48.

<sup>1</sup> B. tiṇā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. yassa.

<sup>3</sup> S. sampati°.

<sup>4</sup> S. add's mūlaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. avūpasamamānaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. kakkhalatāya.

<sup>7</sup> S. vālatāya.

<sup>8</sup> C. vūpasamanta.

<sup>9</sup> S. omits from idaṇ to vuttaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. āgataṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. thūlavajjaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. S. āpanna.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. add pana.

<sup>14</sup> B. add's hoti ti.

<sup>15</sup> S. desanā āgatā.

imasmiṇ sutte sotāpattiphalasammādiṭṭhi vuttā ti vedittabbā.

[251<sup>23</sup>] *Aṇun* ti appasāvajjaṇ.

[251<sup>23</sup>] *Thūlan* ti mahāsāvajjaṇ. Sesañ sabbattha<sup>1</sup> uttānam<sup>2</sup> evā ti.

*Sāmagāmasuttaṇ catutthaṇ.*

## 105.

[Sunakkhattasuttavaṇṇanā]

[252<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Sunakkhattasuttaṇ.

[252<sup>3</sup>] *Tattha aññā* ti arahattaṇ.

[252<sup>3</sup>] *Vyākātā*<sup>3</sup> ti *khīṇā jāti* ti ādīhi catūhi padehi kathitā.

[252<sup>16</sup>] *Adhimānenā* ti appatte pattasaññino anadhigate adhigatasaññino hutvā adhigataṇ amhehī ti mānena vyākariṇsu.<sup>3</sup>

[252<sup>25</sup>] *Evaṇ c' ettha, Sunakkhatta,\* tathāgatassa hotī* ti, Sunakkhatta ettha etesaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ pañhavyākaraṇe<sup>4</sup> imaṇ<sup>5</sup> ṭhānam etesam avibhūtam andhakāraṇ ten' ime<sup>6</sup> anadhigate adhigatasaññino handa nesaṇ visodhetvā pākaṭaṇ katvā dhammaṇ desemi ti. Evañ ca<sup>7</sup> Tathāgatassa hoti.

[252<sup>27</sup>] *Atha ca pan' idh' ekacce*<sup>8</sup> . . . *pe* . . . *pucchanti*.<sup>9</sup> *Tassa pi*<sup>10</sup> *hoti aññathattan* ti Bhagavā paṭipannakānaṇ dhammaṇ deseti, yattha pana icchācāre ṭhitā ekacce moghapurisā honti. Tatra Bhagavā passati, ime imaṇ pañhaṇ uggahetvā ajānitvā va jānantā viya appatte pattasaññino hutvā gāmanigamādisu visesaṇ vadamānā<sup>11</sup> vicarissanti taṇ tesāṇ bhavissati “digharattaṇ ahitāya dukkhāyā”† ti. Evam assa

\* M. I. 68 ff.; J. I. 389 f.

† =M. I. 332=A. I. 194=S. II. 255, *quoted at* UdA. 262; cf. Vin. II. 89; D. III. 246.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. ettha.

<sup>2</sup> S. uttān' attham.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>4</sup> B. pañhā byā°; S. aññaṇ byā°.

<sup>5</sup> S. idaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. ten' ime.

<sup>7</sup> S. Evaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. pan' idh'°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> S. caramānā.

icchācāre ʔhitānaṃ kāraṇā paṭipannakānam pi atthāya dhammaṃ desissāmi<sup>1</sup> ti uppannassa cittassa aññathābhāvo hoti. Taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

[253<sup>17</sup>] *Lokāmisādhimutto* ti vaṭṭāmisakāmāmisalokāmisa-bhūtesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu adhimutto "tanninno taggaruko tappabbhāro."\*

[253<sup>18</sup>] *Tappatirūpi*<sup>2</sup> ti kāmaguṇasabhāgā.<sup>3</sup>

[253<sup>30</sup>] *Ānañjapaṭisaṃyuttāyā*<sup>4</sup> ti ānañjasamāpattipaṭisaṃyuttāya.<sup>4</sup>

[254<sup>1</sup>] *Sanseyyā* ti katheyya.

[254<sup>14</sup>] *Ānañjasamāpattisaṃyutanena*<sup>4</sup> hi kho viṣaṃyutto<sup>5</sup> ti ānañjasamāpattisaṃyutanena<sup>4</sup> viṣaṃsaṭṭho.

[254<sup>15</sup>] *Lokāmisādhimutto* ti evarūpo hi lūkhacīvaradharo mattikāpattaṃ ādāya attano sadisehi<sup>6</sup> saddhiṃ paccantaṃ<sup>7</sup> janapadaṃ<sup>7</sup> gacchati, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhakāle manussā disvā mahāpaṇsukulikā āgatā ti yāgubhattādīni sampādetvā sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ denti. Bhattakicce niṭṭhate anumodanaṃ sutvā: sve pi bhante idh' eva piṇḍāya pavisathā ti vadanti. Alaṃ upāsakā ajjāpi vo<sup>8</sup> bahunnaṃ<sup>9</sup> dinnan ti. Tena hi bhante antovassaṃ idha vaseyyāthā ti, adhivāsetvā vihāramaggaṃ pucchitvā vihāraṃ gacchanti. Tattha senāsanaṃ gahetvā "pattacīvaraṃ paṭisaṃenti."† Sāyam eko āvāsiko te bhikkhū pucchati: kattha piṇḍāya caritthā? ti. Asukagāme ti, bhikkhā sampannā ti. Āma evarūpā nāma manussānaṃ saddhā hoti, ajj' eva nu kho ete edisa niccam pi edisā ti, saddhā te manussā niccam pi edisā te nissā yeva ayaṃ vihāro vaḍḍhatī ti. Tato tato<sup>10</sup> te paṇsukulikā punappuna<sup>11</sup> tesāṃ vaṇṇaṃ

\* Cf. Nd. II. *under* tad; Pṭs. II. 197.

† =Miln. 15.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. desessāmi.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. tappatī°.

<sup>3</sup> B. °sabhāvā; S. sabhāvo.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. āneñja°.

<sup>5</sup> Text omits this sentence, but notes that Bm. adds it.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits sadisehi, and reads parisehi katipayehi; S. adds atipayehi after sadisehi.

<sup>7</sup> B. paccantajanapadaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S. te.

<sup>9</sup> B. bahūhaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. punappunaṃ.

kathenti, divasāvasesaṇ kathetvā rattim pi kathenti ettāvata icchācāre t̥hitassa sīsaṇ nikkantaṇ hoti, udaraṇ phālitaṇ. Evaṇ *lokāmisādhimutto* veditabbo.

[254<sup>15</sup>] Idāni ānañjasamāpattilābhiṇ<sup>1</sup> adhimānikaṇ dassento *t̥hānaṇ kho pan' etan* ti ādim āha.

[254<sup>16</sup>] *Ānañjādhimuttassa*<sup>2</sup> ti kilesasiñjana<sup>3</sup>-virahitāsu heṭṭhimāsu chasu samāpattisu adhimuttassa "tanninnassa<sup>4</sup> taggaruno tappabbhārassa."\*

[254<sup>25, 27</sup>] *Se pavutte* ti tam pavuttaṇ. Cha samāpattilābhino hi adhimānikassa pañcakāmaguṇāmisaṇ<sup>5</sup> bandhanā<sup>6</sup> patitapaṇḍupalāso viya upat̥ṭhā ti. Tena<sup>6</sup> vuttaṇ: Idāni "ākīñcaññāyatanasamāpatti"<sup>†</sup> lābhino adhimānikassa niḡhaṇsaṇ dassetuṇ *t̥hānaṇ kho panā* ti ādim āha.

[255<sup>4</sup>] Tattha *dvedhā bhinnā* ti majjhe bhinnā.

[255<sup>4</sup>] *Appaṭisandhikā* ti khuddakā<sup>7</sup> muṭṭhipāsāṇamattā jatunā vā silesena vā alliyāpetvā paṭisandhātuṇ sakkā. Mahantam pana kūtāgārappamāṇaṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[255<sup>6</sup>] *Se bhinne* ti taṇ bhinnaṇ.

[255<sup>7</sup>] Upari upari<sup>8</sup> samāpattī lābhino hi heṭṭhā heṭṭhā<sup>9</sup> samāpatti dvedhā bhinnasilā<sup>9</sup> viya hoti. Taṇ samāpajjissāmī ti cittaṇ na uppajjati ti.<sup>10</sup> Tena<sup>11</sup> vuttaṇ *ānañjasanyojane*<sup>12</sup> hi *kho visanyutto* ti ānañjasamāpatti saṇyojanena<sup>13</sup> visaṇsaṭṭho.<sup>14</sup>

[255<sup>9</sup>] Idāni nevasaññānāsaññāyatana<sup>15</sup> lābhino adhimānikassa<sup>15</sup> niḡhaṇsaṇ dassento *t̥hānaṇ kho panā* ti ādim āha.

[255<sup>24</sup>] Tattha *se vante* ti taṇ vantaṇ.<sup>16</sup>

\* Cf. Nd. II. *under* tad; Pts. II. 197.

† Pts. I. 8, 20.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. aneñja°; B. °lābhi.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. āneñja°.

<sup>3</sup> C. S. kilesiñjana.

<sup>4</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>5</sup> B. pañcakāmaguṇāmisa<sup>1</sup>bandhana.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. Ten' etaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. S. khuddikā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>9</sup> B. bhinnaselā; S. bhinnā selā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. uppajjati.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. ten' etaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. āneñjasaññojane.

<sup>13</sup> S. saṇyojane.

<sup>14</sup> B. *omits from* ānañjasanyojane *to* visaṇsaṭṭho.

<sup>15</sup> B. *adds* ca.

<sup>16</sup> S. *adds* uppajjati.

Aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino hi heṭṭhimā<sup>1</sup> samāpattiyo vanta-sadisā hutvā upaṭṭhahanti puna samāpajjissāmī ti cittaṇ na uppajjati. Ten' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[255<sup>28</sup>] Idāni khīṇāsavassa nighaṇsaṇ dassento *thānaṇ kho paṇā* ti ādim āha.

[256<sup>6, 10</sup>] Tattha *se ucchinne*<sup>2</sup> ti taṇ<sup>3</sup> ucchinnaṇ.<sup>4</sup> Upari samāpattilābhino hi heṭṭhā heṭṭhā<sup>5</sup> samāpatti mūlacchin-natālo viya upaṭṭhāti taṇ samāpajjissāmī ti taṇ<sup>6</sup> cittaṇ na uppajjati. Tena<sup>7</sup> vuttaṇ *thānaṇ kho paṇā*<sup>8</sup> ti pāṭiyekko<sup>6</sup> anusandhi. Heṭṭhā hi samāpattilābhino adhimānikassa<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> khīṇāsavassa<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> nighaṇso<sup>9</sup> kathito sukkhavipassakassa pana adhimānikassa<sup>8</sup> pi khīṇāsavassa<sup>10</sup> pi na kathito, tesā dvinnam pi nighaṇsaṇ dassetuṇ, imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi, taṇ pana<sup>11</sup> paṭik-khittaṇ samāpattilābhino hi adhimānikassa nighaṇse kathite sukkhavipassakassa<sup>8</sup> pi adhimānikassa<sup>12</sup> kathito va hoti. Samāpattilābhino ca khīṇāsavassa<sup>13</sup> kathite sukkhavipassa-kassa<sup>14</sup> khīṇāsavassāpi kathito va<sup>15</sup> hoti. Etesaṇ pana dvinnāṇ bhikkhūnaṇ<sup>16</sup> sappāyāsappāyaṇ kathetuṇ imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi, tattha siya<sup>17</sup> puthujjanassa tāva ārammaṇaṇasappāyaṇ hotu khīṇāsavassa kathaṇ asappāyaṇ<sup>18</sup> yad aggena puthuj-janassa asappāyaṇ tad aggena<sup>19</sup> khīṇāsavassāpi asappāyam eva visaṇ nāma jānitvā khāditam pi ajānitvā khāditam pi visam eva na hi khīṇāsavena<sup>20</sup> ahaṇ khīṇāsavo ti asaṇvutena caritabbaṇ<sup>21</sup> khīṇāsavena pi yuttapaṭivatten<sup>22</sup> eva bhavituṇ vaṭṭati.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. heṭṭhā.

<sup>2</sup> B. ucchinnamūle.

<sup>3</sup> B. so.

<sup>4</sup> B. ucchinnamūlo.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>6</sup> B. paṭi-ekko; S. pan' etaṇ cā ti eko.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. ten' etaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. °kassā.

<sup>9</sup> B. omīts.

<sup>10</sup> S. °vassā.

<sup>11</sup> S. pan' etaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. °kassā pi.

<sup>13</sup> B. °vassā pi.

<sup>14</sup> B. °vipassaka.

<sup>15</sup> B. (ca).

<sup>16</sup> C. omīts.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. siyā.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. add ti.

<sup>19</sup> S. aggenāpi.

<sup>20</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>21</sup> B. bhavitabbaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> B. yuttapayutten'; S. yuttappaṭiyutten'.

[256<sup>11</sup>] *Tattha samaṇeṇā* ti Buddhasamaṇeṇa.

[256<sup>12</sup>] *Chandarāgavyāpādenā*<sup>1</sup> ti so avijjāsāṅkhāto visadoso chandarāgena ca vyāpādena<sup>2</sup> ca *ruppati* kuppati.

[256<sup>15</sup>] *Asappāyāni* ti avadḍhikarāni ārammaṇāni.

[256<sup>25</sup>] *Anuddhaṇṣeyyā* ti soseyya milāpeyya.

[257<sup>1</sup>] *Sa-upādisesaṇ* ti sagahaṇasesaṇ upādātabbaṇ<sup>3</sup> gaṇhitabbaṇ hi<sup>4</sup> idha<sup>5</sup> upādī ti vuttaṇ.

[257<sup>13</sup>] *Analaṇ ca te antarāyāyā* ti jīvitantarāyaṇ te<sup>4</sup> kātuṇ asaṃmatthaṇ.

[257<sup>20</sup>] *Rajosukan* ti rajo ca<sup>4</sup> vīhisukādi<sup>6</sup> ca sukaṇ.<sup>6</sup>

[257<sup>22</sup>] *Asuci visadoso* ti so<sup>4</sup> ca visadoso.

[257<sup>23</sup>] *Tad ubhayeṇā* ti yā ca<sup>4</sup> sā asappāya kiriya<sup>7</sup> so ca<sup>7</sup> visadoso tena ubhayena.

[257<sup>23</sup>] *Puthuttaṇ* ti mahantabhāvaṇ.

[257<sup>25</sup>] *Evam eva kho* ti ettha sa-upādāna<sup>8</sup> salluddhāro viya appahīno avijjāvisadoso daṭṭhabbo. Asappāyāya kiriya<sup>9</sup> ṭhitabhāvo viya chasu dvāresu asaṇvutakālo. *Tad ubhayena* vaṇe puthuttagate<sup>10</sup> maraṇaṇ viya sikkhaṇ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattanaṇ maraṇamattaṇ dukkhaṇ<sup>11</sup> viya aññatarāya garukāya<sup>12</sup> saṅkiliṭṭhāya āpattiya<sup>13</sup> āpajjanaṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ. Sukkapakkhe pi iminā va nayeṇa<sup>13</sup> opammaṣaṇsandanaṇ veditabbaṇ.

[260<sup>18</sup>] *Satiya etam adhivacanaṇ* ti ettha satipaṇṇāgatikā lokikāya paṇṇāya<sup>14</sup> lokikā hoti lokuttarāya lokuttarā.

[260<sup>19, 21</sup>] *Ariyāy' etaṇ paṇṇāyā* ti parisuddhāya vipassanā paṇṇāya. Idāni khīṇāsavassa balaṇ dassento *so vātā* ti ādim āha.

[260<sup>22</sup>] *Tattha saṇvutakārī* ti pihitakārī.

<sup>1</sup> B. S.° byāpādenā.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>3</sup> B. upāditaṭṭhabbaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> S. idaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. vihisukārī visukaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. kriyā ca so; S. kiriyā yo ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. °dānaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. asappāyakriyāya; S. asappāyakiriyaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. puthuttaṇ gate.

<sup>11</sup> S. maraṇamattadukkhaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. karuṇāya.

<sup>13</sup> B. vasena.

<sup>14</sup> B. paṇṇā.

[260<sup>23</sup>] *Iti viditvā nirupadhī ti evaṇ jānitvā kilesūpadhi-pahānā*<sup>1</sup> nirupadhi hoti. Nirupādāno ti<sup>2</sup> attho.

[260<sup>23</sup>] “*Upadhisaykhaye vimutto*”<sup>\*</sup> ti upadhīnaṇ saṅkha-ya<sup>3</sup>-bhūte nibbāne ārammaṇato vimutto.

[260<sup>24</sup>] *Upadhismīn* ti kāmūpadhismiṇ.

[260<sup>24</sup>] *Kāyaṇ upasaṇharissatī* ti kāyaṇ alliyāpessati. Idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti. Taṇhakkhaye<sup>4</sup> nibbāne ārammaṇato vimutto khīṇāsavo pañcakāmaguṇasevikaṇ<sup>5</sup> kāyaṇ vā *upasaṇharissati cittaṇ vā uppādessatī ti n’ etaṇ ṭhānaṇ vijjati*. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam<sup>6</sup> evā ti.

*Sunakkhattasuttaṇ pañcamaṇ.*

106.

[Ānañjasappāyasuttavaṇṇanā<sup>7</sup>]

[261<sup>19</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Ānañjasappāyasuttaṇ.<sup>7</sup>

[261<sup>23</sup>] *Tattha aniccā* ti hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena aniccā.

[261<sup>23</sup>] “*Kāmā* ti vatthukāmāpi kilesakāmāpi.”†

[261<sup>23</sup>] *Tucchā* ti nīccasārādhuvasāra-attasāravirahitattā<sup>8</sup> rittā<sup>9</sup> na pana n’ atthī ti gahetabbā na hi tucchamuṭṭhī<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> vutte<sup>9</sup> muṭṭhi<sup>9</sup> nāma n’ atthī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Yassa pana ambhantare kiñci n’ atthi, so vuccati tuccho.

[261<sup>23</sup>] *Musā* ti nassanakā.<sup>11</sup>

[261<sup>23</sup>] “*Mosadhammā*<sup>12</sup> ti nassanasabhāvā.”‡ Khettaṇ viya vatthun viya hiraññasuvannaṇ viya ca<sup>13</sup> paññāyitvā<sup>14</sup> pi<sup>9</sup>

\* = A. II. 24.

† Nd. I. 1; II. 202; SnA. 99; DhA. 62.

‡ Cf. SnA. II. 506, 509.

<sup>1</sup> S. °padhippahānā.

<sup>2</sup> B. upasaṅkhāya-.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °kāmaguṇe sevituṇ.

<sup>4</sup> Text Ānañja°; B. S. Āneñja°.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. nāsanaka.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. na.

<sup>8</sup> S. hotī ti.

<sup>9</sup> B. taṇhakkhaye.

<sup>10</sup> B. uttānatthaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits attasāra.

<sup>12</sup> B. tucchamuṭṭhi.

<sup>13</sup> Text moghadhammā.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. paññāyittha.

katipāhen' eva supinake diṭṭhā viya nassanti na paññāyanti. Tena vuttaṇ *mosadhammā*<sup>1</sup> ti.

[261<sup>24</sup>] *Māyākatam etan* ti yathā māyāya udakaṇ maṇi ti katvā dassitaṇ badarapaṇṇaṇ<sup>2</sup> kahāpaṇo<sup>3</sup> ti katvā, dassitam aññaṇ vā pana evarūpaṇ dassanūpacāre ṭhitass' eva kathā paññāyati upacārātikkamato paṭṭhāya pākatikam eva paññāyati. Evaṇ<sup>4</sup> kāmāpi ittara<sup>5</sup> paccupaṭṭhānaṭṭhena *māyākatan* ti vuttā. Yathā<sup>6</sup> māyākāro udakādīni maṇi ādīnaṇ vasena dassento vañceti. Evaṇ kāmāpi aniccādisabhāvā<sup>7</sup> niccādisabhāvaṇ<sup>8</sup> dassenta<sup>9</sup> vañcenti ti vañcanikaṭṭhena pi *māyākatan* ti vuttā.

[261<sup>24</sup>] *Bālālāpanan* ti, mayhaṇ putto, mayhaṇ dhītā, mayhaṇ hiraññasuvaṇṇan<sup>10</sup> ti evaṇ bālānaṇ lāpanato *bālālāpanaṇ*.

[261<sup>24</sup>] *Diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā* ti mānusakā pañcakāmaguṇā.

[261<sup>25</sup>] *Samparāyikā* ti, te ṭhapetvā avasesā diṭṭhadhammikā.

[262<sup>1</sup>] *Kāmasaññā* ti mānusake kāme ārabha uppanna-saññā.

[262<sup>1</sup>] *Ubhayam etan* ti *Māradheyyan* ti ete kāmā ca kāmasaññā ca ubhayam pi Māradheyyaṇ. Yehi<sup>11</sup> *ubhayam etaṇ* gahitaṇ tesā hi upari Māro vasaṇ vatteti. Taṇ sandhāya *ubhayam etaṇ Māradheyyan* ti vuttaṇ.

[262<sup>2</sup>] *Mārass' esa visayo* ti ādisu pi yathā coḷassa visayo coḷavisayo paṇḍassa visayo paṇḍavisayo<sup>12</sup> ti pavattanaṭṭhānaṇ visayo ti vuccati.<sup>12</sup> Evaṇ yehi ete kāmā gahitā tesā upari Māro vasaṇ vatteti.<sup>13</sup> Taṇ sandhāya *Mārass' esa visayo* ti vuttaṇ. Pañca pana kāmaguṇe nivāpabījaṇ<sup>14</sup> viya viki-

<sup>1</sup> C. °dhammo.

<sup>2</sup> C. badaripaṇṇaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. kahāpaṇā.

<sup>4</sup> S. evam eva.

<sup>5</sup> S. itara.

<sup>6</sup> B. *adds* ca; S. *adds* vā.

<sup>7</sup> B. aniccādīni; S. aniccādisabhāvaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. niccādivasena.

<sup>9</sup> B. dassento.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. mayhaṇ hiraññaṇ, mayhaṇ suvaṇṇaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. *adds* (taṇ).

<sup>12</sup> B. S. paṇḍavisayo saṇvarānaṇ visayo saṇvaravisayo ti vuccati.

<sup>13</sup> C. vattati.

<sup>14</sup> S. °vijaṇ.



ranto<sup>1</sup> Māro gacchati. Yehi pana te gahitā tesañ upari Māro vasaṇ vatteti ti.<sup>2</sup> *Mārass' esa nivāpo* ti vuttaṇ. Yathā ca yattha hatthi-ādayo vasaṇ vattenti, so hatthigocarō assa-gocarō ajagocarō ti vuccati. Evaṇ yehi ete kāmā gahitā tesu Māro vasaṇ vatteti ti.<sup>3</sup> *Mārass' esa gocarō* ti vuttaṇ.<sup>4</sup>

[262<sup>3</sup>] *Etthā*<sup>5</sup> ti etesu kāmesu.

[262<sup>3</sup>] *Mānasā* ti cittasambhūtā. Tattha siyā duvidhe tāva kāme ārabhha abhijjhānalakkhaṇā *abhijjhā*. Kāra-ṇuttariyalakkhaṇo sārambho ca uppajjatuvyāpādo<sup>6</sup> kathaṇ uppajjati ti mamāyitaṇ<sup>7</sup> vatthuṇ<sup>8</sup> acchinne pi socanti acchijjante<sup>9</sup> pi socanti acchinnasaññino<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> socanti, so<sup>12</sup> eva-rūpo cittassa āghāto<sup>13</sup> paṭighāto<sup>14</sup> ti evam uppajjati. *Te va ariyasāvakassā* ti te ariyasāvakassa.

Vakāro āgamasandhimattaṇ hoti, *idhamānusikkhato*<sup>15</sup> ti imasmiṇ sāsane sikkhantassa te tayo pi<sup>16</sup> kilesā antarāyakarā honti.

[262<sup>9</sup>] *Abhibhuyya lokan* ti kāmagaṇalokaṇ<sup>17</sup> abhibhavitvā.<sup>18</sup>

[262<sup>9</sup>] *Adhiṭṭhāya manasā* ti jhānārammaṇaṇ<sup>19</sup> cittena<sup>19</sup> adhiṭṭhahitvā.

[262<sup>13</sup>] *Aparittan*<sup>20</sup> ti kāmāvacaracittaṇ parittaṇ nāma tassa paṭikkhepena mahaggataṇ aparittaṇ nāma. Pamāṇan ti pi kāmāvacaram eva.

[262<sup>13</sup>] *Appamāṇan* ti rūpāvacaraṇ arūpāvacaraṇ.<sup>21</sup>

[262<sup>13</sup>] *Subhāvitān* ti pana etaṇ kāmāvacarādīnaṇ nāmaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. vippakiranto; S. pakiranto.

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds* taṇ sandhāya.

<sup>3</sup> B. vatteti. Taṇ sandhāya.

<sup>4</sup> C. vutto; B. vuttā.

<sup>5</sup> *Text* Etth' ete.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °byāpādo.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. mamāyite.

<sup>8</sup> B. vatthusmiṇ; S. *adds* hi.

<sup>9</sup> S. chinne.

<sup>10</sup> B. °sañkino.

<sup>11</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. yo.

<sup>13</sup> S. āghāto.

<sup>14</sup> B. *omits*; S. paṭighāto.

<sup>15</sup> B. idha.

<sup>16</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>17</sup> B. kāmālokaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> C. adhi°.

<sup>19</sup> B. jhānārammaṇacittena.

<sup>20</sup> B. Parittaṇ.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. rūpāvacaraṇ arūpāvacaraṇ appamāṇaṇ.

na hoti lokuttarass' ev' etaṇ nāmaṇ, tasmā etassa vasena aparittaṇ *appamāṇaṇ subhāvitaṇ* ti sabbaṇ<sup>1</sup> lokuttaram<sup>1</sup> eva vaṭṭati.

[262<sup>14</sup>] *Tabbahulavihārino* ti kāmaṇṇaṇ bāhanena tam eva ṇṇaṇ bahulaṇ katvā viharantassa.

[262<sup>14</sup>] *Āyatane cittaṇ pasīdati* ti<sup>2</sup> kāraṇe<sup>3</sup> pasīdati<sup>3</sup> kiṇ pan' ettha kāraṇaṇ arahattaṇ vā arahattassa vipassanaṇ<sup>4</sup> vā catutthajjhānaṇ vā catutthajjhānassa upacāraṇ vā.

[262<sup>15</sup>] *Sampasāde sati* ti ettha duvidho sampasādo: adhimokkhasampasādo ca paṭilābhasampasādo ca. Arahattassa hi vipassanaṇ paṭṭhapetvā viharato mahābhūtādisu upaṭṭhahantesu yen' ime<sup>5</sup> nīhārena<sup>6</sup> mahābhutā upaṭṭhahanti upādārūpaṇ<sup>7</sup> upaṭṭhahati<sup>8</sup> nāmarūpaṇ<sup>9</sup> upaṭṭhahati.<sup>9</sup> Paccayā sabbathā upaṭṭhahanti lakkhaṇārammaṇikā<sup>10</sup> vipassanā upaṭṭhahati<sup>11</sup> ajj' eva arahattaṇ gaṇhissāmī ti appaṭṭiladdhe yeva "āsā santiṭṭhati" \* adhimokkhaṇ paṭilabhati tatiyajjhānaṇ<sup>12</sup> pādakaṇ<sup>13</sup> katvā catutthajjhānatthāya kasiṇe<sup>14</sup> parikammaṇ<sup>14</sup> karontassa nīvaraṇavikkhambhanādīni samanupassato yen' ime<sup>15</sup> nīhārena nīvaraṇā vikkhambhanti<sup>16</sup> kilesā sannisiḍanti sati santiṭṭhati saṅkhāragataṇ<sup>17</sup> vibhūtaṇ<sup>17</sup> pākataṇ hutvā dibbacakkhukassa paraloko viya, upaṭṭhāti cittupādo lepapiṇḍe laggamāno viya, upacārena samādhīyati ajj' eva catthuthajjhānaṇ nibbattessāmī ti appaṭṭiladdhe yeva "āsā santiṭṭhati" \*<sup>18</sup> adhimokkhaṇ paṭilabhati; ayaṇ adhimok-

\* D. II. 206.

<sup>1</sup> S. sabbalokkutam.

<sup>2</sup> B. pasīdati.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> C. vipassanā.

<sup>5</sup> S. yen' ime.

<sup>6</sup> B. nīhārena.

<sup>7</sup> B. upādārūpā; S. upādārūpāni.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. upaṭṭhahanti.

<sup>9</sup> B. nāmarūpā upaṭṭhahanti.

<sup>10</sup> B. °ārammaṇā; S. salakkhaṇā°.

<sup>11</sup> S. upaṭṭhāti.

<sup>12</sup> S. adds va.

<sup>13</sup> B. pāpādakaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. kasiṇaparikammaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. yen' ime.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. °bhenti.

<sup>17</sup> B. adds vā.

<sup>18</sup> S. santiṭṭhanti.

hasampasādo nāma. Etasmiṇ<sup>1</sup> sampasāde sati yo pana arahattaṇ vā paṭilabhati catutthajjhānaṇ vā tassa cittaṇ vippasannaṇ hoti yeva, idha pana āyatane cittaṇ pasādati<sup>2</sup> ti vacanato arahattassa<sup>3</sup> vipassanāya<sup>3</sup> c' eva<sup>3</sup> catutthajjhānūpacāraṇ ca paṭilābho paṭilābhasampasādo ti veditabbo.

[262<sup>15, 16</sup>] Vipassanā hi paññāya adhimuccanassa kāraṇaṇ upacāraṇ ānañjasamāpattiya<sup>4</sup>,<sup>4</sup> etarahi vā ānañjaṇ<sup>4</sup> samāpajjati, paññāya vā<sup>5</sup> adhimuccati<sup>6</sup> ti ettha etarahi vā paññāya adhimuccati ānañjaṇ<sup>4</sup> vā samāpajjati<sup>7</sup> ti evaṇ padāparivat-tanaṇ katvā attho veditabbo. Idaṇ hi vuttaṇ hoti. Tasmiṇ sampasāde sati etarahi vā paññāya adhimuccati arahattaṇ sacchikaroti<sup>8</sup> ti attho. Tam anabhisambhūnanto ānañjaṇ<sup>4</sup> vā samāpajjati atha vā paññāya adhimuccati<sup>9</sup> ti arahattamaggaṇ bhāveti, tam anabhisambhūnanto ānañjaṇ<sup>4</sup> vā samāpajjati arahattamaggaṇ pi<sup>5</sup> bhāvetuṇ asakkonto etarahi catusaccaṇ vā sacchikaroti tam anabhisambhūnanto ānañjaṇ<sup>4</sup> vā samāpajjati<sup>10</sup> ti. Tatr' āyaṇ nayo. Idha bhikkhu tatiyajjhānaṇ pādakaṇ katvā catutthajjhānaṇ kasiṇaparikkamaṇ karoti. Tassa nīvaraṇā vikkhambhanti<sup>6</sup> sati santiṭṭhati upacārena "cittaṇ samādhīyati"<sup>\*</sup> so rūpārūpaṇ parigaṇhāti<sup>7</sup> paccayaṇ parigaṇhāti<sup>7</sup> lakkhaṇārammaṇikaṇ<sup>8</sup> vipassanaṇ<sup>8</sup> vavatthapeti. Tassa evaṇ hoti upacārena 'me jhānaṇ visesabhāgiyaṇ bhaveyya, tiṭṭhatu visesabhāgiyatā nibbedhabhāgiyaṇ<sup>9</sup> taṇ<sup>9</sup> karissāmi<sup>11</sup> ti vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṇ sacchikaroti. Ettaken' assa kiccaṇ kataṇ nāma hoti, arahattaṇ sacchikātuṇ asakkonto pana tato osakkitamānaso antarā na tiṭṭhati, catutthajjhānaṇ samāpajjati<sup>10</sup> yathā kiṇ<sup>11</sup> puriso vanamahisaṇ<sup>12</sup> ghāteṇ<sup>12</sup> ti satṭiṇ gaheṇ<sup>12</sup> anuban-

\* D. III. 242; S. IV. 78, 351; V. 398; Vism. 85, 126.

<sup>1</sup> B. Tasmiṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. vipassanā yeva.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> S. °bhenti.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. salakkhaṇārammaṇikavipassanaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. nibbedhabhāgiyataṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. add yeva.

<sup>12</sup> B. vanamaḥiṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. arahatta.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. āneñj°.

<sup>7</sup> B. parigaṇhāti.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. add yathā.

dhanto, sace taṇ ghāṭeti<sup>1</sup> sakalagāmaṇāsino tosessati,<sup>2</sup> asak-konto pana antarāmagge sasagodhādayo khuddakamige ghāṭetvā<sup>3</sup> kājaṇ pūretvā eti yeva. Tattha purisassa satṭiṇ gahetvā vanamahisānubandhanaṇ<sup>4</sup> viya imassa bhikkhuno tatiyajjhānaṇ pādakaṇ katvā catutthajjhānassa parikam-makaraṇaṇ, vanamahisaghātanaṇ<sup>5</sup> viya nīvaraṇavikkham-bhanādiṇ<sup>6</sup> samanupassato visesabhāgiyaṇ bhavēyya, tiṭṭhatu visesabhāgiyatā nibbedhabhāgiyaṇ taṇ<sup>7</sup> karissāmi ti vipas-sanaṇ vaḍḍhetvā arahattassa sacchikaraṇaṇ, mahisaṇ<sup>8</sup> ghāte-tuṇ<sup>9</sup> asakkontassa antarāmagge sasagodhādayo khuddakamige ghāṭetvā<sup>10</sup> kājaṇ pūretvā gamanaṇ viya arahattaṇ sacchi-kātuṇ asakkontassa, tato osakkivā<sup>11</sup> catutthajjhānaṇ<sup>12</sup> samā-pajjanaṇ<sup>13</sup> veditabbaṇ. Maggabhāvanā catusaccasacchiki-riyā<sup>13</sup> yojanāya<sup>13</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Idāni arahattaṇ sacchi-kātuṇ asakkontassa nibbattiṭṭhānaṇ dassento *kāyassa bheda* ti ādim āha.

[262<sup>17</sup>] Tattha *yaṇ* ti yena kāraṇena.

[262<sup>17</sup>] *Taṇ saṇvattatikaṇ viññāṇaṇ* assa *ānañjūpagaṇ*<sup>14</sup> taṇ<sup>15</sup> kāraṇaṇ vijjati ti attho. Ettha ca *taṇ saṇvattatikan* ti tassa bhikkhuno saṇvattatikaṇ yena vipākaviññāṇena so bhikkhu taṇ<sup>16</sup> saṇvattati<sup>17</sup> nibbattati<sup>18</sup> taṇ<sup>19</sup> *viññāṇaṇ ānañjūpagaṇ*<sup>20</sup> ti kusalānañjasabhāvaṇ<sup>21</sup> upagataṇ assa tādisam eva bha-

<sup>1</sup> S. ghāṭeti.

<sup>2</sup> S. ghosayati.

<sup>3</sup> C. ghāṭetvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. vanamahisaṇsamanubandhanaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. vanamahisa<sup>o</sup>; S. °ghaṭanaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. (nīvaraṇā)<sup>o</sup>; S. °bhanādīnaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. nibbedhabhāgiyataṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. mahisaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> C. B. ghātetuṇ.

<sup>10</sup> C. ghāṭetvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. osakketvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. catutthajjhānasamāpajjanaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. yojanāsu; S. catu<sup>o</sup> kiriya yojanāsu.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. āneñjū<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> S. āneñjupagataṇ.

<sup>16</sup> S. omits.

<sup>17</sup> B. saṇvattanika.

<sup>18</sup> B. omits.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. add assa.

<sup>20</sup> B. āneñj<sup>o</sup>; S. āneñjupagataṇ.

<sup>21</sup> B. kusalāneñjassabhāvūpagataṇ; S. kusalāneñj<sup>o</sup>.



[262<sup>23</sup>] *Yaṇ kiñci rūpan* ti evaṇ vipassanāmaggaṇ das-setvā<sup>1</sup> kathitā ti attho.

[263<sup>1</sup>] *Iti paṭisañcikkhatī* ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṇ patvā evaṇ paṭisañcikkhati. Ayaṇ hi heṭṭhā dvīhi bhikkhūhi paññavantaro<sup>2</sup> tesaṇ ca bhikkhūnam attano cā ti tiṇṇam pi kammaṭṭhānaṇ ekato katvā sammasati.

[263<sup>7</sup>] *Ubhayaṃ etaṇ aniccan* ti ettha sutthu ekakakoṭṭhāsā ditṭhadhammika-samparāyikavasena pana saṅkhipitvā *ubhayaṇ* ti vuttaṇ.

[263<sup>7</sup>] *Nālaṇ abhinanditun* ti taṇhāditṭhivasena abhinanditun na yuttaṇ. Sesapadadvaye pi es' eva nayo.

[263<sup>9</sup>] *Tabbahulavihārino* ti kāmapaṭibāhanena ca rūpaṭibāhanena<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> tam eva paṭipadaṇ bahulaṇ katvā viharantassa.

[263<sup>10</sup>] *Ānañjaṇ<sup>4</sup> samāpajjati* ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṇaṇjaṇ<sup>5</sup> samāpajjati.<sup>6</sup> Imasmiṇ tatiya ānañje<sup>7</sup> vipassanāvasen' eva<sup>8</sup> osakkanā kathitā.

[263<sup>15</sup>] *Iti paṭisañcikkhatī* ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṇ patvā evaṇ paṭisañcikkhati. Ayaṇ hi heṭṭhā tihi bhikkhūhi paññavantaro<sup>2</sup> tesaṇ ca bhikkhūnaṇ attano cā ti catunnaṇ pi kammaṭṭhānam ekato katvā sammasati.

[263<sup>17</sup>] *Yatth' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti* ti yaṇ ākiñcaññāyatanaṇ patvā etā heṭṭhā vuttā sabbasaññā<sup>9</sup> nirujjhanti.

[263<sup>18</sup>] "*Etaṇ santaṇ etaṇ paṇītan*"\* ti etaṇ aṅgasanta-tāya ārammaṇasantatāya ca santaṇ atappakattṭhena paṇītaṇ.

[263<sup>19</sup>] *Tabbahulavihārino* ti tāsāṇ saññānaṇ paṭibāhanena tam eva paṭipadaṇ bahulaṇ katvā viharantassa. Imasmiṇ paṭhamākiñcaññāyatane samādhivasena osakkanā kathitā.

[263<sup>26</sup>] *Iti paṭisañcikkhatī* ti<sup>10</sup> viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṇ eva patvā

\* =below, p. 67; M. I. 436; II. 235; A. IV. 423; V. 8, 110, 320, 322, 354 ff.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. dassentena.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °āneñjaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. °āneñje; S. tatiye āneñje.

<sup>8</sup> B. vipassanāvasena.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. saññā.

<sup>2</sup> C. paññāvant°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. āneñj°.

<sup>6</sup> S. sampajjati ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds (taṇ).

evaṃ paṭisañcikkhati.<sup>1</sup> Ayaṃ hi<sup>2</sup> heṭṭhā catuhi bhikkhūhi paññavantataro<sup>3</sup> tesañ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ attano cā ti pañcannam pi kammaṭṭhānaṃ ekato katvā sammāsati.

[263<sup>26</sup>] *Attena vā attaniyena vā* ti ahaṃ mamā ti gahetab-bena suññaṃ tucchaṃ rittam evam ettha dvikoṭikā<sup>5</sup> suññatā dassitā.

[263<sup>27</sup>] *Tabbahulavihārino* ti heṭṭhā vuttapaṭipadañ ca imañ ca suññatā paṭipadaṃ bahulaṃ katvā viharantassa. Imasmiṃ dutiyākiñcaññāyatane vipassanāvasena osakkañā kathitā.

[263<sup>28</sup>] *Iti paṭisañcikkhatti* ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ eva patvā evam paṭisañcikkhati. Ayaṃ hi heṭṭhā pañcahi bhikkhūhi paññavantataro<sup>3</sup> tesañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ attano cā ti channam pi kammaṭṭhānaṃ ekato katvā sammāsati.

[263<sup>34</sup>] “*Nāhaṃ kvacani<sup>6</sup> kassaci kiñcanatasmiṃ<sup>7</sup> na ca mama kvacani<sup>6</sup> kismiñci<sup>8</sup> kiñcanaṃ n’ atthi<sup>9</sup>*” \* ti ettha pana catukoṭikā<sup>9</sup> suññatā kathitā. Kathaṃ? ayaṃ hi nāhaṃ kvacini<sup>6</sup> ti kvaci attānaṃ na passati. *Kassaci kiñcanatasmiṃ<sup>7</sup>* ti attano attānaṃ kassaci parassa kiñcanabhāve upanetabbaṃ na passati, attano bhātiṭṭhāne bhātaṃ saḥāyaṭṭhāne saḥāyaṃ parikkhāraṭṭhāne vā parikkhāraṃ maññitvā upagantvā upanetabbaṃ na passati ti attho. *Na ca mama kvacani<sup>6</sup>* ti ettha mama saddaṃ tāva ṭhapetvā na ca kvacini parassa ca<sup>2</sup> attānaṃ kvaci<sup>2</sup> na<sup>2</sup> passati ti, ayam attho. Idāni mama saddaṃ āharitvā, *mama kismiñci kiñcanaṃ n’ atthi* ti yo<sup>10</sup> parassa attā mama kismiñci kiñcanabhāvena atthi ti na passati, attano bhātiṭṭhāne bhātaṃ saḥāyaṭṭhāne saḥāyaṃ parikkhāraṭṭhāne vā parikkhāraṃ ti kismiñci ṭhāne parassa attānaṃ iminā kiñcanabhāvena upanetabbaṃ na passati ti attho. Evam ayaṃ yasmā n’ eva katthaci attānaṃ passati na tam parassa

\* =A. II. 177.

<sup>1</sup> C. pathisaṇṇ°; B. paṭisaṇṇ°.

<sup>2</sup> C. paññāvant°.

<sup>3</sup> B. dvikoṭitikoṭi.

<sup>4</sup> S. kiñcanaṃ kismiñci.

<sup>5</sup> S. catukoṭikā.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. add ca.

<sup>8</sup> C. S. kvacini.

<sup>9</sup> C. kassaci.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. so.

kiñcanabhāve<sup>1</sup> upanetabbaṇ passati, na parassa attānaṇ passati na parassa attānaṇ attano<sup>2</sup> kiñcanabhāve<sup>3</sup> upanetabbaṇ passati, tasmā ayaṇ suññatā catukoṭikā<sup>4</sup> ti veditabbā.

[264<sup>2</sup>] *Tabbahulavihārino* ti heṭṭhā vuttapaṭipadañ<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> imaṇ<sup>6</sup> catukoṭikaṇ<sup>7</sup> suññataṇ<sup>7</sup> bahulaṇ katvā viharantassa. Imasmiṇ tatiyākiñcaññāyatane pi vipassanāvasen' eva osakkanā kathitā.

[264<sup>8</sup>] *Iti paṭisañcikkhatī* ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṇ patvā evaṇ paṭisañcikkhati. Ayaṇ hi heṭṭhā ca<sup>8</sup> chahi bhikkhūhi paññāvantataro<sup>9</sup> tesā ca bhikkhūnam attano cā ti sattannaṇ<sup>10</sup> kammaṭṭhānam ekato katvā sammasati.

[264<sup>10</sup>] *Yatth' etā aparisesā nirujjhantī* ti yaṇ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ patvā ettha etā heṭṭhā vuttā sabbasaññā nirujjhanti.

[264<sup>12</sup>] *Tabbahulavihārino* ti tāsā saññānaṇ paṭibāhanena tam eva paṭipadaṇ bahulaṇ katvā viharantassa. Imasmiṇ nevasaññānāsaññāyatane samādhivasena osakkanā kathitā.

[264<sup>20</sup>] *No c' assa no ca me siyā* ti sace mayhaṇ pubbe pañcavidhaṇ kammavaṭṭaṇ na āyūhitaṇ assa yam<sup>6</sup> me idaṇ etarahi<sup>11</sup> pañcavidhaṇ vipākavaṭṭaṇ etam me na siyā nappavatteyyā ti attho.

[264<sup>21</sup>] *Na<sup>12</sup> bhavissatī* ti sace etarahi pañcavidhaṇ kammavaṭṭaṇ<sup>13</sup> āyūhitaṇ na<sup>6</sup> bhavissati.<sup>6</sup>

[264<sup>21</sup>] *Na<sup>14</sup> me<sup>14</sup> bhavissatī<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>14</sup>* tasmiṇ asatī<sup>6</sup> anāgate me pañcavidhaṇ vipākavaṭṭaṇ na bhavissati.<sup>15</sup>

[264<sup>21</sup>] *Yad atthi yaṇ bhūtaṇ taṇ pajahāmi* ti yam atthi yaṇ bhūtaṇ etarahi khandhapañcakaṇ taṇ pajahāmi ti<sup>16</sup> (yam

<sup>1</sup> B. °bhāvena.

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds* va; S. *adds* ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °bhāvena.

<sup>4</sup> S. catukoṭikā.

<sup>5</sup> B. vuttappaṭipadaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>7</sup> B. catukoṭiki suññatañ ca; S. catukoṭikaṇ suññatañ ca.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>9</sup> C. paññāvant°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. *add* pi.

<sup>11</sup> B. *adds* evaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. na ce.

<sup>13</sup> B. *adds* na.

<sup>14</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>15</sup> B. *bhavissatī* ti.

<sup>16</sup> B. pajahāmi.



atthi yaṇ bhūtaṇ etarahi khandhapañcakaṇ taṇ pajahāmi ti).<sup>1</sup>

[264<sup>22</sup>] *Evaṇ upekkhaṇ<sup>2</sup> paṭilabhatī ti so<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu evaṇ vipassanūpekkhaṇ<sup>4</sup> labhatī ti attho.*

[264<sup>22</sup>] *Parinibbāyi<sup>5</sup> nu kho eso<sup>6</sup> bhante ti (bhante so)<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> parinibbāyeyyā<sup>8</sup> ti kiṇ (pucchāmi ti pucchati)<sup>9</sup> tatiyajjhānaṇ<sup>9</sup> pādakaṇ katvā t̥hitassa arahattam pi osakkaṇā pi paṭipadā pi<sup>10</sup> paṭisandhi pi kathiṭā.*

Tathā catutthajjhānādini pādakaṇi katvā t̥hitānaṇ neva-saññānāsaññāyatanāṇ pādakaṇ katvā t̥hitassa na kiñci kathiṭaṇ. Tam pucchāmi ti pucchati.<sup>10</sup>

[264<sup>24</sup>] *Ap' etthā ti api ettha.*

[265<sup>2</sup>] *So taṇ upekkhaṇ<sup>2</sup> abhinandati ti so taṇ vipassanūpekkhaṇ<sup>2</sup> taṇhāditt̥hi abhinandanāhi abhinandati. Sesapada-dvaye pi es' eva nayo.*

[265<sup>4</sup>] *Taṇ nissitaṇ hoti viññāṇaṇ ti niyanti<sup>11</sup> viññāṇaṇ<sup>12</sup> vipassanā nissitaṇ hoti.*

[265<sup>4</sup>] *Tad upādānaṇ ti yaṇ taṇ<sup>10</sup> niyanti<sup>13</sup> viññāṇaṇ taṇ tassa upādānaṇ nāma gahaṇaṇ<sup>14</sup> nāma hoti.*

[265<sup>4</sup>] *"Sa-upādāno ti sagahaṇo."\**

[265<sup>5</sup>] *Na parinibbāyati ti vipassanāya<sup>15</sup> sālāyo bhikkhu mama sāsane na parinibbāyati. Yo pana vihārapariveṇa-upat̥ṭhākādisu sālāyo tasmiṇ vattabbam eva n' atthī ti das-seti.*

[265<sup>6</sup>] *Kahaṇ paṇā ? ti kattha pana ?*

\* Cf. MA. II. 10.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. omit sentence in brackets, which C. employs.

<sup>2</sup> C. B. S. upekkhaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. eko.

<sup>4</sup> C. D. S. °nūpekkhaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. parinibbāyeyya.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. so.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. add na vā.

<sup>8</sup> B. (pucchāmi ti) pucchati; C. brackets.

<sup>9</sup> B. tatiyajjhānaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>12</sup> B. viññāṇaṇ ti; S. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. nikanti; S. omits.

<sup>14</sup> S. upādānagahaṇaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. vipapassa°.

[265<sup>6</sup>] *Upādiyamāno upādiyaṭṭi* ti paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhamāno gaṇhati.

[265<sup>9</sup>] *Upādānaseṭṭhaṇ<sup>1</sup> kira so, bhante* ti bhante, so kira bhikkhu gaṇhetabbaṭṭhānaṃ seṭṭhaṃ uttamaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhavaṃ<sup>3</sup> upādiyati seṭṭhabhave paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhāti ti attho. Iminā<sup>3</sup> tassa bhikkhuno paṭisandhiṃ kathitā.

[265<sup>13</sup>] Idāni 'ssa arahattaṃ kathetuṃ *idh'*, *Ānanda* ti ādim āha.

[265<sup>21</sup>] *Nissāya<sup>4</sup> nissāyā* ti tan<sup>5</sup> taṃ samāpattiṃ nissāya.

[265<sup>22</sup>] *Oghassa nittharaṇā akkhātā* ti oghatarapaṇaṃ kathitaṃ. "Tatīyajjhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā ṭhitabhikkhuno oghanittharaṇā kathitā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ pādakaṃ katvā ṭhitabhikkhuno oghanittharaṇā kathitā"<sup>\*</sup> ti vadati.

[265<sup>23</sup>] *Katamo pana, bhante, ariyo vimokkho* ?<sup>6</sup> ti, idha kiṃ pucchati samāpattiṃ tāva padaṭṭhānaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ gaṇhanto bhikkhu nāvaṃ vā ulumpādini vā nissāya mahoghaṃ taritvā pāraṃ gacchanto viya na kilamati. Sukkhavipassako pana<sup>7</sup> pakinnakasaṅkhāre sammāsītva arahattaṃ gaṇhanto bāhubalena soṭaṃ chinditvā pāraṃ gacchanto viya kilamati. Iti imassa sukkhavipassakassa arahattaṃ pucchāmi ti<sup>8</sup> pucchati.

[265<sup>24</sup>] *Ariyasāvako* ti sukkhavipassako ariyasāvako. Ayaṃ hi heṭṭhā aṭṭhahi bhikkhūhi paññavantataro<sup>9</sup> tesaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ attano cā ti navannam pi kammaṭṭhānaṃ ekato katvā sammāsati.

[265<sup>30</sup>] *Esa sakkāyo yāvatā sakkāyo* ti yattako tebhūmaka-vaṭṭasaṅkhāto<sup>10</sup> sakkāyo nāma atthi; sabbo pi so esa sakkāyo na ito paraṃ sakkāyo atthi ti paṭisañcikkhati.

\* ( ? )

<sup>1</sup> B. upādānaṃ seṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. (uttamaṃ) uttamabhavaṃ; S. uttamabhavaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. *add* vā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>5</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>6</sup> *Text* vimokkho.

<sup>7</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>8</sup> B. (pucchāmi ti).

<sup>9</sup> C. paññāvanta°.

<sup>10</sup> S. tebhūmika°.

[265<sup>30</sup>] *Etam amataṇ yadidaṇ anupādā cittaṣsa vimokkho*<sup>1</sup> ti yo paṇ' esa cittaṣsa anupādā vimokkho nāma. *Etam amataṇ* "etaṇ<sup>2</sup> santaṇ etaṇ paṇītaṇ"\* ti<sup>3</sup> paṭisañcikkhati. Aññattha ca "*anupādā cittaṣsa vimokkho*"<sup>1†</sup> ti nibbānaṇ vuccati. Imasmiṇ pana sutte sukkhavipassakassa arahattaṇ kathitaṇ. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam eva. Kevalaṇ pana imasmiṇ sutte sattasu ṭhānesu osakkanā kathitā, aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu paṭisandhi, navasu ṭhānesu arahattaṇ kathitaṇ ti veditabbaṇ. Kathaṇ? Tatiyajjhānaṇ tāva pādakaṇ katvā ṭhitassa bhikkhuno osakkanā kathitā, paṭisandhi kathitā, arahattaṇ kathitaṇ. Tathā catutthajjhānaṇ. Tathā ākāśāñcāyatanāṇ, viññāṇañcāyatanāṇ pana padaṭṭhānaṇ katvā ṭhitānaṇ tiṇṇaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ osakkanā kathitā, paṭisandhi kathitā, arahattaṇ kathitaṇ. Tathā ākiñcaññāyatanāṇ pādakaṇ katvā ṭhitassa bhikkhuno, nevaññānāsaññāyatanāṇ pādakaṇ katvā ṭhitassa pana<sup>4</sup> osakkanā n' atthi. Paṭisandhi pana arahattañ ca kathitaṇ, sukkhavipassakassa<sup>5</sup> arahattam eva kathitaṇ ti, eva<sup>6</sup> sattasu ṭhānesu osakkanā kathitā, aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu paṭisandhi, navasu ṭhānesu arahattaṇ kathitaṇ ti veditabbaṇ. Imañ ca pana sattasu ṭhānesu osakkanāṇ aṭṭhasu paṭisandhiṇ navasu arahattaṇ samodhānetvā kathentena imaṇ Ānañjasappāyasuttaṇ<sup>7</sup> sukathitaṇ nāma hoti ti.

*Ānañjasappāyasuttaṇ<sup>7</sup> chaṭṭhaṇ.*

\* M. I. 436; II. 235, 263; cf. above, p. 62; A. IV. 423; V. 8, 110, 320, 322, 354 ff.

† = Vin. V. 164; Pṭs. II. 45; cf. A. V. 64.

<sup>1</sup> Text vimokho.

<sup>3</sup> S. adds iti.

<sup>5</sup> B. sukkhassa vipassakassa.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. evaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. (pana).

<sup>7</sup> B. S. Āneñja°.

## 107.

[*Gaṇakamoggallānasuttavaṇṇanā*]III. [1<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Gaṇakamoggallānasuttaṇ.*

[1<sup>10</sup>] *Tattha yāva pacchimā sopānakaḷevarā<sup>1</sup> ti yāva “paṭhamasopānaphalakā.”\** Ekadivasen’ eva sattabhūma-ko<sup>2</sup> pāsādo na sakkā kātuṇ vatthuṇ sodhetvā thambhus-sāpanato paṭṭhāya<sup>3</sup> yāva cittakammakaraṇā anupubbakiriya<sup>4</sup> c’ ettha paññāyatī ti dasseti.<sup>5</sup>

[1<sup>13</sup>] *Yadidaṇ “ajjhene ti tayo pi vedā”<sup>6</sup>† na sakkā ekadivasen’ eva adhiyituṇ. Etesaṇ ajjhene pi pana anupubbakiriya<sup>4</sup> va<sup>7</sup> paññāyatī ti dasseti.*

[1<sup>15</sup>] *Issatthe ti āvudhavijjāya”‡ pi ekadivasen’ eva vāla-vedhī<sup>8</sup> nāma na sakkā kātuṇ. Thānasampādanamutṭhika-ṇādihi pana etthāpi anupubbakiriya<sup>4</sup> paññāyatī ti dasseti.*

[1<sup>16</sup>] *“Saṅkhānenā<sup>9</sup> ti gaṇanāya.”§*

[1<sup>18</sup>] *Tattha<sup>10</sup> anupubbakiriyaṇ<sup>4</sup> attanā va dassento evaṇ gaṇhāpema<sup>11</sup> ti ādim āha.*

[2<sup>3</sup>] *Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇā ti idha Bhagavā yasmā bāhira-samaye<sup>12</sup> yathā yathā sippaṇ uggaṇhanti tathā tathā kerāṭikā honti, tasmā attano sāsanaṇ bāhira-samayena anupametvā bhadra-assājāniyena<sup>13</sup> upamento seyyathāpi ti ādim āha. Bhadro hi assājāniyo<sup>14</sup> yasmiṇ kāraṇe damito hoti, taṇ jīvitahetu pi nātikkamati. Evam eva sāsane sammā-paṭipanno kulaputto silavelaṇ nātikkamati.*

[2<sup>4</sup>] *Mukhādhāne ti “mukhaṭhapane.”||*

[4<sup>19</sup>] *Satisampajaññāya cā<sup>15</sup> ti satisampajaññāhi samaṅgi-*

\* Cf. MA. III. 321.

† Cf. J. V. 10.

‡ Cf. MA. II. 56; SnA. 466.

§ Cf. DA. I. 95; MA. II. 56.

|| Cf. MA. III. 158.

<sup>1</sup> *Text*, C. °kaḷebarā.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °bhūmiko.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. *add* pana.

<sup>4</sup> B. anupubbakri°.

<sup>5</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>6</sup> B. bedā.

<sup>7</sup> B. *ca*.

<sup>8</sup> S. vāla-vedhī

<sup>9</sup> *Text* saṅkhāne.

<sup>10</sup> B. attha.

<sup>11</sup> *Text* gaṇhāpema.

<sup>12</sup> B. bāhiya°.

<sup>13</sup> B. °jāniyena.

<sup>14</sup> B. °jāniyo.

<sup>15</sup> S. *omits*.

bhāvatthāya. Dve hi khīṇāsavā satatavihārī<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> no<sup>2</sup> sata-tavihārī<sup>3</sup> ca tattha satatavihārī yaṇ kiñci kammaṇ katvāpi phalasamāpattiṇ samāpajjitū sakkoti. No satatavihārī<sup>3</sup> pana appamattake pi kicce pasuto<sup>4</sup> hutvā phalasamāpattiṇ appetū na sakkoti. Tatr' idaṇ<sup>5</sup> vatthu eko kira khīṇā-savathero<sup>6</sup> khīṇāsavasāmaṇeraṇ gahetvā araṇṇavāsaṇ gato, tattha mahātherassa senāsanaṇ pattaṇ sāmaṇerassa na pā-punāti, taṇ vitakkento therō ekadivasam pi phalasamāpat-tiṇ appetū nāsakkhi; sāmaṇero pana temāsaṇ phalasamā-pattiratiyā<sup>7</sup> vītināmetvā: sappāyo bhante araṇṇavāso jāto ? ti therāṇ pucchi. Thero: na jāto āvuso ti āha. Iti yo evarū-po<sup>8</sup> khīṇāsavo so ime dhamme ādito paṭṭhāya āvajjitvā<sup>9</sup> va samāpajjitū na<sup>10</sup> sakkhissatī ti dassento *satisampajāññāya* cā<sup>11</sup> ti āha.

[6<sup>10</sup>] Ye 'me, bho Gotamā ti tathāgate kira kathayante<sup>12</sup> kathayante va<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇassa ime puggalā na ārādhenti<sup>10</sup> ime<sup>10</sup> ārādhenti ti nayo udapādi taṇ dassento evaṇ cattumā-raddho, paramajjadharmmesū<sup>14</sup> ti ajjadharmā<sup>15</sup> nāma chasat-thāradharmā tesu Gotamavādo ca<sup>16</sup> paramo uttamo ti attho. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Gaṇakamoggallānasuttaṇ sattamaṇ.*

108.

[Gopakamoggallānasuttavaṇṇanā]

[7<sup>11</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Gopakamoggallānasuttaṇ.

[7<sup>12</sup>] Tattha *aciraparinibbute Bhagavati* ti Bhagavati pari-nibbute<sup>17</sup> dhātubhājanīyaṇ<sup>18</sup> katvā dhammasaṅgītaṇ kātuṇ Rājagahaṇ.

<sup>1</sup> B. °vihārino.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> S. sasatavihārī.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. kicce kicceppasuto.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. tatr' idaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °vatthero.

<sup>7</sup> S. °rattiyā.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds pi.

<sup>9</sup> S. āvajjetvā.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. vā.

<sup>12</sup> V. S. omit.

<sup>13</sup> S. yeva.

<sup>14</sup> S. paramaja°.

<sup>15</sup> B. ajjadharmo; S. ajadhammā.

<sup>16</sup> B. va.

<sup>17</sup> B. aciraparinibbute.

<sup>18</sup> S. °bhājanīyaṇ.

[7<sup>15</sup>] *Āgatakāle rañño Pajjotassa āsaṅkamāno* ti Caṇḍapajjoto\* nām' esa rājā Bimbisāramahārājassa† saḥāyo ahosi. Jīvakaṇṭ pesetvā bhesajjaṇ<sup>1</sup> kārītakālato<sup>1</sup> paṭṭhāya pana daḥhamitto va jāto, so "Ajātasattunā Devadattassa vacanaṇ gahetvā pitā ghāṭiko<sup>2</sup> ti sutvā mama piyamittaṇ ghāṭetvā<sup>3</sup> esa rajjaṇ karissamī"<sup>†</sup> ti maññati; mayhaṇ saḥāyassa saḥāyānaṇ atthikabhāvaṇ jānāpessamī ti parisatiṇ<sup>4</sup> evaṇ<sup>4</sup> abhāsi, taṇ sutvā tassa āsaṅkā uppannā; tena vuttaṇ, *rañño Pajjotassa āsaṅkamāno* ti.

[7<sup>19</sup>] *Kammanto* ti bahinagare nagaraparisaṅkhārā<sup>5</sup> paṇ' atthāya kammantaṭṭhānaṇ.

[7<sup>23</sup>] *Upasaṅkamī* ti mayaṇ dhammavinayasaṅgītiṇ karissāmā<sup>6</sup> ti vicārāma ayaṇ ca<sup>7</sup> mahesakkho rājavallabho saṅgahe kate Veluvanassa ārakkaṇ kareyyā ti maññamāno upasaṅkami.

[8<sup>4</sup>] *Tehi dhammehī* ti tehi sabbaññutañāṇadhammehi.

[8<sup>5</sup>] *Sabbenā sabban* ti sabbākārena sabbaṇ.

[8<sup>5</sup>] *Sabbathā sabban* ti sabbakoṭṭhāsehi sabbaṇ.

Kiṇ pucchāmī ti pucchati chassatthāro<sup>8</sup> paṭhamatarāṇ uppannā<sup>9</sup> appaṇṇātakulābhi<sup>10</sup> nikkhamitvā pabbajitā te tathāgate dharamāne yeva kālakatā<sup>11</sup> sāvakā pi nesaṇ appaṇṇātakuleh' eva pabbajitā. Te tesāṇ accayena mahāvivādaṇ akaṇsu. Samaṇo pana Gotamo mahākulā pabbajito tassa accayena sāvakānaṇ mahāvivādo bhavissatī ti ayaṇ kathā sakala-Jambudīpaṇ<sup>12</sup> paṭṭharamānā udapādi, sammāsambuddhe ca<sup>13</sup> dharante bhikkhūnaṇ vivādo nāhosi. Yo pi ahosi, so pi tatth' eva vūpasamito, parinibbutakāle paṇ' assa

\* Cf. Vin. I. 276 ff.; cf. DhA. I. 192 f.; J. V. 133.

† Vin. I. 276 ff.

‡ Cf. DA. I. 135, 153.

1 B. S. bhesajjakārītakālato.

2 C. B. ghātiko.

3 C. B. ghatetvā.

4 B. S. parisativācaṇ.

5 B. S. paṭisaṅkhārā.

7 S. omits.

6 B. S. kāressāmā.

9 B. omits.

8 B. S. cha hi satthāro.

11 B. kālāṇ katā.

10 B. S. °takulehi.

13 B. nāma.

12 S. °Jambūdīpaṇ.

aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyojanasatasahasubbedhaṇ<sup>1</sup> Sineruṇ apavāhituṇ<sup>2</sup> samatthassa vātassa purato purāṇapaṇṇaṇ<sup>3</sup> kiṇ<sup>4</sup> ṭhassati<sup>4</sup> dasapāramiyo<sup>4</sup> pūretvā sabbaññutaññaṇ<sup>5</sup> pattassa satthu<sup>6</sup> alajjamāno Maccurājā kassaññassa<sup>7</sup> lajjissati ti mahasaṇ-vegaṇ janetvā bhiyyosomattāya bhikkhū samaggā jātā ativiya upasantā.<sup>8</sup>

Kiṇ nu kho etan ti idaṇ pucchāmī ti pucchati.

[8<sup>19</sup>] *Anuññāyamāno*<sup>9</sup> ti anusaññāyamāno<sup>10</sup> katākataṇ ja-nanto ti attho. Anuvicaramāno vā.

[8<sup>28</sup>] *Atthi nu kho* ti ayaṇ<sup>11</sup> heṭṭhimapuccham eva pucchati.

[9<sup>21</sup>] *Appaṭissarane*<sup>12</sup> ti appaṭissaraṇadhammavinaye.<sup>13</sup>

[9<sup>21</sup>] *Ko hetu sāmaggīyā*<sup>14</sup> ti tumhākaṇ samaggabhāvassa ko hetu ko paccayo.

[9<sup>23</sup>] *Dhammapaṭissaraṇā*<sup>15</sup> ti dhammo amhākaṇ paṭissara-ṇaṇ<sup>16</sup> dhammo avassayo ti dīpeti.

[10<sup>13</sup>] *Vattatī*<sup>17</sup> ti paṇṇaṇ hutvā āgacchati.

[10<sup>14</sup>] *Āpatti hoti*<sup>18</sup> *vītikkamo* ti<sup>19</sup> ubhayam etaṇ Buddhassa ānātikkanamanam<sup>20</sup> eva.

[10<sup>15</sup>] *Yathādhammaṇ yathāsatthaṇ*<sup>21</sup> *kāremā* ti yathā dhammo ca<sup>22</sup> anusatthi<sup>23</sup> ca ṭhitā evaṇ *kāremā* ti attho.

[10<sup>15</sup>] *Na kira no bhavanto kārenti; dhammo no kāretī* ti padadvaye pi no kāro nipātamattaṇ evaṇ sante na kira<sup>24</sup> bhavanto kārenti dhammo va<sup>25</sup> kāretī ti.<sup>26</sup> Ayam ettha attho.

<sup>1</sup> B. °yojanasahasubbedhaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. asaṇṭhahituṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. *adds* viya samatiṇsapāramiyo.

<sup>4</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>5</sup> C. sabbaññutaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. satthuno.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. kassa.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. upasantūpasantā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. anusaññā°.

<sup>10</sup> B. anusañjā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. *adds* hi.

<sup>12</sup> S. appaṭissaraṇe.

<sup>13</sup> B. (ti appaṭissaraṇe) dhamma°; S. appaṭissaraṇe dhamma°.

<sup>14</sup> S. dhammasāmaggīyā.

<sup>15</sup> S. dhammapaṭissaraṇo.

<sup>16</sup> S. paṭissaraṇaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. pavattatī; S. vattatī.

<sup>18</sup> S. āpatti ti vā.

<sup>19</sup> S. *adds* vā.

<sup>20</sup> S. ānāvītikk°.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. yathānusitṭhiṇ.

<sup>22</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>23</sup> B. S. anusitṭhi.

<sup>24</sup> S. kira no.

<sup>25</sup> S. ca.

<sup>26</sup> B. kāreti.

[13<sup>5</sup>] “*Tagghā* ti ekaṇṣe nipāto.”\*

[13<sup>12</sup>] *Kaḥaṇaṇa bhavaṇa Ānando* ti kiṇa therassa Veḷuvane vasanabhāvaṇa na jānāti<sup>1</sup> jānāti, Veḷuvanassa pana anena ārakkhā dinnā tasmā attānaṇa ukkaṇṣāpetukāmo pucchati. Kasmā pana tena tattha ārakkhā dinnā, so kira ekadivasaṇa Mahā-Kaccāyanatheraṇa<sup>2</sup> Gijjhakūṭā otarantaṇa disvā: makkaṭṭo viya eso ti āha. Bhagavā taṇa kathaṇa sutvā; sace khamāpeti iccetaṇa kusalaṇa no ce khamāpeti imasmiṇa Veḷuvane gonaṇṅutṭhamakkaṭṭo<sup>3</sup> bhavissatī ti āha. So taṇa kathaṇa<sup>4</sup> sutvā samaṇassa Gotamassa kathāya dveddhābhāvo nāma n’ atthi, pacchā me makkaṭṭabhūtakāle gocarattṭhānaṇa bhavissatī ti. Veḷuvane nānāvidhe rukkhe ropetvā ārakkhaṇa adāsi, aparabhāge kālaṇa katvā makkaṭṭo hutvā nibbatti.

Vassakārā ti vutte āgantvā samīpe tiṭṭhati.<sup>5</sup>

[13<sup>18</sup>] “*Tagghā* ti sabbavāresu ekaṇṣapacane”† yeva nipāto.

[13<sup>23</sup>] *Tagghā, bho Ānandā* ti evaṇa therena parisamajjhe attano ukkaṇṣitabhāvaṇa ṇatvā: aham pi therāṇa ukkaṇṣessāmī<sup>6</sup> ti evam āha.

[13<sup>34</sup>] *Na kho, brāhmaṇā* ti thero kira cintesi, sammāsambuddhena vaṇṇitajjhānam pi atthi, avañṇitajjhānam pi atthi: ayaṇa pana brāhmaṇo sabbam eva vaṇṇeti<sup>7</sup> pañhaṇa<sup>8</sup> visaṇvādeti. *Na kho* pana sakkā imassa mukhaṇa ulloketuṇa<sup>9</sup> na<sup>10</sup> piṇḍapātaṇa rakkhituṇa pañhaṇa ujuṇa katvā kathessāmī ti idaṇa vattuṇa āraddho.<sup>11</sup>

[14<sup>4</sup>] *Antaraṇa*<sup>12</sup> karitvā ti abbhantaraṇa karitvā.

[14<sup>29</sup>] *Evarūpaṇa kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṇa vaṇṇesi* ti idha sabbasaṇṅāhikajjhānaṇa<sup>13</sup> nāma kathitaṇa.

\* Cf. DA. I. 236 and note 8; J. V. 307.

† Cf. J. V. 66.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. jānātī ti.

<sup>3</sup> B. gonaṇṅalamakkaṭṭo.

<sup>5</sup> B. aṭṭhāsi ti; S. aṭṭhāsi.

<sup>7</sup> S. vaṇṇeti.

<sup>9</sup> S. oloketuṇa.

<sup>11</sup> B. vattumaṇa āraddhaṇa; S. vattuṇa āraddhaṇa.

<sup>12</sup> S. anantaraṇa.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °nattheraṇa.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. ukkaṇṣissāmī.

<sup>8</sup> B. saññaṇa; S. pañhe.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. sabbasaṇṅāhaka°.



[15<sup>5</sup>] *Yaṇ no mayan ti ayaṇ kira brāhmaṇo Vassakāraṇ<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ<sup>1</sup> usūyati<sup>2</sup> tena pacchitapañhassa akathanaṇ paccāsisaṃmāno<sup>3</sup> kathitabhāvaṇ ñatvā Vassakārena pucchitaṇ<sup>4</sup> pañhaṇ<sup>4</sup> punappuna<sup>5</sup> tassa nāmaṇ gaṇhanto vitthāretvā kathesi.<sup>6</sup> Mayā pucchitapañhaṇ pana yaṭṭhikoṭiyā uppilento<sup>7</sup> viya ekadesam eva kathesi ti anattamano ahosi. Tasmā evam āha. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.*

*Gopakamoggallānasuttaṇ aṭṭhamanṇ.*

109.

[Mahāpuṇṇamasuttavaṇṇanā]

[15<sup>16</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Mahāpuṇṇamasuttaṇ.\**

[15<sup>18</sup>] Tattha “*tadahu* ti tasmiṇ ahu, tasmiṇ divase ti attho.

[15<sup>18</sup>] Upavasanti etthā ti *uposatho*. Upavasanti<sup>8</sup> sīlena vā anasanena<sup>9</sup> vā upetā hutvā vasanti ti attho. Ayam pan’ ettha atthuddhāro: ‘āyāmāvuso Kappina uposathaṇ gamissāmā’† ti ādisu hi pātimokkhuddeso uposatho. ‘Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho Visākhe uposatho upavuttho’‡ ti ādisu siḷaṇ. ‘Suddhassa ve<sup>10</sup> sadā phaggu, suddhassūposatho sadā’§ ti ādisu upavāso. ‘Uposatho nāma nāgarājā’|| ti ādisu paññatti. ‘Na bhikkhave *tadahu* ’posathe<sup>11</sup> sabhikkhukā āvāsā’¶ ti ādisu upavasitabbadivaso. Idhāpi so yeva’

\* = S. III. 100-104, Puṇṇamā; the Commentaries, however, are quite different.

† Cf. Vin. I. 104-105, quoted at SnA. 199.

‡ Cf. A. I. 212, quoted at SnA. 199.

§ = M. I. 39, quoted at SnA. 199.

|| = D. II. 174, quoted at SnA. 199.

¶ (?) SnA. 199 gives a different quotation.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. Vassakārabrah̃.

<sup>2</sup> B. usūyati; S. usūyāyati.

<sup>3</sup> B. paccāsisaṃmāno.

<sup>4</sup> S. pucchitapañhaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. punappunaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. katheti.

<sup>7</sup> B. uppilento.

<sup>8</sup> S. upavasanti ti.

<sup>9</sup> S. anasakena.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> S. tadahu uposathe.

adhippeto. So pan' esa aṭṭhamicātuddasipannarasibhedna<sup>1</sup> tividho, tasmā sesadvayanivāraṇatthaṇ<sup>2</sup> 'pannarase'<sup>1\*</sup> ti vuttaṇ. Tena vuttaṇ<sup>3</sup> upavasanti etthā ti uposatho."<sup>4†</sup> "Māsapunṇatāya punṇā sampunṇā ti punṇā.<sup>5</sup> Iti cando vuccati. So ettha punṇo ti punṇamā, evaṇ punṇāya 'punṇamāyā'<sup>6\*</sup> ti imasmiṇ padadvaye attho veditabbo."<sup>†</sup>

[15<sup>23</sup>] "Desan ti kāraṇaṇ."<sup>§</sup>

[15<sup>25</sup>] "Tena hi tvaṇ bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā pucchā"<sup>\*</sup> ti kasmā Bhagavā ʈhitassa akathetvā nisīdāpesi<sup>10</sup>? ti. Ayaṇ kira bhikkhu saṭṭhimattānaṇ padhānabhikkhūnaṇ<sup>7</sup> saṅghatthero saṭṭhi bhikkhū gahetvā araṇṇe vasati, te tassa santike kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā ghaṭanti<sup>8</sup> vāyamanti,<sup>9</sup> mahābhūtāni parigaṇhanti,<sup>10</sup> upādārūpāni, nāmarūpaṇ<sup>11</sup> pac-caye,<sup>11</sup> lakkhaṇārammanikavipassanaṇ parigaṇhanti.<sup>10</sup> Atha te sāyaṇ<sup>12</sup> acariyupaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>13</sup> āgantvā vanditvā nisinno<sup>14</sup> thero mahābhūtapariggahādīni pucchati. Te sabbaṇ ka-thenti. Maggaphalapaṇhaṇ pucchitā pana kathetuṇ na sak-konti. Atha thero cintesi: mama santike etesaṇ ovādassa parihaṇi<sup>15</sup> n' atthi, ime ca āraddhaviriyā viharanti kukku-ṭassa pāṇiyapivanakālamattam<sup>16</sup> pi nesaṇ pamādakiriyā<sup>17</sup> n' atthi, evaṇ sante pi maggaphalāni nibbattetuṇ na sakkonti,<sup>18</sup> ahaṇ imesaṇ ajjhāsayaṇ na jānāmi Buddhaveneyyā ete bha-vissanti gahetvā ne Satthusantikaṇ gacchāmi. Atha nesaṇ Satthā cariyavasena dhammaṇ desissatī<sup>19</sup> ti, te bhikkhū gahe-

\* S. III. 100.

† = DA. I. 139.

‡ Cf. DA. I. 140.

§ Cf. MA. II. 274.

<sup>1</sup> S. paṇṇa°.

<sup>2</sup> S. sesapadadvaya°.

<sup>3</sup> B. te (*omits* tena vuttaṇ).

<sup>4</sup> S. *adds* ti.

<sup>5</sup> *All three texts add* mā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. nisīdāpeti.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. padhāniyabh°.

<sup>8</sup> B. ghaṭenti.

<sup>9</sup> B. vāyamenti.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. pariggaṇ°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. nāmarūpapaccaya.

<sup>12</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>13</sup> S. ācariyūpaṭṭhānaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. nisinne.

<sup>15</sup> B. pārihaṇi.

<sup>16</sup> B. pāṇiya°.

<sup>17</sup> B. °kriyā; S. pamādavihāritā.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. sakkā.

<sup>19</sup> B. desessatī.

tvā Satthusantikaṇ āgato Satthāpi sāyanhasamaye<sup>1</sup> Ānandattherena upanītaṇ udakaṇ ādāya “sarīraṇ utuṇ gaṇhāpetvā”<sup>\*</sup> Migāramātupāsādapariveṇe “paññattavarabuddhāsane<sup>2</sup> nisīdi”<sup>†</sup> bhikkhusaṅgho pi naṇ<sup>3</sup> parivāretvā nisīdi. Tasmiṇ samaye suriyo atthaṅgameti<sup>4</sup> cando uggacchati majjhaṭṭhāne ca<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā nisinno candassa pabhā n’ atthi suriyassa pabhā n’ atthi<sup>6</sup> candimasuriyānaṇ pabhaṇ<sup>7</sup> makkhetvā chabbaṇṇā yamakabuddharasmiyo vijjotamānā puñjāpuñjā<sup>8</sup> hutvā disāvidisāsu dhāvanti ti<sup>9</sup>. Sabbaṇ heṭṭhā vuttanayena vitthārettabbaṇ.

Vaṇṇabhāṇanabhūmi<sup>10</sup> nām’ esā dhammakathikass’ ev’ ettha thāmo pamāṇaṇ yattakaṇ<sup>11</sup> sakkoti tattakaṇ<sup>12</sup> kathe-ttabbaṇ.<sup>13</sup> Evaṇ sannisinnāya parisāya thero uṭṭhahitvā Satthāraṇ pañhassa okāsaṇ kāresi, tato Bhagavā: sace imasmiṇ ṭhitake pucchante ācariyo no upaṭṭhito<sup>14</sup> ti, sesabhikkhū uṭṭhahissanti evaṇ tathāgate agāravo kato bhavissati, atha nisinnā va<sup>15</sup> pucchissanti<sup>16</sup> ācariye agāravo kato bhavissati ekaggā hutvā dhammadesanaṇ paṭicchituṇ na sakkuṇissanti. Ācariye pana nisinne te pi<sup>17</sup> nisīdissanti tato ekaggā dhammadesanaṇ paṭicchituṇ sakkuṇissantī ti. Iminā kāraṇena Bhagavā<sup>18</sup> ṭhitassa akathetvā nisīdāpetī ti.

[15<sup>20</sup>] *Ime nu kho, bhante* ti vimatipucchā viya katā.<sup>19</sup> Thero pana pañcannaṇ<sup>20</sup> khandhānaṇ<sup>20</sup> uppādavayaṇ<sup>21</sup> parigaṇhitvā<sup>22</sup>

\* = DA. I. 252. Cf. J. III. 527.

† = SnA. 132.

<sup>1</sup> S. °samayaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. °varasenāsane.

<sup>3</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>4</sup> C. atthameti.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>6</sup> S. *adds* candimasuriyassa pabhā n’ atthi.

<sup>7</sup> S. pabhānaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. puñjā puñjā.

<sup>9</sup> S. dhāvanti taṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. Vaṇṇabhūmi.

<sup>11</sup> S. pamāṇayuttaṇ kathituṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. tattha taṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. *add* dukkathitaṇ ti na vattabbaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. uṭṭhito.

<sup>15</sup> B. ca.

<sup>16</sup> C. (pucchissanti\*).

<sup>17</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>18</sup> B. (Bhagavā).

<sup>19</sup> B. kathitā.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. pañcakkhandhānaṇ.

<sup>21</sup> B. udayabbayaṇ; S. udayaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. pariggaṇ°.

arahattaṇ patto mahākhīṇāsavo. N' atthi etassa vimati. Jānantena pi pana ajānantena viya hutvā pucchituṇ vaṭṭati, sace hi jānanto viya pucchati jānāti ayan ti tassa vissajjento<sup>1</sup> ekadesam eva katheti, ajānantena viya pucchite pana kathento ito ca etto ca kāraṇaṇ āharitvā pākaṭaṇ katvā katheti. Koci pana ajānanto pi jānanto<sup>2</sup> viya pucchati, thero evarūpaṇ vacanaṇ kiṇ karissatī ti,<sup>3</sup> jānanto yeva pana ajānanto viya pucchati ti veditabbo.

[16<sup>12</sup>] "*Chandamūlakā*"\* ti taṇhāmūlakā.

[16<sup>24</sup>] "*Evarūpo siyan*"† ti sace odāto hotukāmo haritā-lavaṇṇo vā *siyan*<sup>4</sup> ti pattheti, sace kālo hotukāmo niluppala-vaṇṇo vā añjanaṇaṇṇo vā apīta<sup>5</sup>-pupphavaṇṇo vā *siyan* ti pattheti.

[16<sup>25</sup>] *Evaṇ-vedano* ti kusalavedano vā sukhavedano vā siyan ti pattheti. Saññādisu pi es' eva nayo. Yasmā pana atīte patthanā nāma n' atthi, patthentenāpi ca<sup>6</sup> na sakkā taṇ laddhuṇ paccuppanne pi na hoti, na hi odāto kālabhavaṇ<sup>7</sup> patthetvā paccuppanne kālo<sup>7</sup> hoti, na kālo<sup>7</sup> odāto, dīgho vā rasso, rasso vā dīgho. Dānaṇ pana datvā silaṇ vā samādi-yitvā anāgate khattiyo vā homi brāhmaṇo vā ti patthentassa patthanā samijjhati tasmā anāgatam eva gahitaṇ.

[16<sup>30</sup>] "*Khandhādhivacanan*"† ti khandhānaṇ khandha-paṇṇatti kittakena hoti ti pucchati.

[17<sup>15</sup>] "*Mahābhūtā hetū*"† ti tayo kusalahetū ti ādisu hi hetuhetu vutto. Avijjāpuññābhisaṇkhārādīnaṇ sādharmaṇattā sādharmaṇahetu, kusalākusalaṇ attano attano vipākādāne uttamahetu, idha paccayaṇetu adhippeto. Tattha paṭhavī-dhātu mahābhūtā<sup>8</sup> itaresaṇ tiṇṇaṇ bhūtānaṇ upādārūpassa

\* = S. III. 100 = A. IV. 339 = A. V. 107.

† = S. III. 101.

<sup>1</sup> B. tassa tassa vissajjanto; S. tassa visajjento.

<sup>2</sup> S. ajānanto.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>4</sup> B. manosilāva siyan; S. manosilāvaṇṇo vā suvaṇṇavaṇ-ṇo vā siyan.

<sup>5</sup> C. anasi; S. atasī.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. kal°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °bhūtaṇ.

ca paññāpanāya dassanattthaya hetu c' eva paccayo ca. Evaṇ sesesu pi yojanā seditabbā.

[17<sup>16</sup>] “*Phasso*” \* ti phutṭho bhikkhave vedeti. Phutṭho sañjānāti, phutṭho ceteti ti vacanato phasso “tiṇṇaṇ khandhānaṇ” † paññāpanāya hetu c' eva paccayo ca.

[17<sup>21</sup>] “*Viññāṇakkhandhassā*” \* ti ettha paṭisandhiviññāṇena<sup>1</sup> tāva saddhiṇ gabbhaseyyakānaṇ uparimaparicchedena samatiṇsarūpāni sampayuttā<sup>2</sup> ca tayo<sup>3</sup> khandhā uppajjanti, taṇ nāmarūpaṇ paṭisandhiviññāṇassa paññāpanāya hetu, c' eva paccayo ca. Cakkhudvāre cakkhupasādo c' eva rūpārammaṇaṇ ca rūpaṇ sampayuttā, tayo khandhā nāmaṇ taṇ nāmarūpaṇ cakkhuviññāṇassa paññāpanāya hetu, c' eva paccayo ca. Es' eva nayo sesaviññāṇesu.

[17<sup>22</sup>] “*Kathaṇ pana, bhante*” † ti ? Idha<sup>4</sup> kittakena nu kho ti vaṭṭaṇ pucchanto evam āha.

[18<sup>3</sup>] “*Sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti*” † ti idaṇ vivaṭṭaṇ pucchanto evam āha.

[18<sup>20</sup>] “*Ayaṇ rūpe assādo*” † ti iminā pariññāpaṭivedho c' eva dukkhasaccaṇ ca kathitaṇ.

[18<sup>21</sup>] “*Ayaṇ rūpe ādīnava*” † ti iminā pahānapaṭivedho c' eva samudayasaccaṇ ca.

[18<sup>22</sup>] “*Idaṇ rūpe nissaraṇaṇ*” † ti iminā sacchikiriya-paṭivedho c' eva nirodhasaccaṇ ca. Ye<sup>5</sup> imesu tisu ṭhānesu sammāditṭhi-ādāyo dhammā ayaṇ bhāvanāpaṭivedho magga-saccaṇ. Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

[18<sup>30</sup>] “*Bahiddhā*” † § ti parassa saviññāṇake kāye.

[18<sup>30</sup>] “*Sabbanimittesū*” † § ti iminā pana anindriyabaddham pi saṅgaṇhāti.

[19<sup>8</sup>] “*Saviññāṇake kāye*” † § ti vacanena<sup>6</sup> vā attano ca par' assa ca kāyo gahito va.

[19<sup>8</sup>] “*Bahiddha*” † ca sabbanimittaggahaṇena anindriya-baddhaṇ gaṇhāti.

\* = S. III. 101.

† Tikp. 56; Asl. 151.

‡ = S. III. 102.

§ = S. III. 103.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *add* ca.

<sup>2</sup> S. rūpasam°.

<sup>3</sup> S. *adds* ca.

<sup>4</sup> B. Idaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>6</sup> S. *vacane*.

[19<sup>12</sup>] “*Anattakatānī*” \* ti anattani ṭhatvā katāni.

[19<sup>13</sup>] “*Kam-attānaṃ phusissanti*” \* ti katarasmiṃ attani ṭhatvā vipākaṃ dassenti ti sassatadassanaṃ<sup>2</sup> okkamanto evam āha.

[19<sup>17</sup>] “*Tanhādhipateyyenā*” \* ti tanhājetṭhakena.

[19<sup>21</sup>] “*Tatra tatrā*” † ti tesu tesu dhammesu.

[20<sup>23</sup>] *Saṭṭhimattānaṃ* ti ime bhikkhū pakatikammaṭṭhānaṃ jahitvā<sup>3</sup> aññaṃ navaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ sammasantā<sup>4</sup> pallaṅkaṃ abhinditvā, tasmiṃ yeva āsane arahattaṃ pāpuṇṇsu. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Mahāpunṇamasuttaṃ navamaṃ.*

## 110.

[Cūlapunṇamasuttavaṇṇanā<sup>5</sup>]

[20<sup>25</sup>] *Evam me sutaṃ* ti Cūlapunṇamasuttaṃ.

[21<sup>2</sup>] Tattha *tunhībhūtaṃ tunhībhūtaṃ* ti yaṃ yaṃ disaṃ anuviloketi tattha tattha tunhībhūtaṃ eva.

[21<sup>3</sup>] *Anuviloketvā* ti pañcapasādapatimaṇḍitāni akkhini ummiletvā tato tato viloketvā antamaso hatthakukkuccapādakukkuccānam<sup>6</sup> pi abhāvaṃ disvā.

[21<sup>4</sup>] *Asappuriso* ti pāpapuriso.

[21<sup>6</sup>] *No k’ etaṃ, bhante* ti yaṃ andho andhaṃ viya so taṃ jānituṃ na sakkoti tasmā evam āhaṃsu. Eten’ eva nayena ito paresu<sup>7</sup> attho veditabbo.

[21<sup>14</sup>] *Asaddhammasamannāgato*<sup>8</sup> ti pāpadhammasamannāgato.

[21<sup>15</sup>] *Asappurisabhaddi* ti asappurisasavano.

\* = S. III. 103.

† = S. III. 104.

<sup>1</sup> B. phusisanti.

<sup>2</sup> B. sasassatassa dassanaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. pajahitvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. sampassantā.

<sup>5</sup> S. Culla° (*throughout*).

<sup>6</sup> B. hatthakukkuccānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. *adds* pi vāresu; S. *adds* pi tīsu ṭhānesu.

<sup>8</sup> B. Asaddhasamannā°.

[21<sup>15</sup>] *Asappurisasacintī* ti asappurisasacintāya<sup>1</sup> cintako.<sup>2</sup>

[21<sup>16</sup>] *Asappurisamantī* ti asappurisamantanāṃ mantento.<sup>3</sup>

[21<sup>16</sup>] *Asappurisavāco* ti asappurisavācaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāsītā.

[21<sup>16</sup>] *Asappurisakammanto* ti asappurisakammānaṃ kattā.

[21<sup>17</sup>] *Asappurisadittī* ti asappurisadittīyā samannāgato.

[21<sup>17</sup>] *Asappurisadānaṃ* ti asappurisehi dātabbaṃ<sup>5</sup> dānaṃ.<sup>5</sup>

[21<sup>25</sup>] *Tyāssa*<sup>6</sup> mittā ti te assa mittā.

[21<sup>29</sup>] *Attavyābādhāya*<sup>7</sup> cetetī ti pāṇaṃ hanissāmi adinnaṃ ādiyissāmi micchācariyassāmi<sup>8</sup> dasa akusalakammapathe samādāya vattissāmi ti evam attano dukkhatthāya cinteti.<sup>9</sup>

[21<sup>29</sup>] *Paravyābādhāya*<sup>10</sup> ti yathā<sup>11</sup> asuko asukaṃ pāṇaṃ hanti asukassa santakaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyati dasa akusalakammapathe samādāya vattati, evaṃ taṃ<sup>12</sup> ānāpessāmi ti evaṃ parassa dukkhatthāya cinteti.<sup>9</sup>

[21<sup>29</sup>] *Ubhayavyābādhāya*<sup>13</sup> ti aham asukaṃ ca asukaṃ ca gahetvā dasa akusalakammapathe samādāya vattissāmi ti, evaṃ ubhayadukkhatthāya cinteti.<sup>14</sup>

[21<sup>33</sup>] *Attavyābādhāya pi mantetī* ti ādisu ahaṃ dasa akusalakammapathe samādāya vattissāmi ti mantento *attavyābādhāya mantetī* nāma asukaṃ dasa<sup>15</sup> akusalakammapathe<sup>16</sup> samādāpessāmi<sup>17</sup> ti mantento *paravyā-bādhāya mantetī* nāma. Aññena saddhiṃ mayaṃ ubho pi ekato hutvā dasa akusalakammapathe samādāya vattissāmi ti mantento *ubhayavyābādhāya mantetī* nāma.

[22<sup>19</sup>] “*Asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detī*”<sup>\*</sup> ti deyyadhammam pi

\* Cf. A. III. 171.

<sup>1</sup> B. °cintakāya.

<sup>3</sup> B. manto; S. mantetā.

<sup>5</sup> S. dātabbadānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. attavyābādhāya. C. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> S. micchācāraṃ carissāmi.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. parabyā° (and throughout); S. °bādhāya cetetī.

<sup>11</sup> B. yathā yathā.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. Ubhāyabyā°.

<sup>15</sup> S. omits.

<sup>17</sup> B. samādapessāmi; S. samādāya vattissāmi.

<sup>2</sup> S. cintitā.

<sup>4</sup> B. asappurisaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. tyassa.

<sup>9</sup> B. cintesi.

<sup>12</sup> B. evaṃ nam evaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. cintesī ti.

<sup>16</sup> C. °pathesu.

puggalam pi na sakkaroti. Deyyadhammaṇ na sakkaroti nāma uttaṇḍulādidosa samannāgataṇ<sup>1</sup> āhāraṇ deti na sampannaṇ<sup>2</sup> karoti, puggalaṇ na sakkaroti nāma nisīdanatṭhānaṇ<sup>3</sup> asammajjitvā yattha vā<sup>4</sup> tattha vā nisīdāpetvā yaṇ vā taṇ vā ādhārakaṇ<sup>5</sup> ṭhapetvā dānaṇ deti.

[22<sup>20</sup>] “*Asaḥatthā*”<sup>\*</sup> ti na<sup>6</sup> attano hatthena<sup>7</sup> deti dāsa-kammakarādihi<sup>8</sup> dāpeti.

[22<sup>20</sup>] “*Acittikatvā*”<sup>9\*</sup> ti heṭṭhā vuttanayena deyyadhamme pi puggale pi na cittikāraṇ katvā deti.

[22<sup>20</sup>] “*Apaviḍḍhaṇ*”<sup>10\*</sup> ti chaḍḍetukāmo hutvā vammike<sup>11</sup> uragaṇ<sup>12</sup> pakkhipanto<sup>13</sup> viya deti.

[22<sup>21</sup>] “*Anāgamanaditṭhiko*”<sup>\*</sup> ti no phalapātikaṅkhī hutvā deti.

[22<sup>28</sup>] *Tattha uppajjati*<sup>14</sup> ti na dānaṇ datvā niraye uppajjati. Yam pana ten’ eva<sup>15</sup> pāpaladdhikāya micchādassanaṇ gahitaṇ tāya micchādītṭhiyā niraye upapajjati.<sup>16</sup>

Sukkapakkho<sup>17</sup> vuttapaṭipakkhanayena veditabbo.

[24<sup>21</sup>] *Devamahattatā* ti “cha Kāmāvacaradevā.”†

[24<sup>21</sup>] *Manussamahattatā*<sup>18</sup> ti tiṇṇaṇ kusalānaṇ<sup>19</sup> sampatti. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānam evā<sup>20</sup> ti.<sup>20</sup> Idam pana suttaṇ sudhavaṭṭavasen’ eva kathitaṇ ti.

*Cūḷapunnāmasuttaṇ dasamaṇ.*

Niṭṭhito paṭhamo vaggo.

\* = A. III. 171.

† Cf. DA. I. 120; J. I. 47; V. 5; VI. 99; Vism. 392.

<sup>1</sup> S. uttaṇḍulāyasa samannā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. pasannaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. nisinnaṭṭhānaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> S. dhārakaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. add na.

<sup>8</sup> S. °ādīni.

<sup>9</sup> S. acittiṇ katvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. apaviṭṭhaṇ; S. appaviṭṭhaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. vadhammike; S. vammike.

<sup>12</sup> B. rogaṇ; S. godhaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. pakkhipatto.

<sup>14</sup> B. upapajjati.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. tena.

<sup>16</sup> S. uppajjati.

<sup>17</sup> B. sukkha°.

<sup>18</sup> S. °mahaggatā.

<sup>19</sup> C. S. kulānaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> B. eva.



## 111.

## [Anupadasuttavannanā]

[25<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Anupadasuttaṇ.*

[25<sup>4</sup>] *Tattha etad avocā ti "etam paṇḍito"*<sup>1</sup> ti ādinā naye-na Dhammasenāpati Sāriputtattherassa guṇakatham avoca. Sesatheresu<sup>2</sup> hi Mahā-Moggallānattherassa iddhimā ti guṇo pākaṭo, Mahā-Kassapassa dhutavādo ti, Anuruddhattherassa dibbacakkhuko ti, Upālitherassa<sup>3</sup> vinayadharo ti, Revata-therassa<sup>4</sup> jhāyī<sup>5</sup> jhānābhirato ti, Ānandatherassa<sup>6</sup> bahussuto ti, *evam tesaṇ tesaṇ<sup>7</sup> therānaṇ te te<sup>7</sup> guṇā pākaṭā.* Sāriputta-ttherassa pana<sup>8</sup> apākaṭā. Kasmā? Paññāvato<sup>9</sup> hi guṇā nāma<sup>10</sup> na sakkā akathitā<sup>11</sup> jānitum. Iti bhagavā: Sāri-puttassa guṇe kathessāmi ti sabhāgapariśāya sannipātāṇ āgamesi, visabhāgapuggalānaṇ hi<sup>5</sup> santike vannaṇ kathetuṇ na vaṭṭati,<sup>12</sup> te vannaṇ kathiyamāne<sup>13</sup> avannaṇ eva kathenti. Imasmiṇ pana divase therassa sabhāgapariśā sannipati, tassā sannipatitabhāvaṇ disvā satthā<sup>14</sup> vannaṇ<sup>14</sup> kathento imaṇ<sup>15</sup> desanaṇ ārabhi.

[25<sup>5</sup>] "*Tattha paṇḍito ti dhātukusalatā āyatanakusalatā paṭiccasamuppādakusalatā tṭhānāthānakusalatā*"\* ti imehi catuhi kāraṇehi paṇḍito.

[25<sup>5</sup>] "*Mahāpañño*† ti ādisu, mahāpaññādihi samannāgato

\* Cf. M. III. 62; SA. I. 119.

† From here to \*, p. 86=SA. I. 119-122; cf. Pts. II. 900 for mahāpañño.

1 " " so B.

2 B. Kasmā? Avasesa°; S. Kasmā avoca? Avasesa°.

3 B. S. Upālitthe°.

4 B. S. Revatatthe°.

5 S. omits.

6 B. S. Ānandatthe°.

7 B. omits.

8 S. ca.

9 S. paññāvato.

10 B. S. omi.

11 C. akathitaṇ; S. akathitattā.

12 S. vaṭṭati ti.

13 B. S. kathiya°.

14 S. sabhāvavannaṇ.

15 B. idaṇ.

ti attho. Tatr' idaṇ<sup>1</sup> mahāpaññādīnaṇ nānattaṇ. Tattha katamā mahāpaññā? Mahante sīlakkhandhe parigaṇhātī<sup>2</sup> ti mahāpaññā. Mahante samādhikkhandhe paññākkhandhe vimuttikkhandhe vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe parigaṇhātī<sup>2</sup> ti mahāpaññā. Mahantāni tñānāthānāni, mahāvihārasamāpattiyo,<sup>3</sup> mahantāni ariyasaccāni, mahante satipaṭṭhāne, sammappadhāne, iddhipāde,<sup>4</sup> mahantāni indriyāni, balāni, bojjhaṅgāni, mahante ariyamagge, mahantāni sāmāññaphalāni, mahā-abhiññāyo,<sup>5</sup> mahantaṇ paramatthaṇ<sup>6</sup> nibbānaṇ<sup>6</sup> parigaṇhātī<sup>7</sup> ti mahāpaññā.

[25<sup>o</sup>] Katamā *puthupaññā*.<sup>6\*</sup> Puthunānā<sup>8</sup> khandhesu<sup>8</sup> ñāṇaṇ pavattati ti puthupaññā. Puthunānā-dhātusu, puthunānā-āyatanesu, puthunānā-atthesu, puthunānā-paṭiccasamuppādesu, puthunānā suññatam<sup>9</sup>-anupalabbhesu,<sup>9</sup> puthunānā-atthesu, dhammesu, niruttisu,<sup>10</sup> paṭibhānesu, puthunānā-sīlakkhandhesu, puthunānā-samādhī, paññāvimutti, vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhesu, puthunānā-tñānāthānesu, puthunānā-vihārasamāpattisu,<sup>11</sup> puthunānā-ariyasaccesu, puthunānā-satipaṭṭhānesu, puthunānā<sup>12</sup>-sammappadhānesu, iddhipādesu, indriyesu, balesu, bojjhaṅgesu, puthunānā-ariyamaggesu, sāmāññaphalesu, abhiññāsu, puthunānā-janasādhāraṇe<sup>13</sup> dhamme<sup>13</sup> samatikkamma-paramatthe nibbāne ñāṇaṇ pavattati ti puthupaññā.

\* Pts. II. 191.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. Tatr' idaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. parigaṇhātī; S. parigaṇhatī.

<sup>3</sup> C. °samāttiyo; B. mahante vihāra°.

<sup>4</sup> S. iddhipāde.

<sup>5</sup> B. mahantā abhiññāyo.

<sup>6</sup> S. paramatthanibbānaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. parigaṇhātī; S. parigaṇhatī.

<sup>8</sup> S. puthunānākkhandhesu.

<sup>9</sup> S. °suññatānupal°.

<sup>10</sup> C. niruttisu.

<sup>11</sup> C. °pattisu.

<sup>12</sup> B. omits.

<sup>13</sup> S. °dhāraṇadhamme; SA. I. 120, puthujjana-sādhāraṇe and see loc. cit. n. 5.

[25<sup>6</sup>] Katamā *hāsapaññā*<sup>1</sup> ?\* Idh' ekacco *hāsubahulo*,<sup>2</sup> *vedabahulo*, *tutṭhibahulo*, *pāmojjabahulo*<sup>3</sup> *sīlaṇ* *paripūreti*, *indriyaṣaṇvaraṇ* *paripūreti*, *bhojane mattaññutaṇ*, *jāgariyānu-yogaṇ*, *slakkhandhaṇ*, *samādhikkhandhaṇ*, *paññākkhandhaṇ*, *vimuttikkhandhaṇ*, *vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhaṇ* *paripūreti* ti *hāsapaññā*.<sup>4</sup> *Hāsubahulo*,<sup>2</sup> *pāmojjabahulo*,<sup>3</sup> *ṭhanāṭhānaṇ* *paṭivijjhatī* ti<sup>5</sup> *hāsapaññā*.<sup>6</sup> *Hāsubahulo*<sup>2</sup> *vihārasamāpattiyo* *paripūreti* ti *hāsapaññā*.<sup>1</sup> *Hāsubahulo*<sup>2</sup> *ariyasaccāni* *paṭivijjhatī* ti,<sup>7</sup> *satipaṭṭhāne*, *sammappadhāne*, *iddhipāde*,<sup>8</sup> *indriyāni*, *balāni*, *bojjhaṅgāni*, *ariyamaggaṇ*<sup>9</sup> *bhāvetī* ti *hāsapaññā*.<sup>1</sup> *Hāsubahulo*<sup>2</sup> *sāmaññaphalāni*<sup>10</sup> *sacchikaroti*, *abhiññāyo* *paṭivijjhatī* ti *hāsapaññā*.<sup>1</sup> *Hāsubahulo*<sup>2</sup> *veda-tutṭhipāmojjabahulo*<sup>11</sup> *paramatthaṇ* *nibbānaṇ* *sacchikaroti* ti *hāsapaññā*.<sup>1</sup>

[25<sup>7</sup>] Katamā *javanapaññā* ?† Yaṇ kiñci rūpaṇ *atītānā-gatapaccuppannaṇ*<sup>12</sup> yaṇ dūre *santike* vā<sup>13</sup> *sabbaṇ* *rūpaṇ* *aniccato* *kippaṇ* *javatī* ti *javanapaññā*. *Dukkhatō* *kippaṇ* *anattato*<sup>14</sup> *kippaṇ*<sup>14</sup> *javatī* ti *javanapaññā*. Yā kāci *vedanā* . . . pe . . . yaṇ kiñci *viññānaṇ* *atītānāgatapaccuppannaṇ*<sup>15</sup> *sabbaṇ* *viññānaṇ* *aniccato* *dukkhatō* *anattato* *kippaṇ* *javatī* ti *javanapaññā*. Cakkhuṇ . . . pe . . . *jarāmaranaṇ* *atītānāgatapaccuppannaṇ* *aniccato* *dukkhatō* *anattato* *kippaṇ* *javatī* ti *javanapaññā*.

*Rūpaṇ* *atītānāgatapaccuppannaṇ* *aniccaṇ* *khay'* *aṭṭhena*, *dukkhaṇ* *bhay'* *aṭṭhena*, *anattā asārak'* *aṭṭhena* ti *tulayitvā* *tīrayitvā* *vibhāvayitvā* *vibhūtaṇ* *katvā* *rūpanirodhe* *nibbāne*

\* Pts. II. 199.

† Pts. II. 200.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *hāsapaññā*.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *hāsubahulo*.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. *pāmuja*°.

<sup>4</sup> B. *hāsapaññā*; S. *hāsapañño*.

<sup>5</sup> B. *paṭivijjhati*; S. *paṭivijjānāti*.

<sup>6</sup> B. *omīts*.

<sup>7</sup> B. *paṭivijjhati*.

<sup>8</sup> S. *iddhipāde*.

<sup>9</sup> S. *ariyamagge*.

<sup>10</sup> B. *vihārasampattiyo sāmaññā*°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °*pāmujjabahulo*.

<sup>12</sup> C. *atītānāgate paccu*°; S. *adds* pe.

<sup>13</sup> B. *taṇ*.

<sup>14</sup> S. *omīts*.

<sup>15</sup> S. *adds* pe.

kippanṇaṃ javatī ti javanapaññā. Vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ cakkhu<sup>1</sup> jarāmaranaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khay' aṭṭhena . . . pe . . . vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmarananirodhe nibbāne kippanṇaṃ javatī ti javanapaññā. Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ, cakkhu<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . jarāmaranaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭicasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmarananirodhe nibbāne kippanṇaṃ javatī ti javanapaññā.

[25<sup>a</sup>] Katamā *tikkhapaññā*?\* Khippanṇaṃ kilese<sup>4</sup> chindatī ti tikkhapaññā. Uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivaseti,<sup>5</sup> uppannaṃ vyāpādavitaṃ,<sup>6</sup> uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, uppannuppanne pāpake<sup>7</sup> akusale dhamme, uppannaṃ rāgaṃ, dosaṃ, mohaṃ, kodhaṃ, upanāhaṃ, makkaṃ, palāsaṃ,<sup>8</sup> issaṃ, macchariyaṃ, māyaṃ, sāttheyyaṃ, thambhaṃ, sārambhaṃ, mānaṃ, atimānaṃ, maḍaṃ, pamādaṃ, sabbe kilese, sabbe duccharite, sabbe abhisāṅkhāre, sabbe bhavagāmike kamme<sup>9</sup> "nādhivaseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti<sup>10</sup> anabhāvaṃ gametī"<sup>11</sup>\* ti tikkhapaññā. Ekam hi<sup>12</sup> āsane cattāro ariyamaggā cattāri ca<sup>13</sup> sāmāññaphalāni catasso paṭisambhidāyo cha<sup>14</sup> ca abhiññāyo adhiḡatā honti sacchikatā passitā<sup>15</sup> paññāyā ti tikkhapaññā.

[25<sup>a</sup>] Katamā *nibbedhikapaññā*?† Idh' ekacco sabbasaṅkhāresu ubbegabahulo hoti, uttārabahulo, ukkaṇṭhanabahulo,

\* M. I. 11; D. III. 126.

† Pts. II. 201.

<sup>1</sup> B. *adds* pa; S. cakkhu, *adds* pe.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. cakkhu.

<sup>4</sup> C. kilese.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. palāsaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. byantiṃ karoti; S. byanti karoti.

<sup>11</sup> S. anabhāvaṃ gametī.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. Ekamhi 'ssa.

<sup>3</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. nādhivāseti.

<sup>7</sup> C. pākāṭe.

<sup>9</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>13</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>14</sup> S. *omits*; SA. I. 122 chaḷabh°, and see loc. cit. n. 2.

<sup>15</sup> S. phussitā; SA. I. 122 phusitā, and see loc. cit. n. 3.

aratibahulo, anabhiratibahulo, bahimukho na<sup>1</sup> ramati<sup>1</sup> sab-  
 basañkhāresu, anibbiddhapubbaṇ<sup>2</sup> appadālitapubbaṇ lobhak-  
 khandhaṇ nibbijjhati padāletī ti nibbedhikapaññā.<sup>3</sup> Anib-  
 biddhapubbaṇ<sup>2</sup> appadālitapubbaṇ dosakkhandhaṇ, mohak-  
 khandhaṇ, kodhaṇ upanāhaṇ . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagā-  
 mīke kamme nibbijjhati padāletī ti nibbedhikapaññā.”\*

[25<sup>10</sup>] *Anupadadhammavipassanaṇ* ti samāpattivāsena vā  
 jhānaṅgavasena vā anupaṭipāṭiyā dhammavipassanaṇ vi-  
 passi<sup>4</sup> evaṇ vipassanto aḍḍhamāsena<sup>5</sup> arahattaṇ patto. Mahā-  
 Moggallānathero<sup>6</sup> pana sattahi divasehi, evaṇ sante pi Sāri-  
 puttathero<sup>7</sup> va<sup>8</sup> mahāpaññavantataro. Mahāmoggallāna-  
 thero<sup>6</sup> hi sāvakaṇaṇ sammasanacāraṇ<sup>9</sup> yaṭṭhikoṭiyā uppiḷento<sup>10</sup>  
 viya ekeka<sup>11</sup> desam eva sammasantō<sup>9</sup> sattadivase vāyami-  
 tvā arahattaṇ patto. Sāriputtatthero ṭhapetvā buddhānaṇ  
 paccekabuddhānaṇ<sup>12</sup> ca sammasanacāraṇ sāvakaṇaṇ sam-  
 masanacāraṇ nippadesaṇ sammasi. Evaṇ sammasantō *aḍ-  
 ḍhamāsaṇ* vāyami<sup>13</sup> arahattaṇ ca kira patvā aññāsi ṭhapetvā  
 buddhe ca paccekabuddhe ca añño sāvako nāma paññāya  
 mayā pattabbaṇ pattuṇ samattho nāma na bhavissatī ti.  
 Yathā hi puriso veṇuyatṭhiṇ<sup>14</sup> gaṇhissāmi ti mahājaṭaṇ<sup>15</sup>  
 veṇuṇ<sup>14</sup> disvā jaṭaṇ chindantassa papañco bhavissatī ti anta-  
 rena hatthaṇ pavesetvā sampattam eva yaṭṭhiṇ mūle ca agge  
 ca chinditvā ādāya pakkameyya, so kiñcāpi paṭhamatarāṇ  
 gacchati. Yaṭṭhiṇ pana sāraṇ vā ujuṇ vā na labhati. Apa-  
 ro<sup>16</sup> tathārūpam eva veṇuṇ<sup>17</sup> disvā sace sampattaṇ yaṭṭhiṇ  
 gaṇhissāmi sāraṇ vā ujuṇ vā na labhissāmi ti kacchaṇ bandhi-

\* To here from †, p. 82=SA. I. 119-122.

<sup>1</sup> B. namati.

<sup>3</sup> S. °pañño.

<sup>5</sup> B. addha°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °puttatthero.

<sup>9</sup> B. samasa°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. eka.

<sup>13</sup> B. vāyamitvā.

<sup>15</sup> S. mahājaṭitaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> S. vejuṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. anibbinnapubbaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. vipassitaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °lānatthero.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>10</sup> B. uppiḷento.

<sup>12</sup> C. °ānaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. veju°.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. add ca.

tvā mahantena satthena veṇujaṭaṇ<sup>1</sup> chinditvā sārā c' eva ujū ca yaṭṭhiyo uccinitvā ādāya pakkameyya ayaṇ kiñcāpi pacchā gacchati. Yaṭṭhiyo pana sārā c' eva ujū ca labhati, evaṇ sampadam idaṇ veditabbaṇ. Imesaṇ dvinnaṇ therānaṇ padhānaṇ<sup>2</sup> evaṇ pana “addhamāsaṇ<sup>3</sup> vāyamitvā Dhammasenapati Sāriputtathero<sup>4</sup> Sūkarakhata<sup>5</sup>-leṇadvāre bhāgineyyassa Dighanakhaparibbājakassa Vedanāpariggahasuttante<sup>6\*</sup> desiyamāne Dasabalaṇ vijamāno<sup>7</sup> ṭhito desanānusa-rena<sup>8</sup> ñānaṇ pesetvā pabbajitadivasato<sup>9</sup> pannarasame<sup>10</sup> divase sāvakapāramiññaṇassa matthakaṇ patvā<sup>11</sup> † sattasatṭhiñānaṇi paṭivijjhितvā soḷasa vidhapaññaṇ<sup>12</sup> anuppatto.

[25<sup>10</sup>] *Tatr' idaṇ bhikkhave Sāriputtassa anupadadhammavipassanāyā* ti yā anupadadhammavipassanaṇ vipassati ti anupadadhammavipassanā vuttā. Tatra anupadadhammavipassanāya Sāriputtassa idaṇ hoti. Idāni vattabbaṇ taṇ taṇ vipassanākoṭṭhāsaṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[25<sup>14</sup>] *Paṭhame<sup>12</sup> jhāne<sup>12</sup>* ti ye paṭhame<sup>12</sup> jhāne<sup>12</sup> anto samāpattiyaṇ dhammā.

[25<sup>17</sup>] *Tyāssā* ti te assa.

[25<sup>18</sup>] *Anupadavavattitā honti* ti anupaṭipāṭiyā vavattitā paricchinā ñātā viditā honti. Kathaṇ? Thero<sup>13</sup> hi<sup>13</sup> te dhamme olokento<sup>14</sup> abhiniropanalakkhaṇo vitakko vattati ti jānāti, tathā anumajjanalakkhaṇo vicāro, pharaṇalakkhaṇā pīti, sātalakkhaṇaṇ sukhaṇ, avikkhepalakkhaṇā cūṭekaggatā, phusanalakkhaṇo phasso, vedayitalakkhaṇā vedanā, sañjānanalakkhaṇā saññā, cetayitalakkhaṇā cetanā,

\* M. Sutta 74, called Dighanakhasutta.

† Cf. DhA. I. 96.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. veḷu°.

<sup>2</sup> B. addhamāsaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. °rakhāta.

<sup>4</sup> S. vijayamāno.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds paṭṭhāya.

<sup>6</sup> B. vidhaṇ paññaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. Te thero ti.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. sammasanacārānaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. °puttatthero.

<sup>10</sup> B. °sutte.

<sup>11</sup> B. adds padahanaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. paṇṇara°.

<sup>13</sup> B. paṭhamajhāne.

<sup>14</sup> S. oloketvā.

vijānanalakkhaṇaṇ viññāṇaṇ,<sup>1</sup> kattukamyatā<sup>2</sup> lakkhaṇo *chando*, adhimokkhalakkhaṇo *adhimokkho*, paggahalakkhaṇaṇ<sup>3</sup> *viriyaṇ*,<sup>4</sup> upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇā *sati*, majjhatalakkhaṇā *upekkhā*,<sup>5</sup> anunayamanasikāralakkhaṇo *manasikāro*<sup>6</sup> vattati ti jānāti, evaṇ jānanto<sup>7</sup> abhiniropanaṭṭhena vitakkaṇ sabhāvato vavatthapeti . . . pe . . . anunayamanasikāraṇaṭṭhena<sup>8</sup> manasikāraṇ sabhāvabhāvato<sup>9</sup> vavatthapeti, tena vuttaṇ *tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā hontī* ti.

[25<sup>18</sup>] *Viditā uppajjanti* ti uppajjamānā viditā pākaṭā va hutvā uppajjanti.

[25<sup>19</sup>] *Viditā upaṭṭhahanti* ti tiṭṭhamānāpi viditā pākaṭā va hutvā tiṭṭhanti.

[25<sup>19</sup>] *Viditā abbatthiṇaṇ gacchantī* ti niruddhamānāpi<sup>10</sup> viditā pākaṭā va hutvā nirujjhanti. Ettha pana taṇ ñānatā o' eva ñānabahucittatā<sup>11</sup> mocetabbā. Yathā hi ten' eva aṅgulaggena taṇ aṅgulaggaṇ na sakkā phusituṇ evam eva ten' eva cittena tassa cittassa uppādo vā ṭhiti vā bhaṅgo vā na sakkā jānitun ti. Evan tāva taṇ ñānatā mocetabbā. Yadi pana dve cittāni ekato uppajjeyyuṇ ekena cittena ekassa uppādo vā ṭhiti vā bhaṅgo vā sakkā bhavēyya jānitun. Dve pana phassā vā vedanā vā saññā vā cetanā vā cittāni vā ekato<sup>12</sup> uppajjanakāni<sup>13</sup> nāma n' atthi ekekam eva uppajjati evaṇ bahucittatā<sup>14</sup> mocetabbā. Evaṇ sante kathaṇ? Mahātherassa anto samāpattiyaṇ soḷasadhammā viditā pākaṭā hontī ti vatthārammaṇaṇaṇ pariggahitatāya<sup>15</sup> therena hi vatthu<sup>16</sup> c' eva ārammaṇaṇ ca pariggahitaṇ<sup>17</sup> ten' assa tesāṇ dhammānaṇ uppādaṇ āvajjentassa<sup>18</sup> uppādo pākaṭo hoti, ṭhānaṇ āvajjentassa<sup>18</sup> ṭhānaṇ pākaṭaṇ hoti, bhedaṇ āvaj-

<sup>1</sup> *Text* cittaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. paggāha°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. upekkhā.

<sup>7</sup> B. jānaṇ; S. ñānaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. sabhāvato.

<sup>11</sup> B. *adds* ca; S. ñānabahutā ca.

<sup>13</sup> C. uppajjana°.

<sup>15</sup> B. *gahitāya*.

<sup>17</sup> B. *gahitan* ti.

<sup>2</sup> C. katatukammatā.

<sup>4</sup> B. viriyaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. manasikaro.

<sup>8</sup> S. °kāraṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. nirujjha°.

<sup>12</sup> S. *adds* vā.

<sup>14</sup> B. ñānabahutā.

<sup>16</sup> B. vatthu.

<sup>18</sup> B. āvajjentassa.

entassa<sup>1</sup> bhedo pākaṭo hoti. Tena vuttaṇ *viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhatthaṇ gacchanti* ti.

[25<sup>20</sup>] *Ahutvā sambhonti* ti iminā udayaṇ passati.

[25<sup>21</sup>] *Hutvā paṭiventī*<sup>2</sup> ti iminā vayaṇ passati.

[25<sup>22</sup>] *Anupāyo*<sup>3</sup> ti rāgavasena anupagamano<sup>4</sup> hutvā.

[25<sup>22</sup>] *Anapāyo*<sup>5</sup> ti paṭighavasena anapagato.<sup>6</sup>

[25<sup>23</sup>] *Anissito* ti taṇhādittṭhinissayehi anissito.

[25<sup>22</sup>] *Appaṭibaddho*<sup>7</sup> ti chandarāgena abaddho.<sup>8</sup>

[25<sup>22</sup>] *Vippamutto* ti kāmārāgato vippamutto.

[25<sup>23</sup>] *Visaṇyutto* ti catuhi yogehi sabbakilesehi vā visaṇyutto.

[25<sup>23</sup>] *Vimariyādikatenā* ti nimmariyādikatena.<sup>9</sup>

[25<sup>23</sup>] *Cetasā* ti evaṇ vidhena cittena *viharati*. Tattha dve mariyādā: kilesamariyādā ca ārammaṇamariyādā ca. Sace hi 'ssa anto samāpattiyaṇ pavatte soḷasadhamme ārabba rāgādayo uppajjeyyaṇ kilesamariyādena etaṇ<sup>10</sup> bhaveyya tesu pan' assa eko pi na uppanno ti kilesamariyādā n' atthi<sup>11</sup>; sace pan' assa anto samāpattiyaṇ pavatte soḷasadhamme āvajjentassa<sup>12</sup> ekacce āpāthaṇ āgaccheyyaṇ ekacce<sup>13</sup> nāgaccheyyaṇ,<sup>13</sup> evam assa ārammaṇamariyādā bhaveyyaṇ te<sup>14</sup> pan' assa<sup>14</sup> dhamme āvajjentassa āpāthaṇ anāgata-dhammo<sup>15</sup> nāma n' atthi ti ārammaṇamariyādāpi n' atthi. Aparāpi dve mariyādā: vikkhambhanamariyādā ca samucchedamariyādā ca, tāsu samucchedamariyādā upari āgamissati. Imasmiṇ pana tṭhāne vikkhambhanamariyādā adhippetā, tassa vikkhambhitapaccanikattā n' atthi ti *vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati*.

<sup>1</sup> B. āvajjantassa.

<sup>2</sup> *Text* pativedenti.

<sup>3</sup> B. Tatra anupāyo; S. anuppādo.

<sup>4</sup> B. anupagamamāno.

<sup>5</sup> S. anupāyo.

<sup>6</sup> S. anupagato.

<sup>7</sup> B. appaṭibandho; S. appaṭibaddho.

<sup>8</sup> B. abandho.

<sup>9</sup> B. nipariyādi°.

<sup>10</sup> C. katā.

<sup>11</sup> S. *adda* ārammaṇamariyādā n' atthi.

<sup>12</sup> B. āvajjantassa.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>14</sup> B. te soḷasa; S. terasa.

<sup>15</sup> S. °dhammā.



[25<sup>24</sup>] *Uttariṇ*<sup>1</sup> *nissaraṇaṇ*<sup>1</sup> ti ito uttarinissaraṇaṇ. Añ-  
ñesu ca suttesu *uttariṇ*<sup>1</sup> *nissaraṇaṇ*<sup>1</sup> ti nibbānaṇ vuttaṇ.  
Idha pana anantaro<sup>2</sup> viseso adhippeto ti veditabbo.

[25<sup>24</sup>] *Tabbahulikārā*<sup>3</sup> ti tassa pajānassa<sup>4</sup> bahulikaraṇena.<sup>5</sup>

[25<sup>24</sup>] *Atthi t' ev' assa*<sup>6</sup> *hoti* ti tassa therassa atthi ti yeva  
daḥhataṇaṇ hoti. Iminā nayena sesavāresu pi attho vedi-  
tabbo. Dutiyavāre pana sampasādanatṭhena sampasādo  
sabhāvabhāvato<sup>7</sup> vavatthapeti. Catutthavāre pana<sup>8</sup> upek-  
khā ti sukhattṭhāne vedanūpekkhā<sup>9</sup> va.<sup>10</sup>

[26<sup>33</sup>] *Passaddhattā*<sup>11</sup> *cetaso anābhogo* ti yo so yad eva tattha  
sukhan ti cetaso ābhogo eten' etaṇ oḷārikaṇ<sup>12</sup> paññāyatī<sup>12</sup>  
ti evaṇ passaddhattā<sup>11</sup> va<sup>7</sup> *cetaso anābhogo* ti<sup>13</sup> vutto, tassa  
abhāvā ti attho.

[26<sup>33</sup>] *Satipārisuddhi* ti parisuddhā<sup>14</sup> sati yeva upekkhāpi<sup>15</sup>  
pārisuddhā<sup>16</sup> upekkhā.<sup>17</sup>

[28<sup>16</sup>] *Sato vutṭhahati* ti satiyā samannāgato ñāṇena sam-  
pajāno hutvā vutṭhā ti.

[28<sup>18</sup>] *Te dhamme samanussarati*<sup>18</sup> ti, yasmā nevasaññā-  
nāsaññāyatane buddhānaṇ yeva anupadadhammavipassanā  
hoti na sāvakānaṇ, tasmā ettha kalāpavipassanaṇ dassento  
evam āha.

[28<sup>26</sup>] *Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti* ti mag-  
gapaññāya cattāri saccāni disvā cattaro āsavā khīṇā honti.  
Sāriputtatherassa<sup>19</sup> "samathavipassanaṇ yuganaddhaṇ"<sup>20</sup> \*

\* = Pṭs. II. 92-98 f. = Vism. 682.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. uttarinissaraṇaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. tabbahulikā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. bahulik°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. sabhāvato.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. °ūpekkhā.

<sup>11</sup> C. pasādattā; S. pasiddhattā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. oḷārikam akkhāyatī.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. upekkhāpi.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. upekkhā.

<sup>19</sup> S. °tattherassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. antaro; S. anuttaro.

<sup>4</sup> B. pajānassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. tv' ev' assa.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. ca.

<sup>14</sup> S. parisuddhi.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. parisuddhi.

<sup>18</sup> Text samanupassati.

<sup>20</sup> B. °nandhaṇ.

āharitvā arahattaṇ<sup>1</sup> pattavāro<sup>1</sup> pi atthi, nirodhasamāpattisamāpannavāro pi arahattaṇ<sup>2</sup> pattavāro<sup>2</sup> idha gahito, nirodhaṇ pana cīṇnavasitāya<sup>3</sup> aparāparaṇ samāpajjissatī ti vadanti. Tatr'<sup>4</sup> assa tasmiṇ<sup>5</sup> kāle nirodhasamāpattisīsaṇ<sup>6</sup> hoti nirodhassa vāro āgacchati phalasangāpattigulhā hoti, yasmiṇ kāle phalasangāpattisīsaṇ<sup>6</sup> hoti, phalasangāpattiyā vāro ca<sup>7</sup> āgacchati, nirodhasamāpattigulhā hoti. Jambudīpavāsī<sup>8</sup> therā pana vadanti: Sāriputtathero<sup>9</sup> samathavipassanaṇ yuganaddhaṇ<sup>10</sup> āharitvā anāgāṃphalaṇ sacchikatvā nirodhaṇ samāpajji nirodhā vuṭṭhāya arahattaṇ patto ti.

[28<sup>28</sup>] *Te dhamme* ti anto samāpattiyaṇ pavatte tesamuṭṭhānikarūpadhamme<sup>11</sup> heṭṭhā neva saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṇ pavattadhamme vā; te pi hi imasmiṇ vāre vipassitabbā dhammā va,<sup>12</sup> tasmā te vā vipassatī ti dassetuṇ idaṇ vuttan ti veditabbaṇ.

[28<sup>36</sup>] *Vasippato* ti cīṇnavasitaṇ patto.

[29<sup>1</sup>] *Pāramippatto*<sup>13</sup> ti nipphattipatto.<sup>14</sup>

[29<sup>11</sup>] *Oraso* ti ādisu therō *Bhagavato* ure nibbattaṇ<sup>15</sup> saddaṇ<sup>15</sup> sutvā jāto ti oraso. Mukhena pabbāvitaṇ saddaṇ<sup>15</sup> sutvā jāto ti mukhato jāto. Dhammena pana jātattā nimmitattā ca<sup>16</sup> *dhammajo dhammanimmito*. Dhammadāyassa ādiyanato *dhammadāyādo*. Āmisadāyassa anādiyanato *no āmisadāyādo* ti veditabbo.<sup>17</sup> Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānaṃ evā ti.

### *Anupadasuttaṇ paṭhamāṇ.*

<sup>1</sup> C. °pattakālo; S. arahattappattavāro.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. arahattappattavāro; B. adds pi.

<sup>3</sup> S. cittavasi°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. tatth'.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. yasmiṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. °silaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °vāsino.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. °tatthero pi.

<sup>10</sup> B. °nandhaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> C. S. tisamu°.

<sup>12</sup> S. ca.

<sup>13</sup> B. pāramipatto.

<sup>14</sup> B. nibbattiṇ patto; S. nipphattiṇ patto.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. nibbattasaddaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. omī.

<sup>17</sup> B. veditabbaṇ.

112.

[Chabbisodhanasuttavaṇṇanā]

[29<sup>18</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ ti Chabbisodhanasuttaṇ.*[29<sup>23</sup>] Tattha *khīṇā jātī* ti ādisu ekenāpi padena aññā vyākata<sup>1</sup> hoti; dvīhi pi idha<sup>2</sup> pana catuhi padehi aññavyākaraṇaṇ<sup>3</sup> āgataṇ.<sup>4</sup>[29<sup>29</sup>] *Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā* ti ādisu yāya cetanāya diṭṭhe<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhaṇ me ti vadati, sā diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā nāma. Sesa-padesu pi es' eva nayo.[30<sup>7</sup>] *Ayam anudhammo* ti ayaṇ sabhāvo.[30<sup>16</sup>] *Abhinanditabbaṇ* ti na kevalaṇ abhinanditabbaṇ. Parinibbutassa pan' assa sabbo pi khīṇāsavassa<sup>6</sup> sakkāro<sup>6</sup> kātabbo.[30<sup>17</sup>] *Uttariṇ<sup>7</sup> pañho<sup>7</sup>* ti, sace pan' assa veyyākaraṇena asantutṭhā hotha uttarim<sup>8</sup> pi ayaṇ *pañho pucchitabbo* ti dasseti. Ito paresu pi tīsu<sup>9</sup> vāresu ayam eva nayo.[30<sup>31</sup>] *Abalaṇ* ti dubbalaṇ.[30<sup>31</sup>] *Virāgaṇ*<sup>10</sup> ti vigacchanasabhāvaṇ.[30<sup>31</sup>] *Anassāsikaṇ* ti assāsavirahitaṇ.[30<sup>31</sup>] *Upāyupādānā*<sup>11</sup> ti taṇhādiṭṭhinam etaṇ adhivacanaṇ, taṇhādiṭṭhiyo hi tebhūmakadhamme<sup>12</sup> upentī ti upāyā.<sup>13</sup>

Upādiyanti ti upādānā.

[31<sup>1</sup>] *Cetaso*<sup>14</sup> *aditṭhānābhinivesānusayā* ti pi tāsāṇ yeva nāmaṇ. Cittaṇ hi taṇhādiṭṭhihi sakkāyadhammesu tiṭṭhati<sup>15</sup> adhititṭhatī<sup>16</sup> ti<sup>16</sup> taṇhādiṭṭhiyo cetaso adhitṭhānā.<sup>14</sup> Tā hi ca<sup>16</sup> taṇ abhinivesatī<sup>17</sup> ti abhinivesā. Tā<sup>18</sup> hi yev' etaṇ anusetī ti *anusayā* ti pi<sup>19</sup> vuccanti.<sup>1</sup> B. S. byākatā va.<sup>2</sup> B. idaṇ.<sup>3</sup> B. S. aññaṇ byākaraṇaṇ.<sup>4</sup> S. ābhataṇ.<sup>5</sup> C. diṭṭhaṇ.<sup>6</sup> S. khīṇāsavasakkāro.<sup>7</sup> B. S. uttaripañho.<sup>8</sup> B. uttari.<sup>9</sup> C. omits.<sup>10</sup> B. S. virāganaṇ.<sup>11</sup> B. upayu°; S. upāyūp°.<sup>12</sup> B. S. tebhūmika°.<sup>13</sup> B. upayā.<sup>14</sup> S. omits this passage.<sup>15</sup> B. tiṭṭhatī ti.<sup>16</sup> B. omits.<sup>17</sup> B. S. abhinivisatī.<sup>18</sup> S. etā.<sup>19</sup> B. S. omī.

[31<sup>1</sup>] *Khayā virāgā* ti ādisu khayena virāgenā ti attho. Sabbāni cetāni<sup>1</sup> aññamaññavevacanān' eva.

[31<sup>15</sup>] “*Paṭhavīdhātū* ti patiṭṭhānadhātu.

[31<sup>15</sup>] *Āpodhātū* ti ābandhanadhātu.

[31<sup>15</sup>] *Tejodhātū* ti paripācanadhātu.

[31<sup>15</sup>] *Vāyodhātū* ti vitthambhanadhātu.

[31<sup>15</sup>] *Ākāsadhātū* ti asamphuṭṭhadhātu.

[31<sup>15</sup>] *Viññānadhātū* ti vijānanadhātu.”\*

[31<sup>23</sup>] *Anattato upagacchin*<sup>2</sup> ti ahaṇ<sup>3</sup> attā ti attakoṭṭhāsena na upāgamiṇ<sup>4</sup> na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitan<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> paṭhavīdhātunissitā<sup>6</sup> sesadhātuyo<sup>7</sup> upādārūpaṇ ca arūpaṇ<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> arūpakhandhāpi<sup>8</sup> te hi<sup>9</sup> nissitavatturūpānaṇ paṭhavīdhātunissitattā ekena pariyāyena paṭhavīdhātunissitā va. Tasmā na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitan<sup>10</sup> ti vadanto sesarūpārūpadhamme pi attato na upagacchin<sup>2</sup> ti vadati. *Ākāsadhātu*-nissitapade pana avinibbhogavasena sabbam pi bhūtūpādārūpaṇ<sup>11</sup> *ākāsadhātunissitan* nāma.

Tathā tan nissitarūpavattukā arūpakkhandhā. Evaṇ idhāpi rūpārūpaṇ gahitam eva hoti. Viññānadhātunissitapade pana saha-jātā tayo khandhā cittasamuṭṭhānarūpaṇ ca *viññānadhātunissitan* ti rūpārūpaṇ gahitam eva hoti.

[32<sup>16</sup>] *Rūpe cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesū* ti ettha yaṇ atīte cakkhudvārassa āpāthaṇ āgantvā niruddhaṇ yaṇ ca anāgate āpāthaṇ āgantvā nirujjhissati yam pi<sup>12</sup> etarahi āgantvā niruddhaṇ taṇ sabbaṇ rūpaṇ nāma. Yaṇ pana atīte pi āpāthaṇ anāgantvā niruddhaṇ, anāgate pi anāgantvā nirujjhissati etarahi pi anāgantvā<sup>13</sup> niruddhaṇ taṇ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbadhammesu<sup>14</sup> saṅgahitan ti vutte,

\* = VbhA. 55.

<sup>1</sup> S. petāni.

<sup>2</sup> S. upagacchan.

<sup>3</sup> S. ayaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. upagamiṇ; S. upāgami.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> B. °khandhā ca.

<sup>9</sup> B. pi hi.

<sup>10</sup> S. °nissitā.

<sup>11</sup> B. bhūtupā°.

<sup>12</sup> S. ca.

<sup>13</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>14</sup> S. °viññāṇanena viññātaba°.

tipiṭaka-Cūḷa<sup>1</sup>-Abhayathero<sup>1\*</sup> āha: Imasmiṇ<sup>2</sup> tḥāne dvidha<sup>3</sup> karoṭṭha upari Channovāde<sup>4</sup> kinti karissatha nay-idaṇ labbhati<sup>2</sup> ti, tasmā tīsu kālesu āpāthaṇ āgataṇ vā anāgataṇ vā sabbam pi taṇ rūpam eva. Cakkhuviññāṇasampayuttā pana tayo khandhā cakkhuviññāṇaviññāṭabbadhammā ti veditabbā. Ayaṇ h' ettha attho: cakkhuviññāṇena<sup>5</sup> saddhiṇ viññāṭabbesu dhammesu<sup>5</sup> ti.

[32<sup>17</sup>] *Chando* ti taṇhāchando.

[32<sup>17</sup>] *Rāgo* ti sveva rajjanavasena<sup>6</sup> rāgo.

[32<sup>18</sup>] *Nandi* ti sveva abhinandanavasena nandi.<sup>7</sup>

[32<sup>18</sup>] *Taṇhā* ti sveva taṇhāyavasena<sup>8</sup> taṇhā. Sesadvā-resu pi es' eva nayo.

[32<sup>34</sup>] “*Ahiṅkāra-mamiṅkāramānānusāyā*<sup>9</sup> ti ettha ahiṅkā-ro<sup>10</sup> māno. Mamiṅkāro<sup>11</sup> taṇhā. Sveva mānānusayo.”†

[36<sup>15</sup>] *Āsavānaṇ khayaññāyā* ti idaṇ pubbenivāsaṇ dibbacakkhuṇ ca avatvā kasmā vuttaṇ? Bhikkhū lokiya-dhammaṇ na pucchanti, lokuttaram eva pucchanti. Tasmā pucchitapañhaṇ yeva kathento evam āha. Ekavisajjakasuttaṇ<sup>12</sup> nām' etaṇ Chabbisodhanan ti pi 'ssa nāmaṇ. Ettha hi<sup>13</sup> cattāro vohārā, pañca khandhā,<sup>14</sup> cha dhātuyo, cha ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni, attano saviññāṇakakāyo, paresaṇ saviññāṇakakāyo ti. Ime cha koṭṭhāsā visuddhā, tasmā chabbisodhaniyan ti vuttaṇ. Parasamuddavāsi<sup>15</sup> therā<sup>16</sup> pana attano ca<sup>16</sup> parassa ca saviññāṇakakāyaṇ<sup>17</sup> ekam eva katvā

\* Vin. V. 3; mentioned at MA. IV. 148

† Cf. AA. II. 206.

<sup>1</sup> B. tipika-Cūḷābhayaṭṭhero; S. tepiṭaka-Cullābhayaṭṭhero.

<sup>2</sup> B. “Imasmiṇ . . . labbhati.”

<sup>3</sup> S. dvedha.

<sup>5</sup> “ ” so B.

<sup>7</sup> C. S. nandi.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. ahaṅkāra°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. mamaṅkāro.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits.

<sup>15</sup> B. °vāsitharā.

<sup>17</sup> B. viññāṇa°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °ovāre.

<sup>6</sup> S. rañjana°.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. ahaṅkāro.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. Ekavisajjita°.

<sup>14</sup> S. pañcakkhandhā.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. omits.

catuhi āhārehi saddhiṇ<sup>1</sup> cha koṭṭhāse vadanti. Ime pana cha koṭṭhāsā kin te adhigataṇ, kinti te adhigataṇ, kadā te adhigataṇ, kattha te adhigataṇ, katame te<sup>2</sup> kilesā pahīnā, katamesaṇ tvaṇ dhammānaṇ labhī ti evaṇ Vinayaniddesa-pariyāyena sodhetabbā.

Ettha hi kin te adhigatan ti adhigatapucchā<sup>3</sup> jhānavimokkhādisu<sup>4</sup> sotāpattimaggādisu vā kin tayā adhigataṇ, kinti te adhigatan ti upāyapucchā ayaṇ<sup>5</sup> hi<sup>6</sup> etthā<sup>6</sup> adhippāyo.<sup>6</sup> Kin tayā aniccalakkhaṇaṇ dhuraṇ katvā adhigataṇ<sup>7</sup> dukkhānattalakkhaṇesu aññataṇ kiṇ vā samādhivasena abhinivisitvā udāhu vipassanāvasena? Tathā kiṇ rūpe<sup>8</sup> abhinivisitvā udāhu arūpe? Kiṇ vā ajjhattaṇ abhinivisitvā udāhu bahiddhā? ti. Kadā te adhigatan ti kālapucchā pubbaṇhamajjhantikādisu<sup>9</sup> katarasmiṇ kāle ti vuttaṇ hoti. Kattha te adhigatan ti okāsapucchā, kismiṇ<sup>10</sup> okāse kiṇ<sup>2</sup> rattitṭhāne divātṭhāne rukkhāmūle maṇḍape katamasmiṇ vā vihāre? ti vuttaṇ hoti. Katame te kilesā<sup>11</sup> pahīnā? ti pahīnakilese pucchati<sup>11</sup> katara maggavajjhā tava kilesā pahīnā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Katamesaṇ tvaṇ dhammānaṇ labhī? ti. Paṭiladdhadhammapucchā paṭhamamaggādisu, katamesaṇ tvaṇ dhammānaṇ labhī? ti vuttaṇ hoti. Tasmā idāni ce pi koci bhikkhu uttarimanussadhammādhigamaṇ vyākareyya<sup>12</sup> na so ettāvata vā sakkātabbo.<sup>13</sup> Imesu pana chāsu ṭhānesu sodhanatthaṇ<sup>14</sup> vattabo, kiṇ te adhigataṇ? Kiṇ jhānaṇ udāhu vimokkhādisu<sup>15</sup> aññatarān<sup>15</sup>? ti, Yo<sup>16</sup> hi yena adhigato dhammo so tassa pākaṇ hoti. Sace idaṇ nāma me adhigatan ti vadati, tato kinti te adhigatan ti pucchitabbo aniccalakkhaṇādisu kiṇ dhuraṇ katvā aṭṭhatiyaṇ vā āram-

<sup>1</sup> B. saddhin ti.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. adhigama°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. jhānavimokkhā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. ayaṇ hi.

<sup>6</sup> S. etthādhippāyo.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds udāhu.

<sup>8</sup> B. rūpaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> C. pubbaṇha°.

<sup>10</sup> S. katarasmiṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. kilesā ti pahīnakilesapucchā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>13</sup> B. sakkāro kātabbo.

<sup>14</sup> B. susodha°.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. vimokkhādisu.

<sup>16</sup> B. so.

maṇesu rūpārūpa-ajjhatabhaddhādibhedesu<sup>1</sup> vā dhammesu kena mukhena abhinivisitvā ti. Yo hi yassābhiniveso, so<sup>2</sup> tassa pākaṭo hoti, sace<sup>3</sup> ayaṇ nāma me<sup>2</sup> abhiniveso evaṇ mayā adhigatan ti vadati, tato kadā te adhigatan ti pucchitabbo. Kiṇ pubbaṇhe<sup>4</sup> udāhu majjhantikādisu aññatarasmiṇ kāle ? ti. Sabbesaṇ hi attano<sup>5</sup> adhigatakālo pākaṭo hoti. Sace amukasmiṇ<sup>6</sup> nāma me<sup>2</sup> kāle adhigatan ti vadati,<sup>7</sup> tato kattha te adhigatan ti pucchitabbo. Kiṇ divātṭhāne udāhu rattitṭhāpādisu aññatarasmiṇ okāse ? ti. Sabbesaṇ<sup>8</sup> pi attanā<sup>9</sup> adhigato kāyo pākaṭo hoti. Sace amukasmiṇ<sup>10</sup> nāma me okāse adhigatan ti vadati. Tato katame te kilesā pahīnā ? ti pucchitabbo. Kiṇ paṭhamamaggavajjhā udāhu dutiyādimaggavajjhā ? ti. Sabbesaṇ<sup>8</sup> hi attanā<sup>9</sup> adhigatamaggena pahīnā kilesā pākātā honti. Sace ime nāma me kilesā pahīnā ti vadati. Tato katamesaṇ tvaṇ dhammānaṇ lābhī ? ti pucchitabbo. Kiṇ sotāpattimaggassa udāhu sakaḍḍāgādimaggādisu aññatarassā ? ti. Sabbesaṇ<sup>10</sup> hi attanā adhigatadhammo pākaṭo hoti. Sace imesaṇ nāmāhaṇ<sup>11</sup> dhammānaṇ lābhī ti vadati, ettāvatā pi 'ssa vacanaṇ na saddhātabbaṇ. Bahussutā hi uggahaparipucchākusalā bhikkhū imāni chaṭṭhānāni<sup>12</sup> sodhetuṇ sakkonti. Imassa pana<sup>13</sup> bhikkhuno āgamanapaṭipadā sodhetabbā, yadi āgamanapaṭipadā na sujjhati imāya paṭipadāya lokuttaradhammo<sup>14</sup> nāma na labhatī<sup>15</sup> ti apanetabbo. Yadi pan' assa āgamanapaṭipadā sujjhati dīgharattaṇ tīsu sikkhāsu appamatto jāgariyamanuyutto catusu paccayesu alaggo ākāse paṇisamena cetasa<sup>16</sup> viharatī ti paññāyati, tassa bhikkhuno vyākaraṇaṇ<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. rūpārūpadhamma-ajjhatta°.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> C. pubbaṇhe.

<sup>6</sup> S. asuk°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. sabbesaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. sabbesaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. cha ṭhānāni.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.

<sup>15</sup> B. labbhantī; S. labhantī.

<sup>16</sup> S. cetanā.

<sup>3</sup> B. sace pana.

<sup>5</sup> C. attanā.

<sup>7</sup> B. vadanti.

<sup>9</sup> B. attano.

<sup>11</sup> S. nāma.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. °dhammā.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. byā°.

paṭipadāya saddhiṃ saṃsandati sameti. Seyyathāpi nāma Gaṅgôdakaṃ Yamunôdakena saddhiṃ saṃsandati sameti evaṃ evaṇ<sup>1</sup> supaṇṇattā tena bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī<sup>2</sup> paṭipadā<sup>3</sup> saṃsandati sameti<sup>3</sup> nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā<sup>4</sup> cā ti vuttasadiyaṃ hoti. Api ca kho na<sup>5</sup> ettakenāpi sakkāro<sup>6</sup> kātabbo, kasmā<sup>7</sup>? Ekaccassa hi puthujjanassāpi sato khīṇāsavapaṭipattisadisā paṭipadā hoti. Tasmā so bhikkhu tehi tehi<sup>8</sup> upāyehi uttāsetabbo, khīṇāsavassa nāma asani-yāpi<sup>9</sup> matthake<sup>10</sup> patamānāya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā na hoti, puthujjanassa appamattakena<sup>11</sup> pi hoti. Tatr' imāni vatthūni. Dīghabhāṇaka-Abhayatthero kira ekaṃ piṇḍapātikaṃ pariggahetuṃ asakkonto daharassa saṇṇaṃ adāsi. So taṃ nahāyamānaṃ<sup>12</sup> kalyāṇī nadīmu-khadvāre nimujjitvā<sup>13</sup> pāde aggahesi, piṇḍapātiko kumbhilo ti saṇṇāya mahāsaddam akāsi. Tadā naṃ puthujjano ti jā-niṇṇsu.<sup>14</sup> Candamukhatissa<sup>15</sup>-rājakāle pana mahāvihāre saṅghathero<sup>16</sup> khīṇāsavo dubbalacakkhuko vihāre yeva accha-ti.<sup>17</sup> Rājā therāṃ parigaṇhissāmī<sup>18</sup> ti bhikkhūsu bhikkhā-cāraṃ gatesu appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā sappo viya pāde aggahesi. Thero silāthambho viya niccalo hutvā: ko etthā? ti āha. Ahaṃ bhante, Tisso ti. Sugandhaṃ vāyasi no Tissā ti, evaṃ khīṇāsavassa bhayaṃ nāma n' atthi<sup>19</sup> ti.<sup>19</sup> Ekacco pana puthujjano pi atisūro hoti nibbhayo. So raṇṇanīyena<sup>20</sup> ārammaṇena parigaṇhitabbo,<sup>21</sup> Vasabharā-jāpi\* hi ekaṃ therāṃ parigaṇhamāno<sup>21</sup> ghare nisīdāpetvā,

\* DA. I. 291; Mhvs. 35, 59 ff.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. eva.

<sup>3</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>5</sup> B. *omits*; S. pana.

<sup>7</sup> B. yasmā.

<sup>10</sup> S. gattamatthake.

<sup>12</sup> B. nhāya°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. saṇṇān°.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. saṅghatthero.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. pariggaṇ°.

<sup>20</sup> B. rajjanī°; S. rajanī°.

<sup>2</sup> B. °gaminipaṭipadā.

<sup>4</sup> S. °padañ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. *add* na.

<sup>8</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>9</sup> S. asaniyā.

<sup>11</sup> B. °kenā.

<sup>13</sup> S. nimmujjitvā.

<sup>15</sup> S. Candimu°.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. acchi.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. n' atthi.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. parigga°.



tassa santike badarasāḷavaṇ<sup>1</sup> maddamāno<sup>2</sup> nisīdi,<sup>3</sup> mahātherassa kheḷo cali, tato therassa puthujjanabhāvo<sup>4</sup> āvibhūto khīṇāsavassa hi rasataṇhā nāma suppahīnā dibbesu pi rasesu nikanti<sup>5</sup> nāma na hoti. Tasmā imehi upāyehi pariggahetvā sac' assa<sup>6</sup> bhayaṇ vā chambhitattaṇ vā<sup>7</sup> rasataṇhā vā up-pajjati, na tvaṇ arahā ti apanetabbo.<sup>8</sup> Sace pana abhīrū<sup>9</sup> acchambhī anutrāsī<sup>10</sup> hutvā siho viya nisīdati dibbārammaṇe pi nikantiṇ na janeti, ayaṇ bhikkhu sampannaveyyākaraṇo samantā rājarājamahāmattādihi pesitaṇ sakkāraṇ arahatī ti.

*Chabbisodhanasuttaṇ dutiyaṇ.*

113.

[Sappurisdhammasuttavaṇṇanā]

[37<sup>b</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Sappurisdhammasuttaṇ.*

[37<sup>g</sup>] *Tattha sappurisdhamman ti sappurisānaṇ dhammaṇ.*

[37<sup>g</sup>] *Asappurisdhamman ti pāpapurisānaṇ dhammaṇ.*  
Evaṇ mātikaṇ ṭhapetvāpi<sup>11</sup> puna yathā nāma maggakusalo puriso vāmaṇ mucitvā<sup>12</sup> dakkhiṇaṇ gaṇhāti paṭhamaṇ muñcītabbaṇ katheti<sup>13</sup> evaṇ pahātabbaṇ dhammaṇ paṭhamaṇ desento *katamo ca bhikkhave* asappuriso dhammo ti ādim āha.

[37<sup>14</sup>] *Tattha uccā kulā ti khattiyakulā vā brāhmaṇakulā vā etam<sup>14</sup> eva hi kuladvayaṇ uccākulan<sup>15</sup> ti vuccati.*

[38<sup>1</sup>] *So tattha puṇṇa<sup>16</sup> ti so<sup>17</sup> tesu bhikkhūsu pūjāraho.*

[38<sup>2</sup>] *Antaraṇ karitvā ti abbhantaraṇ katvā.*

[38<sup>5</sup>] *Mahākulā ti khattiyakulā vā brāhmaṇakulā vā*

<sup>1</sup> B. padara°; S. badaraphalaṇ va.

<sup>2</sup> B. maddapesi; S. maddāpesi.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>5</sup> C. niyanti.

<sup>7</sup> B. adds (lomahaṇso vā).

<sup>9</sup> S. abhīru.

<sup>11</sup> S. ṭhapetvā.

<sup>13</sup> B. kathesi.

<sup>15</sup> B. uccakulan.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. bhikkhu.

<sup>4</sup> S. puthujjanakabhāvo.

<sup>6</sup> S. sace tassa.

<sup>8</sup> B. apanetthabo.

<sup>10</sup> S. anuttrāsī.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. muñcitvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. etad.

<sup>16</sup> B. pūjo.

vessakulā vā. Idam eva hi kulattayaṇ mahākulan ti vuccati.

[38<sup>7</sup>] *Mahābhogakulā* ti mahantehi bhogehi samannāgatā<sup>1</sup> kulā.<sup>1</sup>

[38<sup>7</sup>] *Uḷārabhogakulā* ti uḷārehi paṇītehi<sup>2</sup> bhogehi sampannakulā. Imasmiṇ padadvaye cattāri pi kulāni labbhanti. Yattha katthaci kule jāto hi puññabalehi<sup>3</sup> mahābhogo pi uḷārabhogo pi hoti yeva.

[38<sup>21</sup>] *Yasassī* ti parivārasampanno.

[38<sup>23</sup>] *Appaṇṇātā* ti rattikkhittā<sup>4</sup> sarā<sup>4</sup> viya saṅghamajjhādisu na paññāyanti.

[38<sup>23</sup>] *Appesakkhā* ti appaparivārā.

[40<sup>23</sup>] *Ārañṇako*<sup>5</sup> ti samādinna<sup>6</sup>-ārañṇikadhutaṅgo. Sesa-dhutaṅgesu pi es' eva nayo. Imasmiṇ<sup>7</sup> sutte pāliyaṇ<sup>8</sup> na v' eva dhutaṅgāni āgatāni, vitthārena pan' etāni terasa honti, tesu yaṇ vattabbaṇ taṇ sabbaṇ sabb' ākārena Visuddhimagge\* Dhutaṅganiddese\* vuttam eva.

[42<sup>27</sup>] *Atammayatā* ti tammayatā<sup>9</sup> vuccati taṇhā, nittaṇhatā<sup>10</sup> ti attho.

[43<sup>1</sup>] *Atammayatāṇ yeva*<sup>11</sup> *antarāṇ karitvā* ti nittaṇhatāṇ yeva kāraṇaṇ katvā abbhantaraṇ vā<sup>12</sup> katvā citte uppādetvā ti attho.

Nirodhavāre yasmā anāgāmikhīṇāsavā va<sup>13</sup> taṇ samāpattiṇ samāpajjanti puthujjanassa sā n' atthi, tasmā asappurisavāro parihīno.

[45<sup>4</sup>] *Na kiñci maññatī* ti kiñci<sup>14</sup> puggalaṇ tihi maññanāhi na maññati.

\* Vism. I. 71 f.

<sup>1</sup> S. °gatakulā.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. paṇītehi.

<sup>3</sup> S. puññaphalehi.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. rattij khittasarā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. ārañṇiko.

<sup>6</sup> B. samādiṇṇa-°.

<sup>7</sup> B. imasmiṇ ca; S. imasmiṇ ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. pāliyaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. nittaṇhā.

<sup>9</sup> B. adds (ti).

<sup>12</sup> C. omits.

<sup>11</sup> S. c' eva.

<sup>14</sup> C. kañci.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. ca.

[45<sup>5</sup>] *Na<sup>1</sup> kuhiñci<sup>1</sup> maññati* ti kismiñci okāse na maññati.

[45<sup>5</sup>] *Na kenaci maññati* ti kenaci vatthunāpi puggalena<sup>2</sup> na maññati. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānattham<sup>3</sup> evā ti.

*Sappurisadhammasuttan tatiyaṇ.*

## 114.

[Sevitabba-asevitabbasuttavaṇṇanā]

[45<sup>8</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti *Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttaṇ*.<sup>4</sup>

[45<sup>17</sup>] *Tattha tañ<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> aññamaññaṇ kāyasamācāraṇ* ti aññaṇ sevitabbaṇ<sup>6</sup> kāyasamācāraṇ aññaṇ asevitabbaṇ vadāmi.

Sevitabbam eva kenaci pariyāyena *asevitabban* ti, asevitabbaṇ vā *sevitabban* ti<sup>7</sup> na vadāmi ti attho.

Vacīsamācārādisu pi<sup>8</sup> es' eva nayo. Iti bhagavā sattahi padehi<sup>9</sup> mātikaṇ ṭhapetvā vitthārato avibhajitvā va desanaṇ niṭṭhapesi, kasmā? Sāriputtatherassa<sup>10</sup> okāsakaraṇatthaṇ, manosamācāre micchādītṭhisammādītṭhiyo dītṭhipaṭilābhavasena visuṇ aṅgaṇ hutvā ṭhitā ti na gahitā. Cittuppāde<sup>11</sup> akammapoṭhappattā<sup>12</sup> abhijjhādayo veditabbo. Saññāpaṭilābhavāre abhijjhāsahagatāya saññāyā ti ādini kāmasaññā-dīnaṇ dassanatthaṇ vuttāni.

[53<sup>8</sup>] *Savyāpajjhan*<sup>13</sup> ti sadukkhāṇ.

[53<sup>9</sup>] *Apariniṭṭhitabhāvūyā* ti bhavānaṇ apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya. Ettha ca savyāpajjhatabhāvā<sup>13</sup> nāma cattāro honti. Puthujjano<sup>14</sup> pi so ten' attabhāvena bhavaṇ pariniṭṭhapetuṇ na sakkoti, tassa paṭisandhito paṭṭhāya *akusalā dhammā* va<sup>15</sup> *vaddhanti kusalā dhammā<sup>7</sup> parihāyanti*, saduk-

<sup>1</sup> C. kuhiñci na.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. taṇ puggalaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. uttānam.

<sup>4</sup> C. Sevitabba na sevitabbasuttaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits.

<sup>6</sup> C. sevitabba.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. add ca.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. °puttattherassa.

<sup>11</sup> S. °pādena.

<sup>12</sup> B. (kamma°).

<sup>13</sup> B. savyāpajja°; S. sabyā°.

<sup>14</sup> S. Yo hi puth°.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. omit.

kham eva attabhāvaṇ abhinibbatteti nāma. Tathā sotāpannasakadāgāmi-anāgāmino: puthujjanādāyo tāva hontu anāgāmi<sup>1</sup> kathaṇ *avyāpajjhaṇ*<sup>2</sup> attabhāvaṇ abhinibbatteti? kathaṇ<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> 'ssa *akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti* ti? Anāgāmi<sup>1</sup> pi hi suddhāvāse nibbatto uyyānavimānakapparuḍḍhe oloketvā: aho sukhaṇ aho sukhan ti udānaṇ<sup>4</sup> udāneti. Anāgāmino bhavalobho bhavatanhā appahinā va hoti.<sup>5</sup> Tassa appahīnatanaḥatāya *akusalā dhammā*<sup>6</sup> *vaḍḍhanti* nāma *kusalā parihāyanti* nāma, sadukkhham eva attabhāvaṇ nibbatteti<sup>7</sup> apariniṭṭhitabhavo<sup>8</sup> yeva hoti ti veditabbo.

[53<sup>12</sup>] *Avyāpajjhaṇ*<sup>9</sup> ti adukkhaṇ. Ayam pi catunnaṇ janānaṇ vasena veditabbo. Yo hi puthujjano pi ten' attabhāvena bhavaṇ pariniṭṭhapetuṇ sakkoti puna paṭisandhiṇ na gaṇhāti, tassa paṭisandhigahaṇato<sup>10</sup> paṭṭhāya *akusalā*<sup>11</sup> eva<sup>12</sup> *parihāyanti*<sup>13</sup> *kusalā*<sup>11</sup> eva<sup>14</sup> *vaḍḍhanti*<sup>15</sup>; adukkham eva attabhāvaṇ nibbatteti, pariniṭṭhitabhavo<sup>16</sup> yeva nāma hoti. Tathā sotāpannasakadāgāmi-anāgāmino sotāpannādāyo tāva hontu puthujjano kathaṇ *avyāpajjhaṇ*<sup>9</sup> attabhāvaṇ nibbatteti kathaṇ<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> 'ssa akusalaparihāni ādīni honti ti? Puthujjano pi pacchimabbaviko ten' attabhāvena bhavaṇ pariniṭṭhapetuṇ samattho hoti, tassa Aṅgulimālassa viya ekenūnapānasahassaṇ<sup>17</sup> ghātentassāpi attabhāvo<sup>18</sup> *avyāpajjho*<sup>19</sup> yeva nāma, bhavaṇ pariniṭṭhapeti yeva nāma, akusalam eva hāyati vipassanam eva gabbhaṇ gaṇhāpeti nāma.

[55<sup>18</sup>] *Cakkhuvīññeyyan* ti ādisu yasmā ekaccassa tasmiṇ<sup>20</sup> ñeva<sup>20</sup> rūpe rāgādāyo uppajjanti abhinandati assādeti abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S. °gāmi.

<sup>2</sup> B. sabyāpajja-atta°; S. sabyā°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. kathaṇ ca.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. honti.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. abhinibbatteti.

<sup>8</sup> B. °bhāvo.

<sup>9</sup> B. abyāpajjan; S. abyā°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °sandhiggahaṇato.

<sup>11</sup> C. °salaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>13</sup> C °yati.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. yeva.

<sup>15</sup> C. vaḍḍhati.

<sup>16</sup> S. °bhāvo.

<sup>17</sup> C. °pānasahassaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> S. ghāten°.

<sup>19</sup> B. abyāpajjo; S. abyāpajjho.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. tasmiṇ yeva.

nandanto assādentō anayavyāsaṇa<sup>1</sup> pāpuṇāti, ekaccassa na uppajjanti nibbindati<sup>2</sup> virajjati<sup>2</sup> nibbindanto virajjanto nibbutiṇ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā<sup>3</sup> tañ ca aññaṃaññaṃ ti na vuttaṇ. Es' eva<sup>4</sup> nayo sabbattha.

[60<sup>23</sup>] *Evaṇ vitthārena<sup>5</sup> atthaṇ<sup>6</sup> ājāneyyun* ti ettha ke bhagavato imassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṇ ājānanti,<sup>7</sup> ke<sup>7</sup> na<sup>7</sup> ājānanti ti ye tāva imassa suttassa pāliṇ<sup>8</sup> ca atṭhakathaṃ ca uggaṇhitvā takkarā na honti, yathā vuttaṇ anulomapaṭipadaṇ na paṭipajjanti, te na jānanti<sup>9</sup> nāma; ye pana takkarā honti yathā vuttaṇ anulomapaṭipadaṇ paṭipajjanti, te jānanti<sup>9</sup> nāma. Evaṇ sante pi sappāṭisandhikāṇa<sup>10</sup> tāva dīgharattaṇ hitāya hotu appāṭisandhikāṇaṇ kathaṇ hoti ti. Appāṭisandhikā nirupādāno<sup>11</sup> viya jātavedo<sup>12</sup> parinibbāyanti. Kappasatasahassānaṃ<sup>13</sup> pi accayena tesāṇ puna dukkhaṇ nāma n' atthi. Iti ekaṇsena tesāṇ yeva dīgharattaṇ hitāya sukhāya hoti. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānaṃ evā ti.

*Sevitabba-asevitabbasuttaṇ catutthaṇ.*

115.

[Bahudhātukasuttavaṇṇanā]

[61<sup>3</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Bahudhātukasuttaṇ.

[61<sup>8</sup>] *Tattha bhayānti* ti ādisu "bhayan\* ti cittutrāso.

[61<sup>9</sup>] *Upaddavo* ti anekaggatākāro.

[61<sup>11</sup>] *Upasaggo* ti upasatṭhākāro, tattha tattha lagganākāro. Tesāṇ evaṇ nānattaṇ veditabbaṇ: pabbatādivisamanissitā corā janapadavāsinaṇ pesenti: mayaṇ asukadivase nāma tumhākaṇ gāmaṇ paharissāmā ti. Taṇ pavattiṇ

\* *From here to \**, p. 104 = AA. II. 167-169.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. anayabyā°.

<sup>3</sup> S. yasmā.

<sup>5</sup> S. vitthāretabbaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. ājānanti.

<sup>11</sup> B. °dānā.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>4</sup> C. Esa.

<sup>6</sup> C. S. omit.

<sup>8</sup> C. pāliṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. sapaṭi°.

<sup>12</sup> B. °vedā.

<sup>13</sup> B. kappasahassaṇ.

sutakālato paṭṭhāya bhayaṇ santāsaṇ āpajjanti: ayaṇ cit-tutrāso nāma. Idha no corā kupitā<sup>1</sup> anattam pi āvaheyyun ti hatthasāraṇ gahetvā dvipadacatuppadehi<sup>2</sup> saddhiṇ araṇṇaṇ pavisitvā tattha tattha bhūmiyaṇ nipajjanti, daṇsa-makasādihi<sup>3</sup> khajjamānā gumbantarāni pavisanti khāṇukaṇṭa-ke maddanti. Tesāṇ evaṇ vicarantānaṇ vikkhittabhāvo anekaggaṭākāro nāma. Tato coresu yathāvutte<sup>4</sup> divase<sup>4</sup> anā-gacchantesu tucchakasāsanaṇ<sup>5</sup> taṇ bhavissati gāmaṇ pavississāmā<sup>6</sup> ti saparikkhārā gāmaṇ pavisanti. Atha tesāṇ pavitṭhabhāvaṇ ñatvā gāmaṇ parivāretvā dvāre aggiṇ datvā, manusse ghātetvā<sup>7</sup> corā sabbaṇ vibhavaṇ vilumpetvā gacchanti. Tesu ghātītāvasesā<sup>7</sup> aggiṇ nibbāpetvā koṭṭhacchāyā-bhitticchāyādisu<sup>8</sup> tattha tattha laggitvā nisīdanti natṭhaṇ anusocamānā. Ayaṇ upasaṭṭhākāro<sup>9</sup> lagganākāro nāma.

[61<sup>12</sup>] *Naḷāgārā* ti naḷehi channaparicchannā<sup>10</sup> agārā. Sesa-sambhārā pan' ettha rukkhamayā honti. Tiṇāgāre pi es' eva nayo.\*

[61<sup>15</sup>] *Bāḷato uppajjanti* ti bālam eva nissāya uppajjanti. Bālo hi apaṇḍitapuriso rajjaṇ vā oparajjaṇ<sup>11</sup> vā aññaṇ vā pana<sup>12</sup> mahantaṇ ṭhānaṇ patthento katipaye attanā sadise vidhavāputte mahādhutte gahetvā ettha ahaṇ tumhe issare karissāmī ti pabbatagahanādīni nissāya antante<sup>13</sup> gāme paharanto dāmarikabhāvaṇ jānāpetvā anupubbena nigame pi janapade pi paharati.<sup>14</sup> Manussā gehāni chaḍḍetvā khemantaṭṭhānaṇ patthayamānā pakkamanti. Te nissāya vasantā bhikkhū pi bhikkhuniyo pi attano attano vasanaṭṭhānāni pahāya pakkamanti. Gatagataṭṭhāne bhikkhāpi senā-

\* AA. II. 168 *here has a few short paragraphs omitted in MA.*

<sup>1</sup> S. kuppitā.

<sup>2</sup> C. dipada°.

<sup>3</sup> C. °dīni.

<sup>4</sup> S. yathāvuttadivase.

<sup>5</sup> C. tucchāsāsanaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. pavissāmā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. ghāt°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °bhitticchāyādisu.

<sup>9</sup> B. upasaṭṭhākāro.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. paricchannā.

<sup>12</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. upar°.

<sup>14</sup> S. paharati ti.

<sup>13</sup> B. antamante.

sanam pi dullabhaṇ hoti, evaṇ catunnaṇ parisānaṇ bhayaṇ āgatam eva hoti. Pabbajitesu pi dve bālā bhikkhū añña-maññaṇ vivādaṇ paṭṭhapetvā codanaṇ ārabhanti. Iti Kosambivāsikānaṇ viya mahākalaho<sup>1</sup> uppajjati. Catunnaṇ parisānaṇ bhayaṇ āgatam eva hoti ti *evaṇ yāni kānīci<sup>2</sup> bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti* ti ”\* vedītabbāni.

[62<sup>1</sup>] *Etad avoca* ti bhagavato<sup>3</sup> dhammadesanā matthakaṇ apāpetvā va<sup>4</sup> niṭṭhāpitā: yan nūnāhaṇ<sup>5</sup> Dasabalaṇ pucchitvā sabbaññutaññaṇ ev’ assa<sup>6</sup> desanāya pāripūriṇ kārey-yan ti cintetvā.

[62<sup>2</sup>] *Etaṇ kittāvatā nu kho bhante* ti ādivacanaṇ avoca. Aṭṭhārasasu dhātusu aḍḍhekādasa dhātuyo rūpapariggaho. Aḍḍhaṭṭhamakadhātuyo<sup>7</sup> arūpapariggaho ti rūpārūpapariggaho va kathito. Sabbā pi khandhavasena pañca khandhā honti. Pañca pi khandhā dukkhasaccaṇ, tesaṇ samuṭṭhāpikā taṇhāsamudayasaccaṇ, ubhinnaṇ appavatti nirodhasaccaṇ nirodhapajānanā<sup>8</sup> paṭipadā maggasaccaṇ. Iti catussakkammaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>9</sup> ekassa bhikkhuno niggamanaṇ<sup>10</sup> matthakaṇ pāpetvā kathitaṇ hoti. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pan’ etā dhātuyo Visuddhimaggeṭ kathitā va.

[62<sup>16</sup>] *Jānāti passatī* ti saha vipassanāya maggo vutto. Paṭhavīdhātu-ādayo saviññāṇakakāyaṇ suññato nissattato<sup>11</sup> dassetuṇ vuttā. Tāpi<sup>12</sup> purimāhi aṭṭhārasahi dhātuhi pūretabbā. Pūrentena viññāṇadhātuto nīharitvā pūretabbā, viññāṇadhātu sesā cakkhuviññāṇādivasena chabbidhā hoti. Tattha cakkhuviññāṇadhātuyā pariggahitāya tassā vatthu *cakkhudhātu* ārammaṇaṇ *rūpadhātu* ti dve dhātuyo parig-

\* *To here from* \*, p. 102 = AA. II. 167-169.

† *Vism.* 484 ff.

<sup>1</sup> S. kalaho.

<sup>3</sup> C. Bhagavatā.

<sup>5</sup> B. yanūnāhaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. aḍḍhaṭṭhadhā°.

<sup>9</sup> B. catussacca°.

<sup>11</sup> B. nisattato.

<sup>2</sup> S. tāni pi.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. [omit].

<sup>6</sup> S. eva.

<sup>8</sup> S. nirodhapāpanā.

<sup>10</sup> S. nigamanaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. Tā hi.

gahitā va honti. Esa nayo sabbattha.<sup>1</sup> Manoviññāna-dhātuyā pana pariggahitāya tassā purimapacchimavasena<sup>2</sup> *manodhātu* ārammaṇavasena *dhammadhātū* ti dve dhātuyo pariggahitā va honti. Iti imāsu aṭṭhārasasu dhātusu adḍhekādasadhātuyo rūpapariggaho ti purimanayen' eva idam pi ekassa bhikkhuno niggamanaṇ matthakaṇ pāpetvā kathitaṇ hoti.

[62<sup>28</sup>] *Sukhadhātū* ti ādisu sukhañ ca taṇ nissattabhāva-suññatattḥena<sup>3</sup> dhātu<sup>4</sup> cā<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> sukhadhātu. Esa nayo sabbattha. Ettha ca purimā catasso dhātuyo sappatipakkhavasena gahitā; pacchimā dve sarikkhavasena<sup>5</sup> avibhūta-bhāvena hi<sup>6</sup> *upekkhādhātu*<sup>7</sup> *avijjādhātuyā* sarikkhā. Ettha ca sukhadukkhadhātusu pariggahitāsu kāyaviññānadhātu pariggahitā va hoti. Sesāsu pariggahitāsu manoviññāna-dhātu pariggahitā va hoti. *Imā pi cha dhātuyo* heṭṭhā aṭṭhārasahi<sup>8</sup> yeva pūretabbā. Pūrentena upekkhādhātuto<sup>7</sup> niharitvā pūretabbā. Iti imāsu aṭṭhārasasu dhātusu<sup>9</sup> adḍhekādasadhātuyo rūpapariggaho<sup>10</sup> ti purimanayen' eva idam pi ekassa bhikkhuno niggamanaṇ<sup>11</sup> matthakaṇ pāpetvā kathitaṇ hoti. Kāmadhātu-ādināṇ dvedhāvitakke kāmavitakkādisu vuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo. Abhidhamme pi "tattha katamā kāmadhātu? Kāmapaṭisaṇyutto takko vitakko"\* ti ādinā nayena<sup>12</sup> etā vitthāritā<sup>13</sup> yeva.<sup>13</sup> *Imā pi cha dhātuyo* heṭṭhā aṭṭhārasahi yeva pūretabbā. Pūrentena kāmadhātuto niharitvā pūretabbā. Iti imāsu aṭṭhārasasu dhātusu adḍhekādasadhātuyo rūpapariggaho ti purimanayen' eva. Idam pi ekassa bhikkhuno niggamanaṇ<sup>11</sup> matthakaṇ pāpetvā kathitaṇ hoti. Kāmadhātu-ādisu pañca kāmāvacarakkhan-

\* = Vbh. 86 = 363.

<sup>1</sup> S. sabbatthāpi.

<sup>2</sup> S. purimavasena.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. nissattasuññata°.

<sup>4</sup> S. dhātū ti.

<sup>5</sup> B. sarikkhakavasena.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. pi.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. upekkhā°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °rasehi.

<sup>9</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> S. rūpārūpapari°.

<sup>11</sup> S. nigamanaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. nayen' eva.

<sup>13</sup> B. vitthāro āgato yeva.



dhā *kāmadhātu* nāma, pañca rūpāvacarakkhandhā *rūpadhātu* nāma, cattāro arūpāvacarakkhandhā *arūpadhātu* nāma. Abhidhamme pana “tattha katamā *kāmadhātu*? . . . Heṭṭhato Avicinirayaṇ<sup>1</sup> pariyantaṇ karitvā”<sup>\*</sup> ti ādinā nayena etāsaṇ vitthāro āgato yeva, *imāpi tisso dhātuyo* heṭṭhā aṭṭhārasahi yeva pūretabbā. Pūrentena *kāmadhātuto* nīharitvā pūretabbā. Iti imāsu aṭṭhārasasu dhātusu aḍḍhekādasadhātuyo rūpapariggaho ti purimanayen’ eva idam pi ekassa bhikkhuno niggamanaṇ<sup>2</sup> matthakaṇ pāpetvā kathitaṇ hoti.

[63<sup>21</sup>] *Sanṅhatā* ti paccayehi samāgantvā katā. Pañcannaṇ khandhānam etaṇ adhivacanaṇ. Na *saṅkhatā asanṅkatā* nibbānass’ etaṇ adhivacanaṇ,<sup>3</sup> *imāpi dve dhātuyo* heṭṭhā aṭṭhārasahi yeva pūretabbā. Pūrentena *saṅkhatadhātuto* nīharitvā pūretabbā. Iti imāsu aṭṭhārasasu dhātusu aḍḍhekādasadhātuyo rūpapariggaho ti purimanayen’ eva. Idam pi ekassa bhikkhuno niggamanaṇ<sup>2</sup> matthakaṇ pāpetvā kathitaṇ hoti.

[63<sup>18</sup>] *Ajjhattikabāhirānti* ti ajjhattikāni ca bāhirāni ca. Ettha hi cakkhu-ādīni ajjhattikāni *cha*<sup>4</sup> rūpādīni bāhirāni *cha*.<sup>4</sup>

[62<sup>22</sup>] *Idhāpi jānāti passatī* ti saha vipassanāya maggo kathito.

[63<sup>26</sup>] *Imasmiṇ sati idan* ti ādi Mahātaṇhāsasaṅkhayeṭ vitthāritam eva.

[64<sup>16</sup>] “*Atthānan*† ti hetupaṭikkhepo.

[64<sup>16</sup>] *Anavakāso* ti paccayapaṭikkhepo. Ubhayenā<sup>5</sup> pi kāraṇam eva paṭikkhipati. Kāraṇaṇ<sup>6</sup> hi tadāyattavuttitāya attano phalassa *thānan* ti ca avakāso ti ca vuccati.

[64<sup>17</sup>] *Yan* ti yena kāraṇena.

\* = Dhs. § 1280 = Vbh. 86.

† M. Sta. 38.

‡ From here to †, p. 113 = VbhA. 423-429 = AA. II. 1-10 (to \* p. 115).

<sup>1</sup> B. Avici°.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>5</sup> C. ubhayena.

<sup>2</sup> S. nigamanaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. ca.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. kāraṇaṇ.

[64<sup>17</sup>] *Diṭṭhisampanno* ti maggaditṭhiyā sampanno, sotā-panno ariyasāvako.

[64<sup>17</sup>] *Kiñci*<sup>1</sup> *saṅkhāraṇ* ti catubhūmikesu<sup>2</sup> saṅkhāresu kiñci<sup>1</sup> ekasaṅkhāram pi.

[64<sup>17</sup>] *Niccato upagaccheyyā* ti nicco ti gaṇheyya.

[64<sup>18</sup>] *N' etaṇ ṭhānaṇ vijjati* ti etaṇ kāraṇaṇ n' atthi, na upalabbhati.

[64<sup>19</sup>] *Yaṇ puthujjano* ti yena kāraṇena puthujjano.

[64<sup>20</sup>] '*Ṭhānam etaṇ vijjati* ti etaṇ kāraṇaṇ' \* atthi. Sassataditṭhiyā hi so tebhūmikesu<sup>2</sup> saṅkhāresu<sup>3</sup> kiñci<sup>1</sup> saṅkhāraṇ niccato gaṇheyyā ti attho. Catuttha bhūmikaṇkāhārā<sup>4</sup> pana tejussadattā divasasantatto<sup>5</sup> ayogulo viya makkhikānaṇ ditṭhiyā vā aññesaṇ vā akusalānaṇ ārammaṇaṇ na honti.<sup>6</sup>

[64<sup>21</sup>] *Iminā nayena kiñci saṅkhāraṇ sukhato* ti ādisu pi<sup>7</sup> attho veditabbo.

[64<sup>22</sup>] *Sukhato upagaccheyyā* ti "ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo paraṇ maraṇā"† ti evaṇ attaditṭhivasena sukhato gāhaṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ. Diṭṭhivippayuttacittena pana ariyasāvako pariābhābhībhūto pariāhavūpasamattaṇ mattahatthiparittāsito viya, Cokkhabrāhmaṇo<sup>8</sup> viya<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> gūthaṇ kiñci<sup>10</sup> saṅkhāraṇ sukhato upagacchati.

Attavāre<sup>11</sup> kasinā dipaṇṇattisaṅghatthaṇ saṅkhāraṇ ti avatvā kiñci<sup>10</sup> *dhamman* ti vuttaṇ. Idhāpi ariyasāvakassa catubhūmikavasena<sup>4</sup> paricchedo<sup>12</sup> veditabbo. Puthujjanassa tebhūmikavasena<sup>4</sup> Sabbavāresu vā<sup>7</sup> ariyasāvakassāpi tebhūmikavasena' eva paricchedo vattati.<sup>13</sup> Yaṇ<sup>14</sup> hi<sup>14</sup> yaṇ<sup>14</sup>

\* Cf. DA. II. 77.

† = D. I. 31; cf. M. II. 33, 228.

<sup>1</sup> C. kiñci.

<sup>2</sup> C. °makesu.

<sup>3</sup> B. saṅkhatasaṅkhāresu.

<sup>4</sup> C. °bhūmaka°.

<sup>5</sup> B. divaso; S. divasena; B. " " to makkhikānaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. honti ti.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> S. Pokkharabrāh°.

<sup>9</sup> C. omits.

<sup>10</sup> C. kañci.

<sup>11</sup> S. attavāde.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. omitt.

<sup>13</sup> S. vattati.

<sup>14</sup> B. yaṇ yañ hi; S. yañ hi yaṇ.

*puthujjano* gaṇhāti,<sup>1</sup> tato tato ariyasāvako gāhaṇ vinvatteti,<sup>2</sup> *puthujjano* hi yaṇ yaṇ ‘niccaṇ sukhaṇ attā’ ti gaṇhāti,<sup>1</sup> tan taṇ ariyasāvako ‘aniccaṇ dukkhaṇ anattā’ ti gaṇhanto taṇ gāhaṇ vinivatteti.<sup>3</sup>

[64<sup>30</sup>] *Mātaraṇ* ti ādisu janikā va<sup>4</sup> mātā, janako pitā.

Manussabhūto ca<sup>5</sup> khīṇāsavo arahā ti adhippeto. Kim pana ariyasāvako aññaṇ jīvītā voropeyyā? ti etam pi atthānaṇ. Sace pi<sup>6</sup> bhavantaragataṇ ariyasāvakabhāvaṇ<sup>7</sup> ajānantam pi koci evaṇ<sup>8</sup> vadeyya: imaṇ<sup>9</sup> kunthakipillikaṇ<sup>10</sup> jīvītā voropetvā sakalacakkavālagabbhe cakkavattirajjaṇ paṭipajjāhī ti, n’ eva so taṇ jīvītā voropeyya. Athāpi naṇ evaṇ vadeyya<sup>11</sup>: sace imaṇ na ghāteṇ<sup>12</sup> sīsaṇ te chindissāmā ti. Sīsam ev’ assa chindeyya,<sup>13</sup> na ca so taṇ ghāteyya.<sup>13</sup> Puthujjanabhāvassa pana mahāsāvajjabhāvaṇ<sup>14</sup> dassanattaṇ ariyasāvakassa ca baladīpanattham<sup>15</sup> etaṇ vuttaṇ. Ayaṇ h’ ettha adhippāyo: sāvajjo puthujjanabhāvo, yatra hi nāma puthujjano mātughātādīni<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>17</sup> ānantariyāni karissati. Mahābalo ca ariyasāvako yo etāni kammāni na karotī ti.

[65<sup>3</sup>] *Dutthacitto* ti vadhakacittena padutthacitto.

[65<sup>4</sup>] *Lohitaṇ uppādeyyā* ti jīvamānakasarīre<sup>18</sup> khuddakamakkhikāya pivanamattam pi lohitaṇ uppādeyya.

[65<sup>8</sup>] *Sanḥaṇ bhindeyyā* ti samānasaṇvāsakaṇ samānasīmāya tthitaṇ pañcahi kāraṇehi saṇghaṇ bhindeyya. Vuttaṇ h’ etaṇ: “pañcahi, Upāli, ākārehi saṇgho bhijjati: kammena, uddesena, voharanto, anusāvanena, salākagāhenā”<sup>19\*</sup> ti.

\* Vin. V. 201.

<sup>1</sup> S. gaṇhāti.

<sup>2</sup> B. vinivēṭheti; S. vinivēṭati.

<sup>3</sup> B. vinivēṭheti; S. vinivatteti.

<sup>4</sup> S. ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. va.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. hi.

<sup>7</sup> B. ariyasāvakaṇ attano ariyabhāvaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits; S. evam pi.

<sup>9</sup> S. idaṇ pana.

<sup>10</sup> B. kunthakippilikaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> C. vadeyyuṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. ghāṭe°.

<sup>13</sup> C. chindeyyuṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. °bhāvadassanattaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. balaṇ dīpa°.

<sup>16</sup> S. °ghātādīni.

<sup>17</sup> B. omits.

<sup>18</sup> S. °sarīraṇ.

§ <sup>19</sup> B. °kaggāhenā.

Tattha *kammenā* ti apalokanādisu catusu kammesu aññatarena kammena. *Uddesenā* ti pañcasu patimokkhuddesesu<sup>1</sup> aññatarena uddesena. *Voharanto* ti kathayanto, tāhi tāhi uppattihi<sup>2</sup> adhammaṃ dhammo ti ādini aṭṭhārasa-bhedakara-vatthūni dīpento. *Anusāvanenā* ti, nanu tumhe jānātha mayhaṃ uccā kulā pabbajitabhāvaṃ<sup>3</sup> bahussutabhāvaṃ ca; mādiso nāma uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ satthusāsanaṃ gāheyyā ti cittam pi uppādetuṃ tumhākaṃ yuttaṃ ? kiṃ mayhaṃ Avici<sup>4</sup> nīluppalavanaṃ<sup>5</sup> viya sītaḷo ? kim ahaṃ apāyato na bhāyāmi ti ādinā nayena kaṇṇamūle vacibhedāṃ katvā anusāvanaena. *Salākagāhenā*<sup>6</sup> ti evaṃ anusāvetvā tesāṃ cittaṃ upatthambhetvā anivattidhamme katvā: gaṇhatha imaṃ salākaṃ ti salākagāhena.<sup>6</sup> Ettha ca kammam eva uddeso vā pamāṇaṃ. Vohārānusāvanasalākagāhā pana pubbabhāgā. Aḍḍhārasa vatthudīpanavasena<sup>7</sup> hi voharantena<sup>8</sup> tattha rucijananatthaṃ anusāvetvā salākāya gāhitāya pi abhinno va hoti saṅgho. Yadā pana evaṃ cattāro vā atirekā vā salākaṃ gāhetvā āvenikaṃ<sup>9</sup> kammaṃ vā uddesaṃ vā karonti, tadā saṅgho bhinno nāma hoti. Evaṃ *ditṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyyā* ti n' etaṃ *thūnaṃ vijjati*. Ettāvata mātughātādini<sup>10</sup> “pañca ānantariyakammāni”<sup>11\*</sup> dassitāni honti, yāni *puṭhujjano* karoti, na ariyasāvako; tesāṃ āvibhāvataṃ:

Kammato dvārato c' eva, kappatṭhitiyato tathā,  
Pākasādhāraṇādīhi, viññātabbo vinicchayo ti.<sup>12</sup>

Tattha kammato tāva; ettha hi manussabhūtaṃ<sup>13</sup> eva manussabhūtaṃ mātaraṃ vā pītaṃ vā api<sup>12</sup> parivattaliṅgaṃ<sup>13</sup> jīvitā voropentassa kammaṃ ānantariyaṃ<sup>11</sup> hoti. Tassa vipākaṃ paṭibāhissāmi ti sakalacakkavālaṃ mahācetiya-pamā-

\* Cf. Dhs. 1290.

<sup>1</sup> S. pāṭimo°.

<sup>2</sup> B. upapattihi.

<sup>3</sup> B. pabbajjita°.

<sup>4</sup> B. avici.

<sup>5</sup> B. °lanavanaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. salākaggā° (*and always*).

<sup>7</sup> S. aṭṭhārasa°.

<sup>8</sup> S. voharante.

<sup>9</sup> B. āvenikaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S. °ghātādini.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. ananta°.

<sup>12</sup> S. omis.

<sup>13</sup> S. apari°.

ṇehi<sup>1</sup> kañcanathūpehi<sup>2</sup> pūretvā pi sakalacakkavāḷaṇ pūretvā nisinnabhikkhusaṅghassa<sup>3</sup> mahādānaṇ datvā pi Buddhassa Bhagavato saṅghāṭikaṇṇaṇ amuñcanto vicaritvā pi kāyassa bhedā nirayam eva upapajjati. Yo pana sayañ manus-sabhūto<sup>4</sup> tiracchānabhūtaṇ mātaraṇ vā pitarāṇ vā, sayañ vā<sup>5</sup> tiracchānabhūto manussabhūtaṇ, tiracchāno yeva vā<sup>5</sup> tiracchānabhūtaṇ jīvitaṇ voropeti, tassa kammaṇ ānantariyaṇ<sup>6</sup> na hoti, bhāriyaṇ pana hoti, ānantariyaṇ<sup>6</sup> āhacc' eva tiṭṭhati. Manussajātikānaṇ pana<sup>5</sup> vasena ayaṇ pañho kathito. Tattha ḷakacatukkaṇ, saṅgāmacatukkaṇ, coracatukkaṇ ca kathetabbaṇ. Ḽakaṇ māremi ti abhisandhināpi hi ḷakatṭhāne ṭhitaṇ manusso manussabhūtaṇ mātaraṇ vā pitarāṇ vā mārento ānantariyaṇ<sup>6</sup> phusati. Ḽakābhisandhinā pana mātāpitā-abhisandhinā<sup>7</sup> vā ḷakaṇ mārento ānantariyaṇ<sup>6</sup> na phusati. Mātāpitā-abhisandhinā<sup>7</sup> mātāpitaro mārento phusat' eva. Esa<sup>8</sup> nayo itarasmim pi catukkadvaye. Yathā ca mātāpitūsu, evaṇ arahante pi etāni catukkāni veditabbāni. Manussa-arahantam eva māretvā ānantariyaṇ<sup>6</sup> phusati, na yakkhabhūtaṇ. Kammaṇ pana bhāriyaṇ ānantariyasadisam<sup>9</sup> eva. Manussa-arahantassa ca puthujjanakāle yeva satthap-pahāre vā vise vā dinne pi yadi so<sup>9</sup> arahattaṇ patvā ten' eva marati, arahantaghāto<sup>10</sup> hoti yeva. Yaṇ pana puthuj-janakāle dinnāṇ dānaṇ arahattaṇ patvā paribhuñjati, pu-thujjanass' eva dinnāṇ hoti. Sesa-ariyapuggale mārentassa ānantariyaṇ<sup>6</sup> n' atthi. Kammaṇ pana bhāriyaṇ ānantariya-sadisam<sup>9</sup> eva.

Lohituppāde tathāgatassa abhijjakāyatāya<sup>11</sup> parūpakka-mena cammacchedaṇ katvā lohitapaggharaṇaṇ nāma n' atthi. Sarīrassa pana anto yeva, ekasmiṇ<sup>12</sup> ṭhāne lohitaṇ samosarati. Devadattena paviddhasilāto<sup>13</sup> bhijjitvā gatā sa-

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °cetiyaṇmāṇehi.

<sup>2</sup> S. kāñca°.

<sup>3</sup> S. nisinnassa saṅghassa.

<sup>4</sup> C. manusso.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. anant°.

<sup>7</sup> C. mātāpiti°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. es' eva.

<sup>9</sup> B. (so).

<sup>10</sup> S. °ghāto.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. abhijjakāyaṇ tāva.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds (yeva).

<sup>13</sup> C. °silato.

kalikā<sup>1</sup> tathāgatassa pādantaṇ pahari. Pharasunā<sup>2</sup> pahaṭṭo<sup>3</sup> viya pādo anto-lohito yeva ahosi. Tathā karontassa ānantariyaṇ hoti. Jivako pana tathāgatassa ruciyā satthakena cammaṇ chinditvā tamhā ṭhānā duṭṭhalohitaṇ niharitvā phāsum akāsi. Tathā karontassa puññakammam eva hoti.

Atha ye parinibbute tathāgate cetiyaṇ bhindanti, bodhiṇ chindanti,<sup>4</sup> dhātumhi upakkamanti tesaṇ kiṇ hoti ti? Bhāriyaṇ kammaṇ hoti ānantariyasadisāṇ. Sadhātukaṇ pana thūpaṇ vā paṭimaṇ vā bādhamānaṇ<sup>5</sup> bodhisākhaṇ chindituṇ vaṭṭati. Sace pi tattha nilinā<sup>6</sup> sakuṇā cetiye vaccaṇ pāṭenti, chindituṇ vaṭṭati yeva. Paribhogacetiyato hi sarīracetiyaṇ mahantataraṇ. Cetiyaavatthuṇ bhinditvā, gacchantaṇ bodhi-mūlam<sup>7</sup> pi chinditvā harituṇ vaṭṭati. Yā pana bodhisākhā bodhigharaṇ bādhati, taṇ geharakkhanatthaṇ<sup>8</sup> chindituṇ na labbhati.<sup>9</sup> Bodhi-atthaṇ hi gehaṇ<sup>10</sup> na gehatthāya<sup>11</sup> bodhi. Āsanaghare pi es' eva nayo. Yasmiṇ pana āsanaghare dhātu nihitā<sup>12</sup> hoti, tassa rakkhanatthāya bodhisākhaṇ chindituṇ vaṭṭati. Bodhi-jagganatthaṇ ojharanaśākhaṇ<sup>13</sup> vā pūtiṭṭhānaṇ vā chindituṇ vaṭṭati yeva.<sup>14</sup> Sarīrapaṭijaggane viya puññam pi hoti.

Saṅghabhede sīmatṭhakasaṅghe asannipatite visuṇ parisaṇ gahetvā katavohārānusāvanasālākagāhassa<sup>15</sup> kammaṇ vā karontassa uddesaṇ vā uddisantassa<sup>16</sup> bhedo va hoti—ānantariyakammaṇ ca. Samaggasaññāya pana vaṭṭati ti saññāya<sup>17</sup> vā<sup>17</sup> karontassa bhedo va hoti, na ānantariyakammaṇ. Tathā<sup>18</sup> navato ūnaparisāya.<sup>19</sup> Sabbantimena pana<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. sakkhalikāpi; S. pappatikāpi.

<sup>2</sup> B. parusunā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. pahato.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. bhindanti.

<sup>5</sup> S. bādhiyamānaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. nilinnā.

<sup>7</sup> C. °mūle.

<sup>8</sup> B. geharakkhaṇa°.

<sup>9</sup> B. labhati.

<sup>10</sup> B. gahaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. gehatthaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. nimahitā.

<sup>13</sup> S. otaraṇasākhaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. *add* Bhagavato.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. °sālākaggāhassa vā.

<sup>16</sup> B. uddissantassa.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. *omit*, and insert instead kammaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> S. Tathāpi.

<sup>19</sup> S. onapa°.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. *omit*.

paricchena navannaṃ janānaṃ yo saṅghaṃ bhindati, tassa ānantariyakammaṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti.<sup>2</sup> Anuvattanakānaṃ<sup>3</sup> adhamma-vādīnaṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ<sup>4</sup> kammaṃ,<sup>5</sup> dhammavādino<sup>6</sup> anavajjā.<sup>7</sup>

Tattha navannaṃ eva saṅghabhede<sup>8</sup> idaṃ suttaṃ: “Ekato Upāli<sup>9</sup> cattāro honti, ekato cattāro, navamo anusāveti, salākaṃ gāheti: ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ; idaṃ gaṇhatha, idaṃ rocethā ti. Evaṃ kho Upāli saṅgharājī c’ eva hoti saṅghabhedo ca. Navannaṃ vā Upāli atirekanavannaṃ vā saṅgharājī c’ eva hoti saṅghabhedo cā” ti.\* Etesa pana pañcasu saṅghabhedo vacikkammaṃ. Sesāni kāyakammāni.<sup>10</sup> Evaṃ kammato viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Dvārato ti sabbān’ eva c’ etāni kāyadvārato pi, vacīdvārato pi samuṭṭhahanti. Purimāni pan’ ettha cattāri āṇattikavijjāmayapayogavasena vacīdvārato samuṭṭhahitvā pi<sup>11</sup> kāyadvāram eva pūrenti. Saṅghabhedo hatthamuddāya bhedaṃ karontassa kāyadvārato samuṭṭhahitvā pi vacīdvāram eva pūretī ti. Evam ettha dvārato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Kappaṭṭhitiyato ti saṅghabhedo yeva c’ ettha kappaṭṭhitiyo. Saṇṭhahante<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> kappe kappavemajjhe vā saṅghabhedaṃ katvā kappavināse yeva muccati. Sace pi hi sve va<sup>14</sup> kappo vinassissatī<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>16</sup> ajja saṅghabhedaṃ karoti, sve va muccati. Ekadivasaṃ eva niraye paccati.<sup>16</sup> Evaṃ kāraṇaṃ<sup>17</sup> pana n’ atthi. Sesāni cattāri kammāni ānantariyān’<sup>18</sup> eva honti, na kappaṭṭhitiyānī ti. Evaṃ p’<sup>19</sup> ettha kappaṭṭhitiyato pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

\* Vin. II. 203 (*slightly different*).

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*; S. anant°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. anuvattakānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>7</sup> B. anavajjaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °kammānī ti.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. saṇṭhaṭṭe.

<sup>15</sup> B. vinasissatī ti; S. vinassissati.

<sup>16</sup> S. pacati.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. anant°.

<sup>2</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>4</sup> C. °sāvajja.

<sup>6</sup> B. *adds* pana.

<sup>9</sup> C. Upāli.

<sup>11</sup> B. °hetvāpi.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. sve.

<sup>17</sup> B. karaṇaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. *omit*.

Pākato ti yena ca pañca p'<sup>1</sup> etāni kammāni katāni honti, tassa saṅghabhedo yeva paṭisandhivasena vipaccati; sesāni ahosi kammaṇ, nāhosi kammavipāko ti evam ādisu saṅkhaṇ<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. Saṅghabhedāyābhāve<sup>3</sup> lohituppādo. Tad-abhāve arahantaghāto.<sup>4</sup> Tad-abhāve<sup>5</sup> sace<sup>6</sup> pitā sīlavā hoti, mātā dussilā, no vā tathā sīlavatī, pitughāto<sup>4</sup> paṭisandhivasena vipaccati; sace mātāpitughāto<sup>4</sup> dvisu pi sīlena vā dussīlena vā samānesu mātughāto<sup>7</sup> va paṭisandhivasena vipaccati. Mātā pi<sup>8</sup> hi dukkarakārini<sup>9</sup> bahukārā<sup>10</sup> ca puttānan ti evam ettha pākato<sup>11</sup> ti viññātabbo vinicchayo.

Sādhāraṇādīhi ti purimāni cattāri sabbesam pi gahaṭṭha-pabbajitānaṇ sādharmaṇāni. Saṅghabhedo pana: “Na kho Upāli bhikkhunī saṅghaṇ bhindati, na sikkhamānā, na sāmaṇero, na sāmaṇerī, na upāsako, na upāsikā saṅghaṇ bhindati. Bhikkhu kho Upāli pakatatto samānasarvāsako samānasīmāyaṇ ṭhito saṅghaṇ bhindati”<sup>\*</sup> ti, vacanato vuttappakārassa bhikkhuno va hoti, na aññassa. Tasmā asādhāraṇo. Ādi-saddena sabbe p' ete<sup>12</sup> dukkhavedanā sahagatā<sup>13</sup> dosamohasampayuttā cā ti evam ettha sādharmaṇādīhi<sup>14</sup> pi viññātabbo vinicchayo.

[65<sup>13</sup>] *Aññaṇ*<sup>15</sup> *satthāraṇ*<sup>15</sup> ti ayam me satthā satthukiccaṇ kātuṇ asamattho<sup>16</sup> ti bhavantare pi<sup>17</sup> aññatitthakaraṇ<sup>18</sup> ayam me satthā ti evaṇ gaṇheyya, n' etaṇ ṭhānaṇ vijjati ti attho.”†  
[65<sup>15</sup>] “*Ekissā† lokadhātuyā* ti dasasahassilokadhātuyā.

\* = Vin. II. 204.

† To here from \*, p. 106=VbhA. 423-429.

‡ From here to \*, p. 126=VbhA. 430-439.

<sup>1</sup> S. c'.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. saṅkhaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. saṅghassa bhed°.

<sup>4</sup> S. °ghāto.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>6</sup> S. ce.

<sup>7</sup> B. °ghātako; S. °ghāto.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>9</sup> B. °kārā.

<sup>10</sup> B. bahupakārā; S. bahūpakārā.

<sup>11</sup> S. vipākato.

<sup>12</sup> B. pi 'te; S. c' ete.

<sup>13</sup> S. °vedanā dukkhasahagatā.

<sup>14</sup> C. dhārā°.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. aññasatthāraṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. samattho.

<sup>17</sup> S. ca.

<sup>18</sup> B. aññaṇ tittha°; S. aññatitthikaraṇ.



Tiṇi hi khetṭāni: 'jātikhettaṇ,<sup>1</sup> ānākkhettaṇ,<sup>2</sup> visayakhettaṇ.<sup>3</sup> Tattha jātikhettaṇ<sup>1</sup> nāma dasasahassilokadhātu. Yā<sup>4</sup> hi tathāgatassa mātukucchi-okkamanakāle nikkhamana-kāle sambodhikāle Dhammacakkhappavattane āyusaṅkhārossajane<sup>5</sup> parinibbāne ca kampati. Koṭisatasahassacak-kavālaṇ pana ānākkhettaṇ<sup>2</sup> nāma. Āṭānāṭiya<sup>6\*</sup>-Moraparitta-ṭ-Dhajaggaparitta-ṭ-Ratanaparittādīnaṇ<sup>7</sup>§ hi ettha ānā vattati.<sup>8</sup> Visayakkhetṭassa pana parimāṇaṇ n' atthi.'|| Buddhānaṇ hi: 'yāvatakaṇ ñāṇaṇ tāvatakaṇ neyyaṇ,<sup>9</sup> yāvatakaṇ neyyaṇ tāvatakaṇ ñāṇaṇ, ñāṇapariyantikaṇ neyyaṇ, neyyapariyantikaṇ ñāṇaṇ'¶ ti vacanato 'avisayo nāma n' atthi.

Imesu pana tīsu khettesu ṭhapetvā imaṇ cakkavālaṇ aññasmaṇ cakkavāle Buddhā uppajjantī ti suttaṇ n' atthi; na uppajjantī ti pana atthi. Tiṇi hi<sup>10</sup> Piṭakāni: Vinayapiṭakaṇ, Suttantapiṭakaṇ, Abhidhammapiṭakaṇ. Tisso saṅgītiyo<sup>11</sup>: Mahākassapaṭtherassa saṅgīti, Yasattherassa saṅgīti, Moggaliputtatissattherassa<sup>12</sup> saṅgīti.<sup>13</sup> Imā tisso saṅgītiyo āruḷhe tepiṭake Buddhavacane imaṇ cakkavālaṇ muñcitvā aññattha Buddhā uppajjantī ti suttaṇ n' atthi: na uppajjantī ti pana atthi.

[65<sup>16</sup>] *Apubbaṇ acarimaṇ* ti apure apacchā ekato na uppajjanti, pure vā pacchā vā uppajjantī ti vuttaṇ hoti. Tattha<sup>14</sup> bodhipallaṇke bodhiṇ appatvā<sup>15</sup> na utṭhahissāmī ti nisinna-

\* D. III. 195 ff.; cf. Miln. 151.

† Jāt. II., p. 33; cf. Miln. 150.

‡ S. I. 218-220; cf. Miln. 150.

§ Sn., p. 39 ff.; Khp. VI; A. II. 72; cf. Miln. 150.

|| Cf. Vism. 414.

¶ Pts. II. 195.

<sup>1</sup> S. jātikkettaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. visayakkhettaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. °khāravossajjane.

<sup>7</sup> S. °paritta-metta-parittādīnaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. vattatī ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>12</sup> S. Moggaliputtattherassa.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. add hi.

<sup>2</sup> S. ānākkhettaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. sā.

<sup>6</sup> S. adds paritta-.

<sup>9</sup> C. ñeyyaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. piṭakasaṅgītiyo.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. saṅgīti ti.

<sup>15</sup> S. apatvā.

kālato paṭṭhāya yāva mātukucchismiṇ paṭisandhigahaṇaṇ<sup>1</sup> tāva pubbe ti na veditabbaṇ. Bodhisattassa hi paṭisandhigahaṇā<sup>2</sup> dasasahassacakkavāḷakampanen' eva<sup>3</sup> khattapaṭigaho kato, aññassa Buddhassa uppatti nivāritā<sup>4</sup> hoti. Parinibbānato<sup>5</sup> paṭṭhāya yāva sāsapamattā pi<sup>6</sup> dhātu tiṭṭhati, tāva pacchā ti na veditabbaṇ. Dhātūsu hi ṭhitāsu Buddhā ṭhitā va honti. Tasmā etth' antare aññassa Buddhassa uppatti nivāritā va hoti. Dhātuparinibbāne pana jāte aññassa Buddhassa uppatti na nivāritā."\*

Tiṇi hi antaradhānāni nāma: pariyatti-antaradhānaṇ, paṭivedha-antaradhānaṇ, paṭipatti-antaradhānan ti. Tattha pariyattī ti tiṇi piṭakāni. Paṭivedho ti saccapaṭivedho.<sup>7</sup> Paṭipattī ti paṭipadā. Tattha paṭivedho ca paṭipatti ca hoti pi na hoti pi. Ekasmiṇ hi kāle paṭivedhakarā<sup>8</sup> bhikkhū bahū honti, esa<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu puthujjano ti aṅguḷiṇ pasāretvā dassetabbo hoti. Imasmiṇ<sup>10</sup> ñeva<sup>10</sup> dipe ettavāre puthujjana-bhikkhu nāma nāhosi. Paṭipattipūrakā<sup>11</sup> pi kadāci bahū honti, kadāci appā. Iti paṭivedho ca paṭipatti ca hoti pi na hoti pi. Sāsanaṭṭhitiyā pana pariyatti pamānaṇ. Paṇḍito hi tepiṭakaṇ sutvā dve pi<sup>12</sup> pūreti. Yathā amhākaṇ Bodhisatto Ālārassa santike pañcābhiññā satta ca samāpattiyo nibbattetvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya<sup>13</sup> parikammaṇ pucchi. So na jānāmī ti āha. Tato Uddakassa<sup>14</sup> santikaṇ gantvā, adhigatavisesaṇ<sup>15</sup> saṅsandetvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanassa parikammaṇ pucchi. So ācikkhi. Tassa vacanasamantaram eva Mahāsatto taṇ sampādesi. Evam eva paññavā bhikkhu pariyattiṇ sutvā dve pi pūreti.

\* *To here from* \*, p. 106 = AA. II. 1-10.

<sup>1</sup> B. °dhiggahaṇaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. *adds* ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °bānakālato.

<sup>7</sup> S. saccappaṭi°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. eso.

<sup>11</sup> B. °pūrikā.

<sup>13</sup> S. °āyatanassa.

<sup>15</sup> B. adhigataṇ visesaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. °dhiggahaṇena; S. °gahaṇe.

<sup>4</sup> B. *adds* (va).

<sup>6</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °vedhadharā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. Imasmiṇ yeva.

<sup>12</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>14</sup> B. Uddakassa.

Tasmā pariyattiyā t̥hitāya sāsanaṇ t̥hitaṇ hoti. Yadā pana sā antaradhāyati, tadā paṭṭhamaṇ Abhidhammapiṭakaṇ nasati. Tattha Paṭṭhānaṇ sabbapaṭṭhamaṇ antaradhāyati. Anukkamena pacchā Dhammasaṅgaho. Tasmiṇ antarahite itaresu dvīsu piṭakesu t̥hitesu pi<sup>1</sup> sāsanaṇ t̥hitam eva hoti.

Tattha Suttantapiṭake antaradhāyamāne paṭṭhamaṇ Aṅgutaranikāyo ekādasakato paṭṭhāya yāva ekatā antaradhāyati. Tad-anantaraṇ Saṇyuttanikāyo Cakkapeyyālatō paṭṭhāya yāva Oghataranā antaradhāyati. Tad-anantaraṇ Majjhimanikāyo Indriyabhāvanato paṭṭhāya yāva Mūlapariyāyā antaradhāyati. Tad-anantaraṇ Dīghanikāyo Dasuttarato paṭṭhāya yāva Brahmajālā antaradhāyati. Ekassā<sup>2</sup> pi dvinnaṇ pi gāthānaṇ pucchā addhānaṇ gacchati, sāsanaṇ dhāretuṇ na sakkoti, Sabhiyapucchā<sup>3\*</sup> Ālavakapucchā viya ca. Etā kira Kassapabuddhakālikā antarā sāsanaṇ dhāretuṇ nāsakkhīsu. Dvīsu pana piṭakesu antarahitesu pi Vinayapiṭake t̥hite sāsanaṇ tiṭṭhati. Parivāra-Khandhakesu<sup>4</sup> antarahitesu Ubhato-vibhaṅge t̥hite t̥hitam eva hoti. Ubhatovibhaṅge antarahite Mātikāya t̥hitāya pi t̥hitam eva hoti. Mātikāya antarahitāya pātimokkha-pabbajjā<sup>5</sup>-upasampadāsu t̥hitāsu sāsanaṇ tiṭṭhati.

Liṅgaṇ addhānaṇ gacchati. Setavatthasamaṇavaṇso pana Kassapabuddhakālatō pana<sup>6</sup> paṭṭhāya sāsanaṇ dhāretuṇ nāsakkhī. Pacchimakassa pana saccapaṭivedhato<sup>7</sup> pacchimakassa silabhedato ca paṭṭhāya sāsanaṇ osakkitaṇ nāma hoti. Tato paṭṭhāya aññassa Buddhassa uppatti na vāritā ti.

Tiṇi parinibbānāni nāma; kilesaparinibbānaṇ, khandhaparinibbānaṇ, dhātuparinibbānaṇ ti. Tattha kilesaparinibbānaṇ bodhipallaṅke ahosi; khandhaparinibbānaṇ Kusi-nārāyaṇ, dhātuparinibbānaṇ anāgate bhavissati.

Sāsanaṇ kira osakkanakāle imasmiṇ Tampanṇidīpe<sup>8</sup>

\* Cf. Sn. p. 92 ff.

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. *ekissā*.

<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* viya; S. *Sabbiya*°.

<sup>4</sup> S. *parivārakkhandhakesu*.

<sup>5</sup> B. °*pabbajja*-.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>7</sup> S. *saccapaṭi*°.

<sup>8</sup> S. *Fambapaṇṇa*°.

dhātuyo sannipatitvā Mahācetiyaṃ gamissanti. Mahācetiyaṃ Nāgadipe Rājāyatanacetiyaṃ, tato Mahābodhipallaṅkaṃ gamissanti. Nāgabhavanato pi Devalokato pi Brahma-lokato pi dhātuyo Mahābodhipallaṅkam eva gamissanti. Sāsapamattā pi dhātu<sup>1</sup> antarā<sup>2</sup> na nassissanti<sup>3</sup> sabbā<sup>4</sup> dhātuyo<sup>4</sup> Mahābodhipallaṅke rāsibhūtā suvaṇṇakhandho<sup>5</sup> viya ekaghanā hutvā chabbannaṃrasmiyo<sup>6</sup> vissajjessanti.<sup>7</sup> Tā dasasahassilokadhātuṃ pharissanti. Tato dasasahassacakka-vāle devatā<sup>8</sup> sannipatitvā: ajja Satthā parinibbāyati<sup>9</sup>; ajja sāsanaṃ osakkati; pacchimadassanaṃ dāni idaṃ<sup>10</sup> ambhākaṃ ti Dasabalassa parinibbutadivasato mahantataṃ kārūṇaṃ karissanti; tṭhapetvā anāgāmi-khīṇāsava avasesā sakabhāvena<sup>11</sup> saṇṭhātuṃ nāsakkhissanti.<sup>12</sup> Dhātūsu tejodhātu uṭṭhahitvā yāva Brahmaloḷkā uggacchissati<sup>13</sup>; sāsapamattāya pi dhātuyā sati ekajālā va<sup>14</sup> bhavissati; dhātūsu pariyādānaṃ gatāsu pacchijjissati. Evaṃ mahantaṃ ānubhāvaṃ dassetvā dhātūsu antarahitāsu sāsanaṃ antarahitaṃ nāma hoti.

[65<sup>16</sup>] Yāva evaṃ na antaradhāyati tāva *acarimaṃ*<sup>15</sup> nāma hoti. Evaṃ *apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ* ti<sup>15</sup> n' *etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati*.<sup>16</sup> “Kasmā\* pana apubbaṃ acarimaṃ na<sup>17</sup> uppajjantī ti? Anacchariyattā, Buddhā hi acchariyamanussa, yath' āha: ‘Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho’† ti. Yadi ca dve vā cattāro vā aṭṭha vā soḷasa vā ekato uppajjeyyūṃ, na acchariyā bhaveyyūṃ. Ekasmiṃ hi<sup>17</sup> vihare dvinnaṃ cetiyānam pi lābho<sup>18</sup> vā<sup>18</sup> sakkāro<sup>18</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> ulāro na hoti; bhikkhū pi bahutāya na

\* *From here to* \*, p. 126 = AA. II. 10-18.

† A. I. 22.

<sup>1</sup> B. dhātuyo.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. antarantarā.

<sup>3</sup> S. nassissati.

<sup>4</sup> C. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °khandhā.

<sup>6</sup> S. °raṇsiyo.

<sup>7</sup> B. visajjissanti; S. vissajjissanti.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. devatāyo.

<sup>9</sup> B. °nibbāti.

<sup>10</sup> S. p' idaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> C. sabhāvena.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. na sakkhi°.

<sup>13</sup> C. uggacchissati.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>15</sup> S. acchariyaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B. vijjati ti.

<sup>17</sup> B. omits.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. lābhasakkaro.

acchariyā jātā. Evaṃ Buddhā pi bhavēyyuṃ; tasmā na uppajjanti.

Desanāya ca viśesābhāvato. Yaṃ hi satipaṭṭhānādibhedan dhammaṃ eko deseti, aññena uppajjitvā pi<sup>1</sup> so va desetaḥ siyā, tato anacchariyo<sup>2</sup> siyā. Ekasmiṃ pana dhammaṃ desente desanā pi acchariyā hoti. Vivādābhāvato ca bahūsu<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> Buddhesu<sup>3</sup> uppannesu<sup>4</sup> bahunnaṃ<sup>5</sup> ācariyānaṃ antevāsikā viya: amhākaṃ Buddhō pāsādiko, amhākaṃ Buddhō madhurassaro, lābhī,<sup>6</sup> puñṇavā ti<sup>7</sup> vivadeyyuṃ,<sup>8</sup> tasmā pi evaṃ na uppajjanti. Api c' etaṃ kāraṇaṃ.

[65<sup>14</sup>] Milindarañṇa putṭhena Nāgasenattherena vitthāritam eva. Vuttaṃ hi: 'Tattha\* bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitaṃ pi<sup>1</sup> h' etaṃ<sup>9</sup> Bhagavatā: "atṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acariṃaṃ uppajjēyyuṃ, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati"† ti. Desayantā<sup>10</sup> ca bhante Nāgasena sabbe pi tathāgatā sattatiṇsa bodhipakkhiye<sup>11</sup> dhamme<sup>11</sup> desenti, kathayamānā ca cattāri ariyasaccāni kathenti, sikkhāpentā ca tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhāpentī, anusāsamānā ca appamādapāṭipattiṃ anusāsanti.<sup>12</sup> Yadi bhante Nāgasena sabbesam pi tathāgatānaṃ ekuddeso<sup>13</sup> ekā<sup>14</sup> kathā<sup>14</sup> ekā<sup>15</sup> sikkhā<sup>15</sup> ekānusiṭṭhi,<sup>16</sup> kena kāraṇena dve tathāgatā ekakkhaṇe nūppajjanti? Ekena pi tāva Buddhupādena ayaṃ loko obhāsajāto. Yadi dutiyo Buddhō bhavēyya,

\* From here to \*, p. 121 = Miln. 236-239 (slightly different).

† = A. I. 27 f. = Vbh. 336.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. bāhubuddhesu.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. bahūnaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds pi.

<sup>9</sup> B. etaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> C. bodhap°; B. bodhipakkiyadhamme; S. °bodhipakkhiyadhamme.

<sup>12</sup> B. °sāsenti.

<sup>14</sup> S. ekakathā.

<sup>16</sup> S. ekānusandhiṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. na acchariyo.

<sup>4</sup> B. uppajjantesu.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits.

<sup>8</sup> S. vadeyyuṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. desantā.

<sup>13</sup> B. ekā desanā.

<sup>15</sup> S. ekasikkhapadaṃ.

dvinnan pabhāya ayaṇ loko bhiyyosomattāya obhāsajāto bhaveyya, ovaḍantā ca dve tathāgatā sukhāṇ ovaḍeyyuṇ, anusāsamanā<sup>1</sup> sukhāṇ anusāseyyuṇ. Tattha me<sup>2</sup> kāraṇaṇ desehi, yathāhaṇ nissaṇsayo bhaveyyan ti. Ayaṇ mahārāja dasasahassī lokadhātu ekabuddhadhāraṇī, ekass' eva tathāgatassa guṇaṇ dhāreti. Yadi dutiyo Buddhho uppajjeyya nāyaṇ dasahassī lokadhātu dhāreyya, caleyya, kampeyya, nameyya, oṇameyya<sup>3</sup> vinameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhaṇseyya na ṭhānaṇ upagaccheyya. Yathā mahārāja nāvā ekapurisasantāraṇī<sup>4</sup> bhaveyya, ekapurise<sup>5</sup> abhirūḷhe<sup>6</sup> samupādikā bhaveyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya tādiso āyunā vaṇṇena vayena<sup>7</sup> pamāṇena kisathūlena<sup>8</sup> sabbaṅgapaccaṅgena, so taṇ nāvaṇ abhirūheyya; api nu sā mahārāja nāvā dvinnam<sup>9</sup> pi dhāreyyā ti? Na hi bhante, caleyya kampeyya nameyya oṇameyya<sup>10</sup> vinameyya viki-reyya vidhameyya viddhaṇseyya, na ṭhānaṇ upagaccheyya, osideyya uḍake ti. Evam eva kho mahārāja ayaṇ dasasahassī lokadhātu ekabuddhadhāraṇī, ekass' eva tathāgatassa guṇaṇ dhāreti. Yadi dutiyo Buddhho uppajjeyya na dasasahassī lokadhātu dhāreyya, caleyya . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . na ṭhānaṇ upagaccheyya. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso yāvadattaṇ bhojanaṇ bhuñjeyya chāḍentaṇ<sup>12</sup> yāva kaṇṭham abhipūrayitvā so dhāto<sup>13</sup> pīṇito paripunṇo nirantaro tandīkato<sup>14</sup> anonamitadaṇḍajāto puna-d-eva<sup>15</sup> tāvatakaṇ<sup>16</sup> bhojanaṇ bhuñjitvā,<sup>17</sup> api nu kho<sup>18</sup> mahārāja puriso sukhito bhaveyyā ti? Na hi bhante; sakiṇ bhutto va mareyyā<sup>19</sup> ti. Evam eva kho mahārāja ayaṇ dasasahassī lokadhātu

<sup>1</sup> B. *adds* ca.<sup>2</sup> B. *adds* taṇ.<sup>3</sup> B. S. oṇameyya.<sup>4</sup> B. S. °sandhāraṇī.<sup>5</sup> B. ekasmiṇ purise.<sup>6</sup> B. S. *add* sā.<sup>7</sup> C. yasena.<sup>8</sup> S. kīsa°.<sup>9</sup> B. S. dve.<sup>10</sup> B. S. onam°.<sup>11</sup> S. *omits*, and gives the list in *extenso*.<sup>12</sup> S. chāḍenti.<sup>13</sup> B. chāḍento; S. tato.<sup>14</sup> B. daṇḍikūto; S. taṇḍīkato.<sup>15</sup> B. puna.<sup>16</sup> B. tāvattakaṇ.<sup>17</sup> B. bhuñjeyya.<sup>18</sup> B. *adds* bho.<sup>19</sup> B. meyyā.

ekabuddhadhāraṇī<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . na tñānam upagaccheyyā ti. Kin nu kho bhante Nāgasena, atidhammabhārena<sup>2</sup> paṭhavī calatī ti? Idha mahārāja dve sakaṭā ratanapūritā<sup>3</sup> bhaveyyuṇ yāva mukhasamā, ekassa<sup>4</sup> sakaṭato<sup>4</sup> ratanaṇ gaheṭvā ekamhi sakaṭe ākireyyuṇ; api nu taṇ mahārāja sakaṭaṇ dvinnāṇ pi sakaṭānaṇ ratanaṇ dhāreyyā ti? Na hi bhante, nābhi<sup>5</sup> pi tassa caleyya, ārā<sup>6</sup> pi tassa bhijjeyyuṇ, nemi<sup>7</sup> pi tassa opateyya, akkho pi tassa bhijjeyyā ti. Kin nu kho mahārāja atiratanabhārena sakaṭaṇ bhijjati ti? Āma, bhante ti. Evam eva kho mahārāja atidhammabhārena paṭhavī<sup>8</sup> calati.<sup>9</sup> Api ca mahārāja imaṇ kāraṇaṇ Buddhabalaparidīpanāya osāritaṇ.

Aññam pi tattha abhirūpaṇ kāraṇaṇ suṇohi,<sup>10</sup> yena kāraṇena dve Sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe n' uppajjanti. Yadi mahārāja dve Sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe uppajjeyyuṇ, parisāya vivādo uppajjeyya: tumhākaṇ Buddho, amhākaṇ Buddho ti, ubhatopakkhajātā bhaveyyuṇ. Yathā mahārāja dvinnāṇ balavāmaccānaṇ parisāya vivādo uppajjati: tumhākaṇ amacco, amhākaṇ amacco ti, ubhatopakkhajātā honti, evam eva kho mahārāja dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe uppajjeyyuṇ parisāya vivādo uppajjeyya: tumhākaṇ Buddho, amhākaṇ Buddho, ubhatopakkhajātā bhaveyyuṇ. Idaṇ paṭhamāṇ kāraṇaṇ suṇohi,<sup>10</sup> yena kāraṇena dve Sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe n' uppajjanti. Aparam pi uttariṇ<sup>11</sup> suṇohi,<sup>10</sup> yena kāraṇena dve Sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe n' uppajjanti. Yadi mahārāja dve Sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe uppajjeyyuṇ, aggo Buddho ti yaṇ vacanaṇ, taṇ micchā bhaveyya; jeṭṭho Buddho ti, seṭṭho Buddho ti, viṣiṭṭho Buddho ti, uttamo Buddho ti, pavaro Buddho ti, asamo Buddho ti, asamasamo Buddho ti, appaṭisamo Buddho ti, appaṭibhāgo Buddho ti, appaṭipuggalo Buddho ti, yaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. °dharāṇi.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. ratanaparipūritā.

<sup>5</sup> C. S. nābhi.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. nemi.

<sup>9</sup> B. calatī ti.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. uttarikāraṇaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. abhidhamma°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °ekasakatato.

<sup>6</sup> S. ārā.

<sup>8</sup> B. pathavī.

<sup>10</sup> C. supāhi.

vacanaṇ taṇ micchā bhaveyya. Idam<sup>1</sup> pi kho tvaṇ<sup>2</sup> mahārāja kāranaṇ atthato sampañiccha, yena kāraneṇa dve Sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaṇe n' uppajjanti.

Api 'ca mahārāja Buddhānaṇ sabhāvapakatikā<sup>3</sup> esā, yaṇ eko yeva loke uppajjati. Kasmā? Kāranaṇamahantatāya sabbaññubuddhagunānaṇ. Aññaṇ pi mahārāja yaṇ mahantaṇ hoti, taṇ ekaṇ yeva hoti. Paṭhavi<sup>4</sup> mahārāja mahantā,<sup>5</sup> sā ekā yeva. Sāgaro mahanto, so eko yeva. Sineru-girirājā seṭṭho mahanto, so eko yeva. Ākāso mahanto, so eko yeva. Sakko mahanto, so eko yeva. Brahmā mahanto, so eko yeva. Tathāgato arahaṇ sammāsambuddho mahanto, so eko yeva. Yattha te uppajjanti, tattha aññesaṇ okāso na hoti. Tasmā tathāgato arahaṇ sammāsambuddho eko yeva loke uppajjati ti. Sukathito bhante Nāgasena pañho opamehi kāranehi<sup>6</sup> \* ti.

*Ekissā<sup>7</sup> lokadhātuyā* ti ekasmiṇ cakkavāle. Hetthā iminā va padena dasacakkavālasahassāni gahitāni. Tāni<sup>8</sup> pi ekacakkavāleṇ' eva paricchindituṇ vaṭṭanti.<sup>9</sup> Buddhā hi uppajjamānā imasmiṇ yeva cakkavāle uppajjanti. Uppajjanaṭṭhāne pana vārite ito aññesu cakkavālesu anuppajjanti<sup>10</sup> ti vāritam eva hoti. *Apubbaṇ acariman* ti ettha cakkaratanaṇpātubhāvato pubbe<sup>11</sup> pubbaṇ. Tass' eva antaradhānato pacchā<sup>12</sup> carimaṇ.

Tattha dvidhā cakkaratanaṇssa antaradhānaṇ hoti: cakkavattino kālakiriyāya<sup>13</sup> vā pabbajjāya<sup>14</sup> vā. Antaradhāya-mānaṇ ca pana taṇ kālakiriyato<sup>15</sup> vā pabbajjāto<sup>16</sup> vā sattame divase antaradhāyati. Tato paraṇ cakkavattino pātubhāvo avārito. Kasmā pana ekacakkavāle dve cakkavattino n'

\* *To here from* \*, p. 118 = Miln. 236-239 (*slightly different*).

<sup>1</sup> B. S. Imaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. sabhāvāpa°.

<sup>5</sup> S. mahanti.

<sup>7</sup> C. S. omī.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. nuppajjanti.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds na.

<sup>13</sup> B. pabbajitāya.

<sup>2</sup> C. taṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. pathavi.

<sup>6</sup> S. ekissāya.

<sup>8</sup> C. vaṭṭati; S. vattanti.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. pubbe na.

<sup>12</sup> B. kālāṇ kriy°.

<sup>14</sup> B. pabbajitato.



uppañjantī ti? Vivādupacchedato, acchariyābhāvato, cakkaranassa mahānubhāvato ca. Dvīsu hi<sup>1</sup> uppañjantesu<sup>2</sup>: amhākaṇ rājā mahanto, amhākaṇ rājā mahanto ti vivādo uppañjeyya<sup>3</sup>; ekasmiṇ dīpe cakkavattī,<sup>4</sup> ekasmiṇ dīpe cakkavattī ti, ca anacchariyo<sup>5</sup> bhaveyya.<sup>6</sup> Yo c' āyaṇ cakkaranassa dvisahassadīpaparivāresu catusu mahādīpesu issariyānuppadānasamattho mahānubhāvo, so parihāyetha. Iti vivādupacchedato acchariyābhāvato cakkaranassa mahānubhāvato ca na<sup>7</sup> ekacakkavāle dve na<sup>8</sup> uppañjanti.

[65<sup>24</sup>] *Yaṇ itthi<sup>9</sup> arahaṇ assa<sup>10</sup> Sammāsambuddho* ti ettha tiṭṭhatu tāva sabbaññuṇe nibbattetvā<sup>11</sup> lokuttāraṇasamattho<sup>12</sup> Buddhabhāvo,<sup>13</sup> paṇidhānamattam pi itthiyā na sampajjati.

‘Manussattaṇ līngasampatti, hetu Satthāradassanaṇ Pabbajjā guṇasampatti, adhikāro ca chandatā, Aṭṭhadhammasamodhānā, abhinīhāro samijjhatī’\* ti

imāni<sup>14</sup> paṇidhānasampattikāraṇāni. Iti paṇidhānam pi sampādetuṇ asamatthāya itthiyā<sup>15</sup> kuto Buddhabhāvo ti? *Aṭṭhānam etaṇ anavakāso yaṇ itthi<sup>9</sup> arahaṇ assa<sup>10</sup> Sammāsambuddho* ti vuttaṇ. Sabbākāraparipūro ca puññussayo ca sabbākāraparipūram eva attabhāvaṇ nibbattetī ti puriso va arahaṇ hoti sammāsambuddho.

[65<sup>25</sup>] *Yaṇ<sup>16</sup> itthi<sup>16</sup> rājā assa cakkavattī* ti ādisu pi.<sup>17</sup> Yasmā

\* = Bhdv. II. 59; *quoted at* SnA. 48.

<sup>1</sup> S. pana.

<sup>2</sup> S. uppañjiyamānesu.

<sup>3</sup> B. °jeyyuṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. caktavattī; B. °vattī ti.

<sup>5</sup> B. °chariyā; S. °chariyaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. bhaveyyuṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>9</sup> B. itthi assa.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. nibbattitvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. lokuttaraggahaṇasamattho; S. lokuttaralābhasamattho.

<sup>13</sup> S. adds so.

<sup>14</sup> B. adds hi; S. adds pi.

<sup>15</sup> S. iddhiyā.

<sup>16</sup> C. Na itthī; B. yaṇ itthi.

<sup>17</sup> B. (pi).

itthiyā kosohitavatt huguyhatādīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> abbhāvena, lakkhaṇāni na paripūrenti, itthiratanābbhāvena<sup>2</sup> satteratanasamaṅgitā na sampajjati, sabbamanussehi ca adhiko attabhāvo na hoti, tasmā *aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi<sup>3</sup> rājā<sup>4</sup> assa<sup>4</sup> cakkavat-  
ti* ti vuttaṃ. Yasmā ca Sakkattādīni tīpi ṭhānāni uttamāni itthiliṅgaṇi<sup>5</sup> ca hīnaṃ, tasmā<sup>6</sup> Sakkattādīni<sup>7</sup> paṭisiddhāni.

Nanu ca yathā itthiliṅgaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> evaṃ<sup>3</sup> purisaliṅgaṃ pi Brahmaloce n' atthi ?

[66<sup>8</sup>] Tasmā *yaṃ puriso Brahmattaṃ kareyya<sup>8</sup> ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vij-  
jati* ti pi na vattabbaṃ siyā ti ? No na vattabbaṃ. Kasmā ? Idha purisassa tattha nibbattanato. *Brahmattaṃ* ti hi Mahābrahmattaṃ adhippettaṃ. Itthi<sup>9</sup> ca idha jhānaṃ bhāvetvā kālaṃ katvā Brahmapārisajjānaṃ saḥavyataṃ<sup>10</sup> upapajjati, na Mahābrahmānaṃ, puriso pana tāttha na upapajjati<sup>11</sup> ti na vattabbo. Samāne pi o' ettha ubhayaliṅgābhāve<sup>12</sup> purisa-  
saṅṭhānā ca<sup>13</sup> Brahmāno, na itthisaṅṭhānā;<sup>14</sup> tasmā suvuttam ev<sup>15</sup> etaṃ.<sup>15</sup>

[66<sup>10</sup>] *Kāyaduccaritaṃ* ti ādisu yathā nimbabijakosā-takibijādīni<sup>16</sup> madhuraphalaṃ na nibbattenti, asātaṃ<sup>17</sup> amadhuram eva nibbattenti, evaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ dīni madhuraṃ<sup>18</sup> vipākaṃ<sup>18</sup> na nibbattenti, amadhuram<sup>19</sup> eva<sup>3</sup> nibbattenti. Yathā ca<sup>20</sup> ucchubija-sālibijādīni<sup>21</sup> madhuraṃ<sup>22</sup> sādurasam<sup>22</sup> eva phalaṃ<sup>23</sup> nibbattenti, na asātaṃ<sup>17</sup> kaṭukaṃ<sup>24</sup>;

<sup>1</sup> B. °vatthaguyha°.

<sup>2</sup> B. itthi assa.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. itthirat°.

<sup>5</sup> S. itthi°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. add tassā.

<sup>7</sup> S. add pi.

<sup>8</sup> C. kare°.

<sup>9</sup> B. itthi.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. saḥabyā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. uppajjati.

<sup>12</sup> S. °liṅgabhāve.

<sup>13</sup> B. va.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. itthi°.

<sup>15</sup> S. etaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B. °takibijādīni; S. nimbavīja . . . kvijādīni.

<sup>17</sup> B. assātaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. madhura-vipākaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> B. amadhuravipākaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> S. omits.

<sup>21</sup> S. ucchuvīja-sālivijādīni.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. madhurasād°.

<sup>23</sup> C. omits.

<sup>24</sup> S. adds amadhuraṃ.

evaṃ kāyasucaritādīni madhuram eva vipākaṃ nibbattenti<sup>1</sup> ti,<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> amadhuraṃ. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ:

‘Yādisaṃ vapate<sup>3</sup> bījaṃ, tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ;  
Kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ, pāpakārī<sup>4</sup> ca pāpakaṃ’\* ti

Tasmā *aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritasā* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

[66<sup>28</sup>] *Kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī* ti ādisu samaṅgī ti pañcavidhā samaṅgitā: āyūhanasamaṅgitā,<sup>5</sup> cetanāsamaṅgitā, kamma-samaṅgitā, vipākasamaṅgitā, upaṭṭhānasamaṅgitā<sup>7</sup> ti. Tattha kusalākusala-kammāyūhanakkhaṇe<sup>6</sup> āyūhanasamaṅgitā<sup>7</sup> vuccati. Tathā cetanāsamaṅgitā. Yāva pana arahattaṃ na pāpuṇanti, tāva sabbe pi sattā pubbe upacitaṃ vipākārahakammaṃ<sup>8</sup> sandhāya kammāsamaṅgino ti vuccanti; esā kammāsamaṅgitā. Vipākasamaṅgitā vipākakkhaṇe yeva veditabbā. Yāva pana sattā arahattaṃ na pāpuṇanti, tāva nesaṃ tato tato cavitvā niraye tāva uppajjamānānaṃ<sup>9</sup> aggijālā<sup>10</sup> lohakumbhi-ādihi<sup>10</sup> upaṭṭhānākārehi nirayo, gabbhaseyyakattaṃ āpajjamānānaṃ mātukucchi, devesu uppajjamānānaṃ<sup>9</sup> kapparukkhavimānādihi upaṭṭhānākārehi devaloko ti, evaṃ uppattinimittaṃ<sup>11</sup> upaṭṭhāti. Iti nesaṃ iminā uppattinimittupaṭṭhānena<sup>12</sup> aparimuttatā<sup>13</sup> upaṭṭhānasamaṅgitā nāma. Sā<sup>14</sup> calati, sesā niccalā. Niraye hi upaṭṭhite pi devaloko upaṭṭhāti. Devaloke upaṭṭhite pi nirayo upaṭṭhāti. Manussaloke upaṭṭhite pi tiracchānayaṇi upaṭṭhāti. Tiracchānayaṇiyā<sup>15</sup> upaṭṭhitāya pi manussaloko upaṭṭhāti yeva.

\* = S. I. 227; cf. J. II. 202 = III. 158.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. nibbattenti.

<sup>2</sup> S. *adds* asātaṃ akatukaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. vappate.

<sup>4</sup> B. °kārī.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. āyuhana°.

<sup>6</sup> B. kusalākusalaṃ kammā°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. āyuhana° gitā ti.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. vipākārahaṃ kammaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. upapajja°.

<sup>10</sup> S. aggijālalohakumbhi-ādihi.

<sup>11</sup> B. upapatti°.

<sup>12</sup> B. upapattinimitta-upa°; S. uppattinimitta-upa°.

<sup>13</sup> S. aparimuttatā.

<sup>14</sup> C. sesā.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. *add* ca.

Tatr' idaṇ<sup>1</sup> vatthu: Soṇagiripāde kira Pacelivihāre<sup>2</sup> Soṇathero<sup>3</sup> nāma eko dhammakathito. Tassa pitā Sunakhavājiko<sup>4</sup> ahosi. Thero taṇ paṭibāhanto<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> saṇvare<sup>7</sup> ṭhapetuṇ asakkonto: mā nassi varāko<sup>8</sup> ti mahallakakāle akāmakaṇ pabbājesi. Tassa gilānaseyyāya nipannassa nirayo upaṭṭhasi. Soṇagiripādato dve<sup>9</sup> mahantā mahantā sunakhā āgantvā khādītukāmā viya samparivāresuṇ. So mahābhayabhīto: vārehi tāta Soṇa, vārehi tāta Soṇā ti āha. Kiṇ mahātherā<sup>10</sup> ti ? Na passasi tātā ti taṇ pavattiṇ<sup>11</sup> ācikkhi. Soṇathero<sup>12</sup>: kathaṇ hi nāma mādisassa pītā niraye nibbatissati, paṭiṭṭhāssa<sup>13</sup> bhavissāmī ti sāmānerehi nānāpupphāni āharāpetvā cetiyaṅgaṇabodhiyaṅgaṇesu talasantharapūjaṇ<sup>14</sup> āsanapūjaṇ<sup>15</sup> ca kāretvā pitarāṇ mañcena cetiyaṅgaṇaṇ haritvā<sup>16</sup> mañce nisīdāpetvā: ayaṇ mahāthera pūjā tumhākaṇ atthāya<sup>17</sup> katā; ayaṇ me Bhagavā<sup>18</sup> duggatapaṇṇakāro<sup>19</sup> ti vatvā Bhagavantaṇ vanditvā cittaṇ pasādehi ti āha. Mahāthero<sup>20</sup> pūjaṇ disvā tathā karonto cittaṇ pasādesi. Tāvad-ev' assa devaloko uppaṭṭhāsi<sup>21</sup>; Nandavana-Cittalatāvana-Missakavana-Phārusakavana<sup>22</sup>-vimānāni c' eva nāṭakāni ca parivāretvā ṭhitāni viya ahesuṇ. So: apetha<sup>23</sup> Soṇa,<sup>23</sup> apetha Soṇā ti āha. Kim idaṇ therā ti ? Etā te<sup>24</sup> mātaro

<sup>1</sup> B. S. idaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. Acelavihāre; *for v. ll. see AA. II. 17 and n. 15, and VbhA. 439 and n. 1.*

<sup>3</sup> B. S. Soṇatthero.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. Sunakhajiviko; *for v. ll. see AA. II. 17, n. 17.*

<sup>5</sup> C. °hento.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits.

<sup>7</sup> S. silasaṇvare.

<sup>8</sup> B. jarako.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> C. B. °thero.

<sup>11</sup> S. pavuttiṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. Soṇatthero.

<sup>13</sup> B. paṭiṭṭhamassa; S. paṭiṭṭhānassa.

<sup>14</sup> B. talapūjaṇ ca; S. mālāsantharapūjaṇ ca.

<sup>15</sup> C. °pūjaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. āharitvā.

<sup>17</sup> S. repeats *from* ayaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> S. Bhagavato.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. °paṇṇākāro.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. So mahā°.

<sup>21</sup> S. upaṭṭhāti.

<sup>22</sup> S. Pārusa°.

<sup>23</sup> B. omits.

<sup>24</sup> B. adds tāta.

āgacchantī ti. Thero saggo upaṭṭhito mahātherassā ti cintesi. Evaṇ upaṭṭhānasamaṅgitā calatī ti veditabbā. Etāsu samaṅgitāsu idha āyūhanacetanākammasamaṅgitāvasena<sup>1</sup> kāyaduccaritasamaṅgi<sup>2</sup> ti ādi vuttaṇ.”\*

[67<sup>25</sup>] “Evaṇ vatte āyasmā Ānando ti evaṇ Bhagavatā imasmiṇ sutte vutte thero ādito paṭṭhāya sabbaṇ<sup>3</sup> suttaṇ<sup>3</sup> samannāharitvā, evaṇ sassirikaṇ katvā: Desitasuttassa nāma Bhagavatā nāmaṇ na gahitaṇ, hand’ assa nāmaṇ gaṇhāpessāmi ti cintetvā, *Bhagavantaṇ etad avoca.*

[67<sup>28</sup>] *Tasmātiha tvaṇ* ti ādisu ayaṇ atthayojanā. Ānanda,<sup>4</sup> yasmā imasmiṇ dhammapariyāye aṭṭhārassa kho imā<sup>5</sup> Ānanda<sup>5</sup> dhātuyo cha imā<sup>5</sup> Ānanda<sup>5</sup> dhātuyo ti.

[67<sup>29</sup>] Evaṇ *Bahudhātuyo* vibhattā. *Tasmātiha tvaṇ imaṇ dhammapariyāyaṇ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṇ dhārehi.* Yasmā pan’ ettha ”† dhātu-āyatanapaṭiccasamuppādaṭṭhānāṭṭhānavasena cattāro parivattā<sup>6</sup> kathitā, tasmā *catuparivatto*<sup>7</sup> ti pi naṇ dhārehi. Yasmā ca ādāsaṇ olokentassa mukhanimittaṇ viya, *imaṇ dhammapariyāyaṇ* olokentassa<sup>8</sup> ete dhātu-ādayo atthā pākāṭā hontī<sup>9</sup> ti,<sup>9</sup> tasmā *dhammāddāso ti pi naṇ dhārehi.* Yasmā ca yathā nāma parasenāpamaddanā<sup>10</sup> yodhā saṅgāmaturiyaṇ paggahe tvā parasenaṇ pavisitvā sapatte madditvā attano jayaṇ gaṇhanti. Evam evaṇ<sup>11</sup> kilesamaddanā<sup>12</sup> yogino.<sup>12</sup> Idha vuttavasena vipassanaṇ paggahe tvā kilese madditvā attano arahattajayaṇ gaṇhanti, tasmā *Amataḍundubhī ti pi naṇ dhārehi.* Yasmā ca yathā saṅgāma-

\* To here from †, p. 113 = VbhA. 430-439; and from \*, p. 117 = AA. II. 10-18.

† DA. I. 129 (slightly different).

<sup>1</sup> S. āyuhana°.

<sup>2</sup> B. kāyaduccaritā°.

<sup>3</sup> B. sabbasuttaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. “ ” to end.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. im’ Ānanda.

<sup>6</sup> S. parivattā.

<sup>7</sup> S. °vatto.

<sup>8</sup> B. voloken°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. honti.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. parasenamaddanā.

<sup>11</sup> S. eva.

<sup>12</sup> B. kilesasenaṇ maddayogino; S. kilesasenamaddanā yogino.

yodhā pañcavudhaṇ<sup>1</sup> gahetvā parasenaṇ viddhaṇsetvā jayaṇ gaṇhanti<sup>2</sup>. Evaṇ yogino pi idha vuttaṇ<sup>3</sup> vipassanāvudhaṇ<sup>3</sup> gahetvā kilesasenaṇ<sup>4</sup> viddhaṇsetvā<sup>4</sup> arahattajayaṇ gaṇhanti, tasmā “*Anuttaro Saṅgāmaṇiyo ti pi naṇ dhārehi*”<sup>\*</sup> ti.

*Bahudhātukasuttaṇ pañcamaṇ.*

116.

[*Isigilisuttavaṇṇanā*]

[68<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Isigilisuttaṇ.*

[68<sup>7</sup>] *Tattha aññā va samaññā ahoṣi* ti Isigilissa Isigilatī<sup>5</sup> ti samaññāya uppannakāle Vebhāro na<sup>6</sup> Vebhāro ti paññāyittha<sup>6</sup> aññā yev’ assa samaññā ahoṣi.

[68<sup>8</sup>] *Aññā paññattī* ti idaṇ purimaṇapadassa<sup>7</sup> vevacanaṇ. Sesaṇ pi es’ eva nayo. Tadā kira Bhagavā sāyanhasamaye samāpattito vuṭṭhāya Gandhakūṭiko nikkhamitvā yasmiṇ ṭhāne nisinnānaṇ pañca pabbatā paññāyanti. Tattha bhikkhusaṇghaparivuto nisīditvā ime pañca pabbate paṭipāṭiyā ācikkhi. Tattha na Bhagavato pabbatehi attho, iti<sup>8</sup> imesu pana pabbatesu paṭipāṭiyā kathiyamānesu Isigilissa Isigilī<sup>9</sup> bhāvo kathetabbo hoti. Tasmiṇ kathiyamāne padumavatiyā puttānaṇ pañcasatānaṇ paccekabuddhānaṇ nāmāni c’ eva padumavatiyā ca patthanā kathetabbā bhavissatī ti, Bhagavā imaṇ pabbatapaṭipāṭiṇ<sup>10</sup> ācikkhi: *pavisantā dissanti pavitṭhā na dissanti* ti. Yathā phāsukaṭṭhāne piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakiccā āgantvā cetiyagabbhe yamakamahādvāraṇ vivarantā viya taṇ pabattaṇ dvedhā katvā anto

\* = D. I. 46.

<sup>1</sup> S. pañcāvudhaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. gaṇhāti.

<sup>3</sup> B. vipassanādhuraṇ; S. vuttavipassanāvudhaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. omīti.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. Isigilī.

<sup>6</sup> S. omīti na . . . paññāyittha.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °dass’ eva.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. atthi.

<sup>9</sup> C. adda na.

<sup>10</sup> B. pañca pabbata°.

pavisitvā rattitṭhānadivaṭṭhānāni māpetvā tattha vasiṇsu, tasmā evam āha:

[68<sup>20</sup>] *Ime isī* ti<sup>1</sup> paccekabuddha<sup>2</sup>-isī. Tadā pan' ete<sup>3</sup> tattha vasiṇsu. Atīte kira anuppanne Tathāgate: Bārāṇasiyaṇ<sup>4</sup> upanissāya ekasmiṇ gāmake ekā kuladhītā khettaṇ rakkhamānā ekassa paccekabuddhassa pañcahi lājasatehi<sup>5</sup> saddhiṇ ekaṇ padumapupphaṇ datvā pañcaputtasatāni patthesi. Tasmiṇ ye<sup>6</sup> vā pañcasatā migaluddakā madhuraṇsaṇ<sup>7</sup> datvā etissā puttā bhaveyyāmā ti patthayiṇsu. Sā yāvatāyukaṇ ṭhatvā devaloke nibbattā. Tato cutā jātassare padumagabbhe nibbatti. Tam eko tāpaso disvā paṭijaggi. Tassā vicarantiyā<sup>8</sup>: pāduddhāre<sup>9</sup> pāduddhāre,<sup>9</sup> bhūmito padumāni utṭhahanti. Eko vanacarako naṇ<sup>10</sup> disvā Bārāṇasirañño ārocesi. Rājā taṇ<sup>11</sup> ānetvā<sup>12</sup> aggamahesiṇ akāsi. Tassā gabbho saṇṭhāsi mahāpadumakumāro mātukucchiyaṇ vasi. Sesā gabbhamalaṇ nissāya nibbattā, te<sup>13</sup> vayappattā uyyānapadumasare<sup>14</sup> kilantā,<sup>15</sup> eke kasmiṇ padume nisīditvā khayavayaṇ paṭṭhapetvā paccekabodhiñāṇaṇ nibbattayiṇsu. Ayaṇ tesāṇ vyākaraṇagāthā<sup>16</sup> ahosi:

Sarōruhaṇ<sup>17</sup> padumapalāsapattajaṇ<sup>18</sup>

“Supupphitaṇ<sup>19</sup> bhamaragaṇānucinnaṇ ”\*

Aniccatākhayavayaṇ<sup>20</sup> viditvā

“Eko care khaggavisāṇakappo ”† ti.

\* Cf. Pv. IV. 12. 1, 2.

† Sn. 35 ff.

- |  |                             |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> B. <i>adds</i> ime.                         | <sup>2</sup> B. S. °buddhā. | <sup>3</sup> B. pana te.          |
| <sup>4</sup> B. S. Bārāṇasiṇ.                            | <sup>5</sup> B. lājā°.      | <sup>6</sup> B. S. <i>add</i> ca. |
| <sup>7</sup> C. madhumaṇsaṇ.                             |                             | <sup>8</sup> B. S. <i>add</i> va. |
| <sup>9</sup> C. padu°; S. <i>omits second time</i> .     |                             |                                   |
| <sup>10</sup> B. S. <i>omit</i> .                        |                             | <sup>11</sup> B. naṇ.             |
| <sup>12</sup> B. āharopetvā.                             |                             | <sup>13</sup> B. <i>omits</i> .   |
| <sup>14</sup> B. S. uyyāne; B. °massare.                 |                             | <sup>15</sup> C. kilantā.         |
| <sup>16</sup> B. byākaraṇaṇ gāthā; S. byā°.              |                             | <sup>17</sup> S. Sare ruhaṇ.      |
| <sup>18</sup> B. paddhapalāsamatrajaṇ; S. °lāsapatrajaṇ. |                             |                                   |
| <sup>19</sup> C. Samphussitaṇ.                           |                             |                                   |
| <sup>20</sup> B. aniccatāyupagataṇ; S. aniccatāyupetaṇ.  |                             |                                   |

Tasmiṃ kāle te tattha vasiṃsu. Tadā c' assa pabbatassa *Isigilī* ti samañña udapādi.

[69<sup>25</sup>] *Ye sattasārā* ti *Ariṭṭho*, *Upariṭṭho*, *Tagarasikhī*,<sup>1</sup> *Yasasī*, *Sudassano*, *Piyadassī* ca<sup>2</sup> *Gandharo Piṇḍolo*, *Upāsabho*, ca<sup>3</sup> *Nītho*,<sup>4</sup> *Tatho*, *Sutavā*, *Bhāvitatto* ti terasannaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ nāmāni vatvā idāni tesaṃ ca aññesaṃ ca gāthā bandhena<sup>5</sup> nāmāni ācikkhanto ye sattasārā ti ādim āha. Tattha *sattasārā* ti sattānaṃ sārabhūtā.

[69<sup>25</sup>] *Anīghā* ti niddukkhā.

*Nirāsā* ti nittañhā.

[70<sup>3</sup>] *Dve Jālino* ti Cullajālī<sup>6</sup> Mahājālī ti dve Jālī<sup>7</sup> nāmakā.

[70<sup>4</sup>] *Santacitto* ti idam pi ekassa nāmam eva.

[70<sup>6</sup>] *Passī jahi*<sup>8</sup> *upadhi*<sup>9</sup> *dukkhamūlan* ti tattha<sup>10</sup> *Passī* nāma so paccekabuddho dukkhassa pana mūlaṃ upadhiṃ jahi ti ayam assa thuti.

[70<sup>6</sup>] *Aparājito* ti<sup>11</sup> pi ekassa nāmam eva.

[70<sup>7</sup>] *Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomaṇṇso Uccaṅgamāyo* ti ime pañca janā.

[70<sup>7</sup>] *Asito Anāsavo Manomayo* ti ime pi tayo janā.

[70<sup>8</sup>] *Mānacchido* ca *Bandhumā* ti *Bandhumā*<sup>12</sup> nāma eko, mānassa pana<sup>13</sup> pacchinnattā *Mānacchido* ti vutto.

[70<sup>8</sup>] *Tadādhimutto* ti pi nāmam eva.

[70<sup>9</sup>] *Ketumbarāgo* ca *Mataṅgo Ariyo* ti ime tayo janā.

[70<sup>9</sup>] *Ath' Accuto* ti atha *Accuto*.

[70<sup>9</sup>] *Accutaṅgāma-Byāmaṅko*<sup>14</sup> ti ime dve janā.

[70<sup>10</sup>] *Khemābhirato* ca *Sorato* ti ime dve yeva.

[70<sup>11</sup>] *Sayho anomanikkamo* ti *Sayho* nāma so Buddho anomaviriyattā pana anomanikkamo ti vutto.

[70<sup>12</sup>] *Ānanda-Nando*<sup>15</sup> *Upanando dvādasā* ti cattāro Ānandā cattāro Nandā cattāro Upanandā ti evaṃ dvādasā.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. Tagga°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. Nitho.

<sup>5</sup> S. bandhanena.

<sup>6</sup> B. Cūlajālī.

<sup>7</sup> C. B. Jālī.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. jahi.

<sup>9</sup> B. upadhi.

<sup>10</sup> B. ettha; S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> C. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. Bandhu.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits.

<sup>14</sup> B. Accutaṅgāma-Byāmaṅko.

<sup>15</sup> B. Ānando-Nando.



[70<sup>12</sup>] *Bhāradvājo antimadehadhārī* ti Bhāradvājo nāma so Buddho antimadehadhārī ti.<sup>1</sup>

[70<sup>14</sup>] *Taṇhacchido* ti Sīdariss' āyaṇ<sup>2</sup> thuti.

[70<sup>15</sup>] *Vītarāgo* ti pi Maṅgalassa thuti.

[70<sup>15</sup>] *Usabh' acchidā jāliniṇ<sup>3</sup> dukkhamūlan* ti Usabho nāma so Buddho dukkhamūlabhūtaṇ<sup>4</sup> jāliniṇ<sup>4</sup> acchidā ti attho.

[70<sup>16</sup>] *Santaṇ padaṇ ajjhagam' Upanīto<sup>5</sup>* ti Upanīto nāma so Buddho santaṇ pana<sup>6</sup> padaṇ ajjhagamā.

[71<sup>1</sup>] *Vītarāgo* ti pi ekassa nāmam eva.

[71<sup>1</sup>] *Suvimuttacitto* ti ayaṇ Kaṇhassa thuti.

[71<sup>2</sup>] *Ete ca aññe cā* ti ete Pāliyaṇ<sup>7</sup> āgatā ca<sup>8</sup> Pāliyaṇ<sup>7</sup> anāgatā<sup>9</sup> aññe ca etesaṇ ekanāmakā yeva. Imesu hi pañca-su paccekabuddhasatesu dve pi tayo pi dasa<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> dvādasa pi Ānandādayo viya ekanāmakā ahesuṇ, iti Pāliyaṇ<sup>7</sup> āgatanāme h' eva sabbesaṇ nāmāni vuttāni hontī ti. Ito paraṇ visuṇ visuṇ avatvā ete ca aññe cā ti āha. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Isigilisuttaṇ chaṭṭhaṇ.*

117.

[Mahācattārīsakasuttavaṇṇanā]

[71<sup>4</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Mahācattārīsakasuttaṇ.<sup>11</sup>

[71<sup>8</sup>] *Tattha ariyaṇ* ti niddosaṇ. Lokuttaraṇ<sup>6</sup> niddosaṇ hi ariyaṇ ti vuccati.

[71<sup>8</sup>] *Sammāsamādhin* ti maggasamādhin.

[71<sup>8</sup>] *Sa-upanisan* ti sapaccayaṇ.

[71<sup>9</sup>] *Saparikkhāraṇ<sup>12</sup>* ti saparivāraṇ.<sup>12</sup>

[71<sup>10</sup>] *Parikkhatā* ti parivāritā.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. add thuti.

<sup>2</sup> B. Sipariyāya; S. Pasīdariss' āyaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. jālini.

<sup>5</sup> B. Opanīto; S. Upanīto.

<sup>7</sup> S. Pāliyaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. adda ca.

<sup>11</sup> C. °rīsakaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. °bhūtajāliniṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. omīts.

<sup>8</sup> C. omīts.

<sup>10</sup> B. (dasa pi).

<sup>12</sup> S. Sappari°.

[71<sup>18</sup>] *Sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti* ti dvidhā sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti purecārikā: vipassanāsammādiṭṭhi ca magga-sammādiṭṭhi ca. Vipassanāsammādiṭṭhi tebhūmikasaṅkhāre<sup>1</sup> aniccātādivasena parivīmaṇṣati; maggasammādiṭṭhi pana parivīmaṇṣanapariyosāne bhūmiladdhaṇ vaṭṭaṇ samugghāṭayamānā<sup>2</sup> vūpasamayamānā sītūdakaghaṭasaḥassaṇ<sup>3</sup> mattha-ke āsiṇcamānā viya uppajjati. Yathā hi khettaṇ kurumāno kassako<sup>4</sup> paṭhamaṇ araṇṇe<sup>5</sup> rukkhe<sup>5</sup> chindati pacchā aggaṇ deti so agga paṭhamaṇ<sup>6</sup> chinne<sup>6</sup> rukkhe anavasese jhāpeti.<sup>7</sup> Evam eva vipassanāsammādiṭṭhi paṭhamaṇ aniccādivasena saṅkhāre vīmaṇṣati. Maggasammādiṭṭhi tāya vīmaṇṣanattaṇ saṅkhāre puna appavattivasena samugghāṭayamānā<sup>2</sup> uppajjati. Sā duvidhā pi idha adhippetā.

[71<sup>20</sup>] *Micchādiṭṭhi<sup>8</sup> micchādiṭṭhi ti pajānāti<sup>9</sup>* ti micchādiṭṭhi<sup>10</sup> aniccaṇ dukkhaṇ anattā ti lakkhaṇapaṭivedhena<sup>11</sup> ārammaṇato pajānāti. Sammādiṭṭhi kiccato asammohato pajānāti<sup>12</sup> ti.<sup>12</sup>

[71<sup>21</sup>] *Sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi* ti sā evaṇ pajānanā assa sammādiṭṭhi<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> nāma hoti.

[72<sup>5</sup>] *Dvayaṇ<sup>13</sup> vadāmi* ti dvayaṇ vadāmi,<sup>10</sup> dvi<sup>14</sup> koṭṭhāsaṇ<sup>14</sup> vadāmi ti attho.

[72<sup>6</sup>] *Puññabhāgiyā* ti puññakoṭṭhāsabhūtā.

[72<sup>6</sup>] *Upadhivepakka* ti upadhisasaṅkhātassa vipākassa dāyikā.

[72<sup>20</sup>] *Paññā paññindriyaṇ* ti ādisu vibhajitvā vibhajitvā amatadvāraṇ paññāpeti. Dasseti ti paññā tasmaṇ atthe indatthaṇ<sup>15</sup> karoti ti paññindriyaṇ. Avijjāya na kampaṭi ti paññābalaṇ.

<sup>1</sup> C. tebhūmaka°.

<sup>2</sup> C. samugghāta°.

<sup>3</sup> C. sītud°.

<sup>4</sup> S. kasaco.

<sup>5</sup> B. araṇṇe rukkhaṇ; S. araṇṇarukkhe.

<sup>6</sup> B. paṭhamachinne.

<sup>7</sup> S. °pesi.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> C. S. jānāti.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. °nappaṭi°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. pajānāti.

<sup>13</sup> B. Dvāyaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> C. dvi koṭṭhāsaṇ; B. duvidhakotṭhāsaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. indatthaṇ.

Bojjhaṅgappattā hutvā catusaccadhamme<sup>1</sup> vicināti ti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo.

[72<sup>21</sup>] Maggasampattiya pasatthā<sup>2</sup> sobhaṇā<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhi ti sammā-diṭṭhi. Ariyamaggassa aṅgan ti maggaṅgaṇ.

[72<sup>21</sup>] So<sup>4</sup> ti so bhikkhu.

[72<sup>22</sup>] Pahānāyā ti pajahanatthāya.

[72<sup>22</sup>] Upasampadāyā ti paṭilābhatthāya.

[72<sup>23</sup>] Sammāvāyāmo ti niyyāniko kusalavāyāmo.

[72<sup>23</sup>] Sato ti satiyā samannāgato hutvā.

[72<sup>26</sup>] Anuparidhāvanti<sup>5</sup> anuparivattanti ti saha-jātā ca<sup>6</sup> purejātā<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> hutvā parivārenti. Ettha hi sammāvāyāmo ca sammāsati ca lokuttarasammādiṭṭhiṇ saha-jātā parivārenti rājānaṇ viya ekarathe ṭhitā asigāhachattagāhā.<sup>8</sup> Vipassasā-nāsammādiṭṭhi pana purejātā hutvā parivāreti rathassa purato pattikādayo viya, dutiyapattabbato<sup>9</sup> paṭṭhāya pana sammāsaṅkappādīnaṇ tayo pi saha-jātā<sup>10</sup> parivārā<sup>10</sup> hontī ti veditabbā.

[72<sup>31</sup>] Micchāsaṅkappo ti pajānāti ti micchāsaṅkappaṇ aniccaṇ dukkhaṇ anattā ti lakkhaṇapaṭivedhe<sup>11</sup> ārammaṇato pajānāti<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>; sammāsaṅkappaṇ kiccato asammohato pajānāti. Ito paresu<sup>13</sup> sammāvācādisu<sup>14</sup> pi evam eva pajānanā<sup>15</sup> veditabbā.

[73<sup>2</sup>] Kāmasaṅkappādayo Dvedhā-Vitakkasutte\* vuttā yeva.

[73<sup>16</sup>] Takko ti ādisu takkanavasena takko. Sveva<sup>16</sup> upa-saggena padaṇ vaḍḍhetvā vitakko ti vutto. Sveva saṅkappa-avasena saṅkappo. Ekaggo<sup>17</sup> hutvā ārammaṇe appeti ti

\* M. Sutta, 19; vide MA. II. 79 ff.

<sup>1</sup> B. catussac°; S. °dhammaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. pasatthā.

<sup>3</sup> C. S. sobhaṇā.

<sup>4</sup> Text yo: vide note 4, M. III. 72.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. omi.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. va.

<sup>8</sup> B. asigāhachattagāhā.

<sup>9</sup> C. B. dutiyapabbato.

<sup>10</sup> B. saha-jātapari°; S. adds ca.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °vedhena; S. tilakkh°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. pajānāti.

<sup>13</sup> B. aparesu; S. adds pi.

<sup>14</sup> B. in brackets.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. yojanā.

<sup>16</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>17</sup> S. Ekato.

*appanā*. Upasaggena pana<sup>1</sup> padaṇ vaḍḍhetvā *vyappanā*<sup>2</sup> ti vuttaṇ.

[73<sup>15</sup>] *Cetaso abhiniropanā* ti cittassa abhiniropanā. Vitakka-smiṇ hi sati vitakko ārammaṇe cittaṇ abhiniropeti; vitakke pana asati attano yeva dhammatāya cittaṇ ārammaṇaṇ abhi-rūhati, jātisampanno abhiññātapuriso viya rājagehaṇ abhiññātassa<sup>3</sup> paṭihārena vā dovārikena vā attho hoti; abhiññātaṇ jātisampannaṇ sabbe va<sup>4</sup> rājarājamahāmattā jānantī ti attano va<sup>5</sup> dhammatāya nikkhamati c' eva pavisati ca. Evaṇ sampadaṇ idaṇ veditabbaṇ.

[73<sup>16</sup>] Vācaṇ saṅkharoti<sup>6</sup> ti *vacīsaṅkhāro*.\* Ettha ca loki-yavitakko vācaṇ saṅkharoti na lokuttaro, kiñcāpi na saṅkharoti vacīsaṅkhārot' eva pan' assa nāmaṇ hoti.

[73<sup>21</sup>] *Sammāsaṅkappaṇ anuparidhāvanti* ti lokuttarasam-māsaṅkappaṇ parivārenti. Ettha ca tayo pi *nekkhammasaṅkappādayo* pubbabhāge nānācittesu labbhanti. Maggakkhaṇe pana tiṇṇam pi kāmasaṅkappādīnaṇ ca padacchedaṇ samug-ghātaṇ<sup>7</sup> karonto "maggāṇaṇ pūrayamāno eko va sammāsaṅkappo uppajjitvā"<sup>†</sup> nekkhammasaṅkappādivasena<sup>8</sup> tīpi nāmāni labhati. Parato sammāvācādisu pi es' eva nayo.

[74<sup>3</sup>] *Musāvādā veramaṇī* ti ādisu virati pi cetanā pi vaṭṭati.

[74<sup>9</sup>] *Āratī* ti ādisu *vacīduccaritehi* ārakā ramatī ti ārati. Vinā tehi ramatī ti *virati*. Tato tato paṭinivattā va hutvā tehi vinā ramatī ti *paṭivirati*. Upasaggavasena vā padaṇ vaḍḍhitaṇ. Sabbamidha<sup>9</sup> oram anabhāvass' eva adhivacanaṇ. Veraṇ maṇati vināsetī ti *veramaṇī*, idam pi oram anass' eva vevacanaṇ.

Pānātipātā veramaṇī<sup>10</sup> ādisu pi cetanā *viratī* ti ubhayam pi vaṭṭati yeva.

\* = M. II. 242.

† Cf. DA. III. 802.

<sup>1</sup> B. *in brackets*.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. bya°.

<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* hi.

<sup>4</sup> B. *omits*; S. ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. ca; S. *omits*.

<sup>6</sup> *Text* °khāroti; *vide* M. III, 73, n. 1.

<sup>7</sup> S. °ghātaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. nikkhama°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. idaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. veramaṇī ti.

[75<sup>13</sup>] *Kuhanā* ti ādisu tividhena kuhanavatthunā. Lokaṇ etāya kuhayan ti vimhāpayanti ti kuhanā. Lābhasakkā-ratthikā hutvā etāya lapanti ti *lapanā*.

Nimittaṇ sīlam etesan ti nemittikā,<sup>1</sup> tesañ bhāvo *nemittikatā*. Nippeso sīlaṇ etesan ti nippesikā, tesañ bhāvo *nippesikatā*.

[75<sup>13</sup>] Lābhena lābhaṇ nijigiṇsan<sup>2</sup> ti maggan ti pariyesanti ti lābhena lābhaṇ nijigiṇsanā,<sup>2</sup> tesañ bhāvo *lābhena lābhaṇ nijigiṇsanatā*.<sup>2</sup> Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārena pan' etā kuhanādikā Visuddhimagge Sīlaniddese\* yeva Pāliṇ ca aṭṭha-kathaṇ ca āharitvā pakāsītā.

[75<sup>14</sup>] Micchā-ājivassa pahānāyā ti ettha na kevalaṇ Pāliyaṇ āgato va<sup>3</sup> *micchājīvo*. Ājīvaheṭu pana pavattitā pānātipātā-dayo satta kammāpathacetanā pi micchājīvo<sup>4</sup> va<sup>5</sup> tesaṇ yeva sattannaṇ cetanānaṇ padapacchedaṇ<sup>6</sup> samugghātaṇ<sup>7</sup> kuru-mānā<sup>8</sup> maggaṇgaṇ pūrayamānā uppannā virati *sammā-ājīvo nāma*.

[76<sup>1</sup>] *Sammāditṭhi*ssā ti maggasammāditṭhiyaṇ ṭhitassa pug-galassa.

[76<sup>1</sup>] *Sammāsaṅkappo pahoti* ti maggasammāsaṅkappo pa-hoti phalasammāditṭhiṇsa<sup>9</sup> pi phalasammāsaṅkappo pahoti ti. Evaṇ sabbapadesu attho veditabbo.

[76<sup>6</sup>] *Sammāñāṇassa*<sup>10</sup> *sammāvimutti* ti ettha pana magga-sammāsamādhimhi ṭhitassa maggapaccavekkhanaṇ<sup>11</sup> *sammāñāṇaṇ pahoti*, phalasammāsamādhimhi ṭhitassa phalapaccavekkhanaṇ<sup>11</sup> *sammāñāṇaṇ pahoti*, maggapaccavekkhanañāṇe<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> ṭhitassa maggasammāvimutti pahoti, phalapaccavekkha-

\* Vism. p. 6 ff.

<sup>1</sup> C. nemettikā.

<sup>2</sup> B. nijigisa°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. ca.

<sup>4</sup> B. °jīvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits; S. ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. padapacchedaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. °ghātaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. °mānaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. °ditṭhiṇsa.

<sup>10</sup> C. S. °ñāṇaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °khaṇ°.

<sup>12</sup> B. °vekkhaṇassa sammāñāṇe; S. °vekkhaṇañāṇe.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits.

pañāṇe<sup>1</sup> t̥hitassa phalasammāvimutti pahotī ti attho. Ettha ca t̥hapetvā at̥thaphalaṅgāni sammāñāṇaṇ paccavekkhaṇaṇ<sup>2</sup> katvā sammāvimuttiṇ<sup>3</sup> phalaṇ<sup>3</sup> kātuṇ vaṭṭatī ti vuttaṇ.

[76<sup>12</sup>] *Sammādiṭṭhissa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi nijjinṇā<sup>4</sup> hotī* ti ādisu avasesanikāyabhāṇakā phalaṇ kathitaṇ ti vadanti. Majjhimabhāṇakā pana dasannaṇ nijjaravatthūṇaṇ āgataṭṭhāne<sup>5</sup> maggo kathito ti vadanti. Tattha<sup>6</sup> dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi veditabbā, viditakaraṇaṭṭhena sammāñāṇaṇ, tad adhimokkhaṭṭhena<sup>7</sup> sammāvimutti, vīṣati kusalapakkhā ti sammādiṭṭhi-ādayo dasa *sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā* ti ādinā nayena vuttā *dasā* ti. Evam vīṣati kusalapakkhā honti, vīṣati akusalapakkhā ti *micchādiṭṭhi nijjinṇā hotī* ti ādinā nayena vuttā micchādiṭṭhi-ādayo dasa *ca<sup>8</sup> ye micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā* ti ādinā vuttā *dasa<sup>9</sup> cā* ti,<sup>9</sup> evaṇ vīṣati akusalapakkhā veditabbā.

[77<sup>25</sup>] *Mahācattārīsako* ti mahāvīpākādānena mahantāṇaṇ kusalapakkhikāṇaṇ c' eva akusalapakkhikāṇaṇ ca cattārīsāya dhammāṇaṇ pakāsitattā mahācattārīsako ti. Imasmiṇ ca pana sutte pañca sammādiṭṭhiyo kathitā: vipassanāsammādiṭṭhi kammassakatāsammādiṭṭhi maggassammādiṭṭhi phala-sammādiṭṭhi paccavekkhanāsammādiṭṭhi<sup>10</sup> ti. Tattha "*micchādiṭṭhiṇ<sup>11</sup> micchādiṭṭhi ti pajānātī*"\* ti ādinā nayena vuttā vipassanāsammādiṭṭhi nāma. "Atthi dinnan"† ti ādinā nayena vuttā kammassakatāsammādiṭṭhi nāma.

[76<sup>1</sup>] *Sammādiṭṭhissā ti<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo pahotī* ti ettha<sup>13</sup> maggassammādiṭṭhi phalasammādiṭṭhi ti dve pi kathitā *sammāñāṇaṇ pahotī<sup>14</sup>* ti. Ettha pana paccavekkhanā-sammādiṭṭhi<sup>10</sup> kathitā ti veditabbā.

\* M. III. 71.

† M. I, 403; III. 72.

<sup>1</sup> B. °vekkhaṇa (sammā) ñāṇe; S. °vekkhaṇa°.<sup>2</sup> B. S. °vekkhaṇaṇ.<sup>3</sup> S. °muttiphalaṇ.<sup>4</sup> B. nijjinṇā.<sup>5</sup> S. °t̥hāṇaṇ.<sup>6</sup> B. tassa.<sup>7</sup> B. avimuttaṭṭhena.<sup>8</sup> Text ye ca; B. yeva; S. omits.<sup>9</sup> S. dasā ti.<sup>10</sup> B. °vekkhaṇā°; S. °vekkhaṇa°.<sup>11</sup> C. S. °diṭṭhi.<sup>12</sup> S. omits. <sup>13</sup> B. S. add pana.<sup>14</sup> S. ca hotī ti.

[77<sup>31</sup>] *Sammādiṭṭhiṇ* ce<sup>1</sup> *bhavaṇ* *garahatī* ti micchādiṭṭhi nāmāyaṇ sobhanā<sup>2</sup> ti vadanto pi sammādiṭṭhi nāmāyaṇ na sobhanā<sup>2</sup> ti vadanto pi sammādiṭṭhiṇ garahati nāma.

[78<sup>13</sup>] *Okkalā* ti Okkalajanapadavāsino.

*Vassa-Bhaññā*<sup>3</sup> cā<sup>4</sup> ti Vasso<sup>5</sup> ca Bhañño<sup>6</sup> cā ti dve janā.

*Ahetuvādā*\* ti “n’ atthi hetu n’ atthi paccayo sattānaṇ viuddhiyā”† ti evam ādivādino.

*Akiriyaṇvādā*\* ti “karoto<sup>7</sup> na kiriyati<sup>8</sup> pāpaṇ”‡ ti evam kiriyapaṭikkhepavādino.

[78<sup>14</sup>] *Natthikavādā*\* ti “n’ atthi dinnan”§ ti ādivādino; te imesu tisu pi<sup>9</sup> dassanesu okkantaniyāmā<sup>10</sup> ahesuṇ. Kathaṇ pana<sup>11</sup> tesu<sup>11</sup> niyāmo hoti ti? Yo hi evarūpaṇ laddhiṇ gahetvā rattitṭhānadivattṭhāne nisinno sajjhāyati vīmaṇsati tassa “n’ atthi hetu n’ atthi paccayo” “karoto na kariyati<sup>12</sup> pāpaṇ”|| “n’ atthi<sup>13</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati<sup>14</sup>” ti. Tasmiṇ ārammaṇe micchāsati santiṭṭhati cittaṇ ekaggaṇ hoti javanāni javanti paṭhamajavane satekiccho hoti. Tathā dutiyādisu sattame Buddhānam pi atekiccho anivatti Ariṭṭha-Kaṇṭakāsadisō hoti. Tattha koci ekaṇ dassanaṇ okkamati koci dve koci tīṇi pi, niyatamicchādiṭṭhiko va<sup>15</sup> hoti, patto saggamaggāvaraṇaṇ c’ eva mōkkhamaggāvaraṇaṇ ca, abhabbo tassa attabhāvassa anantaraṇ saggam pi gantuṇ, pageva mōkkhaṇ. Vattakhāṇu nām’ esa satto paṭhavīgopako<sup>16</sup>

\* S. III. 73.

† D. I. 53; M. I. 407.

‡ M. I. 404, 515; D. I. 52; S. III. 208.

§ D. I. 55; M. I. 401, 402; III. 71; cf. MA. II. 332.

|| M. I. 404.

<sup>1</sup> S. c’ eva.

<sup>3</sup> B. Vaya-Bhiññā.

<sup>5</sup> B. Vayo.

<sup>7</sup> M. I. 404, karato; cf. MA. III. 118.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. kiriyati.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds ( ).

<sup>12</sup> B. S. kariyati.

<sup>14</sup> B. uppajjati.

<sup>16</sup> B. pathavi°.

<sup>2</sup> B. sobhanā.

<sup>4</sup> Text, B. omit.

<sup>6</sup> B. Bhiññā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>11</sup> B. pan’ etesu; S. pan’ etesaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. add dinnan.

<sup>15</sup> B. omits.

yebhuyyena ca<sup>1</sup> evarūpassa bhavato vuṭṭhānaṇ n' atthi. Vassa-Bhaññā<sup>2</sup> pi edisā ahesuṇ.

[78<sup>16</sup>] *Nindāvyārosa*<sup>3</sup>-*upārambhabhayā* ti attano nindābhayena ghaṭṭanabhayena upavādabhayena cā ti attho. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Mahācattārīsakasuttaṇ sattamaṇ.*

## 118.

[*Ānāpānasatisuttavaṇṇanā*]

[78<sup>19</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti *Ānāpānasatisuttaṇ*.<sup>4</sup>

[79<sup>2</sup>] *Tattha aññehi cā* ti ṭhapetvā Pāḷiyaṇ āgate dasa there aññehi pi *abhiññātehi* bahūhi *sāvahehi saddhiṇ*. *Tadā* kira mahābhikkhusaṅgho ahosi, aparicchinnagaṇano.

[79<sup>5</sup>] *Ovadanti anusāsanti* ti āmisasaṅgahena dhammasaṅgahena cā<sup>5</sup> ti. *Dvī* hi pi<sup>1</sup> saṅgahehi saṅgaṇhitvā kammatṭhānôvādānusāsanihi ovadanti ca anusāsanti ca.

[79<sup>9</sup>] *Te cā* ti cakāro āgamasandhimattaṇ.

[79<sup>10</sup>] *Uḷāraṇ pubbenāparaṇ visesaṇ sañjānanti*<sup>6</sup> ti silapari-pūraṇādito pubbavisesato uḷarataṇ apaṇaṇ kasiṇaparikammādivisesaṇ jānanti ti attho.

[79<sup>15</sup>] *Āraddho* ti tuṭṭho.

[79<sup>18</sup>] *Appattassa pattiya* ti appattassa arahattassa pāpuṇa-natthaṇ. Sesapadadvaye pi ayam eva attho.

[79<sup>20</sup>] *Komudī*<sup>7</sup> *cātumāsini*<sup>7</sup> ti pacchimakattikapuṇṇamā<sup>8</sup> sā hi kumudānaṇ atthitāya komudī, catunnaṇ vassikānaṇ māsānaṇ pariyosānattā cātumāsini ti ca vuccati.

[79<sup>20</sup>] *Āgamessāmi*<sup>9</sup> ti udikkhissāmi. Ajja apavāretvā yāva sā āgacchati tāva katthaci agantvā idh' eva vasissāmi ti attho. Iti bhikkhūnaṇ pavāraṇāsaṅgahaṇ anujānanto evam āha: pavāraṇāsaṅgaho nāma ñattidutiyena kammena diyyati,

<sup>1</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>2</sup> B. Vaya-Bhiññā.

<sup>3</sup> *Text*, B. S. nindābyā°.

<sup>4</sup> B. *Ānāpānassatisuttaṇ*.

<sup>5</sup> B. vā.

<sup>6</sup> *Text*, C. jānanti.

<sup>7</sup> *Text* Komudiṇ cātumāsiniṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °kattikacātumāsapūṇṇamā.

<sup>9</sup> *Text* āgameiss°.



kassa pan' esa diyyati kassa<sup>1</sup> na diyyatīti? Akārakassa tāva bālaputhujjanassa na diyyati, tathā āradhavi-passakassa c' eva ariyasāvakassa ca, yassa pana samatho vā taruṇo hoti vipassanā vā tassa diyyati. Bhagavā pi tadā bhikkhūnaṃ cittācāraṇ<sup>2</sup> parivīmaṇsanto samathavi-passanānaṃ taruṇa-bhāvaṃ ñatvā: mayi ajja pavārente disāsu vassaṃ vuṭṭhā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhū idha osarissanti, tato ime bhikkhū vuḍḍhatārehi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhūhi senāsane gahite vi-se-saṃ nibbattetuṃ nāsakkhis-santi,<sup>5</sup> sace pi cārikaṃ pakkamissāmi imesaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ dullabham eva bhavissati. Mayi pana apavārente bhikkhū pi imaṃ *Sāvatthiṃ* na osarissanti; aham pi cārikaṃ na pakkamissā-mi, evaṃ<sup>6</sup> imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ apalibuddhaṃ bhavissati. Te attano attano vasanaṭṭhāne phāsuviharantā samathavi-passanā thāmajātā katvā vi-se-saṃ nibbattetuṃ sakkhissanti ti. So<sup>6</sup> taṃ divasaṃ apavāretvā: kattikapuṇṇamāyaṃ pavāressamī<sup>7</sup> ti bhikkhūnaṃ pavāraṇāsaṅgahaṃ<sup>8</sup> anujānāti.<sup>9</sup> Pavāraṇāsaṅgahasmiṃ hi laddhe yassa pi<sup>10</sup> nissayaṃ<sup>11</sup> paṭipannassa<sup>11</sup> ācariyūpajjhāyā pakkamanti, so pi sace paṭirūpo<sup>12</sup> nissaya-dāyako āgacchissati,<sup>13</sup> tassa santike nissayaṃ gaṇhissāmi ti yāva gimhānaṃ pacchimamāsā vasituṃ labhati, sace pi saṭṭhivassā bhikkhū āgacchanti. Tassa senā-saṇaṃ gahe-tuṃ na labbhanti,<sup>14</sup> ayaṇ ca pana<sup>15</sup> pavāraṇāsaṅgaho ekassa dinno pi sabbesaṃ dinno yeva<sup>16</sup> hoti.

[79<sup>23</sup>] *Sāvatthiṃ osaranti* ti Bhagavatā pavāraṇāsaṅgaho dinno ti sutasutaṭṭhāne yeva yathā sabbhāvena ekaṃ<sup>17</sup> māsaṃ<sup>17</sup> vasitvā kattikapuṇṇamāyaṃ<sup>18</sup> uposathaṃ katvā osarante, sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ.

[80<sup>1</sup>] *Pubbenaḍḍapaṇa* ti idha taruṇasamathavi-passanāsu<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> C. vutthā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. na sakkhis°.

<sup>7</sup> B. pavāris°.

<sup>9</sup> C. anujāti.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. nissaya-paṭi°.

<sup>13</sup> S. āgamissati.

<sup>16</sup> C. va.

<sup>18</sup> B. °māya.

<sup>2</sup> S. cittavāraṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. buddha°.

<sup>6</sup> B. in brackets.

<sup>8</sup> B. pavāraṇasaṅ°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>12</sup> C. pati°.

<sup>14</sup> S. labhanti.

<sup>15</sup> C. omits.

<sup>17</sup> S. ekamāsaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> C. taruṇavi-pass°.

kammaṇ katvā samathavipassanā thāmajātā akaṇṣu, ayaṇ pubbaviṣeṣo nāma. Tato samāhitena cittena saṅkhāre sammasitvā keci sotāpattiphalaṇ . . . pe . . . keci arahattaṇ sacchākaṇṣu.<sup>1</sup> Ayaṇ aparo ulāro viṣeṣo nāma.

[80<sup>18</sup>] *Alan* ti yuttaṇ.

[80<sup>18</sup>] *Yojanagaṇanānī* ti ekaṇ yojanaṇ yojanam eva, dasa pi yojanāni yojanān' eva, tato uddhaṇ yojanagaṇanānī ti vuccanti. Idha pana yojanasatam pi yojanasahassam pi adhippetāṇ.

[80<sup>19</sup>] “*Puṭosenā*<sup>2</sup> *pī* ti puṭosaṇ<sup>2</sup> vuccati pātheyyaṇ taṇ pātheyyaṇ gahetvā pi upasaṅkamtuṇ yuttam evā ti attho. Puṭaṇsenā<sup>2</sup> ti pi pāṭho tass' attho. Puṭo<sup>2</sup> aṇṣe assā ti puṭaṇso,<sup>2</sup> tena puṭaṇsena.<sup>2</sup> Aṇsena<sup>3</sup> pātheyyapuṭaṇ<sup>4</sup> vahantenā pī ti vuttaṇ hoti.”\*

[80<sup>20</sup>] Idāni evarūpehi ca guṇehi<sup>5</sup> samannāgatā ettha<sup>6</sup> bhikkhū atthī ti dassetuṇ, *santi bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

[81<sup>7</sup>] Tattha *catunnaṇ satipatṭhānānaṇ* ti ādini tesāṇ bhikkhūnaṇ abhinivīṭṭhakammaṭṭhānadassanattaṇ<sup>7</sup> vuttāni, tattha sattattiṇsabodhipakkhiyadhammā<sup>8</sup> lokiyalokuttarā kaṭhitā.

[82<sup>14</sup>] Tatra hi ye bhikkhū tasmiṇ khaṇe maggaṇ bhāventi tesāṇ lokuttarā honti; āradhaviṭṭhakānaṇ lokiyā<sup>9</sup> *anicca-saṇṇābhāvanānuyogaṇ* ti: ettha saṇṇāsīsenā vipassanā kaṭhitā. Yasmā pan' ettha ānāpānakammaṭṭhānavasena abhinivīṭṭhā<sup>10</sup> bahū bhikkhū, tasmā sesakammaṭṭhānāni saṅkhepena kathe tvā ānāpānakammaṭṭhānaṇ vitthārena kathento *ānāpānasati*<sup>11</sup> *bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Idaṇ pana ānāpānakammaṭṭhānaṇ sabbākārena Visuddhimaggeṭ vitthāritaṇ. Tasmā tattha vuttanayen' ev' assa Pāli<sup>12</sup> attho ca bhāvanā nayo ca vedītabbo.

\* Cf. DA. I. 288.

† Vism. p. 111, 266 f.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. sacchikariṇṣu.

<sup>2</sup> S. pūṭ°.

<sup>3</sup> B. aṇṣe.

<sup>4</sup> S. °puṭaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. catanehi.

<sup>6</sup> S. *adds* ca.

<sup>7</sup> B. (abhinivīṭṭha) abhinivīṭṭha°.

<sup>8</sup> C. °bodhapak°; B. sattattiṇsa°.

<sup>9</sup> C. lokikā.

<sup>10</sup> B. *adds* ca; S. *adds* va.

<sup>11</sup> B. ānāpānassati.

<sup>12</sup> S. Pāli.

[83<sup>31</sup>] *Kāyaññataran* ti paṭhavikāyādisu catūsu *kāyesu* aññataran vadāmi. Vāyokāyaṇ vadāmi ti attho. Atha vā “rūpāyatanaṇ . . . pe . . . kabaliṅkāro<sup>1</sup> āhāro”<sup>\*</sup> ti pañcaviṣatirūpakotṭhāsā rūpakāyo nāma. Tesu ānāpānaṇ phoṭṭhabbāyatane<sup>2</sup> saṅgahitattā<sup>3</sup> kāyaññataran hoti. *Tasmā* pi evam āha.

[83<sup>33</sup>] *Tasmāhitā* ti yasmā catūsu kāyesu aññataran vāyokāyaṇ pañcaviṣati rūpakotṭhāse<sup>4</sup> vā rūpakāye aññataran ānāpānaṇ anupassati, tasmā *kāye kāyānupassā* ti attho. Evaṇ sabbattha attho veditabbo.

[84<sup>10</sup>] *Vedanaññataran* ti tīsu vedanāsu aññataran sukhave-danaṇ sandhāy’ etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[84<sup>11</sup>] *Sādhukaṇ manasikāran*<sup>5</sup> ti *pītipaṭisaṇ* veditādivasena uppannaṇ sundaramanasikāraṇ. Kiṇ pana manasikāro sukhave-danā hoti ti na<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup>? Desanāsisaṇ pan’ etaṇ yath’ eva hi *aniccasaññābhāvanānuyogam* anuyuttā<sup>7</sup> ti ettha saññānāmena paññā vuttā. Evam idhā pi manasikāranāmena vedanā vuttā ti veditabbā. Ekasmiṇ hi<sup>8</sup> catukke paṭhamapade pītisīsenā vedanā vuttā, dutiyapade sukhan ti sarūpen’ eva vuttā, cittasaṅkhārapadadvaye saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā<sup>9</sup> ete dhammā cittapaṭibaddhā<sup>10</sup> cittasaṅkhārā ti vacanato vitakkavicāre ṭhapetvā sabbe pi cittasampayuttakā dhammā cittasaṅkhāre saṅgahitā ti vacanato cittasaṅkhāranāmena vedanā vuttā. Taṇ sabbaṇ<sup>11</sup> manasikāranāmena<sup>3</sup> saṅgahetvā idha *sādhukaṇ*<sup>12</sup> *manasikāran*<sup>12</sup> ti āha. Evam sante pi<sup>6</sup> yasmā esā<sup>13</sup> vedanā ārammaṇaṇ na hoti, tasmā vedanānupassanā<sup>14</sup> na yujjati<sup>15</sup> ti no na yujjati, satipaṭṭhānavaṇṇanāyam pi hi tan

\* Dhs. 585, 816.

<sup>1</sup> B. kabalīkāro; S. kava°.

<sup>2</sup> C. poṭṭh°; B. phoṭṭhāyatane.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °hitattā.

<sup>5</sup> S. manasakāran.

<sup>7</sup> S. °yutto.

<sup>9</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>11</sup> S. pubbamana°.

<sup>13</sup> C. esa.

<sup>14</sup> S. vedanā.

<sup>4</sup> C. koṭṭhāse.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> S. cittappaṭi°.

<sup>12</sup> S. sādhukamana°.

<sup>15</sup> C. yujjati.

taṇ sukhādīnaṇ vatthuṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā vedanā vediyati.<sup>1</sup> Taṇ pana vedanāpavattiṇ upādāya ahaṇ vediyāmi ti vohāramattaṇ hoti ti vuttaṇ. Api ca *pītipaṭisaṇvedī* ti ādīnaṇ atthavaṇṇanāyam p'<sup>2</sup> etassa parihāro vutto yeva. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ Visuddhimagge,\* “dvihākārehi pītipaṭisaṇveditā hoti: ārammaṇato ca asammohato ca. Kathaṇ ārammaṇato pītipaṭisaṇveditā hoti? Sappīlike dve jhāne samāpajjati; tassa samāpattikkhaṇe<sup>3</sup> jhānapaṭilābhena ārammaṇato pītipaṭisaṇveditā hoti, ārammaṇassa paṭisaṇviditattā.<sup>4</sup> Kathaṇ asammohato pītipaṭisaṇveditā hoti? Sappīlike dve jhāne samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya jhānasampayuttaṇ pītiṇ khayato vayato sammasati, tassa vipassanākkhaṇe<sup>5</sup> lakkhaṇapaṭivedhā<sup>6</sup> asammohato pītipaṭisaṇveditā hoti. Vuttañ<sup>7</sup> c' etaṇ Paṭisambhidāyaṇ:† ‘dīghaṇ assāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṇ avikkhepaṇ pajānato<sup>8</sup> sati upaṭṭhitā hoti, tāya satiyā, tena nāṇena sā pītipaṭisaṇveditā<sup>9</sup> hoti.’<sup>9</sup> Eten' eva nayena avasasapadāni<sup>10</sup> atthato veditabbāni” ti. Iti yath' eva<sup>10</sup> jhānapaṭilābhena ārammaṇato pītisukhacittasaṅkhārā paṭisaṇveditā<sup>11</sup> honti. Evam iminā pi jhānasampayuttena vedanā saṅkhātā<sup>12</sup> manasikārapaṭilābhena<sup>12</sup> ārammaṇato vedanā paṭisaṇveditā<sup>11</sup> hoti. Tasmā<sup>13</sup> suvuttam etaṇ<sup>14</sup> *vedanāsu vedanānupassī tasmīṇ samaye bhikkhu viharatī* ti.

[84<sup>23</sup>] *N' āhaṇ bhikkhave mutṭhassatissa asampajānassā* ti ettha ayam adhippāyo. Yasmā cittapaṭisaṇvedī assasissāmi ti ādinā nayena pavatto bhikkhu kiñcā pi assāsapassāsasanimittaṇ ārammaṇaṇ karoti. Tassa pana cittassa ārammaṇe satiñ ca sampajaññañ ca upaṭṭhapetvā pavattanato *citte cittānupassī* yeva nām' esa hoti, na hi *mutṭhassatissa asampajā-*

\* Vism. 287.

† Pts. I. 187.

<sup>1</sup> B. vedayatī ti.<sup>2</sup> B. S. *omit.*<sup>3</sup> C. °pattikkhaṇe.<sup>4</sup> B. S. °veditattā.<sup>5</sup> S. °nappativedhā.<sup>6</sup> B. S. *add* pi.<sup>7</sup> S. sampajānato.<sup>8</sup> C. *adds* nāma.<sup>9</sup> B. hotī ti.<sup>10</sup> S. *adds* ca.<sup>11</sup> C. °viditā.<sup>12</sup> B. S. saṅkhātamana°.<sup>13</sup> S. *adds* taṇ.<sup>14</sup> B. eva hoti.

*nassa ānāpānasatibhāvanā atthi, tasmā ārammaṇato ca citta-paṭisaṇveditādivasena<sup>1</sup> citta cittaṇupassī tasmīṇ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ti.*

[84<sup>33</sup>] *So yaṇ taṇ abhiññhādomanassānaṇ pahānaṇ taṇ paññāya disvā<sup>2</sup> sādhuṇaṇ ajjhupekkhitā hotī ti ettha abhiññhā<sup>3</sup> kāmaccandanīvaraṇaṇ eva,<sup>4</sup> domanassavasena vyāpādanīvaraṇaṇ<sup>5</sup> dassitaṇ, idaṇ hi catukkaṇ vipassanāvasen' eva vuttaṇ. Dhammānupassanā ca nīvaraṇapabbādivasena chabbidhā hoti. Tassā<sup>6</sup> nīvaraṇapabbaṇ ādi tassā<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>8</sup> idaṇ nīvaraṇadvayaṇ ādi iti dhammānupassanāya ādiṇ dassetuṇ abhiññhādomanassānaṇ ti āha.*

[85<sup>1</sup>] *Pahānaṇ ti aniccānupassanāya nīcassaññaṇ pajahati ti, evaṇ pahānakaraṇ<sup>9</sup> ñānaṇ<sup>9</sup> adhippetāṇ. Taṇ paññāya disvā disvā<sup>10</sup> ti taṇ aniccavirāganīrodhapaṭinissaggañānaṇsañkhātāṇ<sup>11</sup> pahānaññaṇaṇ aparāya vipassanāpaññāya<sup>12</sup> tam pi aparāyā ti evam vipassanā paraṇ<sup>13</sup> paraṇ<sup>13</sup> dasseti.*

[85<sup>2</sup>] *Ajjhupekkhitā hotī ti yañ ca samathapaṭipannaṇ ajjhupekkhati yañ ca ekato upatṭhānaṇ ajjhupekkhati<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> dvidhā ajjhupekkhati nāma, tattha saha-jātānaṇ pi ajjhupekkhanā hoti ārammaṇassa pi ajjhupekkhanā. Idha ārammaṇa-ajjhupekkhanā adhippetā.*

[85<sup>2</sup>] *Tasmātiha bhikkhave ti yasmā aniccānupassī assasissāmi<sup>16</sup> ti ādinā nayena pavatto na kevalaṇ nīvaraṇādidhamme<sup>16</sup> abhiññhādomanassasīsenā pana vuttānaṇ dhammānaṇ pahānaññaṇaṇ pi paññāya disvā<sup>17</sup> ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Tasmā dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmīṇ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ti veditabbo.*

[85<sup>17</sup>] *Pavicinatī ti aniccādivasena pavicinati. Itaraṇ padadvayaṇ etass' eva vevacanaṇ.*

<sup>1</sup> B. °viditā°.

<sup>3</sup> B. abhiññhāya; S. abhiññhāvasena.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>6</sup> C. tassa.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> Text omits.

<sup>12</sup> S. vipassanāya paññāya.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. °pekkhati.

<sup>16</sup> S. adds abhidhamme.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. disvā disvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. tassa.

<sup>9</sup> B. °karaññaṇaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. °saggāñña°.

<sup>13</sup> S. parāparaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>17</sup> C. S. add disvā.

[86<sup>1</sup>] *Nirāmisā* ti nikkilesā.

[86<sup>4</sup>] *Passambhaṭṭi* ti kāyikacetasikadarathapaṭippassaddhiyā<sup>1</sup> kāyo pi cittaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> passambhaṭṭi.

[86<sup>11</sup>] *Samādhīyaṭṭi* ti samaṇ<sup>3</sup> ṭhapiyati<sup>4</sup> appanāppattaṇ<sup>5</sup> viya hoti.

[86<sup>17</sup>] *Ajjhupekkhitā*<sup>6</sup> *hoti* ti sahaajāta-ajjhupekkhanāya ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Evam cuddasavidhena kāyapariggāhassa<sup>7</sup> bhikkhuno tasmiṇ kāye sati *satisambojjhaṅgo*, tāya<sup>8</sup> sati-yā sampayuttañāṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> *dharmavicayasambojjhaṅgo*, taṇ sampayuttam eva kāyikacetasiṇaṇ<sup>10</sup> viriyaṇ<sup>10</sup> *viriyasambojjhaṅgo* pīti *passaddhi*<sup>11</sup> cittekkaggatā<sup>11</sup> *samādhīsambojjhaṅgo*.<sup>12</sup> Imesaṇ channaṇ bojjhaṅgānaṇ<sup>13</sup> anosakkana-anativattanasañkhāto majjhat tākāro *upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo*.<sup>14</sup> Yath' eva hi samappavattesu assesu sārathino ayaṇ oliyatī<sup>15</sup> ti tudanaṇ vā ayaṇ atidhāvati ti ākaḍḍhanaṇ vā n' atthi kevalaṇ evaṇ passamānassa ṭhitākāro va hoti. Evam eva imesaṇ channaṇ bojjhaṅgānaṇ<sup>16</sup> anosakkana-anativattanasañkhāto majjhata-kāro *upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo*<sup>17</sup> nāma hoti. Ettāvata kiṇ kathitaṇ ? Ekacittakkhanikā nānārasalakkaṇā vipassanā bojjhaṅgā<sup>18</sup> nāma kathitā.

[88<sup>3</sup>] *Vivekanissitaṇ* ti ādīni vuttatthān' eva. Ettha pana ānāpānapariggāhikā sati lokikā hoti, lokikaṇ<sup>19</sup> ānāpānaṇ<sup>20</sup> lokiyaṇ<sup>21</sup> satipaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>21</sup> paripūreti.<sup>22</sup> Lokiyā satipaṭṭhānā lokuttare<sup>23</sup> bojjhaṅge<sup>23</sup> paripūrenti, lokuttarā bojjhaṅgā vijjāvimutti-

<sup>1</sup> S. kāyikacetasiṇaṇ paṭippassaddhiyā.

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds* ca.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. ṭhapiyati.

<sup>6</sup> C. *adds* viya.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °sikaviriyaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. *adds* ti.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. upekkhā°.

<sup>16</sup> B. sambojj°.

<sup>18</sup> B. °sambojjhaṅgā; S. °sambojjhaṅgo.

<sup>19</sup> B. lokiyā; S. lokikā.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. °pānā.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. °pūrenti.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. sammā.

<sup>5</sup> B. °nāpattaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. °gāhassa; B. °gāhikassa.

<sup>9</sup> B. °yuttaṇ ñāṇaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> C. passaddhekkaggatā.

<sup>13</sup> C. bojjhaṇ°.

<sup>15</sup> B. oliyatī.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. upekkhā°.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. lokiyasati°.

<sup>23</sup> B. S. lokuttarabojj°.

phalanibbānaṃ paripūrenti. Iti lokiyaassa āgataṭṭhāne lokiyaṃ kathitaṃ, lokuttarassa āgataṭṭhāne lokuttaraṃ kathitaṃ ti. Thero pan' āha: aññattha evaṃ hoti. Imasmiṃ pana sutte lokuttaraṃ upari āgataṃ, lokiyaṃ ānāpānasati<sup>1</sup> lokiyaṣati-ṭṭhāne<sup>2</sup> paripūrenti,<sup>3</sup> lokiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānā lokiye bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, lokiyaṃ bojjhaṅgā lokuttaraṃ<sup>4</sup> vijjāvimuttiphala-nibbānaṃ<sup>4</sup> paripūrenti<sup>5</sup> ti.<sup>5</sup> Vijjāvimutti-padena hi idha vijjā-phalanibbānaṃ adhippetan ti.

*Ānāpānasatisuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> aṭṭhamāṇaṃ.*

119.

[Kāyagatāsatisuttavaṇṇanā]

[88<sup>14</sup>] *Evam me sutaṃ* ti Kāyagatāsatisuttaṃ.

[89<sup>21</sup>] *Tattha gehasitā* ti pañcakāmaguṇanissitā.

[89<sup>21</sup>] *Sarasāṅkappā* ti dhāvanasaṅkappā sarantī ti hi sarā dhāvanti ti attho.

[89<sup>22</sup>] *Ajjhattam evā* ti gocarajjhattasmiṃ yeva.

[89<sup>24</sup>] *Kāyagatā<sup>7</sup> satī<sup>8</sup>* ti kāyapariggāhikam pi kāyārammaṇam pi satī,<sup>9</sup> kāyapariggāhikan ti vutte samatho kathito hoti; kāyārammaṇan ti vutte vipassanā, ubhayena samatha-vipassanā kathitā honti.

[89<sup>25</sup>] *Puna ca paraṃ . . . pe . . . evaṃ kho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyagataṃ<sup>11</sup> satīṃ bhāveti* ti satipaṭṭhāne cuddasavi-dhena kāyānupassanā kathitā.

[94<sup>23</sup>] *Antogadhā<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> antobhavā.*<sup>14</sup>

[94<sup>23</sup>] *Tassā<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> tassa bhikkhuno bhāvanāya abbhantara-gatā va* honti.

[94<sup>23</sup>] *Vijjābhāgiyā* ti ettha sampayogavasena vijjaṃ bha-

<sup>1</sup> B. S. ānāpānā.

<sup>3</sup> C. °pūreti.

<sup>5</sup> B. °pūrenti.

<sup>7</sup> *Text* °gataṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S. satīṃ.

<sup>11</sup> C. B. °gatā.

<sup>13</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. lokiye satī°.

<sup>4</sup> C. lokuttaravijjā°.

<sup>6</sup> B. Ānāpānassati°.

<sup>8</sup> B. satī.

<sup>10</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>12</sup> B. *adds v'* āssā.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. *omit*.

jantī ti<sup>1</sup> vijjābhāgiyā, vijjābhāge vijjakoṭṭhāse vattantī ti.<sup>2</sup> Vijjābhāgiyā ettha<sup>3</sup> vipassanāñāṇaṇ manomayiddhi cha abhiññā ti. Atṭhavijjā purimena atthen atā hi<sup>4</sup> sampayuttadhammā<sup>5</sup> pi vijjābhāgiyā pacchimena atthena tāsu yā kāci ekā vijjā vijjā<sup>6</sup> sesā vijjābhāgiyā ti evaṇ vijjā pi vijjāsampayuttadhammā<sup>7</sup> pi vijjābhāgiyā t' eva<sup>8</sup> veditabbā.

[94<sup>24</sup>] *Cetasā phuto*<sup>9</sup> ti ettha duvidhaṇ pharaṇaṇ: āpopharaṇaṇ ca dibbacakkhupharaṇaṇ ca. Tattha āpokasiṇaṇ samāpajjitvā āpena pharaṇaṇ āpopharaṇaṇ nāma. Evaṇ phute pi mahāsamudde sabbā *samuddaṅgamā kunnadiyo* antobhavā<sup>10</sup> honti. Ālokaṇ pana vaddhetvā dibbacakkhunā sakalasa-muddassa dassanaṇ dibbacakkhupharaṇaṇ nāma. Evaṇ phute<sup>11</sup> pi mahāsamudde sabbā *samuddaṅgamā kunnadiyo* antogadhā<sup>12</sup> honti.

[94<sup>29</sup>] *Otāraṇ* ti vivaraṇ chiddaṇ.

[94<sup>30</sup>] *Ārammaṇaṇ* ti kilesuppattipaccayaṇ.

[94<sup>33</sup>] *Labhetha otāraṇ* ti labheyya pavesanaṇ vinivijjhitaṇ yāva pariyoṣanā gaccheyyā ti attho.

[95<sup>15</sup>] *Nikkhepanaṇ* ti nikkhipanaṭṭhānaṇ. Evaṇ abhāvitakāyagatā-satiṇ<sup>13</sup> puggalaṇ<sup>13</sup> allamattikapuñjādīhi upametvā idāni bhāvitakāyagatā-satiṇ sārāphalakādīhi upametuṇ *sey-yathā pi* ti ādim āha.

[95<sup>23</sup>] Tattha *aggāḷaphalakaṇ*<sup>14</sup> ti kavāṭaṇ.

[96<sup>8</sup>] *Kākaṭṭhā*<sup>15</sup> ti mukhavaṭṭiyaṇ<sup>16</sup> nisīditvā kākena gīvaṇ anāmetvā<sup>17</sup> va pātabbo.

[96<sup>7</sup>] *Abhiññāsaṇ* ti abhiññāsa sacchikātabbassa.

<sup>1</sup> S. *adds* pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds* (pi); S. *adds* pi.

<sup>3</sup> S. *tattha*.

<sup>4</sup> B. *va*.

<sup>5</sup> S. °yuttā dhammā.

<sup>6</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>7</sup> B. °yuttā dhammā; S. vijjāya sampa°.

<sup>8</sup> S. *tv'* eva.

<sup>9</sup> *Text* phuto.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. antogadhā *va*.

<sup>11</sup> B. *pharaṇe*.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. *add* *va*.

<sup>13</sup> S. *satipug°*.

<sup>14</sup> *Text* °phalake.

<sup>15</sup> S. °peyyo.

<sup>16</sup> S. °vattiyaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> S. *panāmetvā*.



[96<sup>18</sup>] *Sakkhibhabbatāṇ*<sup>1</sup> *pāpuṇāti* ti paccakkhabhāvaṇ pa-puṇāti.

[96<sup>18</sup>] *Sati sati*<sup>2</sup> *āyatane* ti sati<sup>2</sup> sati kārāṇe. Kiṇ pan' ettha kārāṇan ti ? Abhiññā va kārāṇaṇ.

[96<sup>29</sup>] *Ālībaddhā*<sup>3</sup> ti mariyādabaddhā.<sup>4</sup>

[97<sup>16</sup>] *Yānikatāyā* ti yuttayānaṇ viya katāya.

[97<sup>16</sup>] *Vatthukatāyā* ti patiṭṭhakatāya.

[97<sup>16</sup>] *Anutthitāyā* ti anuppavattitāya.<sup>5</sup>

[97<sup>17</sup>] *Paricitāyā* ti paricayakatāya.

[97<sup>17</sup>] *Susamāraddhāyā* ti suṭṭhu samāraddhāya susampag-gahitāya. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Kāyagatāsatisuttaṇ navamaṇ.*

120.

[Saṅkhāruppattisuttavaṇṇanā]

[99<sup>13</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Saṅkhāruppattisuttaṇ.<sup>6</sup>

[99<sup>17</sup>] *Tattha saṅkhāruppattin*<sup>7</sup> ti saṅkhārānaṇ yeva uppat-tiṇ.<sup>8</sup> Na sattassa na posassa puññābhisaṅkhārena vā bhavū-pagakhandhānaṇ<sup>9</sup> uppatti.<sup>8</sup>

[99<sup>21</sup>] *Saddhāya samannāgato* ti saddhādayo pañcadhammā lokikā vaṭṭanti.<sup>10</sup>

[99<sup>26</sup>] *Dahatī* ti ṭhapeti.

[99<sup>26</sup>] *Adhiṭṭhātī* ti patiṭṭhāpeti.

[100<sup>1</sup>] *Saṅkhārā ca vihārā*<sup>11</sup> *cā* ti saha patthanāya saddhā-dāyo ca<sup>12</sup> pañcadhammā.

[100<sup>2</sup>] *Tatr' uppattiyā*<sup>13</sup> ti tasmiṇ ṭhāne nibbattanatthāya.

[100<sup>3</sup>] *Ayaṇ*<sup>14</sup> *maggo ayaṇ*<sup>14</sup> *paṭipaddā* ti saha patthanāya

<sup>1</sup> *Text* sakkhibhavyataṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> B. °bandhā; S. āli°; *Text* ālībaddhā.

<sup>4</sup> B. °bandhā.

<sup>5</sup> S. anupa°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. Saṅkhārūpapatti°.

<sup>7</sup> B. saṅkhārūpapattin; S. saṅkhārūpapatti.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. upapa°.

<sup>9</sup> S. bhāvūpapattikha°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. pavattanti.

<sup>11</sup> *Text*, C. vihāro.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. va.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. ūpapattiyā.

<sup>14</sup> S. *omits*.

pañcadhammā va. Yassa hi pañcadhammā atthi na patthanā, tassa gati anibaddhā<sup>1</sup>; yassa patthanā atthi na pañcadhammā, tassa pi gati<sup>2</sup> anibaddhā<sup>3</sup> va<sup>4</sup>; yesaṇ ubhayam atthi,<sup>5</sup> tesaṇ gati nibaddhā,<sup>3</sup> yathā hi ākāse khittadaṇḍo aggena vā majjhena vā mūlena vā patissati<sup>6</sup> ti niyamo n' atthi. Evaṇ sattānaṇ paṭisandhigahaṇaṇ<sup>7</sup> aniyataṇ, tasmā kusalaṇ<sup>8</sup> kammaṇ<sup>8</sup> katvā ekasmiṇ ṭhāne patthanaṇ kātuṇ vaṭṭati.

[101<sup>8</sup>] *Āmaṇḍan* ti āmalakaṇ. Yathā taṇ parisuddhacakkhussa purisassa sabbaso va pākaṭaṇ hoti, evaṇ tassa *Brahmino* saddhiṇ tattha nibbattasattehi *sahassilokadhātūṇ*, esa nayo sabbattha.

[102<sup>3</sup>] *Subho* ti sundaro.

[102<sup>3</sup>] “*Jātimā*<sup>9</sup> ti ākārasampanno.

[102<sup>3</sup>] *Suparikammakato* ti dhovanādihi suṭṭhu kataparikammo.

[102<sup>4</sup>] ‘*Paṇḍukambale nikkhitto* ti rattakambale ṭhapito.’\*

[102<sup>12</sup>] *Satasahasso* ti lokadhātusatasahassamhi<sup>10</sup> ālokapharānakabrahmā.<sup>11</sup>

[102<sup>16</sup>] *Nekkhan*<sup>12</sup> ti nikkhena kataṇ pilandhanaṇ.<sup>13</sup> Nikkhaṇ nāma pañcasuvaṇṇaṇ,<sup>14</sup> ūnakanikkhena<sup>15</sup> kataṇ pasādhanaṇ hi ghaṭṭanamajjanakkhamaṇ na hoti, atirekena kataṇ ghaṭṭanamajjanañ ca<sup>16</sup> khamati. Vaṇṇavantaṇ pana na hoti pharusadhātukaṇ khāyati, nikkhena kataṇ ghaṭṭanamajjanañ<sup>17</sup> c’ eva khamati, vaṇṇavantañ ca hoti.

[102<sup>17</sup>] *Jambonadan* ti Jambunadiyaṇ nibbattaṇ. Mahājamburukkhassa<sup>18</sup> hi<sup>18</sup> ekekaṇ sākhaṇ paṇṇāsa paṇṇāsayaohanāni vaḍḍhitā. Tāsu mahantā mahantā<sup>16</sup> nadiyo sandanti, tāsaṇ

\* Cf. SnA. 487.

<sup>1</sup> B. °bandhā.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>3</sup> B. °bandhā.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits; S. ca.

<sup>5</sup> C. pi.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. nipati°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °dhiggahaṇaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. kusalakammaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. jotimā.

<sup>10</sup> C. °sahassam pi.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °pharaṇabrahmā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. nikkhan.

<sup>13</sup> B. piḷan°.

<sup>14</sup> S. °vaṇṇā.

<sup>15</sup> S. onaka°.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. ghaṭṭanañ.

<sup>18</sup> S. °rukkhassā ti.

nadinaṃ ubhayatīre<sup>1</sup> jambupakkānaṃ<sup>2</sup> patitaṭṭhāne suvaṇṇapaṇ-  
kurā utṭhahanti.”\* Te<sup>3</sup> nadījalena vuyhamānā anupub-  
bena mahāsamuddaṃ pavisanti. Taṃ sandhāya jambonadan  
ti vuttaṃ.

[102<sup>17</sup>] “*Dakkhakammakāraputta-ukkāmukhasukusalasam-  
pahatṭhan*† ti dakkhena sukusalena kammāraputtena ukkā-  
mukhe pacitvā sampahatṭhaṃ.”‡ Ukkāmukhe ti uddhane.  
Sampahatṭhan ti dhotaghaṭṭitamajjitaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Vatthōpameṣ ca  
Dhātuvibhaṅge<sup>5</sup>|| ca piṇḍasodhanaṃ<sup>6</sup> vuttaṃ; imasmiṃ sutte  
katabhaṇḍasodhanaṃ.<sup>7</sup>

[102<sup>14</sup>] Yaṃ pana sabbavāresu *pharivā adhimuccitvā*<sup>8</sup> ti  
vuttaṃ, tattha pañcavidhaṃ pharaṇaṃ: cetopharaṇaṃ kasīna-  
pharaṇaṃ dibbacakkhupharaṇaṃ ālokapharaṇaṃ sarīraphara-  
ṇaṃ ti. Tattha cetopharaṇaṃ nāma lokadhātusahasṣe sattānaṃ  
cittajānaṇaṃ; kasīnapharaṇaṃ nāma lokadhātusahasṣe kasīna-  
pattharaṇaṃ; dibbacakkhupharaṇaṃ nāma ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā<sup>9</sup>  
dibbena cakkhunā saḥassalokadhātudassanaṃ; ālokapharaṇaṃ  
pi<sup>10</sup> etad eva; sarīrapharaṇaṃ nāma lokadhātusahasṣe sarīrā-  
bhāyapattharaṇaṃ. Sabbattha imāni pañcapharaṇāni avinā-  
sentena kathetabbaṃ.<sup>11</sup> Tipiṭaka-Cullābhāyathero<sup>12</sup>|| pan’ āha:  
Maṇi-opamme<sup>13</sup> kasīnapharaṇaṃ<sup>14</sup> viya, nekkhopamme<sup>15</sup> sarī-  
rapharaṇaṃ viya dassatī<sup>13</sup> ti tassa vādaṃ viya Aṭṭhakathā nāma  
n’ atthi ti paṭikkhipitvā<sup>16</sup> sarīrapharaṇaṃ na sabbakālīkaṃ.

\* Cf. SA. I. 125.

† Cf. Sn. 686; A. I. 257; SnA. 486.

‡ Cf. SA. I. 125; MA. II. 292.

§ M. Sutta 7.

|| Vibh. 82 ff.; Vism. 484.

¶ Vin. V. 3; mentioned at MA. IV. 94.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °tīresu.

<sup>2</sup> B. °paṇṇānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. tena.

<sup>4</sup> B. °ghaṭṭitamajjitaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. °vibhāge.

<sup>6</sup> B. piṇḍapasādhanaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. °bhaṇḍapasādhanaṃ vuttaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. vaḍḍhitvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. (pi).

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °tabban ti.

<sup>12</sup> B. °bhāyatthero; S. °Cullābhāyatthero.

<sup>13</sup> B. “ ”.

<sup>14</sup> C. kasīnaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. nikkho°.

<sup>16</sup> B. paṭikkhitvā.

Cattārī<sup>1</sup> pana<sup>1</sup> pharaṇāni avināsetvā va kathetabban ti vuttaṇ. Adhimuccatī ti padaṇ pharaṇapadass' eva vevacanaṇ. Atha vā pharatī ti pattharati. Adhimuccatī ti jānāti.

[102<sup>2F</sup>] *Ābhā* ti ādisu Ābhādayo nāma pāṭiyekkā<sup>2</sup> devā n' atthi; tayo Parittābhādayo devā<sup>3</sup> Ābhā nāma. *Paritta-subhādayo*<sup>4</sup> ca *Subhakiṇhādayo* ca *Subhā* nāma. *Vehapphaldīnaṇ*<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> vārā<sup>7</sup> pākātā yeva. Ime tāva pañca dhamme bhāvetvā kāmāvacaresu nibbattantu.<sup>8</sup> Brahmalo<sup>9</sup> nibbat-tiṇ<sup>10</sup> pana<sup>7</sup> āsavakkhayaṇ ca kathaṇ pāpupātī<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>11</sup>? Ime pañca dhammā sīlaṇ. So imasmiṇ sīle patitṭhāya kasinapari-kammaṇ katvā tadā<sup>12</sup> tā samāpattiyo<sup>13</sup> bhāvetvā Rūpībrahma-loke nibbattati; arūpajjhānāni nibbattetvā<sup>14</sup> Arūpībrahmalo<sup>9</sup> samāpattipada<sup>15</sup> tṭhānaṇ vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhetvā<sup>16</sup> anāgāmipha-laṇ sacchikatvā pañcasu suddhāvāsesu nibbattati,<sup>16</sup> upari maggaṇ bhāvetvā āsavakkhayaṇ pāpupātī ti.

*Saṅkhāruppattisuttaṇ*<sup>17</sup> *dasamaṇ*.

Anupaddavaggo dutiyo niṭṭhito.

## 121.

## [Cūlasuññatasuttavaṇṇanā]

[104<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Cūlasuññatasuttaṇ.<sup>18</sup>

[104<sup>6</sup>] Tattha *ekamidaṇ* ti thero kira Bhagavato vattaṇ katvā attano divāṭṭhānaṇ gantvā kālāparicchedaṇ katvā nibbānārammaṇaṇ suññatāphalasa<sup>19</sup> māpattiṇ appētvā nisinno yathāparicchedena vuṭṭhāsi. Ath' assa saṅkhārā suññato upaṭṭhahin<sup>20</sup>su, so suññatākathaṇ sotukāmo jāto, ath' assa

<sup>1</sup> B. S. cattār' imām.

<sup>2</sup> B. pāṭekkā; S. pāṭiekkā.

<sup>3</sup> C. ca.

<sup>4</sup> B. Parittāsu<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B. °lādi; S. lādidetvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>7</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>8</sup> B. nibbattentu; S. nibbattatu.

<sup>9</sup> S. *adds* pana.

<sup>10</sup> B. nibbattaṇ; S. nibbatti.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. pāpupātī.

<sup>12</sup> C. tā.

<sup>13</sup> S. *adds* nibbattetvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. nibbattitvā.

<sup>15</sup> B. vaḍḍhitvā.

<sup>16</sup> B. nibbatti.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. °rūpapatti<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> C. S. Cūlasuññatāsuttaṇ.

etad ahoṣi: Na kho pana Sakkā dhurena dhuraṇ paharantena<sup>1</sup> gantvā suññatākathaṇ me bhante kathethā ti, Bhagavantaṇ vattuṇ, hand' āhaṇ yaṇ me Bhagavā Nagarakaṇ<sup>2</sup> upanissāya viharanto ekaṇ kathaṇ kathesi taṇ sāremi, evaṇ me Bhagavā suññatākathaṇ kathessati ti, Dasabalaṇ sārento ekamidaṇ ti ādim āha. Tattha idaṇ ti nipātamattam eva.

[104<sup>10</sup>] Kacci me taṇ bhante ti thero ekapade ṭhatvā saṭṭhi-padasahassāni uggahetvā dhāretuṇ samattho<sup>3</sup> kiṇ<sup>4</sup> so suññatāvihārentā<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> ekapadaṇ dhāretuṇ na sakkhissati.<sup>6</sup> Sotukāmena pana jānanta viya pucchituṇ na vaṭṭati, pākataṇ katvā vitthāriyamānaṇ suññatākathaṇ sotukāmo ajānanto viya evam āha. Eko ajānanto pi jānanto viya hoti. Thero evarūpaṇ kohaṇṇaṇ kiṇ karissati? Attano jānanaṭṭhāne pi<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato apacitiṇ dassetvā kacci me taṇ ti ādim āha.

[104<sup>13</sup>] Pubbe<sup>8</sup> ti paṭhamabodhiyaṇ nagarakaṇ<sup>2</sup> upanissāya viharanākāle pi.

[104<sup>13</sup>] Eteraḥ<sup>9</sup> ti idāni pi. Evaṇ pana vatvā cintesi: Ānando suññatākathaṇ sotukāmo, eko pana sotuṇ sakkoti na uggahetuṇ, eko sotum pi uggahetum pi sakkoti na kathetuṇ. Ānando pana sotum pi sakkoti uggahetum pi kathetum pi. Kathemi<sup>9</sup> 'ssa<sup>9</sup> suññatākathan ti, iti taṇ kathento seyyathāpi<sup>1</sup> ti ādim āha.

[104<sup>15</sup>] Tattha suñño hatthigavāssaṇaṇ<sup>10</sup> ti ādisu<sup>10</sup> tatthā kaṭṭharūpapotthakarūpacittarūpavasena<sup>11</sup> katā hatthi-ādayo atthi. Vessavaṇṇamandhātādīnaṇ<sup>12</sup> ṭhitatṭṭhāne cittakammavasena<sup>13</sup> katam<sup>13</sup> piratanaparisevitānaṇ<sup>14</sup> vātapānadvārabandhamāñcapīṭhādīnaṇ ca<sup>10</sup> vasena saṇṭhitam pi jīṇapaṭisaṅkharanattaṇ ṭhapitam pi<sup>10</sup> jātārūparajataṇ<sup>15</sup> atthi, kaṭṭharūpādivasena<sup>16</sup> katā<sup>17</sup> dhammasavanapañhapucchanādivasena<sup>18</sup> āgac-

<sup>1</sup> B. adds (viya).

<sup>2</sup> C. nāg°.

<sup>3</sup> S. adds ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits.

<sup>5</sup> S. pi.

<sup>6</sup> S. °sati ti.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds taṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °potṭhaka°.

<sup>12</sup> C. S. Vessavaṇa°.

<sup>13</sup> B. katā.

<sup>14</sup> B. °parikkhatānaṇ; S. tena parikkhatānaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. °jataṇ.

<sup>16</sup> C. kaṭṭhakarū°.

<sup>17</sup> S. katādīnaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. °pañhāpu°; S. dhammassan°.

chantā ca *itthipurisā*<sup>1</sup> pi atthi. Tasmā na so tehi *suvāṇṇo*,  
indriyabandhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>3</sup> saviññāpakānaṃ hatthi-ādīnaṃ  
icchiticchitakkhaṇe paribhuñjitabbassa jātarūparajatassa<sup>4</sup>  
nibaddhavāsaṃ<sup>5</sup> vasantānaṃ itthipurisānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ca abhāvaṃ  
sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

[104<sup>17</sup>] *Bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭicoḍ* ti bhikkhūsu hi piṇḍāya  
paviṭṭhesu hi<sup>6</sup> viharabhattaṃ<sup>7</sup> sādiyantehi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūhi c' eva  
gilānagilānūpaṭṭhāka-uddesacīvarakammapasutādīhi<sup>8</sup> ca bhik-  
khūhi so asuṇṇo va hoti. Idha<sup>9</sup> niccam pi bhikkhūnaṃ atthi-  
tāya evam āha.

[104<sup>18</sup>] *Ekattaṃ* ti ekabhāvaṃ ekaṃ *asuṇṇataṃ* atthi<sup>10</sup> ti attho.  
Eko asuṇṇabhāvo<sup>11</sup> atthi ti vuttaṃ hoti.

[104<sup>18</sup>] *Amanasikaritvā* ti citte akatvā. Anāvajjitvā ti  
apaccavekkhitvā.

[104<sup>19</sup>] *Gāmasaṇṇaṃ* ti gāmo ti<sup>12</sup> pavattavasena vā kilesa-  
vasena vā uppannaṃ<sup>13</sup> gāmasaṇṇaṃ.<sup>13</sup> Manussasaṇṇāya pi es'  
eva nayo.

[104<sup>19</sup>] *Araññasāṇṇaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ* ti idaṃ  
araññaṃ ayaṃ rukkho ayaṃ pabbato ayaṃ nilobhāso vanasaṇḍo  
ti, evam ekaṃ araññaṃ yeva paṭicca araññasāṇṇaṃ manasi-  
karoti.

[104<sup>21</sup>] *Pakkhandati* ti otarati.

[104<sup>21</sup>] *Adhimuccati*<sup>14</sup> ti *evan* ti adhimuccati.

[104<sup>22</sup>] *Ye assu darathā* ti ye ca<sup>3</sup> pavattadarathā vā kilesa-  
darathā vā gāmasaṇṇaṃ paṭicca bhāveyyuṃ te idha arañṇā-  
yatane<sup>15</sup> na santi; dutiyapade pi es' eva nayo.

[104<sup>24</sup>] *Atthi c' ev' āyaṃ* ti ayaṃ pana ekaṃ *araññasāṇṇaṃ*  
*paṭicca* uppajjamānā pavattadarathanattā atthi.

<sup>1</sup> S. itthīp°.

<sup>2</sup> S. °baddhānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>4</sup> S. jaṭassa.

<sup>5</sup> B. nibandhāvāsaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. pi.

<sup>7</sup> C. °sādiyana; S. °bhattachasādiyehi.

<sup>8</sup> S. °kammappa°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. Iti.

<sup>10</sup> S. omīte.

<sup>11</sup> S. asuṇṇīatabh°.

<sup>12</sup> B. ca.

<sup>13</sup> S. uppannagāmasaṇṇā.

<sup>14</sup> Text vimuccati.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. arañṇasaṇṇāya.

[104<sup>29</sup>] *Yaṇ hi kho tattha na hoti* ti yaṇ Migāramātupāsāde batthi-ādayo viya imissā araññasaññāya gāmasaññāmanussa-saññāvasena uppajjamānaṇ pavattadarathakilesadarathajā-taṇ<sup>1</sup> taṇ<sup>2</sup> na hoti.

[104<sup>30</sup>] *Yaṇ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṇ* ti yaṇ Migāramātu-pāsāde bhikkhusaṅgho viya tattha araññasaññāya pavatta-darathamattaṇ avasiṭṭhaṇ hoti.

[105<sup>1</sup>] *Taṇ santam idaṇ atthi ti pajānāti* ti taṇ vijjamānam eva atthi idan ti pajānāti.

[105<sup>2</sup>] *Suññatāvakkanti* ti suññatānibbanti.

[105<sup>4</sup>] *Amanasikarītvā manussasaññān* ti idha gāmasaññāṇ na<sup>3</sup> gaṇhāti. Kasmā? Evaṇ kir' assa ahosi. Manussa-saññāya gāmasaññāṇ nivattetvā<sup>4</sup> araññasaññāya manussa-saññāṇ *paṭhavisaññāya* araññasaññāṇ *ākāśanaññāyatana-saññāya* paṭhavisaññāṇ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāya-tana-saññāya *ākāśanaññāyatana-saññāṇ* vipassanāya *nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāṇ* maggena vipassanaṇ nivattetvā<sup>4</sup> anu-pubbena accantasūññataṇ nāma *dassessāmī* ti, tasmā evaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi.

[105<sup>12</sup>] *Tattha paṭhavisaññān* ti, kasmā araññasaññāṇ pa-hāya paṭhavisaññāṇ *manasikaroti*? Araññasaññāya visesā-nadhigamanato. Yathā hi purisassa ramaṇiyaṇ<sup>5</sup> khettaṭṭhā-naṇ disvā idha vuttā<sup>6</sup> sāli-ādayo suṭṭhu sampajjissanti mahā-lābhaṇ labhissāmī ti sattakhattun pi khettaṭṭhānaṇ oloken-tassa sāli-ādayo na sampajjant' eva. Sace pana taṇ ṭhānaṇ vigatakhāṇukaṇṭakaṇ<sup>7</sup> katvā kasitvā vapati<sup>8</sup> evaṇ sante sampajjanti. Evam eva idaṇ araññaṇ ayaṇ rukkho ayaṇ pabbato ayaṇ nīlobhāso vanasaṇḍo ti. Sace pi sattakkhat-tuṇ araññasaññāṇ manasikaroti n' eva<sup>9</sup> ūpacāraṇ<sup>9</sup> na samā-dhiṇ pāpupāti. Paṭhavisaññā<sup>10</sup> pan' assa dhuvasevanaṇ kam-maṭṭhānaṇ paṭhavīkaṇaparikkammaṇ katvā jhānāni nibbat-

<sup>1</sup> C. pavattadaratha taṇ kilesa°.

<sup>2</sup> C. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. no.

<sup>4</sup> S. nibbattetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. ramaṇiyaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. vutta.

<sup>7</sup> B. khāṇukakaṇṭakaṇ; S. vihaṭakhaṇukaṇṭakaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. vappati.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. n' ev' ūpa°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °saññāya.

tetvā<sup>1</sup> jhānapadaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>2</sup> vipassanaṇ vaḍḍhetvā<sup>3</sup> sakkā arahattaṇ pāpunituṇ, tasmā *araññasaññaṇ* pahāya *paṭhavisaññaṇ* manasikaroti.

[105<sup>9</sup>] *Paṭiccā* ti paṭicca sambhūtaṇ. Idāni yasmiṇ paṭhavikasīṇe so paṭhavisaññi hoti. Tassa opammadassanattaṇ *seyyathāpi* ti ādim āha.

[105<sup>9</sup>] Tattha *usabhassa<sup>4</sup> etaṇ<sup>4</sup>* ti āsabbhaṇ. Aññesaṇ pana gunnaṇ gaṇḍā pi honti pahārā pi tesaṇ hi *cammaṇ* pasāriya-mānaṇ nibbalikaṇ na hoti. Usabhassa lakkhaṇasampannatāya te dosā n' atthi, tasmā tassa *cammaṇ* gahitaṇ.

[105<sup>9</sup>] *Saṅkusatena<sup>5</sup>* ti khīlasatena.<sup>5</sup>

[105<sup>9</sup>] *Suvihataṇ* ti pasāretvā suṭṭhu vihataṇ. Ūnakasata-saṅkuvihataṇ hi nibbalikaṇ na hoti. Saṅkusatena vihataṇ bheritalaṇ viya nibbalikaṇ hoti, tasmā evam āha.

[105<sup>10</sup>] “*Ukkūlavikūlan<sup>6</sup>* ti uccanīcaṇ<sup>7</sup> thalaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>7</sup> ninnatṭhānaṇ.<sup>7</sup>

[105<sup>10</sup>] *Nadīviduggaṇ<sup>8</sup>* ti nadiyo c' eva duggamaṇaṭṭhānañ ca.”\*

[105<sup>12</sup>] *Paṭhavisaññaṇ paṭicca* manasikaroti *ekattaṇ* ti ka-sinapaṭhavisaññaṇ<sup>9</sup> yeva paṭicca sambhūtaṇ ekaṇ saññaṇ manasikaroti.

[105<sup>16</sup>] *Darathamattā* ti ito paṭṭhāya sabbavāresu pavattadarathavaseṇ<sup>10</sup> eva<sup>10</sup> darathamattā veditabbā.

[107<sup>28</sup>] *Animittaṇ cetosamādhin* ti vipassanācittasamādhin. So hi niccanimittādivirahito<sup>11</sup> animitto ti vuccati.

[107<sup>34</sup>] *Imaṇ eva kāyaṇ* ti vipassanāya vatthuṇ dasseti. Tattha *imaṇ evā* ti imaṇ<sup>12</sup> catumahābhūtikaṇ.

\* Cf. AA. II. 35.

<sup>1</sup> B. nibbattitvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds* pi; S. °ṭhānavipassanaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. vaḍḍhitvā.

<sup>4</sup> *Text* usabhacammaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. khilā°.

<sup>6</sup> B. °vikkūlan; S. ukkulavikūlan.

<sup>7</sup> B. uccanīcathalaṭṭhānaninna°.

<sup>8</sup> B. nadvī°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. °paṭhaviyaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. °vasena.

<sup>11</sup> B. °virahato.

<sup>12</sup> B. *adds* eva.



[107<sup>34</sup>] *Salāyatanikan* ti salāyatanapaṭisaṇyuttaṇ.

[108<sup>1</sup>] *Jīvitapaccayā* ti yāva jīvitindriyaṇ<sup>1</sup> pavattati<sup>2</sup> tāva jīvitapaccayā<sup>3</sup> pavattadarathamattā atthi ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[108<sup>12</sup>] Puna *animittan* ti vipassanāya paṭivipassanaṇ das-setuṇ vuttaṇ.

[108<sup>23</sup>] *Kāmāsavaṇ paṭiccā* ti kāmāsavaṇ paṭicca uppajjanapavattadarathā *idha na santi* ariyamagge c' eva ariyaphale ca n' atthi ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[108<sup>26</sup>] *Imam eva kāyaṇ* ti imaṇ<sup>4</sup> upādisesadarathadassanattṭhaṇ vuttaṇ. Iti manussasaññāya gāmasaññaṇ nivattetvā<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . . maggena vipassanaṇ nivattetvā<sup>5</sup> anupubbenā accantasūñnatā nāma dassitā hoti.

[109<sup>3</sup>] *Parisuddhan* ti nirūpakkilesaṇ.

[109<sup>3</sup>] *Anuttaran* ti uttaravirahitaṇ<sup>6</sup> sabbasetṭhaṇ.

[109<sup>3</sup>] *Suññatan*<sup>7</sup> ti suññatā<sup>8</sup> phalasamāpattiṇ.<sup>8</sup>

[109<sup>13</sup>] *Tasmā*<sup>9</sup> ti yasmā atīte pi Buddhapaccekabuddhabuddhasāvakasaṅkhātā<sup>10</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā, anāgate<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> etarahi pi Buddhapaccekabuddhabuddhasāvakasaṅkhātā<sup>13</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā imaṇ yeva *Parisuddhaṇ paramaṇ anuttaraṇ suññatan upasampajja* vihariṇsu viharissanti viharanti<sup>14</sup> tasmā. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Cūlasuññatasuttaṇ*<sup>15</sup> paṭhamāṇ.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °indriyāṇaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. pavatti.

<sup>3</sup> S. *adds* tassa.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. idaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. nivattitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. uttararahitaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. suññaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. suñnataphala°.

<sup>9</sup> *Text* tasmātiha.

<sup>10</sup> B. °paccekabuddhasāvaka°.

<sup>11</sup> S. *adds* Buddhapaccehabuddhabuddhasūvakasaṅkhātā samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

<sup>12</sup> S. *omits*; C. *adds* hi.

<sup>13</sup> B. Buddhabuddhasāvaka°; S. Buddhasāvaka°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. *add* ca.

<sup>15</sup> C. S. Cūlasuññatāsuttaṇ.

## 122.

[*Mahāsuññātasuttavaṇṇanā*][109<sup>19</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Mahāsuññātasuttaṇ.*<sup>1</sup>[109<sup>23</sup>] *Tattha Kālakhemakassā*<sup>2</sup> *ti chavivaṇṇena so kālo.*<sup>3</sup>  
*Khemako ti pan' assa nāmaṇ.*[109<sup>24</sup>] *Vihāro ti tasmiñ*<sup>4</sup> *ñeva*<sup>4</sup> *Nigrodhārāme* *ekasmiṇ*  
*padese pākārena parikkhipitvā dvārakoṭṭhakaṇ māpetvā*  
*haṇsavatṭakādīsenāsanāni c' eva maṇḍalamālabbhojanasālā-*  
*dīni ca patitṭhapetvā kato vihāro.*[109<sup>26</sup>] *Sambahulāni senāsanāni* *ti* "mañco pīṭhaṇ bhisibimbohanaṇ"<sup>5</sup> *tattikā cammakhaṇḍo*<sup>6</sup> *tiṇasanthāro paṇṇasanthāro* "† *palālasanthāro*<sup>7</sup> *ti*<sup>8</sup> *ādīni paññattāni honti.* Mañcena mañcaṇ . . . pe . . . *palālasanthārena*<sup>7</sup> *palālasanthāraṇ*<sup>7</sup> *āhacca ṭhapitāni gaṇabhiikkhūnaṇ vasanaṭṭhānasa-*  
*disaṇ ahosi.*[110<sup>3</sup>] *Sambahulā nu kho ti bhagavato bodhipallaṇke yeva sabbakilesānaṇ samugghātītattā*<sup>9</sup> *saṇsayo nāma n' atthi.* *Vitakkapubbabhāgā pucchā vitakkapubbabhāgo c' āyaṇ nu-*  
*kāro nipātamatto. Pattimatthakaṇ*<sup>10</sup> *gacchanto avinicchito nāma na hoti.* Ito kira pubbe bhagavatā dasadvādasabhikkhū ekatṭhāne vasantā na diṭṭhapubbā. *Ath' assa*<sup>11</sup> *etaḍ*  
*ahosi:* *gaṇavāso nām' āyaṇ vaṭṭe āciṇṇasamāciṇṇo nadiṇ*<sup>12</sup> *otiṇṇa-udakasadi-*  
*so nirayatiracchānayanipettivisayāsura-*  
*yesu*<sup>13</sup> *pi manussalokadevalokabrahmalokesu pi gaṇavāso va*<sup>14</sup> *āciṇṇo, dasayojanasahasso hi nirayo; tipucunṇabharitā*<sup>15</sup> *nāli*

\* Vin. I. 47; II. 208.

† Cf. DA. I. 209.

<sup>1</sup> C. S. °suññātāsuttaṇ.<sup>3</sup> B. kālo.<sup>5</sup> B. °bibbohanaṇ.<sup>7</sup> S. palāsasana°.<sup>9</sup> B. °ghātītattā; S. °ghātattā.<sup>10</sup> B. pāṭima°; S. pālīma°.<sup>12</sup> B. S. nadi.<sup>14</sup> S. ca.<sup>2</sup> B. Kālakhemako.<sup>4</sup> B. S. tasmiṇ yeva.<sup>6</sup> S. cammakkh°.<sup>8</sup> S. adds *evam*.<sup>11</sup> B. S. *add* pana.<sup>13</sup> B. S. °pitti°.<sup>15</sup> B. so hi cunṇa°.

viya sattehi nirantaro pañcavidhabandhanakammakaraṇaṭṭhāne<sup>1</sup> kattānaṇ pamāṇaṇ vā paricchedo vā n' atthi, tathā vāsihi<sup>2</sup> tacchanādiṭṭhānesu.<sup>3</sup> Iti gaṇabhūtā va paccanti, tiracchānayoniyaṇ ekasmiṇ vammike upasikānaṇ pamāṇaṇ vā paricchedo vā n' atthi. Tathā<sup>4</sup> eke kabilādisu pi kapillikādīnaṇ<sup>5</sup> tiracchānayoniyam pi gaṇavāso va.<sup>6</sup> Petanagarāni ca gāvaticāni pi aḍḍhayaohanikāni pi petabharitāni honti, evaṇ pettivisaye<sup>7</sup> pi gaṇavāso va.<sup>6</sup> Asurabhavanaṇ dasayojanasahassaṇ kaṇṇe pakkhittasūciyā kaṇṇabilāṇ viya hoti. Iti asurakāye pi gaṇavāso va.<sup>6</sup> Manussaloke Sāvattthiyaṇ sattapaṇṇāsakulasatasahassāni Rājagahe anto ca<sup>8</sup> bahi ca aṭṭhārasa manussakoṭiyo vasiṇsu, evaṇ aññesu pi ṭhānesū ti manussaloke<sup>9</sup> pi gaṇavāso va.<sup>6</sup> Bhummadevatā<sup>10</sup> ādiṇ katvā devalokabrahmalokesu pi<sup>8</sup> gaṇavāso va.<sup>6</sup> Ek' ekassa hi devaputtassa aḍḍhatiyā nāṭakakoṭiyo<sup>11</sup> honti, nava pi koṭiyo honti, ekaṭṭhāne dasasahassā pi brahmāno vasanti.<sup>12</sup> Tato cintesi: mayā satasahassakapādhikāni<sup>13</sup> "cattāri asaṅkheyyāni"\* gaṇavāsaviddhaṇsanatthaṇ<sup>14</sup> pāramiyo pūritā, ime ca bhikkhū ito paṭṭhāya yeva gaṇaṇ bandhitvā gaṇābhiraṭā jātā<sup>8</sup> ananucchavikaṇ karonti bhikkhū<sup>15</sup> ti. So<sup>16</sup> dhammasaṇvegaṇ uppādetvā puna cintesi: Sace ekaṭṭhāne dvīhi bhikkhūhi na vasitabbanti sakkā bhavēyya sikkhāpadaṇ paññāpetuṇ sikkhāpadaṇ paññāpeyyuṇ, na kho pan' etaṇ sakkā. Hand' āhaṇ Mahāsūññatāpaṭipattiṇ nāma suttantaṇ desemi, yaṇ sikkhākāmānaṇ kulaputtānaṇ sikkhāpadapaññatti viya naga-

\* Cf. A. II. 142.

<sup>1</sup> B. °karaṇakaraṇaṭṭhāne.

<sup>2</sup> B. ca siha.

<sup>3</sup> B. tiracchānanāgādīnaṇ ṭhānesu.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. add ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. kippilīkā°.

<sup>6</sup> S. ca.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. pitti°.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. °lokesu.

<sup>10</sup> B. Bhūma°.

<sup>11</sup> S. nāṭakāko°.

<sup>12</sup> S. vasanti ti.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °sakappādhikāni.

<sup>14</sup> B. °vidhaṇsa°; B. S. add dasa.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>16</sup> S. bhikkhūhi so.

radvāre nikkhitto<sup>1</sup> sabbakāyika-ādāso<sup>1</sup> viya ca bhavissati. Tato yathā nām' ekasmiṃ ādāse khattiyādayo attano vajjaṃ disvā taṃ pahāya anavajjā honti. Evam evaṇ<sup>2</sup> mayi parinibbute pi pañcavassasahassāni imaṃ suttaṃ āvajjitvā gaṇaṃ vinodetvā ekibhāvābhiraṭā kulaputtā vaṭṭadukkhassa antaṃ karissanti ti. Bhagavato ca manorathaṃ pūrento viya imaṃ suttaṃ āvajjitvā gaṇaṃ vinodetvā vaṭṭadukkhaṃ khepetvā parinibbutā kulaputtā gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattā. Vālikapiṭṭhivihāre pi hi Ābhidhammika-Abhayatthero nāma vassūpanāyikasamaye *sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ* imaṃ suttaṃ sañjhāyitvā sammāsambuddho evaṃ kāreti. Mayaṃ kiṃ<sup>3</sup> karomā ti? āha. Te sabbe pi anto vasse gaṇaṃ vinodetvā ekibhāvābhiraṭā arahattaṃ pāpuṇṇsu, gaṇabhedan<sup>4</sup> nāma imaṃ<sup>5</sup> suttaṃ ti.

[110<sup>o</sup>] *Ghaṭṭāyā* ti evaṇ-nāmak' assa<sup>6</sup> *Sakkassa*.

[110<sup>o</sup>] *Vihāre* ti ayam pi vihāro Nigrodhārāmass' eva ekadesa *Kāḷākhemakassa* vihāro viya kato ti veditabbo.

[110<sup>o</sup>] *Cīvarakammaṃ* ti jīṇṇamalinānaṃ aggaḷānuppādana-dhovanādihi<sup>7</sup> kataparibhaṇḍam<sup>8</sup> pi cīvaratthāya uppannavatthānaṃ<sup>9</sup> vicāraṇasippanādihi<sup>10</sup> akatasañvidhānam<sup>11</sup> pi vaṭṭati. Idha pana akatasañvidhānaṃ<sup>11</sup> adhippetāṃ. Manussā hi Ānandattherassa cīvarasāṭake adaṇṇsu, tasmā thero sambahule bhikkhū gahe tvā tattha cīvarakammam akāsi. Te pi bhikkhū pāto va sūcipāsakassa paññāya na kālato paṭṭhāya nisinnā apaññāya na kāle utthahanti, sūcikaṃme niṭṭhite yeva: senāsanāni saṇvidahissāmā ti na saṇvidahiṇsu cīvarakārasmayo no ti. Thero kira cintesi: Adḍhā<sup>12</sup> etehi bhikkhūhi na paṭisāmitāni senāsanāni Bhagavatā ca diṭṭhāni bhavissanti. Iti anattamano satthā suṭṭhu niggahetukāmo, imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upatthambho bhavissāmī ti, tasmā evam āha. Ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. S. nikkhittasabba°.

<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* na.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. idaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. aggaḷāḷānu°; S. aggaḷatṭhānu°.

<sup>8</sup> C. kaṭa°.

<sup>10</sup> C. S. °sibbanādihi.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. addhā.

<sup>2</sup> S. eva.

<sup>4</sup> S. °bhedanaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. nāmassa.

<sup>9</sup> B. *adds* pi.

<sup>11</sup> B. akataṇ saṇ°.

pan' ettha adhippāyo. Na bhante ime bhikkhū kammārāmā, eva<sup>1</sup> cīvarakiccavasena pana evaṇ vasantī ti.

[110<sup>16</sup>] *Na kho Ānandā* ti Ānanda kammāsamayo vā hotu akammāsamayo vā cīvarakārasamayo\* vā hotu acīvarakārasamayo vā. Atha kho *saṅgaṇikārāmo* bhikkhu na *sobhati* yeva, mā tvaṇ anupatthambhaṭṭhāne upatthambho ahosi<sup>2</sup> ti.<sup>2</sup> Tattha *saṅgaṇikā* ti sakaparisasamodhānaṇ. Gaṇo ti nānā-janasamodhānaṇ. Iti saṅgaṇikārāmo vā hotu *gaṇārāmo* vā sabbatthā pi gaṇabāhullābhirato gaṇabandhanabaddho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu na *sobhati*. Pacchābhatte<sup>4</sup> pana divāṭṭhānaṇ sam-majjitvā sudhotahatthapādo mūlakammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā ekārāmatam<sup>5</sup> *anuyutto* bhikkhu Buddhasāsane *sobhati*.

[110<sup>20</sup>] *Nekkhammasukhan* ti kāmato nikkhantassa<sup>6</sup> sukhaṇ.

[110<sup>21</sup>] *Pavivekasukham* pi kāmavivekasukham<sup>7</sup> eva. Rāgādīnaṇ pana upasamatthāya<sup>8</sup> saṇvattatī ti *upasama-sukhaṇ*.

[110<sup>22</sup>] *Maggasambodhatthāya*<sup>9</sup> saṇvattatī ti *sambodhasu-khaṇ*.<sup>10</sup>

[110<sup>23</sup>] “*Nikāmalābhī* ti kāmālābhī icchitalābhī.

[110<sup>23</sup>] *Akicchālābhī* ti adukkhalābhī.

[110<sup>24</sup>] *Akasiralābhī* ti vipulalābhī.”<sup>11</sup>†

[110<sup>31</sup>] *Sāmāyikan* ti appitappitasamaye<sup>12</sup> kilesehi vimuttaṇ.

[110<sup>31</sup>] *Kantan* ti manāpaṇ.

[110<sup>32</sup>] *Cetovimuttin* ti rūpārūpāvacaraṇ<sup>13</sup> cittavimuttiṇ.<sup>13</sup> Vuttaṇ h' etan: “Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamā-pattiyo, ayaṇ sāmāyiko vimokho”<sup>14</sup>† ti.

\* Vin. III. 256.

† MA. I. 161; SA. II. 236; AA. II. 293; UdA. 234; PugA. 180.

‡ Pts II. 40. Cf. M. I. 196 f.; *Kindred Sayings*, II. 150 n. 3; *Pts of Controversy*, 70 n.

<sup>1</sup> B. evaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °bandho.

<sup>5</sup> S. ekaggataṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. kāmē pavi°.

<sup>9</sup> B. sambo°.

<sup>11</sup> S. sukhālābhī.

<sup>13</sup> S. °vacaracitta°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. ahosi.

<sup>4</sup> B. °bhattaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. nikkhamassa.

<sup>8</sup> B. vūpa°.

<sup>10</sup> S. °bodhisukhaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. °samāyehi.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. vimokkho.

[110<sup>33</sup>] *Asāmāyikan* ti na samayavasena kilesehi vimuttiṇ.<sup>1</sup> Atha kho accantavimuttiṇ<sup>2</sup> lokuttaraṇ.<sup>3</sup> Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ: "Cattāro ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni, ayaṇ asāmāyiko vimokkho"<sup>4\*</sup> ti.<sup>5</sup>

[110<sup>34</sup>] *Akuppan* ti kilesehi akopetabbaṇ. Ettāvatā kiṇ kathitaṇ hoti? Saṅgaṇikārāmo bhikkhu gaṇabandhanabaddho<sup>6</sup> n' eva lokiyaguṇaṇ na<sup>7</sup> lokuttaraguṇaṇ nibbattetuṇ sakkoti. Gaṇaṇ vinodetvā pana ekābhirato sakkoti. Tathā hi Vipassī<sup>8</sup> bodhisatto<sup>8</sup> caturāsītiyā pabbajitasahasseehi parivuto sattavassāni vicaranto sabbaññuguṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> nibbattetuṇ nāsakki. Gaṇaṇ vinodetvā sattadivase ekibhāvābhirato bodhimaṇḍaṇ āruya sabbaññuguṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> nibbattesi. Amhākam pi<sup>10</sup> bodhisatto pañcavaggiyehi saddhiṇ chabbassāni vicaranto sabbaññuguṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> nibbattetuṇ nāsakki. Tesu pakkantesu ekibhāvābhirato bodhimaṇḍaṇ āruya sabbaññuguṇaṇ nibbattesi.

[111<sup>12</sup>] Evaṇ saṅgaṇikārāmassa guṇādhigamābhāvaṇ dasetvā idāni dos' uppattiṇ dassento: n' āhaṇ *Ānandā* ti ādim āha.

[111<sup>13</sup>] Tattha *rūpan* ti sarīraṇ.

[111<sup>13</sup>] *Yattha rattassā* ti yasmiṇ rūpe rāgavasena rattassa.

[111<sup>14</sup>] *Na uppajjeyyūn* ti yasmiṇ rūpe rattassa na uppajjeyyūṇ. Taṇ rūpaṇ na samanupassāmi. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānānaṇ Dasabalassa<sup>11</sup> sāvakattūpagamanasaṅkhātena<sup>11</sup> aññathābhāvena Sañjayassa viya Upāligahapatino aññathābhāvena Nāṭaputtassa<sup>12</sup> viya Jātikasutte<sup>13</sup>† seṭṭhi-ādīnaṇ viya ca<sup>14</sup> uppajjanti yeva.

\* Pts. II. 40.

† M. Sutta 87.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. vimuttaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °vimuttaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* vuttaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. vimokkho.

<sup>5</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °bandho.

<sup>7</sup> B. *adds* ca.

<sup>8</sup> B. Vipassibodhi°; *adds* pi.

<sup>9</sup> S. °ñuguṇaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>11</sup> B. Dasabalasāvakattupagapanasaṅ°.

<sup>12</sup> C. Nātha°.

<sup>13</sup> S. Piyaṇjati°.

<sup>14</sup> B. *omits*.

[111<sup>5</sup>] *Ayaṇ kho pan'*<sup>1</sup> *Ānandā* ti ko<sup>2</sup> anusandhi? Sace hi koci dubbuddhi<sup>3</sup> navapabbajito vadeyya sammāsambuddho khettaṇ pavitṭhā gāviyo viya amhe yeva gaṇato nīharati ekibhāve niyojēti. Sayāṇ pana rājarājamahāmattādihi parivuto viharatī ti. Tassa vacanokāsapacchedanattāṇ<sup>4</sup> cakkavālapariyantāya parisāya majjhe nisinno pi Tathāgato ekako vā ti dassetūṇ imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi.

[111<sup>7</sup>] Tattha *sabbanimittānaṇ* ti rūpādīnaṇ sabbanimittānaṇ.<sup>5</sup>

[111<sup>7</sup>] *Ajjhattaṇ* ti visayaṇjjhattaṇ.<sup>6</sup>

[111<sup>8</sup>] *Suññataṇ* ti suññataphalasamāpattiṇ.

[111<sup>8</sup>] *Tatra*<sup>7</sup> *ce* ti upayogathe bhummaṇ, taṇ *ce* ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[111<sup>11</sup>] Puna *tatrā* ti tasmiṇ parisamajjhe ṭhito.

[111<sup>12</sup>] *Vivekaninnenā* ti nibbānaninnena.

[111<sup>13</sup>] *Byantībhūtenā*<sup>8</sup> ti āsavatṭhānīyadhammehi vigatanena nissatena<sup>9</sup> viṣaṇyuttena.

[111<sup>15</sup>] *Uyyojanikapāṭisaṇyuttaṇ*<sup>10</sup> ti gacchatha tumhe ti evaṇ uyyojanikena vacanena paṭisaṇyuttaṇ. Kāya pana velāya bhagavā evaṇ katheti: pacchābhattakiccavelāya<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> purimakiccavelāya<sup>13</sup> vā.<sup>14</sup> Bhagavā hi<sup>12</sup> pacchābhatte<sup>15</sup> Gandhakuṭiyaṇ sīhaseyyaṇ kappetvā vuṭṭhāya phalasamāpattiṇ appetvā nisīdati. Tasmiṇ samaye dhammasavanatṭhāya<sup>16</sup> parisā sannipatanti.<sup>17</sup> Atha bhagavā kālaṇ viditvā Gandhakuṭito nikkhamitvā Buddhāsanavaragato dhammaṇ desetvā bhesajjatelapākaṇ gaṇhanto viya kālaṇ anatikkamitvā vivekaninnena cittaṇ parisāṇ uyyojēti. Purimayāme pi<sup>12</sup> abhikkantā<sup>18</sup> kho Vāsetṭhā ratti yassa dāni kālaṇ maññathā ti evaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. S. pana.

<sup>2</sup> S. eko.

<sup>3</sup> S. °buddhi.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. vacanokāsūpa°.

<sup>5</sup> B. saṅkhātanim°; S. saṅkhanim°.

<sup>6</sup> S. niyakajjh°.

<sup>7</sup> B. Tattha.

<sup>8</sup> S. byantībhū°.

<sup>9</sup> S. nissatena.

<sup>10</sup> Text uyyojaniya°.

<sup>11</sup> B. pacchābhattavelāya.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>13</sup> B. omī; S. purimayāmakicca.

<sup>14</sup> B. omī.

<sup>15</sup> B. °bhattaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> S. dhammassa°.

<sup>17</sup> C. sannipati.

<sup>18</sup> S. abhikkante abhikkantā.

uyyojeti. Buddhānaṃ hi bodhiṃ<sup>1</sup> pattito<sup>1</sup> paṭṭhāya dve pañcaviññāṇāni pi nibbānaninnān' eva.

[111<sup>16</sup>] *Tasmātiḥ*<sup>1</sup> *Ānandā* ti yasmā suññatā vihāro santo paṇito tasmā.

[111<sup>18</sup>] *Ajjhattam evā* ti gocarajjhattam eva.

[111<sup>17</sup>] *Ajjhattaṃ suññatan* ti idha niyakajjhattaṃ attano pañcakkhandhesu nibbattanti<sup>2</sup> attho.

[112<sup>7</sup>] *Sampajāno hoti* ti kammaṭṭhānassa asampatti<sup>3</sup>-jānana<sup>3</sup> sampajāno.

[112<sup>7</sup>] *Bahiddhā* ti parassa pañcasu khandhesu.

[112<sup>8</sup>] *Ajjhattabahiddhā*<sup>4</sup> ti kālena ajjhattaṃ kālena bahiddhā.

[112<sup>9</sup>] *Ānañjan*<sup>5</sup> ti ubhatobhāgavimutto<sup>6</sup> bhavissāmī<sup>7</sup> ti ānañja<sup>8</sup>-arūpasamāpattiṃ *manasikaroti*.

[112<sup>15</sup>] *Tasmiṃ*<sup>9</sup> *yeva*<sup>9</sup> *purimasmin*<sup>10</sup> ti pādakajjhānaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Apagunapādakajjhānato vuṭṭhitassa hi *ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ manasikaroto*, tattha<sup>11</sup> *cittaṃ na pakkhandati*. Tato parassa<sup>12</sup> santāne nu kho kathan ti *bahiddhā manasikaroti*. Tattha pi *na pakkhandati*<sup>13</sup> ti.<sup>13</sup> Tato kālena attano santāne kālena parassa santāne nu kho kathan ti *ajjhatabhiddhā manasikaroti*. Tattha pi *na pakkhandati*. Tato ubhatobhāgavimutto hotukāmo arūpasamāpattiyaṃ nu kho kathan ti *ānañjaṃ*<sup>14</sup> *manasikaroti*. Tattha pi *na pakkhandati*. Idāni na me *cittaṃ pakkhandati* ti viṣatṭhaviyena upaṭṭhākādīnaṃ pacchato na caritabbaṃ. Pādakajjhānam eva pana sādhukaṃ punappunaṃ manasikātabbaṃ. Evam assa rukke chindato pharasumhi<sup>15</sup> avahante puna nisitapitaṃ<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. bodhipattito; S. bodhippattito.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. nissitanti.

<sup>3</sup> B. asampajjanabhāvajānanena.

<sup>4</sup> B. ajjhattaṃ bahi°.

<sup>5</sup> *Text* ānañjan; C. ānañjā; B. S. āneñjan.

<sup>6</sup> B. °vimuttā.

<sup>7</sup> B. bhavissāmā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. āneñjan.

<sup>9</sup> C. B. tasmiṃ ñeva.

<sup>10</sup> *Text* parimasmiṃ (*misprint*).

<sup>11</sup> C. tassa.

<sup>12</sup> C. para.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. pakkhandati.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. āneñjan.

<sup>15</sup> B. para°.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. nissitaṃ.



kāretvā chindantassa chijjesu pharasu<sup>1</sup> viya kammaṭṭhānena<sup>2</sup> manasikāro vahaṭi ti dassetuṃ *tasmiṇ* *ñevā* ti ādim āha.

Idāni 'ssa evaṇ paṭipannassa yaṇ yaṇ manasikaroti tattha tattha<sup>3</sup> manasikāro sampajjati ti dassento pakkhandati ti āha.

[112<sup>31</sup>] *Iminā vihārenā* ti iminā<sup>4</sup> samathavipassanāvihārena.<sup>5</sup>

[113<sup>1</sup>] *Itiha*<sup>6</sup> *tattha sampajāno* ti iti caṅkamanto pi tasmiṇ kammaṭṭhāne sampajjamāne<sup>3</sup> sampajjati 'me kammaṭṭhānan ti jānanena *sampajāno hoti*.

[113<sup>10</sup>] *Sayati* ti nipajjati. Ettha kiñci kālaṇ caṅkamitvā idāni ettakaṇ kālaṇ caṅkamituṇ sakkhissāmi ti ñatvā iriyāpathaṇ akhepetvā<sup>7</sup> ṭhātabbaṇ. Esa nayo sabbavāresu.

[113<sup>24</sup>] *Na*<sup>8</sup> *kathessāmi*<sup>8</sup> *ti*.<sup>8</sup> *Itiha tatthā* ti evaṇ na kathessāmi ti jānanena, tattha sampajānakārī hoti. Dutiyavāre<sup>9</sup> evarūpaṇ<sup>10</sup> kathaṇ kathemi<sup>11</sup> ti jānanena sampajānakārī hoti. Imassa bhikkhuno samathavipassanā tarupā va. Tasaṇ anurakkhanatthaṇ<sup>12</sup>:—

Āvāso gocaro bhassaṇ puggalo atha bhojanaṇ,  
Utu-iriyāpatho c' eva sappāyo sevitaṭṭhako ti

sattasappāyāni icchitaṭṭhāni. Tesaṇ dassanattam idaṇ vuttaṇ.

Vitakkavicāresu<sup>13</sup> avitakkanassa ca vitakkanassa ca jānanena sampajānatā veditaṭṭhā. Iti vitakkapahānena<sup>14</sup> dve magge kathetvā idāni tatiyamaggassa vipassanaṇ ācikkhanto.

[114<sup>11</sup>] *Pañca kho ime Ānanda kāmagaṇā* ti ādim āha.

[114<sup>19</sup>] *Āyatane* ti tesu yeva kāmagaṇesu kismiñcid eva kilesuppattikāraṇe.

[114<sup>19</sup>] *Samudācāro* ti samudācāraṇako<sup>15</sup> appahīnakilesa.

<sup>1</sup> B. para°.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. samathavihārena.

<sup>7</sup> B. ahāpetvā; S. ahāpetvā va.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. °rūpiṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °khaṇatthaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. vitakkappa°.

<sup>2</sup> S. °ṭhāne.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>6</sup> S. iti.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. Puna dutiya°.

<sup>11</sup> B. kathissāmi.

<sup>13</sup> B. vitakkavāresu.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. °cāraṇato.

[114<sup>20</sup>] *Evaṇ santan* ti evaṇ vijjamānam eva.

[114<sup>22</sup>] *Sampajāno* ti kammaṭṭhānassa asampattijānanena sampajāno.

[114<sup>23</sup>] Dutiyavāre: *evaṇ santam etan*<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> evaṇ<sup>2</sup> sante etaṇ.<sup>3</sup> *Sampajāno* ti kammaṭṭhānasampattijānanena sampajāno. Ayaṇ hi pahīno nu *kho me pañcasu kāmāgūnesu chandarāgo* no ti paccavekkhamāno appahīnabhāvaṇ ṇatvā viriyaṇ paggaṇhitvā<sup>4</sup> taṇ anāgāmimaggena samugghātetī.<sup>5</sup> Tato maggānantaraṇ phalaṇ phalato vuṭṭhāya paccavekkhamāno pahīnabhāvaṇ jānāti. Tassa jānanena *sampajāno hotī* ti vuttaṇ. Idāni arahattamaggassa vipassanaṇ ācikkhanto,

[114<sup>32</sup>] *Pañca kho ime*<sup>6</sup> *Ānanda*<sup>7</sup> *upādānakkhandhā*<sup>7</sup> ti ādim āha.

[115<sup>5</sup>] Tattha *so pahīyati*<sup>8</sup> ti rūpe asmī ti māno asmī ti chando asmī ti anusayo pahīyati<sup>9</sup>. Tathā vedanādisu sampajānatā vuttanāyen<sup>10</sup> eva<sup>10</sup> veditabbā.

[115<sup>6</sup>] *Ime kho te Ānanda dhammā* ti heṭṭhā kathite samathavipassanāmaggaṇ phaladhamme sandhāy<sup>11</sup> āha.

[115<sup>9</sup>] *Kusalāyatikā* ti kusalato āgatā. Kusalā hi kusalā pi honti, kusalāyatikā pi. Seyyathīdaṇ: paṭhamajjhānaṇ kusalaṇ dutiyajjhānaṇ kusalaṇ c' eva kusalāyatikaṇ ca. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṇ kusalaṇ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ kusalaṇ c' eva kusalāyatikaṇ ca. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇ kusalaṇ sotāpattimaggo kusalo c' eva kusalāyatiko ca . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggo kusalo arahattamaggo kusalo c' eva kusalāyatiko ca. Tathā paṭhamajjhānaṇ kusalaṇ taṇ sampayuttakā dhammā kusalā c' eva kusalāyatikā ca . . . pe . . . arahattamaggo kusalo taṇ sampayuttakā dhammā kusalā c' eva kusalāyatikā ca.

[115<sup>9</sup>] *Ariyā* ti nikkilesā visuddhā.

[115<sup>9</sup>] *Lokuttarā* ti loka uttarā viṣiṭṭhā.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> S. evaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °hātetī.

<sup>7</sup> B. Ānandupādā°.

<sup>8</sup> B. pahīyyatī.

<sup>10</sup> B. vuttanāyena.

<sup>2</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. paggaḥetvā.

<sup>6</sup> Text 'me.

<sup>9</sup> B. pahīyyati.

<sup>11</sup> S. visuddhā.

[115<sup>9</sup>] *Anavakkantā pāpimatā* ti pāpimantena Mārena anokkantā.<sup>1</sup> Vipassanāpādakā aṭṭhasamāpattiyo appettvā nisinnassa hi bhikkhuno cittaṃ Māro na passati. Idaṃ nāma ārammaṇaṃ nissāya saṃvattatī ti jātitaṃ na sakkoti, tasmā anokkantā<sup>1</sup> ti vuttaṃ.

[115<sup>10</sup>] *Taṃ kiṃ maññasī* ti idaṃ tasmā āha: gaṇe pi<sup>2</sup> eko ānisaṃso atthi, taṃ dassetaṃ idam āha.

[115<sup>11</sup>] *Anubandhituṃ* ti anugacchituṃ paricarituṃ.<sup>3</sup>

[115<sup>17</sup>] *Na kho Ānandā* ti ettha kiñcāpi Bhagavatā sutavā “bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharatī”<sup>4</sup> ti bahussuto pancāvudhasampannayodho<sup>4</sup> viya kato.<sup>5</sup> Yasmā pana so sutapariyattiṃ<sup>6</sup> uggahetvā pi tad anucchavikaṃ anulomapaṭipadaṃ<sup>7</sup> na paṭipajjati, na tassa taṃ āvudhaṃ hoti. Yo paṭipajjati tass’ eva hoti, tasmā etad atthaṃ anubandhituṃ nārahatī ti dassento, *na kho Ānandā* ti āha.

[115<sup>21</sup>] Idāni yad atthaṃ anubandhitabbo taṃ dassetaṃ *yā ca kho* ti ādim āha. Iti imasmiṃ sutte tīsu ṭhānesu dasakathāvatthūni āgatāni, iti evarūpaṃ<sup>8</sup> kathaṃ<sup>9</sup> kathessāmi<sup>10</sup> ti sappāyāsappāyavasena āgatāni, *yadidaṃ suttaṃ geyyan* ti ettha sutapariyattivasena<sup>6</sup> āgatāni. Imasmiṃ ṭhāne paripūraṇavasena āgatāni, tasmā imasmiṃ sutte dasakathāvatthūni kathentena imasmiṃ ṭhāne ṭhatvā kathetabbāni. Idāni yasmā ekaccassa ekakassa viharato pi attho na sampajjati, tasmā taṃ sandhāya ekibhāve ādīnavaṃ dassento, *evaṃ sante kho Ānandā* ti ādim āha.

\* =A. IV. 109.

<sup>1</sup> B. anukkan°.

<sup>2</sup> B. hi.

<sup>3</sup> B. parivattitaṃ; S. parivāritaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °panno yodho.

<sup>5</sup> B. vutto.

<sup>6</sup> S. suttapari°.

<sup>7</sup> B. anulomaṃ, *omitting* paṭipadaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> C. °rūpiṃ.

<sup>9</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>10</sup> S. katheyyāmi.

[115<sup>29</sup>] *Tattha evaṇ sante ti evaṇ ekibhāve sante.*

[115<sup>32</sup>] *Satthā ti bāhirako<sup>1</sup> titthakarasatthā.*

[116<sup>2</sup>] *Anvāvaṭṭanti<sup>2</sup> ti anu-āvattanti<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamanti.*

[116<sup>4</sup>] *Mucchan<sup>3</sup> nikāmayatī<sup>4</sup> ti mucchanatanhaṇ<sup>5</sup> pattheti pavatteti ti attho.*

[116<sup>6</sup>] *Ācariyūpaddavenā ti attano<sup>6</sup> ambhantare uppannena kilesūpaddavena ācariyassa<sup>7</sup> upaddavo,<sup>7</sup> sesupaddavesu pi es' eva nayo.*

[116<sup>6</sup>] *Avadhiṇsu nan ti mārayiṇsu<sup>8</sup> naṇ; eten' assa<sup>9</sup> guṇa-maraṇaṇ kathitaṇ.*

[117<sup>15</sup>] *Vinipātāyā ti suṭṭhu vinipātanāya.<sup>10</sup> Kasmā pana brahmacārūpaddavo dukkhavipākataro ca<sup>11</sup> kaṭukavipākataro ca<sup>12</sup> vinipātāya ca<sup>13</sup> saṇvattatī ti vatto ti? Bāhirapabbajjā hi appalābhā. Tattha mahanto nibbattetabbaguṇo n' atthi, aṭṭhasamāpattipaṇcābhiññānamattakam eva hoti. Iti yathā gadrabhapiṭṭhito patitassa mahantaṇ dukkhaṇ na hoti sarī-rassa paṇsumakkhanamattam eva hoti, evaṇ bāhirasamaye lokiyaguṇamattato<sup>14</sup> va parihāyati. Tena purimaṇ upadda-vadvayaṇ na evaṇ vuttaṇ. Sāsane pana pabbajjā mahālā-bhā tattha cattāro maggā cattāri<sup>15</sup> phalāni nibbānan ti, mahantā adhigantabbaguṇā. Iti yathā ubhato sujāto khattiyakumāro hatthikkhandhavaragato<sup>16</sup> nagaraṇ anusañcaranto hatthikkhandhato<sup>16</sup> patanto<sup>17</sup> mahādukkhaṇ nigacchati, evaṇ sāsanaṇto parihāyamāno navahi lokuttaraguṇehi parihāyati; ten' āyaṇ brahmacārūpaddavo evaṇ vutto.*

*Tasmā ti yasmā sesūpaddavehi brahmacārūpaddavo dukkha-vipākataro, yasmā vā sapattapaṭipatti<sup>18</sup> "digharattaṇ ahitāya*

<sup>1</sup> S. °rato.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °vattan°.

<sup>3</sup> *Text* mucchati; S. muccaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> *Text*, B. kāmayatī.

<sup>5</sup> B. pucchan°; S. mucchan°.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. ācariyassūpaddavo; S. ācariyūpaddavo.

<sup>8</sup> B. āha nisu.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. etena hi.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. nipatanāya.

<sup>11</sup> *Text* c' eva.

<sup>12</sup> *Text* ca api ca.

<sup>13</sup> *Text* omits.

<sup>14</sup> S. °mattatā.

<sup>15</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>16</sup> B. hatthikkhan°.

<sup>17</sup> C. patito.

<sup>18</sup> B. adds vītikkamanto.

dukkhāya \*\* sanvattati, mettapatipatti<sup>1</sup> hitāya, tasmā<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> evaṇ uparimena pi heṭṭhimena pi atthena<sup>3</sup> yojetabbaṇ.

[117<sup>16</sup>] *Mittavatāyā*<sup>4</sup> ti mettapatipattiyā.<sup>5</sup>

[117<sup>17</sup>] *Sapattavatāyā* ti verapatipattiyā.

[117<sup>23</sup>] *Vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā*<sup>6</sup> ti dukkaṭadubbhāsita-mattam pi hi<sup>7</sup> sañcicca vitakkamanto vokkamma vattati nāma, tad eva avitikkamanto na vokkamma vattati nāma.

[118<sup>3</sup>] *Na vo<sup>8</sup> ahaṇ Ṇanda tathā parakkamissāmi* ti ahaṇ tumhesu tathā na paṭipajjissāmi.

[118<sup>4</sup>] *Āmake* ti apakke.

[118<sup>4</sup>] *Āmakamatte* ti āmake nātisukkhe bhājane. Kumbhakāro hi āmaṇṇ nātisukkhaṇ āmakamattaṇ<sup>9</sup> ubhohi hatthehi sanikaṇ<sup>10</sup> gaṇhati<sup>11</sup> mā bhijjā<sup>12</sup> ti. Iti yathā kumbhakāro tattha paṭipajjati n' āhaṇ tumhesu tathā paṭipajjissāmi ti.

[118<sup>4</sup>] *Niggayha niggayhā* ti sakiṇ ovaditvā tuṇhi na bhavissāmi niggahetvā<sup>13</sup> niggahetvā<sup>14</sup> punappunaṇ<sup>15</sup> ovadissāmi anusāsissāmi.

[118<sup>5</sup>] *Pavayha<sup>16</sup> pavayhā<sup>16</sup>* ti dose pavāhetvā pavāhetvā. Yathā pakkabhājanesu kumbhakāro bhinnachiddijajjarāni<sup>17</sup> pavāhetvā<sup>18</sup> ekato katvā supakkān' eva ākoṭetvā<sup>19</sup> ākoṭetvā<sup>19</sup> gaṇhati.<sup>11</sup> Evam evaṇ<sup>20</sup> aham pi pavāhetvā pavāhetvā punappunaṇ ovadissāmi<sup>21</sup> anusāsissāmi.

\* =A. I. 189, 194=M. I. 332.

<sup>1</sup> B. mitta°.

<sup>2</sup> B. tasmā.

<sup>3</sup> S. *adda* taṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. metta°; S. °vattāyā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. mitta°.

<sup>6</sup> S. sāsaṇe.

<sup>7</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>8</sup> C. kho; S. te.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. apakkaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. sanikaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. gaṇhāti.

<sup>12</sup> B. bhijjatū; S. bhijjī.

<sup>13</sup> B. niggaghitvā; S. niggayhitvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. niggaghitvā; S. *omits*.

<sup>15</sup> C. °puna.

<sup>16</sup> B. paggayha; S. paveyha.

<sup>17</sup> B. bhinnacahinnajaj°; S. bhinnachinnabhājanāni.

<sup>18</sup> B. pajahitvā.

<sup>19</sup> S. ākoṭṭetvā.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. eva.

<sup>21</sup> S. *adda* anussarissāmi.

[118<sup>5</sup>] *Yo sūro so ṭhassati*<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> evaṇ vo mayā ovadiyamānānaṇ, yo maggaphalasāro so ṭhassati. Api ca lokiyagunā<sup>2</sup> pi idha sāro tveva adhippeto. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Mahāsuññatasuttaṇ<sup>3</sup> dutiyaṇ.*

## 123.

[Acchariyabbhutaḍḍhammasuttavaṇṇanā]

[118<sup>8</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Acchariyadhammasuttaṇ.*<sup>4</sup>

[118<sup>14</sup>] “*Yatra*<sup>\*</sup> *hi nāma* ti acchariyatthe nipāto. Yo *nāma Tathāgato* ti attho.

[118<sup>14</sup>] *Chinnapapañce* ti ettha papañcā nāma: taṇhā māno<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhi<sup>6</sup> ti, ime tayo kilesā.

[118<sup>15</sup>] *Chinnavaṭṭume*<sup>6</sup> ti ettha vaṭṭuman<sup>7</sup> ti kusalākusala-kammavaṭṭaṇ vuccati.

[118<sup>15</sup>] *Pariyādinnavatṭe* ti tass’ eva vevacanaṇ.

[118<sup>15</sup>] *Sabbadukkhavīvatte* ti sabbaṇ vipākavaṭṭasankhātaṇ dukkhaṇ vīvatte.

[118<sup>15</sup>] *Jānissati*<sup>8</sup> ti idaṇ yatrā ti nipātavasena anāgatavacanaṇ. Attho pan’ ettha atītavasena veditabbo. Bhagavā hi te Buddhhe anussari, na idāni anussarissati.

[118<sup>16</sup>] *Evaṇ-jaccā* ti Vipassī-ādayo khattiyajaccā, Kaku-sandhādayo brāhmaṇajaccā ti.<sup>9</sup>

[118<sup>17</sup>] *Evaṇ-gottā* ti Vipassī-ādayo Koṇḍañṇagottā, Kaku-sandhādayo Kassapagottā ti.

[118<sup>18</sup>] *Evaṇ-sīlā* ti lokiyalokuttarasīlena evaṇ-sīlā.

[118<sup>18</sup>] *Evaṇ-dhammā* ti ettha<sup>10</sup> samādhipakkhā dhammā

\* *From here to \**, p. 168=DA. II. 425-426 (*with slight variations*).

<sup>1</sup> C. ṭhassati.

<sup>2</sup> B. °guṇo.

<sup>3</sup> C. S. °suññatāsuttaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. Acchariyabbhūtasuttaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. manadiṭṭhi.

<sup>6</sup> S. °vaṭṭume.

<sup>7</sup> S. vaṭṭuman.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. anussarissati.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> C. tattha.

adhippetā lokiyalokuttarena samādhinā evaṇ-samādhino ti attho.

[118<sup>19</sup>] *Evaṇ-paññā* ti lokiyalokuttarapaññāya evaṇ<sup>1</sup>-paññā.<sup>1</sup>

[118<sup>19</sup>] *Evaṇ-vihārī* ti ettha pana heṭṭhā samādhipakkhānaṇ dhammānaṇ gahitattā vihāro gahito va. Puna kasmā gahitam eva gaṇhāti ti ce? Na idaṇ gahitam eva, idaṇ hi nirodhasamāpattidīpanatthaṇ, tasmā evaṇ-nirodhasamāpattivihārī ti ayam ettha attho.

[118<sup>19</sup>] *Evaṇ-vimuttā* ti ettha vikkhambhanavimutti tad-aṅgavimutti samucchedavimutti paṭippassaddhivimutti<sup>2</sup>, nissaraṇavimutti ti pañcavidhā vimutti.<sup>3</sup> Tattha aṭṭhasamāpattiyo sayāṇ vikkhambhitehi nīvaraṇādihi vimuttattā: vikkhambhanavimutti ti saṅkhaṇ gacchanti. Aniccānupassanādikā satta anupassanā sayāṇ tassa tassa paccanikaṅgava-sena<sup>4</sup> pariccattāhi niccasaññādihi vimuttattā: tad-aṅgavimutti ti saṅkhaṇ gacchanti. Cattāro ariyamaggā sayāṇ samucchinnehi kilesehi vimuttattā: samucchedavimutti ti saṅkhaṇ gacchanti. Cattāri sāmāññaphalāni maggānubhāvena kilesānaṇ paṭippassaddhante<sup>2</sup> uppannattā: paṭippassaddhivimutti<sup>2</sup> ti saṅkhaṇ gacchanti. Nibbānaṇ sabbakilesehi nissattattā apagatattā dūre ʈhitattā: nissaraṇavimutti ti saṅkhaṇ gataṇ. Iti imāsaṇ pañcannaṇ vimuttinaṇ vasena *evaṇ-vimuttā* ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo<sup>5</sup>.<sup>5</sup>

[119<sup>19</sup>] *Tasmātiḥā* ti yasmā tvaṇ<sup>6</sup> Tathāgatā acchariyaḥ ti vadasi tasmā naṇ<sup>7</sup> bhīyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyabbhūtaḍḍhammā<sup>8</sup> ti.

[119<sup>19</sup>] *Sato sampajāṇo* ti ettha dve sampajāṇāni: manussaloke devaloke ca. Tattha Vessantarajātakeṭ brāhma-

\* To here from \*, p. 167=DA. II. 425-426 (with slight variations).

† Jā. No. 547.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. vimuttiyo.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. vedittabbo.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. taṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. paṭipas°.

<sup>4</sup> B. paccanika°.

<sup>6</sup> C. taṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. acchariyaṇ bhūta°.

nassa dve putte datvā puna divase Sakkassa devij datvā Sakkena pasāditvā dinne atthavare gaṇhanto:—

Ito vimuccamān<sup>1</sup> āhaṇ<sup>1</sup> saggagāmi visesagū anibbatti<sup>2</sup> tato assaṇ<sup>3</sup> attham etaṇ varaṇ vare<sup>4</sup> ti evaṇ Tusitabhavane<sup>5</sup> me<sup>5</sup> paṭisandhi hotū ti varaṇ aggaheṣi. Tato paṭṭhāya Tusitabhavane uppajjissāmi ti jānāti; idaṇ manussaloke sampajaññaṇ. Vessantarattabhāvato pana cuto<sup>6</sup> Tusitabhavane nibbattitvā nibbatto 'smi ti aññāsi; idaṇ devaloke sampajaññaṇ. Kiṇ pana sesadevatā na jānanti ti? No na jānanti. Tā pana uyyānavimānakapparukkhe oloketvā devanātakehi turiyasaddena pabodhitā<sup>7</sup> mārisa ayaṇ devaloko tumhe idha nibbattā ti sārītā jānanti. Bodhisatto paṭhamajavanavāre na jānāti, dutiyajavanato paṭṭhāya jānāti,<sup>8</sup> icc' assa aññehi asādhāraṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> jānanaṇ<sup>9</sup> hoti.

[119<sup>20</sup>] *Atthāst* ti ettha kiñcāpi aññe pi devā tattha tthitā: tthit' amhā ti jānanti. Te pana chasu dvāresu balavatā itthārammaṇena abhibhuyyamānā satij vissajjetvā attano bhuttapītabhāvam pi ajānanta<sup>10</sup> āhārūpacchedena<sup>11</sup> kālaṇ karonti. Bodhisattassa kiṇ tathārūpaṇ ārammaṇaṇ n' atthi ti? No n' atthi. So hi sesadeve dasahi tthānehi adhigaṇhāti.<sup>12</sup> Ārammaṇena pana attānaṇ maddituj na deti, taṇ ārammaṇaṇ abhibhavitvā tiṭṭhati. Tena vuttaṇ: *sato sampajāno Ānanda Bodhisatto Tusite kāye atthāst* ti.

[119<sup>20</sup>] *Yāvatāyukan* ti sesattabhāvesu kiṇ yāvatāyukaṇ na tiṭṭhati<sup>13</sup>? Āma na tiṭṭhati. Aññada<sup>14</sup> hi diḡhāyukadevaloke nibbatto tattha pāramiyo na sakkā pūretun ti. Akkhini nimmiletvā<sup>15</sup> adhimuttikālakiriyaṇ<sup>16</sup> nāma katvā manussaloke

\* Jā. VI. 573.

<sup>1</sup> C. vimuccamāno 'haṇ; B. S. vimuccamān' āhaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. anivatti; S. anivattī.

<sup>3</sup> C. asse.

<sup>4</sup> B. varenā ti.

<sup>5</sup> B. °bhavanam eva.

<sup>6</sup> B. *adda* puna.

<sup>7</sup> B. pamoditā.

<sup>8</sup> B. pajānāti.

<sup>9</sup> B. asādhāraṇajānanaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. na jānanti.

<sup>11</sup> S. °chede.

<sup>12</sup> S. °gaṇhāti.

<sup>13</sup> B. tiṭṭhati ti.

<sup>14</sup> C. S. aññada.

<sup>15</sup> B. ummilitvā.

<sup>16</sup> B. adhimuttakālaṇ kiriyaṇ.



nibbattati. Ayaṇ<sup>1</sup> kālakiriya<sup>2</sup> aññesaṇ na hoti. Tadā pana adinnaṇ<sup>3</sup> dānaṇ<sup>3</sup> nāma n' atthi, arakkhitaṇ<sup>4</sup> sīlaṇ<sup>4</sup> nāma n' atthi, sabbapāramiṇaṇ pūritattā *yāvattāyukaṇ atthāsi*. *Sato sampajāno Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṇ<sup>5</sup> okkamatt<sup>6</sup> ti*. Evaṇ tāva sabbapāramiyo<sup>7</sup> pūretvā, "tadā\* Bodhisatto *yāvattāyukaṇ atthāsi*. Devatānaṇ pana manussagaṇanavasena: idāni sattahi divasehi cuti bhavissatī ti, 'pañca pubbanimittāni uppajjanti, mālā milāyanti, vatthāni kilissanti, kacchehi sedā muccanti,<sup>8</sup> kāye dubbappaṇiṇaṇ okkamati, devo devāsane na saṇṭhāti.<sup>9†</sup> Tattha mālā ti: paṭisandhigahana-divase<sup>10</sup> pilandhanamālā.<sup>11</sup> Tā kira saṭṭhisatasahassādhikā sattapaṇṇāsakoṭiyo<sup>12</sup> amilāyitvā, tadā milāyanti. Vatthā<sup>13</sup> pies'eva nayo. Ettakaṇ pana kālaṇ devānaṇ n' eva sītaṇ na uṇhaṇ hoti, tasmīṇ kāle sarīrato bindubinduvasena sedā muccanti.<sup>8</sup> Ettakaṇ ca<sup>14</sup> kālaṇ tesāṇ sarīre khaṇḍicca-pāliccādivasena vivaṇṇatā na paññāyati. Devadhītā soḷasa-vassuddesikā viya, devaputtā viśativassuddesikā<sup>15</sup> viya khāyanti. Maraṇakāle pana tesāṇ kilantarūpo attabhāvo hoti. Ettakaṇ ca nesāṇ kālaṇ devaloke ukkaṇṭhitā nāma n' atthi. Maraṇakāle<sup>16</sup> pan' assa<sup>17</sup> nissasanti<sup>18</sup> vijambhanti<sup>19</sup> sake āsane nābhiramanti. Imāni pana<sup>20</sup> pubbanimittāni. Yathā loke mahāpuññaṇaṇ rājarājamahāmattādīnaṇ yeva ukkāpātabhū-

\* From here to p. 176=DA. II. 427-431.

† =Itv. § 83.

<sup>1</sup> B. *adds* pana.

<sup>2</sup> B. kālaṇ kriyā.

<sup>3</sup> B. adinnadānaṇ; S. adinnādānaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. arakkhitasīlaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. kucchimhi.

<sup>6</sup> Text okkami.

<sup>7</sup> B. pāramiyo.

<sup>8</sup> B. muccanti.

<sup>9</sup> B. saṇṭhātī ti.

<sup>10</sup> B. paṭisandhiggaha°; S. °divasena.

<sup>11</sup> B. pilan°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °pāsavassakoṭiyo.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. vatthesu.

<sup>14</sup> S. pana.

<sup>15</sup> B. °vassudesikā.

<sup>16</sup> B. °kālena.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. pana.

<sup>18</sup> B. nissāsanti.

<sup>19</sup> B. vijjam°.

<sup>20</sup> S. pañca.

micālacandaggāhādīni<sup>1</sup> nimittāni paññāyanti, na sabbesaṇ. Evam eva mahesakkhānaṇ devatānaṇ yeva paññāyanti, na sabbesaṇ. Yathā ca manussesu pubbanimittāni nakkhatta-pāṭhakādayo va jānanti, na sabbe. Evaṇ<sup>2</sup> tāni pi sabbadevatā<sup>3</sup> na passanti, paṇḍitā eva pana jānanti.<sup>4</sup> Tattha ye ca mandena kusalakammena nibbattā devaputtā te tesu uppannesu: idāni ko<sup>5</sup> jānāti<sup>6</sup> kuhiṃ pi<sup>7</sup> nibbattissāmā ti bhāyanti. Ye mahāpuññā te: amhehi dinnāṇ<sup>8</sup> dānaṇ<sup>9</sup> rakkhitaṇ<sup>9</sup> sīlaṇ<sup>9</sup> bhāvitaṇ<sup>10</sup> bhāvanaṇ<sup>10</sup> āgama upari-devalokesu sampattiṇ anubhavissāmā ti na bhāyanti.

Bodhisatto pi tāni pubbanimittāni disvā: idāni anantare attabhāve Buddho bhavissāmī ti na bhāyi. Ath' assa tesu nimittesu pātubhūtesu dasasahassacakkavāle<sup>11</sup> devatā<sup>11</sup> 'sannipatitvā:\* mārisa tumhehi dasapāramiyo pūrentehi na Sakkasampattiṇ na Māra-Brahma-cakkavattisampattiṇ<sup>12</sup> patthentehi pūritā, lokanitttharaṇatthāya pana Buddhattaṇ patthayamānehi pūritā. So vo<sup>13</sup> idāni kālo mārisa Buddhattāya, samayo mārisa Buddhattāyā ti, yācanti.

Atha Mahāsatto devatānaṇ paṭiññaṇ adatvā va kālādīpadesakulajanetti-āyuparicchavedasena pañcamahāviloکانaṇ nāma vilokesi.

Tattha *kālo nu kho na kālo* ti paṭhamaṇ kālaṇ vilokesi.<sup>14</sup> Tattha 'vassasatasahassato uddhaṇ vaḍḍhita-āyukālo kālo nāma na hoti. Kasmā? Tadā hi sattānaṇ jātijarāmarapaṇi na paññāyanti, Buddhānaṇ ca dhammadesanā nāma tilakkhaṇamuttā n' atthi. Tesāṇ: aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti, kathentānaṇ: kiṇ nām' etaṇ kathenti ti? N' eva sotuṇ na

---

\* From here to \*, p. 173=Jā. I. 48-50 almost exactly.

---

<sup>1</sup> S. °candagāhādīni.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. sabbe devā.

<sup>3</sup> B. kiṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. omīti.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. rakkhitaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. °vāḷadevatā.

<sup>7</sup> C. o' eva; B. te.

<sup>8</sup> B. evam eva.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. jānanti.

<sup>10</sup> B. jānāma.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. dinnadānaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. bhavitabhāvanaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. °cakkavattiṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. viloketi.

saddhātuṃ maññanti. Tato abhisamayo na hoti. Tasmiṃ asati aniyyanikaṃ<sup>1</sup> sāsaṇaṃ hoti, tasmā so akālo. Vassasatato ūna<sup>2</sup> āyukālo pi<sup>3</sup> kālo nāma<sup>4</sup> na hoti. Kasmā? Tadā hi sattā ussannakilesā honti, ussannakilesaṃ ca dinno<sup>5</sup> ovādo<sup>6</sup> ovādatṭhāne na tiṭṭhati, udae daṇḍarāji<sup>6</sup> viya khippaṃ vigacchati, tasmā so pi akālo. Satasahassato pana patṭhāya heṭṭhā vassasatato patṭhāya uddhaṃ ayukālo kālo nāma. Tadā ca<sup>7</sup> vassasatakālo hoti<sup>7</sup>. Atha Mahāsatto: nibbattitabakālo ti kālaṃ<sup>8</sup> passi.

Tato dīpaṃ volokento<sup>9</sup> saparivāre<sup>10</sup> cattāro dīpe oloketvā: tīsu dīpesu Buddhā na nibbattanti Jambudīpe<sup>11</sup> yeva nibbattanti ti dīpaṃ passi.

Tato Jambudīpo nāma mahā, dasayojanasahassaparimāṇo, katarasmiṃ nu kho padese Buddhā nibbattanti ti, desaṃ vilokento Majjhimapadesaṃ<sup>12</sup> passi. Majjhimapadeso<sup>13</sup> nāma: “puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalaṃ<sup>14</sup> nāma nigamo”<sup>\*</sup> ti, ādinā nayena Vinaye vutto va. So<sup>15</sup> āyāmato tīṇi yojanasatāni vitthārato aḍḍhatiyāni parikkhepato nava yojanasatāni ti. Etasmiṃ hi padese Buddhā<sup>16</sup> paccekabuddhā<sup>17</sup> aggasāvaka

\* = Vin. I. 197 = Jā. I. 49 (*in full*) = DA. I. 173; cf. J. III. 115.

<sup>1</sup> C. āniy°.

<sup>2</sup> C. ūpa°; S. ona°.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. dinnōvādo.

<sup>6</sup> B. °rāji.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>8</sup> C. S. omit.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. vilo°.

<sup>10</sup> S. sappari°.

<sup>11</sup> S. Jambū°.

<sup>12</sup> B. Majjhimaṃ desaṃ; S. Majjhimadesaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. Majjhimadeso.

<sup>14</sup> B. Gajaṅgalo, cf. DA. I. 173, n. 4; S. Kajaṅgalo.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. add pana.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. padese cattāri aṭṭha soḷasa vā asaṅkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṃ ca pāramiyo pūritvā (S. pūretvā) sammā-sambuddhā uppajjanti.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. Dve asaṅkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṃ ca pāramiyo pūretvā paccekabuddhā uppajjanti.

asīti mahāsāvaka<sup>1</sup> cakkavattirāja<sup>2</sup> aññe ca mahesakkhā khattiyabrāhmaṇagahapatimahāsālā uppajjanti. Idaṃ o' ettha Kapilavatthu<sup>3</sup> nāma nagaṛaṇ. Tattha mayā nibbattitabban ti niṭṭham agamāsi.

Tato kulaṇ vilokento: Buddhā nāma lokasammate kule nibbattanti. Idāni ca khattiyakulaṇ lokasammataṇ, tattha nibbattissāmi, Suddhodano<sup>3</sup> nāma rāja<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> pitā bhavissatī ti kulaṇ passi.

Tato mātaraṇ<sup>5</sup> vilokento. Buddhamātā nāma lolā surādhuttā na hoti, kappasatasahassaṇ pūritapārami jātito paṭṭhāya akhaṇḍapañcasīlā<sup>6</sup> hoti. Ayañ ca Mahāmāyā<sup>7</sup> nāma devī edisā, ayaṇ me mātā bhavissati. Kittakaṇ pan' assā āyū ti dasannaṇ māsānaṇ uparisattadivasāni<sup>8</sup> passi.

Iti imaṇ pañcamahāvilocanaṇ<sup>9</sup> viloketvā: kālo<sup>10</sup> me mārīsā Buddhabhāvāyā<sup>10</sup> ti devatānaṇ sañjahaṇ karonto paṭiññaṇ datvā: gacchatha<sup>10</sup> tumhe<sup>10</sup> ti tā<sup>11</sup> devatā<sup>11</sup> uyyojetvā Tusitadevatāhi parivuto Tusitapure Nandanavanaṇ<sup>12</sup> pāvīsi. Sabbadevalokesu hi Nandanavanaṇ<sup>12</sup> atthi yeva. Tatra<sup>13</sup> naṇ devatā: ito<sup>10</sup> cuto sugatiṇ gaccha ito cuto sugatiṇ gacchā<sup>10</sup> ti, pubbe katakusalakammokāsaṇ sāriyamānā<sup>14</sup> vicaranti. So evaṇ devatāhi kusalaṇ<sup>15</sup> sāriyamānāhi<sup>15</sup> parivuto tattha vicaranto \* va cavi. Evaṇ cuto ca: <sup>16</sup>cavāmi ti jānāti,<sup>17</sup> cuticittaṇ

\* *To here from* \*, p. 171 = Jā. I. 48-50 *almost exactly*.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. Ekaṇ asaṅkheyyaṇ kappasatasahassañ ca pāramiyo pūretvā Sāriputta-(S. Mahā)-Moggallānādayo mahāsāvaka uppajjanti.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. Catunnaṇ mahādīpānaṇ dvisahassānaṇ parittadīpānañ ca issariyādi-paccakāra-kacakkarājāno uppajjanti.

<sup>3</sup> DA. II. 429, Bandhumatī and Bandhumā.

<sup>4</sup> S. me rāja.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>6</sup> S. akkhaṇ°.

<sup>7</sup> DA. II. 430, Bandhumatī.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °sāni ti.

<sup>9</sup> C. pañcavilocanaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. " ".

<sup>11</sup> B. tāsaṇ devatānaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. nandavanaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. tattha; S. tatrā pi.

<sup>14</sup> C. sārāya°.

<sup>15</sup> C. sārāya°; B. kusalasāri°.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. pajānāti.

na jānāti, paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā<sup>1</sup> paṭisandhicittam eva<sup>2</sup> na jānāti: imasmiṃ me tñāne paṭisandhigahitā ti evaṃ pana<sup>3</sup> jānāti.<sup>4</sup> Keoi pana therā: āvajjanapariyāyo nāma laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, dutiyatatiyacittavāre yeva jānissatī ti vadanti. Tipiṭaka<sup>5</sup>-Mahāsivatto<sup>6</sup> pan' āha: Mahāsattānaṃ<sup>7</sup> paṭisandhi na affhessaṃ paṭisandhisadisā, koṭippattaṃ tesaṃ sati-sampajāññaṃ. Yasmā pana ten' eva<sup>8</sup> cittena taṃ cittaṃ ñātun na sakkā, tasmā cuticittaṃ na jānāti, cutikkhaṇe<sup>9</sup> pi: cavāmi ti jānāti,<sup>10</sup> paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā paṭisandhicittaṃ na jānāti: asukasmiṃ me<sup>11</sup> tñāne paṭisandhigahitā ti jānāti.<sup>12</sup> Tasmiṃ kāle dasasahassī kampatī<sup>13</sup> ti. Evaṃ<sup>14</sup> mātukucchiṃ okkamanto pana ekūnavisatiyā<sup>15</sup> paṭisandhicittesu metta-pubbabbhāgassa<sup>16</sup> somanassa sahaḡataññaṃ<sup>17</sup> sampayutta-assaṅkhārikakusalacittassa<sup>18</sup> sadisamahāvīpākacittena paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Mahāsivatto<sup>19</sup> pana: upekkhā<sup>20</sup>-sahagatenā ti āha. Paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhanto pana Āsāhipunṇamāyaṃ<sup>21</sup> Uttarasāḡhanakkhattena aggahehi.

Tadā kira 'Mahāmāyā' pure punṇamāyasattamādivasato<sup>22</sup> paṭṭhāya vigatasurāpānaṃ<sup>23</sup> mālāgandhavibhūṭisampannaṃ<sup>24</sup> nakkhattakīḡaṇaṃ anubhavamānā sattame divase pāto va<sup>25</sup> utṭhāya<sup>26</sup> gandhōdakena nahāyitvā<sup>27</sup> sabbālaṅkāravibhūṭitā varabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya sirigab-

\* From here to \*, p. 176=Jā. I. 50-51.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. add pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>3</sup> S. omī.

<sup>4</sup> S. pajānāti.

<sup>5</sup> C. Tipiṭaka; S. Tepiṭaka.

<sup>6</sup> C. °sivathero.

<sup>7</sup> " " so B.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. tena.

<sup>9</sup> S. kutikkhaṇe.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. pajānāti.

<sup>11</sup> B. omī.

<sup>12</sup> B. add sato sampanno.

<sup>13</sup> S. okanavi°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. mettā°.

<sup>15</sup> B. °ñāpasampa°.

<sup>16</sup> C. mahāsivathero.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. upekkhā.

<sup>18</sup> C. °māya.

<sup>19</sup> B. sattadivasato.

<sup>20</sup> B. vibhūṭisampannaṃ; S. °pānamālā° °vibhūṭisanasampannaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. vutṭhāya.

<sup>22</sup> B. nhā°.

bhaṇ<sup>1</sup> pavisitvā sirisayane<sup>1</sup> nipannā niddaṇ okkamamānā<sup>2</sup> idaṇ supinaṇ addasa. Cattāro kira naṇ mahārājāno sayanen' eva saddhiṇ ukkhippitvā Anotattadahaṇ netvā ekamantaṇ aṭṭhaṇsu. Atha nesaṇ deviyo āgantvā mānusaṇalahaṇaṇatthaṇ<sup>3</sup> nahāpetvā<sup>4</sup> dībbavatthaṇ nivāsetvā gandhehi vilimpitvā<sup>5</sup> dībbapupphāni pilandhitvā<sup>6</sup> tato avidūre rajatapabbato<sup>7</sup> tassa anto kanakavimānaṇ atthi: tasmiṇ pācīnato sīsaṇ katvā nipajjāpesuṇ. Atha Bodhisatto setavaravāraṇo hutvā tato avidūre eko suvaṇṇapabbato tattha caritvā, tato oruṇha rajatapabbataṇ<sup>7</sup> abhirūhitvā uttaradisato āgamma kanakavimānaṇ pavisitvā mātaraṇ padakkhiṇaṇ katvā dakkhiṇapassaṇ phāletvā<sup>8</sup> kucchiṇ pavitṭhasadiso ahoṇi. Atha pabuddhā devinaṇ<sup>9</sup> supinaṇ raṇṇi ārocesi.

Rājā vibhātāya<sup>10</sup> rattiyā catusaṭṭhimatte<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇapā-mokkhe pakkosāpetvā haritūpalittāya lājādīhi katamaṇḍala-sakkārāya bhūmiyā mahārahāni<sup>12</sup> āsanāni paṇṇāpetvā tattha nisinnānaṇ brāhmaṇānaṇ sappimaḍhusakkarābhisaṇkhā-rassa varapāyāsassa suvaṇṇarajatapāṭiyo<sup>13</sup> pūretvā suvaṇṇarajatapāṭi<sup>14</sup> yeva paṭikujjitvā adāsi, aññehi ca aḥatavatthakapilagāvidānādīhi<sup>15</sup> te santappesi. Atha nesaṇ sabbakāmasantappitānaṇ supinaṇ ārocetvā<sup>16</sup> kiṇ bhavissatī ti pucchi. Brāhmaṇā āhaṇsu: Mā cintayi mahārāja deviyā te kucchimhi gabbho paṭitṭhito, so ca kho purisaḡabbho na itthigabbho<sup>17</sup> putto ti bhavissati. So sace āgāraṇ ajjhāvasissati rājā bhavissati cakkavatti; sace āgārā nikkhamma pabbajissati Buddho

<sup>1</sup> B. sirī°.<sup>3</sup> B. S. manussamala°.<sup>5</sup> B. °petvā.<sup>7</sup> S. rajata°.<sup>8</sup> B. phāle°.<sup>10</sup> B. S. pabbhā°.<sup>12</sup> B. mahārahāri.<sup>13</sup> B. °pāṭiyo; S. °rajatacāṭiyo.<sup>14</sup> B. °pāṭiyā; S. °rajatacāṭihi.<sup>15</sup> B. °gāvi-ādīhi; S. āhata° °gāvi-ādīhi.<sup>16</sup> B. S. ārocāpetvā.<sup>2</sup> S. okkamānā.<sup>4</sup> B. nhā°.<sup>6</sup> B. pīlan°.<sup>9</sup> B. taṇ.<sup>11</sup> B. catussa°.<sup>17</sup> S. itthi°.

bhavissati loke vivattacchaddo<sup>1</sup> ti.' '\* Evaṇ sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā<sup>2</sup> kāyā cavitvā mātukucchiṇ okkamati.

Tattha sato sampajāno ti iminā catutthāya gabbhāvakkantiyā okkamati<sup>3</sup> ti dasseti. Catasso hi gabbhāvakkantiyo: "catasso imā bhante gabbhāvakkantiyo. Idha bhante ekacco asampajāno c' eva<sup>4</sup> mātukucchiṇ okkamati, asampajāno mātukucchismiṇ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātukucchismā<sup>5</sup> nikkhamati. Ayaṇ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṇ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno hi<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> mātukucchiṇ okkamati, asampajāno mātukucchismiṇ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātukucchismā<sup>5</sup> nikkhamati. Ayaṇ dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṇ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno mātukucchiṇ okkamati, sampajāno mātukucchismiṇ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātukucchismā<sup>1</sup> nikkhamati. Ayaṇ tatiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṇ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno c' eva mātukucchiṇ okkamati, sampajāno<sup>7</sup> mātukucchismiṇ ṭhāti, sampajāno<sup>7</sup> mātukucchismā<sup>5</sup> nikkhamati. Ayaṇ catutthā gabbhāvakkanti''† ti. Etāsu paṭhamā lokiyamanussānaṇ hoti, dutiyā<sup>8</sup> asāti mahāsāvakanāṇ, tatiyā dvinnāṇ aggasāvakanāṇ paccekabodhisattānaṇ ca. Ete<sup>9</sup> kira kammajehi<sup>10</sup> vātehi<sup>10</sup> uddhapādā<sup>11</sup> adhosirā nekasataporise<sup>12</sup> papāte viya yonimukhe khit-tā<sup>6</sup> tālacchiggalena<sup>13</sup> hatthi<sup>14</sup> viya ativiya sambādhena yonimukhena nikkhamamānā anantaṇ dukkhaṇ pāpuṇanti. Tena nesaṇ mayaṇ nikkhamānā ti sampajānatā na hoti. Catutthā sabbasāṇubodhisattānaṇ. Te hi mātukucchismiṇ paṭisandhiṇ gaṇhantā pi jānanti, tattha vasantā pi jānanti, nikkhamana-

\* To here from p. 170=DA. II. 427-431, and to here from \*, p. 174=Jā. I. 50-51.

† =D. III. 103-231.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. vivaṭacchaddo.

<sup>3</sup> Text okkami.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. kucchimhā.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. Te.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. uddhaṇ pādā.

<sup>13</sup> B. tāla.

<sup>2</sup> B. Tusita.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds mahā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. kammajavatehi.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. aneka°.

<sup>14</sup> S. hatthi.

kāle pi ca<sup>1</sup> nesaṃ kammajavātā uddhapāde<sup>2</sup> adhosire katvā khipituṃ na sakkonti. Dve hatthe pasāretvā akkhini ummiletvā<sup>3</sup> ṭhitakā va nikkhamanti<sup>4</sup> ti.<sup>4</sup>

“*Mātukucchiṃ*\* *okkamanti* ti ettha mātukucchiṃ okkanto<sup>5</sup> hoti ti attho. Okkamante hi tasmiṃ evaṃ hoti na okkamāne.

[120<sup>6</sup>] *Appamāṇo* ti buddhappamāṇo<sup>6</sup> vipulo ti attho.

[120<sup>7</sup>] *Uḷāro* ti tass’ eva vevacanaṃ.

[120<sup>8</sup>] *Devānaṃ*<sup>7</sup> *devānubhāvan* ti ettha devānaṃ ayaṃ ānubhāvo, nivatthavatthassa pabbhā dvādasayojanāni pharati, tathā sarīrassa, tathā alaṅkāraṇassa, tathā vimānaṇassa, taṃ atikkamitvā<sup>8</sup> ti attho.

[120<sup>9</sup>] *Lokantarikā* ti tinnāṃ<sup>9</sup> tinnāṃ cakkavālānaṃ antarā ekā<sup>10</sup> lokantarikā<sup>11</sup> hoti,<sup>12</sup> tinnāṃ sakatacakkānaṃ pattānaṃ vā aññamaññaṃ āhacca ṭhapitānaṃ majje okāso viya. So<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>7</sup> lokantarikanirayo parimāṇato<sup>13</sup> aṭṭhayaḥjanasahasso hoti.

[120<sup>9</sup>] *Aghā* ti niccavivatā.

[120<sup>9</sup>] *Asaṃvutā* ti hetthā pi appatitthā.

[120<sup>10</sup>] *Andhakārā* ti tamabhūtā.

[120<sup>10</sup>] *Andhakāratimissā* ti cakkhuviññāṇupattinivāraṇato andhabhāvakaṇaṭatimissena<sup>14</sup> samannāgatā. Tattha kira cakkhuviññāṇaṃ na jāyati.

[120<sup>11</sup>] *Evaṃ-mahiddhikā* ti *candimasuriyā* kira ekappa-hāren’ eva tīsu dīpesu paññāyanti, evaṃ-mahiddhikā. Ek’ ekāya disāya nava nava yojanasatasahassāni andhakāraṇaṃ vidhamitvā ālokaṃ dassenti, *evaṃ-mahānubhāvā*.

\* From here to \*, p. 182=DA. II. 432-437 with but slight differences.

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. ummilitvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. okkamanto.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. °riko.

<sup>13</sup> C. pamāṇato.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. uddhaṇ pāde.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. nikkhamanti.

<sup>6</sup> S. vuḍḍhappa°.

<sup>8</sup> B. atikkammā.

<sup>10</sup> B. eko.

<sup>12</sup> B. hoti ti.

<sup>14</sup> S. °karatimissena.



[120<sup>11</sup>] *Ābhāya*<sup>1</sup> *nānubhonti* ti attano pabhāya nappahonti. Te kira cakkavālapabbatassa vemajjhena caranti. Cakkavālapabbatañ ca *atikkamma* lokantarikanirayo, tasmā te tattha ābhāya nappahonti.<sup>2</sup>

[120<sup>12</sup>] *Ye pi tattha sattā* ti ye pi tasmiṇ lokantarikama-hāniraye<sup>3</sup> *sattā upapannā*. Kiṇ pana kammaṇ katvā te tattha uppajjanti ti? Bhāriyaṇ dāruṇaṇ mātāpitunnaṇ<sup>4</sup> dhammika-samaṇabrāhmaṇānañ ca upari aparādhaṇ aññañ<sup>5</sup> ca divase<sup>6</sup> divase<sup>7</sup> pāṇāvadhādisāhasikakammaṇ<sup>8</sup> katvā upapajjanti, Tibbapaṇṇidipe<sup>9</sup> Abhayacora-Nāgacorādayo viya. Tesañ at-tabbāvo tigāvutiko hoti, vaggullinaṇ viya dīghanakhā<sup>10</sup> honti. Te rukkhe vagguliyo viya nakhehi cakkavālapāde<sup>11</sup> lagganti. Yadā pana saṇsappantā aññamaññassa hatthapā-sagatā<sup>12</sup> honti. Atha: bhakkho no laddho ti, maññamānā tattha vāvaṭā<sup>13</sup> viparivattitvā lokasandhāraka-udake patanti. Vāte paharante pi<sup>14</sup> madhukaphalāni viya chijjitvā<sup>14</sup> uduke patanti, patantā<sup>15</sup> va<sup>16</sup> accantakhāre uduke piṭṭhipiṇḍe<sup>16</sup> viya villiyanti.<sup>17</sup>

[120<sup>14</sup>] *Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā* ti bho<sup>18</sup> yathā mayaṇ mahādukkhaṇ anubhavāma, evaṇ aññe pi kira sattā imaṇ<sup>19</sup> dukkhaṇ anubhavanatthāya<sup>20</sup> *idh' upapannā* ti, taṇ divasaṇ passanti. Ayaṇ pana *obhāso* ekayāgupānamattam pi na tiṭṭhati. Yāvatā niddāyitvā pabuddho ārammaṇaṇ vibhā-veti tattakaṇ kālaṇ hoti. Dīghabhānakā pana accharā-saṅghātamattam<sup>21</sup> eva<sup>7</sup> vijjubhāso viya niccharitvā: kiṇ *idan* ti bhaṇantānaṇ yeva antaradhāyatī ti vadanti.

<sup>1</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. lokantaramahā°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. aññe.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. *omits*.

<sup>5</sup> B. timba°; S. timbapaṇṇa°.

<sup>6</sup> C. S. dīghā nakhā.

<sup>7</sup> B. °pāsaṇ gatā; S. °pāsaṇ pattā.

<sup>8</sup> S. dhāvanta.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. patimattā ca.

<sup>10</sup> B. vili°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. anubhavantā.

<sup>12</sup> S. nappahonti ti dasseti.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °pitūnaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. tādise.

<sup>15</sup> B. °kamme.

<sup>16</sup> S. °vālapabbatapāde.

<sup>17</sup> S. bhijjitvā.

<sup>18</sup> S. °piṇḍo.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. idan.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. °saṅghāṭasamaye.

[120<sup>15</sup>] *Saṅkampati* ti samantato kampati. Itaradvayaṇ purimapaḍassa<sup>1</sup> vevacanaṇ.

[120<sup>16</sup>] Puna *appamāṇo cā* ti ādi nigamanatthaṇ vuttaṇ.

[120<sup>22</sup>] *Cattāro naṇ devaputtā catuddisaṇ ārakkhāya upagacchanti* ti ettha *cattāro* ti catunnaṇ mahārājānaṇ<sup>2</sup> vasena vuttaṇ. Dasasahassacakkavāle pana cattāro cattāro katvā cattālisadasasahassā<sup>3</sup> honti. Tattha imasmiṇ cakkavāle mahārājāno khaggahatthā āgantvā Bodhisattassa ārakkhanatthāya<sup>4</sup> upagantvā sirigabbhaṇ pavitṭhā itare gabbhadvārato paṭṭhāya avaruddhake<sup>5</sup> paṇsupisācakādiyakkhagaṇe<sup>6</sup> paṭikamāpetvā yāva cakkavālā ārakkhaṇ gaṇhiṇsu. Kim atthaṇ pan' āyaṇ rakkhā āgatā nanu paṭisandhikkhaṇe kalalakālato paṭṭhāya? Sace pi koṭisatasahassā Mārā koṭisatasahassaṇ<sup>6</sup> Sineruṇ<sup>7</sup> ukkhipitvā Bodhisattassa vā Bodhisattamātuyā vā antarāyakaraṇatthaṇ āgaccheyyuṇ sabbe antarā<sup>8</sup> va<sup>9</sup> antaradhāpeyyuṇ.<sup>10</sup> Vuttam pi c' etaṇ: Bhagavatā Ruhiruppādavatthusmiṇ: 'Atṭhānam etaṇ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṇ parūpakkamena Tathāgataṇ jīvītā voropeyya,<sup>11</sup> anupakkamena<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato parinibbāyati<sup>13</sup>; gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave yathāvihāraṇ, arakkhiyā bhikkhave Tathāgatā<sup>14</sup> ti evam etaṇ<sup>14</sup> na parūpakkamena<sup>15</sup> tesāṇ jīvitantarāyo atthi. Santi kho pana amanussā virūpā duddasikā<sup>16</sup> bheravarūpā<sup>17</sup> pakkhino, yesāṇ rūpaṇ<sup>18</sup> disvā saddaṇ vā sutvā Bodhisattamātu<sup>19</sup> bhayaṇ vā santāso vā uppajjeyya. Tesāṇ nivāraṇat-

\* Vin. II. 194.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. purimass' eva.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °rājūnaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. cattāli°.

<sup>4</sup> C. ārakkhanatthāya; B. ārakkhanatthāya.

<sup>5</sup> B. avaruddhapaṇsu°; S. °pisaka°.

<sup>6</sup> B. °hassānaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. Sinuraṇ.

<sup>8</sup> S. antarāyā.

<sup>9</sup> B. ca; S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> S. °dhāyeyyuṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °peyyuṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. aparūpakk°; S. na hi parūpakk°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. parinibbāyissati.

<sup>14</sup> B. etc.

<sup>15</sup> B. adds na.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. duddasikā.

<sup>17</sup> C. °rūtā.

<sup>18</sup> S. adds vā.

<sup>19</sup> S. Bodhisattassa mā°.

tthāya rakkaṇaṃ aggahesuṇ. Api ca khaṃ Bodhisattassa puññatejasaṃ sañjātagāravā attano gāravacoditā pi te evaṃ akappaṃ.

Kiṃ pana te<sup>1</sup> antogabbhaṇaṃ pavasitvā tthitā cattāro mahārājāno Bodhisattamātuyā<sup>2</sup> attānaṃ dassenti na dassenti ti? Nahānamandaṇabhojanādi<sup>3</sup> sarīrakiccakāle na dassenti. Sirigabbhaṇaṃ pavasitvā varasayane nipannaṃ kāle pana dassenti. Tattha kiñcāpi amanussadassanaṃ<sup>4</sup> nāma manussānaṃ sappatibhaṇaṃ hoti, Bodhisattamātā pana attano c' eva puttassa ca puññānubhāvena te disvā na bhāyati, pakati-antepurāpālakesu viy' assā tesu cittaṃ uppajjati.

[120<sup>30</sup>] *Pakatiyā sīlavatī* ti sabhāven' eva sīlasampannā. Anuppanne kira Buddhhe manussā tāpasaparibbājakānaṃ santike vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā sīlaṃ gāhanti. *Bodhisattamātā* pi Kālaśāle<sup>5</sup> isino santike gāhanti. Bodhisatte pana kucchigahe aññassa<sup>6</sup> pādamaṃle nisīdituṃ nāma na sakkā. Samāsane nisīditvā gahitaśīlaṃ<sup>7</sup> pi avaññākarāṇaṃ mattaṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti. Tasmā sayam eva sīlaṃ aggahesi<sup>9</sup> ti vuttaṃ hoti.

[121<sup>1</sup>] *Purisaṃ* ti Bodhisattapitaṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> ādiṃ katvā kesuci manussesu purisaḍḍhippāyacittaṃ nūppajjati. Tañ ca khaṃ Bodhisatte<sup>11</sup> gāravena<sup>12</sup> na pahīnakilesatāya. Bodhisattamāturaṇaṃ pana sukusalasippikā<sup>13</sup> potthakammādisu pi kātuṃ na sakkanti. Taṃ disvā: purisaṃ rāgo nūppajjati ti, na sakkā vuttaṃ. Sace pana taṃ<sup>14</sup> rattacitto upasaṃkamitukāmo hoti pādā na vāhanti dibbasāṅkhalikāya<sup>15</sup> bajjhanti. Tasmā *anattikkamanīya* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

[121<sup>11</sup>] *Pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ* ti pubbe kāmagaṇūpa-

<sup>1</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °gabbhe.

<sup>3</sup> S. Bodhisattassa mā°.

<sup>4</sup> B. nh°.

<sup>5</sup> S. amanussānaṃ rūpaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °devilassa.

<sup>7</sup> B. adda (pā).

<sup>8</sup> B. gahite sīle.

<sup>9</sup> B. āvajjanakarāṇa°.

<sup>10</sup> C. gahesi.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. Bodhisattassa pitaṇaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S. Bodhisattagāra°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. sakusalā pi sippikā.

<sup>14</sup> B. omī.

<sup>15</sup> B. °khalikā viya.

saṅghitan<sup>1</sup> ti purisādhippāyavasena vatthupaṭikkhepo kathito, idha ārammaṇapaṭilābho dassito. Tadā kira: deviyā evarūpo putto kucchismiṇ upapanno<sup>2</sup> ti, sutvā samantato rājāno<sup>3</sup> mahagghābharaṇaturiyādivasena pañcadvārārammaṇavatthubhūtaṇ paṇṇākāraṇ pesenti. Bodhisattassa ca Bodhisattamātuyā ca katakammassa ussannattā lābhasakkārassa pamāṇaparicchedo nāma n' atthi.

[121<sup>19</sup>] *Akilaṇṭakāyā* ti yathā aññā<sup>4</sup> itthiyo gabbhabbhārena kilamanti hatthapādā uddhumātakādīni pāpupanti. Na evaṇ taassā koci kilamatho ahoṣi.

[121<sup>19</sup>] *Tirokucchigataṇ* ti antokucchigataṇ. Kalalādikaṇ atikkamitvā sañjāta-*aṅgapaccāṅgaṇ*<sup>5</sup> *ahinindriyabbhāvaṇ*<sup>6</sup> upagataṇ yeva passati. Kim atthaṇ passati? Sukhavāsatthaṇ. Yath' eva hi mātā puttana saddhiṇ nisinnā vā nipannā vā hatthaṇ vā pādaṇ vā olambantaṇ ukkhipitvā: saṅghapessāmi ti, sukhavāsatthaṇ puttaṇ oloketi. Evaṇ Bodhisattamātā pi yaṇ taṇ mātu utthānagamanaparivattanānisajjādisu unhasitalonakatittakakaṭukāhāra-ajjhoharaṇakālesu ca gabbhassa dukkhaṇ uppajjati: Atthi nu kho me taṇ puttassā ti, sukhavāsatthaṇ Bodhisattaṇ olokayamānā pallaṅkaṇ ābhujitvā nisinnaṇ Bodhisattaṇ *passati*. Yathā hi aññe antokucchigatā pakkāsaṇa ajjhottharivā āmāsaṇa ukkhipitvā udarapaṭale<sup>6</sup> piṭṭhito katvā piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṇ nissāya ukkuṭikā dvīsu muṭṭhisu hanukaṇ ṭhapetvā deve vassante rukkhasusire makkaṭā viya nisīdanti. Na evaṇ Bodhisatto. Bodhisatto pana piṭṭhikaṇṭikaṇ piṭṭhito katvā dhammāsane dhammakathiko viya pallaṅkaṇ ābhujitvā puratthābhimukho nisīdati. Pubbe katakammaṇ pan' assā vatthuṇ sodheti, suddhe vatthūhi sukhumacchavilakkhaṇaṇ nibhattati. Atha naṇ kucchigataṇ taco paṭicchādetuṇ na sakkoti. Olokentiya ca<sup>7</sup> bahi ṭhito viya paññāyati. Tam atthaṇ upamāya vibhāvento *seyyathāpi* ti ādim āha. Bodhisatto pana antokucchigato mātaraṇ na passati na hi antokucchiyaṇ cakkhuviññāṇaṇ uppajjati.

<sup>1</sup> B. " ".<sup>2</sup> S. uppanno.<sup>3</sup> B. *adda* ca.<sup>4</sup> C. *omits*.<sup>5</sup> *Text* sabbaṅgapaccāṅgaṇ abhinindriyaṇ.<sup>6</sup> B. S. *°paṭalaṇ*.<sup>7</sup> B. S. *omits*.

[122<sup>8</sup>] *Kālaṇ karoti* ti no vijātabhāvapaccayā, āyupari-kkhaṇen' eva. Bodhisattena vasitattḥānaṇ hi cetiyakuṭi-sadisaṇ hoti, aññesaṇ aparibhogaṇ. Na ca sakkā Bodhisatta-mātaṇ apanetvā aññaṇ aggamahesiṭṭhāne ṭhapitun<sup>1</sup> ti: tat-takaṇ yeva Bodhisattamātu āyuppamānaṇ hoti, tasmā tadā kālaṇ karoti. Katarasmiṇ pana vaye kālaṇ karoti ti? Majjhi-mavaye. Paṭhamavayasmiṇ hi sattānaṇ attabhāve chanda-rāgo balavā hoti. Tena tadā sañjātagabbhā itthi taṇ gabbhaṇ anurakkhituṇ na sakkonti, gabbho gabbhābādho hoti. Maj-jhimavayassa pana dve koṭṭhāse atikkamma tatiyakotṭhāse vatthuṇ<sup>2</sup> visadaṇ<sup>3</sup> hoti. Visade<sup>4</sup> vatthumhi nibbattā dārakā arogā honti. Tasmā *Bodhisattamā* pi paṭhamavaye sampat-tiṇ anubhavitvā majjhimavayassa tatiyakotṭhāse vijāyitvā *kālaṇ karoti*<sup>5</sup> ti.<sup>5</sup>

[122<sup>9</sup>] *Nava vā dasa vā* ti ettha vā saddo<sup>6</sup> vikappavasena<sup>7</sup> satta vā aṭṭha vā ekādasa vā dvādasa vā ti: evam ādinam pi saṅgaho veditabbo. Tattha sattamāsajāto jīvati, sītunhak-khamopanaṇa hoti. Aṭṭhamāsajātona jīvati, sesā jīvanti."<sup>8</sup>

[122<sup>10</sup>] *Ṭhitā vā* ti ṭhitā va hutvā. "Mahāmāyā pi devī upavijañña<sup>9</sup>: ñātikulaghāraṇ gamissāmi ti. Rañño ārocāpe-si.<sup>10</sup> Rājā Kapilavatthuto Devadahanagaragāmimaggaṇ alaṇ-kārāpetvā devīṇ suvaṇṇasivikāya nisidāpesi. Nagaravasi-no<sup>11</sup> Sakyā<sup>12</sup> parivāretvā gandhamālādīhi pūjayamānā devīṇ gahetvā pāyinsu.<sup>13</sup> Sā<sup>14</sup> Devadahanagarassa avidūre Lumbini-sālavanūyyānaṇ disvā uyyānaparicaraṇatthāya<sup>14</sup> cittaṇ uppā-detvā rañño aññaṇ adāsi. Rājā uyyānaṇ paṭijaggāpetvā ārakkhaṇ saṇvidahāpesi. Deviyā uyyānaṇ pavitṭhamattāya

\* To here from \*, p. 177=DA. II. 432-437, with but slight differences.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. ṭhapetun.

<sup>2</sup> S. visuddhaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. karoti.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. vikappanavasena.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. ārocasi.

<sup>6</sup> C. Sakkā.

<sup>7</sup> C. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. vatthu.

<sup>9</sup> S. visuddhe.

<sup>10</sup> B. saddena.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. attano.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. Sakalanaga°.

<sup>13</sup> C. vāyaṇsu.

<sup>14</sup> S. uyyānavicara°.

kāyadubbalaṇ ahoṣi. Ath' assa<sup>1</sup> maṅgalasālamūle sirisayanaṇ paññāpetvā sāṇiyā parikkhipiṇsu. Sā antosāṇiṇ pavisitvā sālasākhāṇ hatthena gaḥetvā aṭṭhāsi. Ath' assā tāvadeva gabbhavuṭṭhānaṇ ahoṣi."<sup>\*</sup>

[122<sup>21</sup>] "*Devā† paṭhamāṇ paṭiggaṇhanti*<sup>2</sup> ti khīṇāsavā Suddhāvāsabrahmāno paṭiggaṇhanti.<sup>3</sup> Kathaṇ? Sūtivesaṇ<sup>3</sup> gaṇhitvā ti eke. Taṇ pana paṭikkhipitvāidaṇ vuttaṇ: tadā Bodhisattamātā suvaṇṇakhacitaṇ vatthaṇ nivāsetvā maccakkhisadisāṇ dukūlapaṭaṇ yāva pādantā va pārupitvā aṭṭhāsi. Ath' assā sallahukaṇ gabbhavuṭṭhānaṇ ahoṣi dhammakarakato<sup>4</sup> udakanikkhamanasadisāṇ. Atha te pakatibrahmave-sen' eva upasaṅkamitvā paṭhamāṇ suvaṇṇajālena paṭiggaheṣuṇ. Tesāṇ hatthato manussā dukūlacumbāṭakena<sup>5</sup> paṭiggaheṣuṇ. Tena vuttaṇ *devā paṭhamāṇ paṭiggaṇhanti*<sup>2</sup> *pacchā manussā* ti.

[122<sup>27</sup>] *Cattāro naṇ devaputtā* ti cattāro mahārājāno.

[122<sup>27</sup>] *Paṭiggahetvā* ti ajinappaveniyā paṭiggaṇhetvā.<sup>6</sup>

[122<sup>28</sup>] *Mahesakkho* ti mahātejo mahāyaso lakkhaṇasampanno ti attho.

[122<sup>33</sup>] *Visado*<sup>7</sup> va *nikkhamati* ti yathā aññe sattā yonimagge laggantā bhaggavibhaggā nikkhamanti, na<sup>8</sup> evaṇ<sup>8</sup> nikkhamati<sup>8</sup>; alaggo hutvā nikkhamati ti attho.

[122<sup>34</sup>] *Uddenā* ti udakena.

[123<sup>1</sup>] *Kenaci asuciṇā* ti yathā aññe sattā kammajavātehi uddhapādā<sup>9</sup> adhosirā yonimagge pakkhittā<sup>10</sup> sataporisaṇ<sup>11</sup> narakapapāṭaṇ<sup>11</sup> patantā<sup>12</sup> viya tālacchiddena<sup>13</sup> nikkaḍḍhiya-mānā<sup>14</sup> hatthi viya mahādukkhaṇ anubhavantā nānā-<sup>14</sup> asuci-

\* Cf. Jā. I. 52.

† From here to \*, p. 189=DA. II. 437-442.

<sup>1</sup> B. Atha sā.

<sup>2</sup> C. patiga°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. suti°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °karaṇato.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °cumbiṭakena.

<sup>6</sup> C. paṭigaṇhitvā; S. paṭiggaḥetvā.

<sup>7</sup> S. visaddho.

<sup>8</sup> S. evaṇ na.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. uddhaṇpā°.

<sup>10</sup> S. pakkhipitvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. sataporisanara°; S. sataporisanarakapapāṭe.

<sup>12</sup> S. papatantā.

<sup>13</sup> B. tāla°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. nika°.

makkhita va nikkhamanti, na evaṇ Bodhisatto. Bodhisattaṇ hi kammajavātā uddhapādaṇ<sup>1</sup> adhosiraṇ kātuṇ na sakkonti. Iti<sup>2</sup> so dhammāsanato otaranto dhammakathiko viya nisse-  
niyā<sup>3</sup> otarantapuriso<sup>4</sup> viya ca dve hatthe dve<sup>5</sup> ca pāde<sup>6</sup> pasā-  
retvā<sup>7</sup> t̥hitako va mātukucchisambhavana kenaci asucinā  
amakkhito<sup>8</sup> va nikkhamati.\*

[123<sup>12</sup>] *Udakassa*<sup>9</sup> *dhārā*<sup>10</sup> ti udakavattīyo. Tāsu sītā suvaṇ-  
ṇakaṭṭhe patati, unhā rajatakaṭṭhe.<sup>10</sup> Idaṇ ca paṭhavitale  
kenaci asucinā asammissaṇ, tesaṇ<sup>11</sup> pāṇiyaparibhojanīyaṇ  
udakaṇ c' eva aṇṇehi asādhāraṇaṇ kīlana-udakaṇ ca dassetuṇ  
vuttaṇ. Aññassa pana suvaṇṇarajataghaṭṭhi<sup>12</sup> āharita<sup>13</sup>.  
udakassa c' eva haṇsavattakādipokkharanigatassa<sup>14</sup> ca uda-  
kassa paricchedo n' atthi.

[123<sup>12</sup>] *Sampatijāto* ti muhuttajāto. Pāliyaṇ pana mātu-  
kucchito nikkhantamatto viya dassito, na<sup>15</sup> evaṇ daṭṭhabbaṇ.<sup>16</sup>  
Nikkhantamattaṇ hi taṇ paṭhamaṇ brahmāṇo suvaṇṇajāle-  
na paṭiggaṇhiṇsu.<sup>17</sup> Tesaṇ hatthato cattāro mahārājāno  
maṅgalasammatāya sukhasamphassāya ajinappaveniyā<sup>18</sup> te-  
saṇ hatthato manussā dukūlacumbaṭakena.<sup>19</sup> Manussānaṇ  
hatthato muccitvā<sup>20</sup> paṭhaviyaṇ patiṭṭhito.

[123<sup>20</sup>] *Setamhi chatte anubhīramāne*<sup>21</sup> ti dibbasetacchatte  
dhāriyamāne<sup>22</sup> hi. Ettha ca<sup>2</sup> chattassa parivārāni khaggā-

---

\*=Jā. I. 52-53, with slight variations.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. uddhaṇpā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. nisseṇito.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. otarantopu°.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. add ca.

<sup>7</sup> B. °ritvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. amakkhito.

<sup>9</sup> B. udakadhārā.

<sup>10</sup> S. rajata°.

<sup>11</sup> B. tesaṇ tesaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. °rajata°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. āhariyamānā.

<sup>14</sup> B. °pokkharanīṭṭhitassa; S. °pokkharanī°.

<sup>15</sup> B. adds pana.

<sup>16</sup> S. adds ti.

<sup>17</sup> C. paṭiga°.

<sup>18</sup> B. ajinapa°.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. °cumbaṭakena.

<sup>20</sup> S. muccitvā.

<sup>21</sup> B. anumāriyamāne; S. anuhiramāne.

<sup>22</sup> C. °mānaṇ; B. anumārayamāne.

dñi pañca rājakakudhabhaṇḍāni pi āgatān' eva. Pāliyaṇ pana rājagamane rājā viya chattam eva vuttaṇ. Tesu chattam eva paññāyati na chattaḡāhakā.<sup>1</sup> Tathā khaggaṭā-lavaṇṭamoraḡatthakavālavijani<sup>2</sup> unḡisabaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva paññāyanti, na tesāṇ ḡāhakā. Sabbāni kira tāni adissamaṇarūpā devatā gaṇhiṇsu. Vuttam pi c' etaṇ:

“Anekasākhāñ ca saḡassamaṇḡalaṇ  
Chattaṇ maṛū dhārayuṇ antalikkhe.  
Suvannaḡaṇḡā vītipatanti cāmarā,  
Na dissare cāmarachattaḡāhakā ”\* ti.

[123<sup>20</sup>] *Sabbā ca disā* ti idaṇ sattaḡaḡaḡavītiḡārūpaṛi ṭṡitassa viya sabbadiśānuvilokaṇaṇ vuttaṇ, na kho paṇ' etaṇ ḡaṭṡhabbaṇ. Mahāsatto hi 'manussānaṇ ḡatthato muñcivā<sup>4</sup> puratthimaṇ<sup>5</sup> diśaṇ<sup>5</sup> olokesi. Anekāni<sup>6</sup> cakkavālasaḡassāni<sup>6</sup> ekaṇḡaṇāni aḡesuṇ. Tattha devamanussā gaṇḡhamālāḡiḡi pūjayaṇā; Mahāpurisa idha tumhehi sadiśo pi n' atthi kuto uttaritaro ti āḡaṇsu. Evaṇ catasso diśā catasso anu-diśā ca<sup>7</sup> ḡeṭṡṡhā upaṛi ti daśa pi diśā anuviloḡetvā<sup>8</sup> attano sadiśaṇ adisvā: ayaṇ uttarā diśā ti sattaḡaḡaḡavītiḡārena<sup>9</sup> aḡamaṡi,† evaṇ ettha attho ḡaṭṡhabbo.

[123<sup>21</sup>] *Āsabhin* ti uttamaṇ.

[123<sup>21</sup>] *Aggo* ti<sup>10</sup> ḡuṇehi sabbapaṡṡamo. Itarāni dve ḡaḡāni etass' eva vevacaṇāni.

[123<sup>23</sup>] *Ayam antimā jāti*, n' atthi ḡāni *punaḡbhavo* ti ḡaḡadvayena imaṡmiṇ atṡabhāve ḡatṡabbaṇ araḡattaṇ byā-kāsi.

Ettha ca samehi ḡādehi ḡaṡḡaviyaṇ ḡatiṡṡṡhānaṇ catu-iddhiḡaḡaḡaṡiḡābhassa<sup>11</sup> ḡubbaṇimittaṇ, uttarābhimukḡabḡhavo maḡājanaṇ aḡḡḡotṡḡarivā abhiḡbhavitvā gaṇaṇassa ḡub-

\* Sn. 688.

† =Jā. I. 53.

<sup>1</sup> B. chattaḡḡā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. °vālavijani.

<sup>3</sup> B. unḡisamattā; S. unḡisapattā.

<sup>4</sup> S. muccitvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. purimaḡadiśaṇ; S. puratthimaḡadiśaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. sakaṡaḡakka°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. omīṡ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. anuviloḡeti.

<sup>9</sup> C. °ḡāre.

<sup>10</sup> S. *adda seṡṡṡo seṡṡṡo*.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ḡḡaṡi°.



banimittañ, sattapadagamanañ sattabojjhaṅgaratanapaṭilābhassa<sup>1</sup> pubbanimittañ, dibbasetacchattadhāraṇañ vimutti-chattapaṭilābhassa<sup>1</sup> pubbanimittañ, pañca rājakakudhabhaṇḍāni pañcahi vimuttihi vimuccanassa pubbanimittañ, disānuvilokanaṇ añāvaraṇañānapaṭilābhassa<sup>2</sup> pubbanimittañ, āsabhi vācābhāsaṇaṇ appativattiyadhammacakkapavattanassa<sup>3</sup> pubbanimittañ: *ayam antimā jāl ti*, sīhanādo anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbānassa pubbanimittan ti veditabbo. Ime vārā Pāliyaṇ āgatā, sambahalavāro pana anāgato<sup>4</sup> āharitvā dīpetabbo.

Mahāpurisassa hi jātadivase *dasasahassilokadhātuv*<sup>5</sup> kampi. Dasasahassilokadhātumhi<sup>5</sup> devatā ekacakkavāle sannipatiṇsu. *Paṭhamañ devā* paṭiggaṇhiṇsu,<sup>6</sup> *pacchā manussā*. Tantibaddhā<sup>7</sup> vīṇā cammabandhā<sup>8</sup> bheriyo ca kenaci avāditā<sup>9</sup> sayam eva vajjiṇsu. Manussāṇaṇ andubandhanādīni<sup>10</sup> khaṇḍākhandaṇ chijjiṇsu. Sabbarogā ambilena dhotatambamālā<sup>11</sup> viya vigacchiṇsu. Jaccandhā rūpāni passiṇsu. Jaccabadhirā<sup>12</sup> saddaṇ<sup>12</sup> suniṇsu. Piṭhasappi javasampannā ahesuṇ. Jātijalānam<sup>13</sup> pi eḷamūgānaṇ<sup>14</sup> sati patiṭṭhāsi. Videsapakkannanāvā<sup>15</sup> supattaṇaṇ pāpuṇiṇsu. Ākāsaṭṭhakabhummamāṭṭhakaratanāni<sup>16</sup> sakatejobhāseṇa<sup>17</sup> bhasitāni ahesuṇ. Verino mettacittañ paṭilabhiṇsu; Avicimhi aggi nibbāyi, lokantare āloko udapādi. Nadiṇsu jalaṇ nappavatti.<sup>18</sup> Mahāsamuddesu madhurasadiṇaṇ<sup>19</sup> udakaṇ ahosi, vāto<sup>20</sup> na vāyi.<sup>21</sup> Ākāsaḡatapabbatarukkhagatā<sup>22</sup> sakunā bhassitvā paṭhaviṇ<sup>23</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B. °ppati°.

<sup>3</sup> B. appaṭi°.

<sup>5</sup> B. dasahassi°; S. dasahassa°.

<sup>6</sup> C. paṭiga°; S. paṭiga°.

<sup>8</sup> C. °baddhā.

<sup>9</sup> C. apavāditā.

<sup>11</sup> B. °malaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. °jalānaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. Videse pakkhandanāvā; S. Videsaṇ pakkhannā nāvā.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. °bhūma°.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. nippavattati.

<sup>20</sup> S. mahāvātā.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. ākāsapabbata°.

<sup>2</sup> B. añā° °ppaṭi°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. na āgato.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °bandhā.

<sup>10</sup> B. addu°.

<sup>12</sup> B. jaccapadhirasaddhaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. ela°.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>19</sup> C. madhusa°.

<sup>21</sup> S. vāyiṇsu.

<sup>23</sup> B. pathavi.

gatā ahesuṇ. Cando ativiroci,<sup>1</sup> suriyo na unho na sītaḷo nimmalo<sup>2</sup> utusampanno ahosi. Devatā attano attano vimānavāre tthatvā appoṭhanaselaṇacelukkhepādīhi<sup>3</sup> mahākīḷaṇ<sup>4</sup> kīḷiṇsu. Cātuddīpikamahāmegho<sup>5</sup> vassi. Mahājanaṇ n' eva khudā<sup>6</sup> na pipāsā pīlesi. Dvārakavātāni<sup>7</sup> sayam eva vivariyiṇsu.<sup>8</sup> Pupphūpagaphalūpagā rukkhā pupphaphalāni gaṇhiṇsu. Dasasahassilokadhātu<sup>9</sup> ekadhajamālā aho-sī ti.

Tatrā pi 'ssa<sup>2</sup> dasasahassilokadhātukampo<sup>10</sup> sabbaññu-tañānapaṭilābhassa<sup>11</sup> pubbanimittaṇ, devatānaṇ ekacak-kavāle sannipāto dhammacakkappavattanakāle ekappahā-rena<sup>12</sup> sannipatitvā dhammapaṭiggaṇhanassa<sup>13</sup> pubbanimit-taṇ; paṭhamāṇ devatānaṇ paṭiggahaṇaṇ catunnaṇ rūpāva-carajjhānānaṇ paṭilābhassa pubbanimittaṇ, pacchā manus-sānaṇ paṭiggahaṇaṇ catunnaṇ arūpajjhānānaṇ<sup>14</sup> paṭilābhassa pubbanimittaṇ. Tantibaddhaviñānaṇ<sup>15</sup> sayāṇ vajjanaṇ anupubbavihārapaṭilābhassa<sup>16</sup> pubbanimittaṇ, cammabaddhabheriṇaṇ<sup>17</sup> vajjanaṇ mahatiyā dhammabheriyā anusā-sanassa<sup>18</sup> pubbanimittaṇ, andubandhanādīnaṇ<sup>19</sup> chedo asmi-mānasamucchedanassa<sup>20</sup> pubbanimittaṇ,<sup>2</sup> sabbarogavigamo<sup>2</sup> sabbakilesavigamassa<sup>2</sup> pubbanimittaṇ,<sup>2</sup> jaccandhānaṇ rūpa-dassanaṇ dibbacakkhupaṭilābhassa<sup>21</sup> pubbanimittaṇ, jaccabaddhirānaṇ<sup>22</sup> saddasavanaṇ dībbasotadhātupaṭilābhassa<sup>23</sup> pub-

<sup>1</sup> B. S. atirocati.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits. -

<sup>3</sup> C. S. °sela°.

<sup>4</sup> S. °kīḷikaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. catuddisikamahā°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. khuddā.

<sup>7</sup> S. °vātā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. vivariṇsu.

<sup>9</sup> B. dasasahassi°; S. dasasahassa.

<sup>10</sup> B. dasasahassi° kampā; S. dasasahassa°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ñāṇappa°.

<sup>12</sup> B. ekapa°.

<sup>13</sup> C. dhammapaṭigaṇ°; B. dhammappatiggaṇ°; S. °gaha-  
passa.

<sup>14</sup> S. arūpāvacarajjhā°.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. tantibandha°.

<sup>16</sup> B. °hārappaṭi°.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. °bandha°.

<sup>18</sup> B. °sāvanassa.

<sup>19</sup> B. addu°.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. °chedassa.

<sup>21</sup> B. °cakkhuppaṭi°.

<sup>22</sup> B. jaccapa°.

<sup>23</sup> B. °dhātuppaṭi°.

banimittañ, pīṭhasappīṇañ jvasampadā catu-iddhipādādhi-  
gamassa pubbanimittañ, jaḷāṇañ satipatitṭhāṇañ<sup>1</sup> catusati-  
paṭṭhānapaṭilābhassa<sup>2</sup> pubbanimittañ, videsapakkhanna-  
nāvāṇañ<sup>3</sup> supaṭṭhaṇañ<sup>4</sup> sampāpunaṇañ<sup>4</sup> catupaṭisambhi-  
dādigamassa pubbanimittañ. Ratanāṇañ sakatejobhāso<sup>5</sup>  
bhāsītattañ<sup>5</sup> yaṇ lokassa dhammobhāsaṇ dīpessati<sup>6</sup> tassa  
pubbanimittañ, verīṇañ mettacittapaṭilābho<sup>7</sup> catubrahma-  
vihārapaṭilābhassa<sup>8</sup> pubbanimittañ, Avīcimhi<sup>9</sup> agginibbā-  
ṇañ ekādasa-agginibbāṇassa pubbanimittañ, lokantarāloko  
avijjandhakāraṇ vidhamitvā ñāpālokadassanassa pubbani-  
mittañ, mahāsamuddassa madhuratā nibbānarasena ekara-  
sabhāvassa pubbanimittañ, vātassa avāyaṇañ dvāsaṭṭhi-  
diṭṭhigatabhindanassa pubbanimittañ, sakupāṇañ pa-  
ṭhavīgamaṇañ mahājanassa ovāḍañ sutvā pāṇehi saraṇa-  
gamanassa pubbanimittañ. Candassa ativirocanaṇ bahuja-  
nakantatāya pubbanimittañ, suriyassa unhasītavivajjanaṇ<sup>10</sup>  
utusukhatāya<sup>11</sup> kāyikacetasikasukhuppattiyaṇ pubbanimittañ,  
devatāṇañ vimānadvāresu appoṭṭhanādihi kīḷaṇañ Buddha-  
bhāvaṇ patvā udāṇañ udāṇassa pubbanimittañ, catud-  
dīpikamahāmeghassa<sup>12</sup> vassanaṇ mahato dhammamegha-  
vassassa<sup>13</sup> pubbanimittañ, khudāpīḷanaṇ<sup>14</sup> abhāvo kāyagatā  
sati-amatapaṭilābhassa<sup>15</sup> pubbanimittañ, pipāsāpīḷanaṇ<sup>16</sup>  
abhāvo vimuttisukhena sukhitabhāvassa pubbanimittañ.  
Dvārakavātāṇañ<sup>17</sup> sayam eva vivaraṇañ aṭṭhaṅgikamagga-  
dvāravivaraṇassa pubbanimittañ, rukkhāṇañ pupphaphala-  
gahaṇañ vimuttipupphehi pupphitassa ca sāmāññaphala-  
bhārabharitā<sup>18</sup> bhāvassa<sup>18</sup> ca pubbanimittañ,<sup>16</sup> dasasahassī-

<sup>1</sup> S. sati-upaṭṭhāṇañ.

<sup>2</sup> B. °ṭṭhānappaṭi°.

<sup>3</sup> B. °pakkhandanāvāṇañ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. supaṭṭhasam°.

<sup>5</sup> B. sakatatejobhāsītattañ; S. omits bhāsītattañ.

<sup>6</sup> B. dassessati; S. dīpeti.

<sup>7</sup> B. °cittappaṭi°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °hārappaṭi°.

<sup>9</sup> B. Avici°.

<sup>10</sup> C. °vivaṃjita°; S. °vivaṃjana°.

<sup>11</sup> C. S. °sukhatā.

<sup>12</sup> S. cātuddīsi°.

<sup>13</sup> B. °vassanassa; S. dhammavegavassassa.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. khuddā°.

<sup>15</sup> B. °amatappaṭi°.

<sup>16</sup> C. in brackets.

<sup>17</sup> B. °vātāṇañ.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. °bharitabhāvassa.

lokadhātuyā<sup>1</sup> ekadhajamālatā ariyadhajamālāmālitāya pubbanimittan ti veditabbaṇ.”\* Ayaṇ sambahulavāro nāma.

Ettha pañhe<sup>2</sup> pucchanti: Yadā Mahāpuriso paṭhaviyaṇ paṭiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho gantvā āsabhiṇ<sup>3</sup> vācaṇ<sup>3</sup> bhāsi,<sup>4</sup> tadā kiṇ paṭhaviyā gato udāhu ākāse<sup>5</sup>? Dissamāno gato udāhu adissamāno? Acelako<sup>6</sup> gato udāhu alaṅkata-paṭiyatto<sup>7</sup>? Daharo hutvā gato udāhu mahallako? Pacchāpi kiṇ tādiso va ahosi udāhu pana<sup>8</sup> bāladārako ti? Ayaṇ pana pañho heṭṭhā<sup>9</sup> lohapāsāde saṅghasannipāte<sup>10</sup> Tipiṭaka-Cūḷābhayaṭṭherena<sup>11</sup> vissajjito<sup>12</sup> va,<sup>13</sup> thero kir’ ettha niyata-pubbakatakamma<sup>14</sup>-issaranimmānavādavasena taṇ<sup>15</sup> bahuṇ<sup>16</sup> vatvā avasāne evaṇ vyākāsi<sup>17</sup>: Mahāpuriso paṭhaviyaṇ gato, mahājanassa pana ākāse<sup>18</sup> gacchanto viya ahosi. Dissamāno gato, mahājanassa pana adissamāno viya ahosi. Acelako<sup>6</sup> gato, mahājanassa pana alaṅkatapaṭiyatto<sup>19</sup> viya<sup>20</sup> upaṭṭhāsi. Daharo va gato, mahājanassa pana soḷasavas-suddesiko viya ahosi. Pacchā pana bālā<sup>21</sup> dārako<sup>21</sup> va ahosi na tādiso ti. Evaṇ vutte parisā c’ assa Buddhena viya hutvā: bho therena pañho kathito ti attamanā ahosi, lokantarikavāro<sup>22</sup> vuttanayo eva.

[124<sup>11</sup>] *Viditā* ti pākaṭā hutvā. Yathā hi sāvakā nahānamukhadhovanakhādānapivanādikāle<sup>23</sup> anokāsagate

\* To here from †, p. 183=DA. II. 437-442.

1 B. dasasahassi°; S. dasasahassa.

3 B. asabhivācaṇ; S. āsabhivācaṇ.

5 S. ākāse.

7 B. °katappaṭi°.

9 B. omits.

11 C. tipēṭaka°; S. °-Cullabhaya°.

13 S. omits.

15 B. S. tan taṇ.

17 B. S. byā°.

19 B. °katappaṭi°.

21 B. S. bāladārako.

22 B. lokuttarikavāro.

2 B. S. pañhaṇ.

4 B. S. bhāsi.

6 B. acelako.

8 B. puna.

10 S. sannipāte.

12 B. S. visajjito.

14 B. niyatipub°; S. niyatapubbe.

16 S. bahuṇ.

18 B. S. ākāse.

20 B. S. va.

23 B. nhāna°.

atīte<sup>1</sup> saṅkhāre<sup>1</sup> nippadese sammāsituṇ na sakkonti. Okāsa-  
patte<sup>2</sup> okāsapattam<sup>3</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> sammāsanti na evaṇ Buddhā.  
Buddhā hi sattadivasabbhantare<sup>5</sup> vavatthitasāṅkhāre<sup>6</sup> ādito  
paṭṭhāya sammāsittvā tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā va<sup>7</sup> vissajjenti.<sup>8</sup>  
Tesaṇ avipassitadhammo<sup>9</sup> nāma n' atthi, tasmā veditā ti  
āha. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Acchariyabbhūtaḍḍhammasuttaṇ<sup>10</sup> tatiyaṇ.*

## 124.

[Bakkulasuttavaṇṇanā]

[124<sup>24</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ ti Bakkulasuttaṇ.*<sup>11</sup>

[124<sup>24</sup>] Tattha *Bakkulo*<sup>11\*</sup> ti yathā dvāvisati dvattiṇṣā ti  
ādimhi vattabbe bāvisati battiṇṣā<sup>12</sup> ti ādini vuccanti. Evam  
eva dvakkulo<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> dvikkulo<sup>15</sup> ti vā<sup>14</sup> vattabbe Bakkulo<sup>11</sup> ti  
vuttaṇ.<sup>16</sup> Tassa hi therassa dve kulāni ahesuṇ. So kira  
devalokato<sup>17</sup> cavitvā Kosambinagare<sup>18</sup> nāma seṭṭhikule<sup>19</sup> nib-  
batto, tam enaṇ pañcame divase sīsaṇ nahāpetvā<sup>20</sup> Gaṅgā-  
kīlam akaṇsu, dhātiyā<sup>21</sup> dārakaṇ uduke nimujjanumujjana-  
vasena<sup>22</sup> kilāpentiyā<sup>23</sup> eko maccho dārakaṇ disvā: bhakkho  
me ayaṇ ti maññaṃāno mukhaṇ vivaritvā upagato. Dhāti<sup>24</sup>

\* Cf. AA. I. 304 ff.; Thag. CLXXII.; and Pss. Brethren, 159 f.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. atītasāṅkhāre.

<sup>2</sup> S. okāsapatte.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. yeva.

<sup>5</sup> B. °divabhantare.

<sup>6</sup> S. pavatth°.

<sup>7</sup> B. (va). <sup>8</sup> S. visajjenti.

<sup>9</sup> B. avipahita°.

<sup>10</sup> C. Acchariyabahutasuttaṇ; B. Acchariyabbhūtasuttaṇ;  
S. Acchariyabbhūtaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

<sup>11</sup> B. Bākul°.

<sup>12</sup> B. bāt°.

<sup>13</sup> B. omī; S. dvik°.

<sup>14</sup> B. omī.

<sup>15</sup> S. dvak°.

<sup>16</sup> C. vutto.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. °lokā.

<sup>18</sup> S. Kosambina°.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. mahāseṭṭhi°. <sup>20</sup> B. nhāp°.

<sup>21</sup> B. dhātisu.

<sup>22</sup> B. nimujjanummu°; S. nimujjanummu°.

<sup>23</sup> B. °pentisu.

<sup>24</sup> B. dhātiyo.

dārakaṇ chaḍḍetvā palātā maccho taṇ gili, puññavā satto dukkhaṇ na pāpuṇi sayanagabbhaṇ pavisitvā nipanno viya ahosi. Maccho dārakassa tejena tattaphālaṇ<sup>1</sup> gilitvā ḍayhamāno<sup>2</sup> viya vegena tiṇsayojanamattaṇ<sup>3</sup> gantvā Bārāṇasīnagaravāsino macchabandhassa jālaṇ pāvīsi, mahāmacchā nāma jāle<sup>4</sup> bandhā<sup>4</sup> pahariyamānā<sup>4</sup> maranti. Ayaṇ pana dārakassa tejena jālato nīhaṭamatto<sup>5</sup> va mato, macchabandhā ca mahantaṇ mahantaṇ<sup>6</sup> macchaṇ labhitvā phāletvā vikiṇṇanti. Taṇ pana dārakassa ānubhāvena aphāletvā sakalam eva kājena haritvā sahasseṇa demā<sup>7</sup> ti vadantā nagare vicariṇsu; koci na gaṇhāti<sup>8</sup>? Tasmiṇ pana nagare aputtakaṇ asītikoṭivibhavaṇ seṭṭhikulaṇ atthi. Tassa dvāramūlaṇ patvā: kiṇ gaḥetvā dethā<sup>9</sup>? ti vuttā. Kahāpaṇaṇ ti āhaṇsu. Tehi kahāpaṇaṇ datvā gaḥito. Seṭṭhibhariyā<sup>9</sup> aññesu divasesu macche na kelāyati.<sup>10</sup> Taṇ divasaṇ pana macchaṇ phalake ṭhapetvā sayam eva phālesi, macchaṇ ca nāma kucchito phāletti. Sā pana piṭṭhito phāletti<sup>11</sup> macchakucchiyaṇ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṇ dārakaṇ disvā: macchakucchiyaṇ me putto laddho ti<sup>12</sup> naditvā dārakaṇ ādāya sāmikassa santikaṇ agamāsi. Seṭṭhi<sup>13</sup> tāvadeva bheriṇ carāpetvā<sup>14</sup> dārakaṇ ādāya rañño santikaṇ gantvā: macchakucchiyam me deva dārako laddho kiṇ karomī<sup>15</sup>? ti āha. Puññavā esa yo macchakucchiyaṇ arogo vasi, posehi nan ti. Assosi kho itaraṇ kulaṇ Bārāṇasiyaṇ<sup>16</sup> kira ekaṇ seṭṭhikulaṇ macchakucchiyaṇ dārakaṇ labhi<sup>16</sup> ti. Te tattha agamaṇsu. Ath' assa mātā dārakaṇ alaṅkaritvā kilāyamānaṇ<sup>16</sup> disvā<sup>17</sup>: manāpo vat'

<sup>1</sup> B. tattakapallaṇ; S. tattakapālaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. duyh°; S. dayh°.

<sup>3</sup> C. °yojanamaggaṇ; B. tiyoja°; B. S. add pi.

<sup>4</sup> C. māriyamānā; B. jālabandhapahari°; S. tariyamānā.

<sup>5</sup> B. nihata°; S. nihata°.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. dethā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. gaṇhāti.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. add pi.

<sup>10</sup> S. kelā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. phāleti.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. add nādaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. seṭṭhi.

<sup>14</sup> S. cārā°.

<sup>15</sup> “ ”. So B.

<sup>16</sup> B. kilāpiyamānaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. adds va; S. adds na.

āyaṇ dārako ti gahetvā<sup>1</sup> pakatiṇ<sup>2</sup> ācikkhi. Itarā: mayhaṇ putto ti<sup>3</sup> āha. `Kahaṇ te laddho ti? Macchakucchiyaṇ ti. No tuyhaṇ putto, mayhaṇ putto ti. Kahaṇ te laddho ti? Mayā dasamāse kucchiyā dhārito atha naṇ nadiyā kīlāpiyamānaṇ maccho gilī ti. Tuyhaṇ putto aññena macchena gilito bhavissati. Ayaṇ pana mayā macchakucchiyaṇ laddho ti. Ubho pi rājakulaṇ agamaṇsu. Rājā āha<sup>4</sup>: Ayaṇ dasamāse kucchiyā dhāritattā amātā kātuṇ na sakkā, macchaṇ gaṇhantā pi vikkayakanādīni<sup>5</sup> bahi katvā gaṇhantā nāma n' atthī ti macchakucchiyaṇ laddhattā ayam pi amātā<sup>6</sup> kātuṇ na sakkā. Dārako ubhinnam pi kulānaṇ dāyādo hotu<sup>7</sup> ubho pi naṇ jaggathā ti. Ubho pi<sup>4</sup> jaggiṇsu. Viññūtaṇ pattassa dvīsu pi nāgaesu pāsāde<sup>8</sup> kāretvā nātakāni paccupaṭṭhāpesuṇ. Ek'<sup>4</sup> ekasmiṇ nagare cattāro cattāro<sup>4</sup> māse vasati. Ekasmiṇ nagare cattāro<sup>9</sup> māse vutthassa<sup>10</sup> saṅghātanāvāya maṇḍapaṇ kāretvā tattha naṇ saddhiṇ nātakāhi<sup>11</sup> āropenti. So sampattiṇ anubhavamāno itaraṇ nagaraṇ gacchati. Tan nagaravāsino<sup>12</sup> nātakāni upaḍḍhamaggaṇ agamaṇsu.<sup>13</sup> Te paccuggantvā taṇ parivāretvā attano pāsādaṇ nayanti. Itarāni nātakāni nivattitvā attano nāgarāma eva gacchanti. Tattha cattāro māse vasitvā<sup>14</sup> ten' eva niyāmena puna itaraṇ nagaraṇ gacchati. Evam assa sampattiṇ anubhavantassa asitvassāni paripunnāni. Atha kho<sup>15</sup> Bhagavā cārikaṇ caramāno Bārāṇasiṇ patto,<sup>16</sup> so Bhagavato santike dhammaṇ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajito<sup>17</sup> pabbajitvā sattāham eva puthujjano<sup>18</sup> ahosi. Aṭṭhame pana<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. gantvā.<sup>2</sup> B. S. pavattiṇ.<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* ādim.<sup>4</sup> B. *omits*.<sup>5</sup> C. vakkaya°; V. vikkayakīṇādīni; S. vikkayādīni.<sup>6</sup> C. amātā.<sup>7</sup> C. hoti.<sup>8</sup> B. S. pāsādaṇ.<sup>9</sup> B. *adds* cattāro.<sup>10</sup> C. *brackets to* māse *below*.<sup>11</sup> S. nātakehi.<sup>12</sup> B. °vāsī.<sup>13</sup> B. āga°.<sup>14</sup> B. *adds* (ten' eva).<sup>15</sup> B. S. *omit*.<sup>16</sup> S. sampatto.<sup>17</sup> S. *omits*.<sup>18</sup> B. saraṇo.<sup>19</sup> B. *adds* anulomaphalaṇ, *and omits* so.

so saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṇ paṇuṇ<sup>1</sup> ti.<sup>1</sup> Evam assa dve kulāni ahesuṇ.<sup>2</sup> Tasmā Bakkulo<sup>3</sup> ti saṅkhaṇ aga-māsi ti.

[124<sup>26</sup>] *Purāṇagihisahāyo*<sup>4</sup> ti pubbe gihisālesahāyo. Ayam pi dīghāyuko va therāṇ pabbajitaṇ passituṇ gacchanto asī-time vasse gato.

[125<sup>8</sup>] *Methuno dhammo* ti bālo naggasamaṇo<sup>5</sup> bālapucchaṇ pucchati na sāsana vacanaṇ.<sup>6</sup> Idāni therena dinnanaye ṭhito: *imehi pana te* ti pucchi.

[125<sup>18</sup>] *Yaṇ p' āyasmā* ti ādīni padāni sabbavāsesu dham-masaṅgāhakattherehi niyametvā ṭhapitāni. Tattha saññā uppannamattā va vitakko kammapathabhedako ti. Thero pan' āha: kasmā visuṇ karotha? ubhayam p' etaṇ<sup>7</sup> kam-mapathabhedakam evā ti.

[126<sup>1</sup>] *Gahapaticīvaran* ti vassāvāsikacīvaraṇ.<sup>8</sup>

[126<sup>4</sup>] *Satthenā* ti pipphalikenā.<sup>9</sup>

[126<sup>6</sup>] *Sūciyā* ti sūciṇ gahetvā sibbitabhāvaṇ na sarāmi ti attho.

[126<sup>10</sup>] *Kāthine*<sup>10</sup> *cīvaran* ti kaṭṭhinacīvaraṇ.<sup>10</sup> Kaṭṭhina-cīvaram<sup>10</sup> pi hi vassāvāsikagatikam eva, tasmā tattha *sibbitā*<sup>11</sup> . . . *pe*<sup>12</sup> . . . *nābhijānāmī* ti āha. Ettakaṇ pan' assa kālaṇ gahapaticīvaraṇ asādiyantassa chindanasibbanādīni akarontassa kuto cīvaraṇ uppajjati.<sup>13</sup> Dvīhi nagarehi thero hi mahāyasassī. Tassa puttadhītarō nattupanattukā<sup>14</sup> sukhumasāṭakehi<sup>15</sup> cīvarāni kāretvā<sup>16</sup> rajāpetvā samugge pakkhi-pitvā pahinanti.<sup>17</sup> Therassa nahānakāle<sup>18</sup> nahānakotṭhake<sup>18</sup> ṭhapenti. Thero tāni nivāseti c' eva pārupati<sup>19</sup> ca. Purā-

<sup>1</sup> S. paṇuṇi.

<sup>3</sup> B. Bākulo.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °samaṇako.

<sup>7</sup> S. etaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. pipphalakena.

<sup>11</sup> S. sibbetā.

<sup>13</sup> B. uppajjatī ti.

<sup>15</sup> S. sukhumasukhumasāṭakehi.

<sup>16</sup> B. kāritvā.

<sup>18</sup> B. nhāna°.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> Text °gihī°.

<sup>6</sup> C. °nāvacaraṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. °vāsikaṇ cīvaraṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. kath°.

<sup>12</sup> C. omits.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. nattapanattakā.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. pahinanti.

<sup>19</sup> B. pārupeti.



paṇḍarāni sampattapabbajitānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diyaṃti.<sup>2</sup> Thero tāni ni-  
vāsetvā pārūpitvā<sup>3</sup> navakammaṃ na karoti, kiñci āyuhana-  
kammaṃ n' atthi, phalasaṃpattin appētvā<sup>4</sup> nisīdati. Catusu  
māsesu pattesu lomāni<sup>5</sup> kiliṭṭhāni<sup>6</sup> honti. Ath' assa puna  
ten' eva niyāmena pahinitvā<sup>7</sup> denti. Aḍḍhamāse aḍḍhamāse  
parivattati<sup>8</sup> ti pi<sup>9</sup> vadanti yeva. Anacchariyaṃ c' etaṃ  
therassa mahāpuñṇassa mahābhīṇṇassa<sup>10</sup> sahasahassakappe  
pūritapāramissa Asokadhammaraṇṇo hi<sup>11</sup> kulūpago<sup>12</sup> nigro-  
dhatthero<sup>13</sup> divasassa nikkattun cīvaraṃ parivattesi.<sup>14</sup> Tassa  
hi ticīvaraṃ hatthikkhandhe ṭhapētvā pañcahi<sup>15</sup> gandham-  
maṇasatehi<sup>16</sup> pañcahi ca<sup>17</sup> mālāsamuggasatehi<sup>18</sup> saddhiṃ  
pāto va āhariyittha tathā divā c' eva sāyaṃ ca. Rājā kira  
divasassa nikkhattun sātaka parivattento: therassa cīvaraṃ  
nītan ti pucchitvā: āma nītan ti sutvā va parivatteti. Thero  
pi na bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā ṭhapesi. Sampattasabrahma-  
cārīnaṃ adāsi. Tadā kira Jambudīpe<sup>19</sup> bhikkhusaṅghassa  
yebhuyyena Nigrodhassa' eva santakaṃ cīvaram<sup>20</sup> ahosi.

[126<sup>14</sup>] *Aho vata maṃ koci nimanteyyā* ti, kiṃ pana cittassa  
anuppādanāṃ bhāriyaṃ uppannassa pahānaṃ ti cittaṃ nāma  
lahuparivattaṃ,<sup>21</sup> tasmā<sup>22</sup> anuppādanāṃ bhāriyaṃ uppannaṃ<sup>23</sup>  
pahānam<sup>24</sup> pi bhāriyam eva.

[126<sup>16</sup>] *Antaragghare* ti Mahāsakuludāyisutte\* indakhilato

\* M. Sutta 77; cf. MA. III. 240.

<sup>1</sup> B. sabbattha pabba°.

<sup>2</sup> B. deti; S. diyyanti.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. pārūpitvā; B. aḍḍs ca.

<sup>4</sup> B. repeats.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. lomakili°.

<sup>6</sup> B. pahinitvā.

<sup>7</sup> C. parivatteti.

<sup>8</sup> B. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. mahāvīriyassa.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. kulūpako.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. nigrodhatthero.

<sup>13</sup> B. °vatteti.

<sup>14</sup> B. aḍḍs ca.

<sup>15</sup> B. gandhasamuggasatehi; S. gandhaṃ maṇasatehi.

<sup>16</sup> S. omits.

<sup>17</sup> S. aḍḍs gandhasamuggasatehi ca.

<sup>18</sup> S. sakala-Jambu°.

<sup>19</sup> S. aḍḍs paccayaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. lahukapari°.

<sup>21</sup> S. tassā.

<sup>22</sup> B. ussannassa pahānaṃ; S. uppannappahānaṃ.

paṭṭhāya antaragharāṇaṃ nāma; idha nimbōdakapatanatṭhānato<sup>1</sup> paṭṭhāya<sup>2</sup> adhippetāṇaṃ. Kuto pan' assa bhikkhā upajjitthā ti therō dvīsu nāgaressu abhiññāto gehadvāraṇaṃ gatass'<sup>3</sup> eva<sup>3</sup> pattaṇaṃ gahetvā nānā<sup>4</sup>-rasabhojanassa<sup>4</sup> pūretvā denti. So laddhatṭhānato nivattati. Bhattakiccakaraṇatṭhānaṃ pan' assa nibaddham<sup>5</sup> eva ahosi.

[126<sup>17</sup>] *Anuvyañjanaso*<sup>6</sup> ti therena kira rūpe *nimittaṇaṃ* gahetvā mātugāmo na olokitapubbo.

[126<sup>18</sup>] *Mātugāmassa dhammaṇaṃ* ti mātugāmassa chaṭṭhaṃ pañcavācāhi<sup>7</sup> dhammaṇaṃ desitūṇaṃ vaṭṭati pañhaṇaṃ puṭṭhena gāthāsahassam pi vattūṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> vaṭṭati yeva. Therō pana kappiyam ev'<sup>10</sup> etaṇ<sup>10</sup> na akāsi, yebhuyyena hi kulūpagatherānam<sup>11</sup> etaṇ<sup>2</sup> taṇ<sup>2</sup> kammaṇaṃ hoti.

[126<sup>19</sup>] *Bhikkhūnūpassayaṇaṃ* ti bhikkhūni<sup>12</sup>-upassayaṇaṃ; taṇ<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>2</sup> gilānapucchakena gantūṇaṃ vaṭṭati. Therō pana kappiyam eva na akāsi. Es'<sup>13</sup> eva<sup>13</sup> nayo sabbattha.

[126<sup>20</sup>] *Cunṇenā* ti Kosambacunṇādīnā.<sup>14</sup>

[126<sup>21</sup>] *Gatṭaparikamma*<sup>15</sup> ti sarīrasambāhanakamma.

[127<sup>1</sup>] *Vyāpajjitā*<sup>16</sup> ti payojayitā.

[127<sup>2</sup>] *Gaddūhanamattaṇaṃ*<sup>17</sup> ti gāvitthane<sup>18</sup> gahetvā ekakhīrabindu<sup>19</sup> dūhanakālamattam pi.\* Kena pana<sup>20</sup> kāraṇena therō nirābādho ahosi? Padumuttare kira Bhagavati sata-

\* Cf. SA. II. 224.

<sup>1</sup> B. nippodakapatanatṭhānaṇaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. nānagarasa°.

<sup>6</sup> Text, B. S. anubya°.

<sup>8</sup> B. desetūṇaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. eva; S. akappiyam eva.

<sup>11</sup> B. kulūpaka°; S. °gattatherānam.

<sup>12</sup> B. bhikkhūni-°.

<sup>14</sup> S. kosambha°.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. vicāritā.

<sup>18</sup> B. gāviṇṇaṃ thane; S. gāvī thane.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. ekaṇ khīrabinduṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. āgatass' ev' assa.

<sup>5</sup> B. nibandham.

<sup>7</sup> B. chaṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S. adds pi.

<sup>13</sup> S. esa.

<sup>15</sup> S. tattha parikamma.

<sup>17</sup> S. gaddūhana°.

<sup>20</sup> B. in brackets.

sahassabhikkhuparivāre cārikaṇ caramāne Himavati visa-  
rukkhā pupphīṇsu. Bhikkhusatasahassassa<sup>1</sup> pi tiṇapupphi-  
karogo uppajjati. Thero tasmiṇ samaye iddhiṃ tāpaso  
hoti. So<sup>2</sup> ākāsa<sup>3</sup> gacchanto bhikkhusaṅhaṇ disvā otari-  
tvā rogaṇ pucchitvā Himavantato osadhaṇ āharitvā adāsi.  
Upasiṅghamatten<sup>4</sup> eva rogo vūpasami.<sup>5</sup> Kassapasammā-  
sambuddhakāle pi paṭhamavappadivase vappaṇ ṭhapetvā  
bhikkhusaṅghassa paribhogaṇ aggisālaṇ c' eva vaccakuṭiṇ  
ca kāretvā bhikkhusaṅghassa bhessajjaṇ<sup>6</sup> vaṭṭaṇ<sup>6</sup> nibandhi.<sup>7</sup>  
Iminā kammena nirābādho ahosi. Ukkatṭhanesajjiko pan'  
esa ukkatṭhāraññako ca; tasmā nābhijānāmi *apassenakaṇ*<sup>8</sup>  
*apassetā*<sup>8</sup> ti ādim āha.

[127<sup>7</sup>] *Saṇṇo*<sup>9</sup> ti sakilesa.

[127<sup>8</sup>] *Aññā udapādī* ti anupasampannassa aññā<sup>10</sup> vyākā-  
tuṇ<sup>11</sup> na vaṭṭati.<sup>12</sup> Thero: kasmā vyākāsi<sup>11</sup>? Na thero  
ahaṇ arahā<sup>13</sup> ti āha. Aññā udapādī ti pan' āha. Api ca  
thero arahā ti pakāṇo tasmā evam āha.

[127<sup>14</sup>] *Pabbajjan* ti thero sayāṇ n' eva pabbājeti na upa-  
sāpādeti. Aññehi pana bhikkhūhi evaṇ kārapesi.

[127<sup>24</sup>] *Apāpuraṇaṇ ādāyā* ti kuñcikaṇ gahetvā.

[128<sup>2</sup>] *Nisinnako*<sup>14</sup> *parinibbāyī* ti ahaṇ dharamāno pi na  
aññassa bhikkhussa bhāro ahosi. Parinibbutassa pi me  
sarīraṇ bhikkhusaṅghassa palibodho mā ahosi ti tejodhātuṇ  
samāpajjitvā parinibbāyī. Sarīrato jālā utṭhahi,<sup>15</sup> chavi-  
maṇsalohitaṇ sappi viya jhāyamānaṇ parikkhayaṇ gataṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °sahassānam.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> C. akāsa.

<sup>4</sup> C. °mattam; S. upaghiṇ sanamatten'.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. vūpasami.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. bhessajjavattaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. nibandhaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. apaseni kaṇ apassayitā; S. apassayitā.

<sup>9</sup> Text saṇṇo.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. aññaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>12</sup> S. vaṭṭatī ti.

<sup>13</sup> B. arahatā.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. add va.

<sup>15</sup> B. utṭhahati.

sumanamakulasodisā dhātuyo va avasissinṣu.<sup>1</sup> Sesañ sabbattha pākaṭam eva. Idaṇ pana suttan dutiyasaṅgahe saṅgaḥitan<sup>2</sup> ti.

*Bakkulasuttan catutthan.*

## 125.

[Dantabhūmisuttavaṇṇanā]

[128<sup>6</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Dantabhūmisuttan.

[128<sup>8</sup>] Tattha *Araññakutikāyan*<sup>3</sup> ti tass' eva Veḷuvanassa ekasmiṇ vivittatṭhāne padhāna-kammikānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ atthāya katasenāsane.

[128<sup>9</sup>] *Rājakumāro* ti Bimbisārassa putto orasako.

[128<sup>16</sup>] *Phuseyyā* ti labheyya.

[128<sup>17</sup>] *Ekaggatan* ti evaṇ paṭipanno samāpattiṇ nāma labhati, jhānaṇ nāma labhatī ti: idaṇ mayā sutan ti vadati.

[128<sup>27</sup>] “*Kilamatho* ti kāyakilamatho.

[128<sup>27</sup>] *Viheṣā* ti<sup>4</sup> svevakilamatho vutto.”\*

[129<sup>7</sup>] *Yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi* ti attano ajānanakoṭṭhāse yeva tiṭṭheyyāsi<sup>5</sup> ti.<sup>6</sup>

[129<sup>9</sup>] *Desetā*<sup>6</sup> ti cittekaggatan nāma evaṇ labhati, samāpattiṇ evaṇ nibbattetī ti, appanā upacāraṇ pāpetvā ekaṇ<sup>7</sup> kaṣiṇaparikkammaṇ kathesi.

[129<sup>22</sup>] *Pavedetvā* ti pakāsetvā.

[129<sup>30</sup>] *Nekkhammena*<sup>8</sup> *ñātabban* ti kāmato nissatagunena ñātabban. Kāmato nissatagune ṭhitena puggalena<sup>9</sup> ekaggaṇ nāma jānitabban ti adhippāyen<sup>10</sup> etaṇ<sup>10</sup> vuttaṇ. Sesāni tass' eva vevacanāni.

\* Cf. SA. I. 196=MA. II. 175.

<sup>1</sup> B. avasesinṣu; S. avasinṣu.

<sup>2</sup> B. saṅgitaṇ; S. saṅgahitan.

<sup>3</sup> S. ārañña°.

<sup>5</sup> B. °yāsi.

<sup>7</sup> B. eka; S. evaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. puggale.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds pi.

<sup>6</sup> Text, S. desesi.

<sup>8</sup> B. nikkh°.

<sup>10</sup> S. °pāyena taṇ.

[129<sup>33</sup>] *Kāme paribhuñjanto* ti duvidhe pi kāme\* bhuñjamo.<sup>1</sup>

[130<sup>4</sup>] *Hatthi-dammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā* ti ettha adantahatthidammādayo viya cittekagga<sup>2</sup>-rahitā puggalā daṭṭhabbā. Dantahatthidammādayo viya cittekagga<sup>2</sup>-sampannā, yathā adantahatthidammādayo kuṭākāraṇ<sup>3</sup> akatvā dhuraṇ ahaḍḍetvā dantagamaṇaṇ vā gantuṇ dantehi vā pattabbaṇ<sup>4</sup> bhūmiṇ<sup>4</sup> pāpunituṇ na sakkonti. Evam eva cittekagga<sup>2</sup>-rahitā sampannacittekaggehi<sup>5</sup> nibbattitagunaṇ vā nibbattetuṇ pattabbaṇ<sup>6</sup> bhūmiṇ<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> pāpunituṇ<sup>8</sup> na sakkonti.

[130<sup>25</sup>] *Hatthavilāṅghakenā* ti hatthena hatthaṇ gahetvā.

[131<sup>18</sup>] *Daṭṭheyyaṇ*<sup>9</sup> ti passitabbayuttaṇ.

[131<sup>20</sup>] *Āvaṭṭo*<sup>10</sup> ti āvarito.<sup>11</sup>

[131<sup>20</sup>] *Nivuṭṭo* ti nivārito.

[131<sup>20</sup>] *Ovuṭṭo*<sup>12</sup> ti onāddho.<sup>13</sup>

[132<sup>2</sup>] *Nāgavanikaṇ* ti Hatthipadōpame† nāgavanacarako puriso nāgavaniko ti vutto. Idha hatthisikkhāya kusalo hatthiṇ<sup>14</sup> gahetuṇ samattho.

[132<sup>4</sup>] *Atipassitvā* ti disvā.

[132<sup>10</sup>] *Etagedhā*<sup>15</sup> ti etasmiṇ pavatte<sup>16</sup> gedhā.<sup>16</sup>

[132<sup>17</sup>] *Sarasāṅkappānaṇ* ti vacanasāṅkappānaṇ.<sup>17</sup>

[132<sup>20</sup>] *Manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāyā* ti ettha<sup>18</sup> yathā<sup>19</sup> rāgo itthipurisehi<sup>20</sup> kumārakakumārikāhi<sup>21</sup> soṇḍā-

\* See Nd. II. 202.

† M. Sutta, 27; cf. MA. II. 197.

<sup>1</sup> S. paribhu°.

<sup>2</sup> S. cittekaggatā.

<sup>3</sup> S. kuṭāgāraṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. pattabbabhūmiṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. sannacitte°.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits; S. pattabbhūmiṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds vā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. diṭṭh°.

<sup>10</sup> S. āvuṭṭo.

<sup>11</sup> S. āvārito.

<sup>12</sup> S. ophuṭṭo.

<sup>13</sup> B. onaddo.

<sup>14</sup> S. hatthi.

<sup>15</sup> B. ettha gedhā vā; S. ettha gedhā.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. pavattagedhā.

<sup>17</sup> B. bācana°; S. dhāvana°.

<sup>18</sup> S. vatvā.

<sup>19</sup> B. yadā.

<sup>20</sup> S. itthi°.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. kumārakumā°.

disu gahetvā upakiḷayamāno<sup>1</sup> vikāraṇ na karoti sukkāyati tadānena<sup>2</sup> manussakantāni sīlāni samādiṇṇāni<sup>3</sup> nāma honti.

[132<sup>32</sup>] *Pemaṇiyā*<sup>4</sup> ti tāta rājā te pasanno maṅgalahatthiṭṭhāne<sup>5</sup> ṭhapessati rājārahāni bhojanādāni labhissati ti evarūpi nāgehi piyāyitabbakathā.<sup>6</sup>

[133<sup>21</sup>] *Sussusati* ti taṇ pemaṇiyakathaṇ<sup>7</sup> sotukāmo hoti.

[133<sup>3</sup>] *Tiṇaghāsā*<sup>8</sup> ti tiṇaghāsaṇ<sup>9</sup> c' eva udakaṇ ca. Tiṇaghāsaṇ<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> ghāsitaḥḥaṇ<sup>9</sup> tiṇaṇ khāditabbaṇ ti attho.

[133<sup>27</sup>] *Paṇavo*<sup>10</sup> ti deṇḍimo<sup>11</sup> sabbavaṇkadosanihitannita-kasāvo ti nihitasabbavaṇkadoso<sup>12</sup> c' eva apanitakasāvo ca.

[133<sup>29</sup>] *Aṅgaṇ* t' eva saṅkhaṇ<sup>13</sup> gacchati ti aṅgasamo hoti.

[136<sup>16</sup>] *Gehasiṭasīlānaṇ* ti pañcakāmaguṇanissitasīlānaṇ.

[136<sup>18</sup>] *Nāyassa* ti aṭṭhaṅgikamaggassa.

[137<sup>7</sup>] *Adantamarāṇaṇ mahallako rañño nāgo*<sup>14</sup> *kālakato* ti rañño mahallako nāgo adantamarāṇaṇ mato kālakato ti<sup>15</sup> adantamarāṇaṇ<sup>16</sup> kālakiriyaṇ<sup>16</sup> kiriyati<sup>17</sup>; ayam ettha attho. Esa nayo sabbattha. Sesaṇ<sup>18</sup> uttānam evā ti.

*Dantabhūmisuttaṇ pañcamaṇ.*

## 126.

## [Bhūmijasuttavaṇṇanā]

[138<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Bhūmijasuttaṇ.

[138<sup>6</sup>] Tattha *Bhūmijo* ti ayaṇ thero Jayasenaṇājakumārassa mātulo.

[138<sup>14</sup>] *Āsaṇ* ca anāsaṇ cā ti kālena āsaṇ kālena anāsaṇ.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. upakeḷa°.

<sup>2</sup> S. tathānena.

<sup>3</sup> C. °diṇṇāni.

<sup>4</sup> B. pemaṇiyā.

<sup>5</sup> S. adds va.

<sup>6</sup> B. piyāyitabbā kathā.

<sup>7</sup> B. pemaṇiya°.

<sup>8</sup> B. tiṇasaṅkhātaṇ ghāsaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. tiṇaghāsitaḥḥaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. paṇḍavo.

<sup>11</sup> B. diṇḍimo.

<sup>12</sup> S. nihitavaṇkadoso.

<sup>13</sup> S. saṅkhaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. adds mato.

<sup>15</sup> B. hoti.

<sup>16</sup> C. S. °maraṇa-kāla°; B. S. add nāma.

<sup>17</sup> C. kiriyati; S. karī ti.

<sup>18</sup> S. adds sabbattha.

[139<sup>13</sup>] *Saken' eva<sup>1</sup> thālipākenā* ti pakatipavattā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhā-pavattā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> attano niṭṭhitabhaddato<sup>5</sup> pi bhaddena parivisi. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Bhūmijasuttaṇ chatṭhaṇ.*

127.

[Anuruddhasuttavaṇṇanā]

[144<sup>24</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Anuruddhasuttaṇ.

[145<sup>28</sup>] *Tattha evam āhaṇsū* ti tassa upāsakassa aphāsuka-kālo ahosi. *Tadā upasaṅkamtivā evam āhaṇsu.*

[146<sup>3</sup>] *Apaṇṇakan* ti avirādhitaṇ.

[146<sup>7</sup>] *Ekatthā<sup>6</sup>* ti appamāṇā<sup>7</sup> ti vā mahaggatā<sup>8</sup> ti vā jhānaṇ eva cittedakaggatā yeva.

[146<sup>21</sup>] *Evam vuccatī* ti imaṇ<sup>7</sup> sandhāya evam āha.

[146<sup>23</sup>] *Yāvata ekaṇ rukkhamūlaṇ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī* ti ekarukkhāmūlapamāṇaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>8</sup> kasiṇanimittena ottharivā tasmiṇ kasiṇanimitte mahaggatajjhānaṇ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. *Mahaggatan* ti pan' assa ābhogo n' atthi kevalaṇ mahaggatajjhānappavattivasen'<sup>9</sup> etaṇ<sup>9</sup> vuttaṇ; esa nayo sabbattha.

[147<sup>11</sup>] *Iminā kho etaṇ gahapati pariyāyenā* ti iminā kāraṇena.

*Ettha hi appamāṇā* ti vuttānaṇ brahmavihārānaṇ nimittaṇ na vaḍḍhati<sup>10</sup> ugghātaṇaṇ na jāyati tāni ca<sup>11</sup> jhānāni abhiññānaṇ vā nirodhassa vā pādaḍḍhāni na honti. Vipassanāpādaḍḍhāni pana vaḍḍhapādaḍḍhāni<sup>12</sup> bhavokkamanāni ca honti.

*Mahaggatā* ti vuttānaṇ pana kasiṇajjhānānaṇ nimittaṇ vaḍḍhati<sup>13</sup> ugghātaṇaṇ jāyati samatikkamo hoti.<sup>14</sup> *Abhiññā-*

<sup>1</sup> C. B. sakena.

<sup>3</sup> S. bhikkhāya.

<sup>5</sup> B. niṭṭhabhattato.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. idaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. 'jhānapavattivasena pan' etaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. vaḍḍhati.

<sup>12</sup> S. adda ca.

<sup>2</sup> S. °pavattāya.

<sup>4</sup> S. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. ekatthā.

<sup>8</sup> B. ekaṇ rukkh°; S. °mūlaṇ pamā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits.

<sup>14</sup> B. honti.

<sup>13</sup> B. °kamā.

pāḍakāni nirodhapāḍakāni ca<sup>1</sup> vaṭṭapāḍakāni bhavokkamānāni<sup>2</sup> honti.

[147<sup>12</sup>] *Evam ime<sup>3</sup> dhammā nānatthā<sup>4</sup> appamāṇā mahaggaṭā ti evaṇ nānā vyañjanā.<sup>5</sup> Idāni mahaggaṭa<sup>6</sup>-samāpattito niharitvā bhavūpapattikāraṇaṇ dassento: Catasso kho imā ti ādim āha.*

[147<sup>15</sup>] *Parittābhā ti pharitvā jānantassa ayam ābhogo atthi. Parittābhesu pana devesu nibbattikāraṇaṇ jhānaṇ bhāvento evaṇ vutto. Esa nayo sabbattha. Parittābhā siyā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā honti siyā, parisuddhābhā appamāṇābhā pi<sup>1</sup>, siyā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā honti siyā parisuddhābhā. Kathaṇ? Suppamatte vā sarāvamatte vā. Kasiṇe parikammaṇ katvā<sup>7</sup> samāpattiṇ nibbattetvā pañcaḥ' ākārehi āciṇṇavasibhāvo paccanīkadhammānaṇ suṭṭhu aparisodhitattā. Dubbalam eva samāpattiṇ valañjetvā<sup>8</sup> apagaṇajjhāne<sup>9</sup> ṭhito kālaṇ katvā parittābhesu nibbattati. Vaṇṇo pi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> paritto c' eva hoti saṅkiliṭṭho ca. Pañcaḥi pan' ākārehi āciṇṇavasibhāvo paccanīkadhammānaṇ suṭṭhu parisodhitattā. Suvisuddhaṇ samāpattiṇ valañjetvā<sup>8</sup> pagaṇajjhāne ṭhito kālaṇ katvā parittābhesu nibbattati. Vaṇṇo pan' assa paritto hi<sup>11</sup> kho<sup>11</sup> hoti, parisuddho pana<sup>12</sup> khayati.<sup>12</sup> Evaṇ parittābhā siyā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā honti siyā parisuddhābhā. Kasiṇe pana vipulaparikammaṇ<sup>13</sup> katvā samāpattiṇ nibbattetvā pañcaḥ' ākārehi<sup>14</sup> āciṇṇavasibhāvo ti; sabbaṇ purimasadisam eva veditabbaṇ. Evaṇ appamāṇābhā siyā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā honti siyā parisuddhābhā ti.*

[147<sup>28</sup>] *Vaṇṇanānattan ti sarīravaṇṇassa nānattaṇ.*

[147<sup>29</sup>] *No ca ābhānānattan ti āloke<sup>15</sup> nānattaṇ<sup>15</sup> na paññāyati.<sup>16</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *omit.*

<sup>2</sup> C. °makāni; B. S. *add ca.*

<sup>3</sup> B. pi 'me.

<sup>4</sup> B. nānatthā; S. nānattā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. byañ°; B. *adds ca.*

<sup>6</sup> S. °gaṭā.

<sup>7</sup> S. *adds* parittābhe.

<sup>8</sup> B. valañjitvā; S. valañjitvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. appa°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. pan' assa.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. c' eva.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. *substitute* ca.

<sup>13</sup> S. vipule pari°.

<sup>14</sup> B. pañcaḥārehi.

<sup>15</sup> S. ālokanā°.

<sup>16</sup> S. °yati ti.



[147<sup>31</sup>] *Accinānattaṇ*<sup>1</sup> ti dīgharassa-aṇuthūlavasena accinānattaṇ.<sup>1</sup>

[148<sup>12</sup>] *Yattha yatthā* ti uyyānavimānakapparukkhanadī-tīrapokkharanītiṇesu yattha yattha.

[148<sup>13</sup>] *Abhinivisaṇtī*<sup>2</sup> ti vasanti.

[148<sup>14</sup>] *Abhiramaṇtī* ti ramanti na ukkaṇṭhanti.

[148<sup>15</sup>] *Kājenā* ti yāgubhattatelaḥāṇitamacchamaṇṣakājesu yena kenaci kājena. Kācenā ti pi pāṭho; ayam eva<sup>3</sup> attho.<sup>3</sup>

[148<sup>15</sup>] *Piṭakenā* ti pacchiyā.

[148<sup>18</sup>] *Tattha tatth' evā* ti sappimadhuphāṇitādīnaṇ sula-bhatthhānato loṇamacchādīnaṇ<sup>4</sup> ussannaṭṭhānan ti<sup>5</sup> tā<sup>6</sup> pubbe *amhākaṇ* vasanaṭṭhānaṇ phāsukaṇ tattha vasimha.<sup>7</sup> Idha loṇavāto<sup>8</sup> bādhati phūtimacchagandho<sup>9</sup> sīsaroṇaṇ uppādeti ti. Evaṇ cittaṇ anuppādetvā tattha tatth' eva ramanti.

[148<sup>26</sup>] *Ābhā* ti ābhāsampannā.

[148<sup>28</sup>] *Tadaṇṇena* ti tassā bhavupapattiyā aṇṇena; bhavupapattikāraṇena ti attho.

[151<sup>4</sup>] Idāni taṇ kāraṇaṇ pucchanto *ko nu kho bhante* ti ādim āha: *kāyaduṭṭhullaṇ* ti kāyālasīyābhāvo.

[151<sup>10</sup>] *Jhāyato* ti jalato.

[152<sup>15</sup>] *Dīgharattaṇ kho*<sup>10</sup> *me* ti thero kira pāramiyo pūrento isipabbajjaṇ pabbajitvā samāpattiṇ nibbattetvā nirantaraṇ tīṇi attabhāvasatāni Brahmaloṇe paṭilabhi.<sup>11</sup> Taṇ sandhāy' eva<sup>12</sup> āha. Vuttam pi c' etaṇ:

“Abbokiṇṇaṇ<sup>13</sup> tīṇi sataṇ yaṇ pabbajiṇ<sup>14</sup> isipabbajjaṇ<sup>15</sup>

Asaṇkhataṇ gavesanto pubbe saṇcaritaṇ mamaṇ ”\* ti.

Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Anuruddhasuttaṇ sattamaṇ.*

\* Cf. Ap. 23<sup>28</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S. acchi°.

<sup>2</sup> C. adhivasanti; S. abhinivasanti.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. eva attho.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. loṇapūtimacch°.

<sup>5</sup> B. ni; S. omits.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. sukhaṇ vasimhā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. loṇa vā no.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. add vā.

<sup>10</sup> Text vo.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °labhati.

<sup>12</sup> S. °etaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. avokiṇṇaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. pabbajjaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. isipabbajjaṇ.

128.

[Upakkilesasuttavaṇṇanā]

[152<sup>23</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Upakkilesasuttaṇ.

[153<sup>9</sup>] Tattha *etad avocā* ti n' eva bhedādhippāyena na piyakamyatāya.<sup>1</sup> Atha khvāssa etad ahosi: Ime bhikkhū mama vacanaṇ gahetvā na<sup>2</sup> oramissanti. Buddhā ca nāma hitānukampakā addhā,<sup>3</sup> nesaṇ bhagavā etaṇ<sup>4</sup> kāraṇaṇ kathesati. Taṇ sutvā ete oramissanti. Tato tesā phāsuvihāro bhavissanti ti. Tasmā etaṇ idha *bhante* ti ādivacanam avoca.

[153<sup>9</sup>] *Mā bhaṇḍaman* ti ādisu akatthā ti pāṭhasesaṇ<sup>5</sup> gahe-tvā mā<sup>6</sup> bhaṇḍanaṇ akatthā ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo.

[153<sup>11</sup>] *Aññataro* ti so kira bhikkhu bhagavato atthakāmo; ayaṇ kir' assa adhippāyo. Ime bhikkhū kodhābhibhūtā satthuvacanaṇ na gaṇhanti: mā bhagavā ete ovaḍanto kilamī<sup>7</sup> ti. Tasmā evam āha.

[153<sup>31</sup>] *Piṇḍāya pāvisi* ti na kevalaṇ pāvisi. Yena pana<sup>8</sup> janena na<sup>9</sup> diṭṭho so maṇ<sup>2</sup> passatū ti pi adhiṭṭhāsi. Kim atthaṇ adhiṭṭhāsi ti? Tesā bhikkhūnaṇ damanattaṇ.

[154<sup>1</sup>] Bhagavā hi tadā<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto<sup>11</sup> "*puṭhu-saddo samajano*"\* ti adi *gāthā bhāsivā*<sup>12</sup> Kosambito<sup>13</sup> Bālaka-loṇakāragāmaṇ gato, tato pācīnavaṇsadāyaṇ<sup>14</sup> gato,<sup>15</sup> tato pārileyyakavanasaṇḍaṇ<sup>16</sup> gantvā pārileyyakahatthinā<sup>17</sup> upaṭṭhāhiyamāno<sup>18</sup> temāsaṇ vasi. Nagaravāsino pi satthā vi-hāraṇ gato: gacchāma dhammasavanāyā<sup>19</sup> ti gandhapuppha-hatthā vihāraṇ gantvā: kahaṇ bhante satthā ti? pucchiṇsu. Kahaṇ tumhe satthāraṇ dakkhatha? Satthā: ime bhikkhū

---

\* = Vin. I. 349 = Jā. III. 488.

---

1 B. °kammatāya.

2 B. omits.

3 B. atṭhā.

4 S. ekaṇ.

5 B. S. ādipāṭh°.

6 S. vā.

7 B. kilamatī.

8 B. S. pi.

9 S. omits.

10 S. tathā.

11 B. °pātappaṭi°.

12 C. °setvā.

13 B. adds va.

14 B. S. °vaṇsamigadāyaṇ.

15 B. S. omit.

16 B. pārileyya°.

17 B. pārileyyahatthināgena; S. pārileyyakahatthināgena.

18 B. upaṭṭhāhamāno.

19 S. dhammassa°.

samagge karissāmi ti āgato samagge kātuṇ asakkonto nikkhamitvā gato ti. Māsaṇ satam pi saḥassam pi datvā satthāraṇ ānetuṇ na sakkoma. So no ayācito sayam eva āgato: mayaṇ ime bhikkhū nissāya satthusammukhā dhammakathaṇ sotuṇ na labhimha,<sup>1</sup> ime satthāraṇ uddissa pabbajitā tasmim pi sāmaggīṇ karonte samaggā na jātā kassaññassa<sup>2</sup> vacanaṇ karissanti. Alaṇ na imesaṇ bhikkhādātabbā ti sakalanagare daṇḍaṇ ṭhapayaṇsu. Te punadivase sakalanagaraṇ piṇḍāya caritvā kaṭacchumattam pi bhikkhaṇ alabhitvā vihāraṇ agamaṇsu. Upāsakā pi te puna āhaṇsu: Yāva Satthāraṇ na khamāpetha tāva vo<sup>3</sup> idam<sup>3</sup> eva daṇḍakamman ti. Te: Satthāraṇ khamāpessāmā ti. Bhagavati Sāvattiṇ<sup>4</sup> anuppatte tattha<sup>5</sup> agamaṇsu. Satthā tesāṇ aṭṭhārasa bhedakara-vatthūni desesī ti. Ayam ettha Pāḷimuttakakathā.

Idāni puthusaddo ti ādigāthāsu puthu mahāsaddo<sup>6</sup> assā\* ti puthusaddo. Samajano ti samāno ekasadiṣo jano, sabbo v' āyaṇ<sup>7</sup> bhaṇḍanakārakajano samantato saddanicchāraṇena<sup>8</sup> puthusaddo c' eva sadiṣo cā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[154<sup>1</sup>] 'Na bālo koci maññathā'† ti tatra koci: eko pi ahaṇ bālo ti na maññati<sup>9</sup> sabbe paṇḍitamānino yeva.

[154<sup>2</sup>] 'Nāññaṇ bhiyyo amaññarun'‡ ti koci: eko pi ahaṇ bālo ti ca<sup>10</sup> na<sup>10</sup> maññati<sup>11</sup>; bhiyyo va saṅghasmiṇ bhijjamāne aññaṇ pi ekaṇ mayhaṇ kājaṇā saṅgho bhijjati ti idaṇ kāraṇaṇ na maññi ti attho.

[154<sup>3</sup>] " 'Parimuttā'‡ ti mutṭhassatino.

[154<sup>3</sup>] 'Vācūgocarabhāṇino'‡ ti rākārassa rassādeso<sup>12</sup> kato;

\* From here to || p. 206=Jā. III. 488-489.

† =Vin. I. 349=Jā. III. 488.

‡ =Vin. I. 349=Ud. 61=Jā. III. 488-489.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. labhimhā.

<sup>2</sup> B. kassāñ°; S. kassa.

<sup>3</sup> B. tesāṇ tam.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. Sāvattiyaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds alabhitvā vihāraṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. adds va.

<sup>7</sup> S. c' āyaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. °charaṇena; S. °chārena.

<sup>9</sup> C. maññiti; S. maññi.

<sup>10</sup> B. na ca.

<sup>11</sup> C. maññiti; B. S. maññi.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. rakārādeso.

vācāgocarā va<sup>1</sup> na satipaṭṭhānagocarā bhāṇino ti.<sup>2</sup> Kathaṇ bhāṇino ? ‘*Yāv’ icchanti mukhāyāmaṇ*’<sup>3\*</sup> yāva mukhaṇ pasāretuṇ icchanti, kāva pasāretvā bhāṇino. Eko pi saṅgha-gāravena mukhasaṅkocanaṇ<sup>4</sup> na karotī ti attho.

[154<sup>4</sup>] ‘*Yena nītā*’<sup>5</sup> ti yena kalahena imaṇ nillajjabhāvaṇ<sup>6</sup> nītā.

[154<sup>4</sup>] ‘*Na taṇ vidū*’<sup>7</sup> ti taṇ<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> jānanti, evaṇ sādīnavo<sup>7</sup> ayan ti.’†

[154<sup>6</sup>] ‘*Ye<sup>8</sup> taṇ upanayhanti*’ ‡ ti taṇ *akkocchi*<sup>9</sup> maṇ<sup>10</sup> ti ādikaṇ ākāraṇ ye upanayhanti.

[154<sup>10</sup>] ‘“*Sanantano*” ‡ ti porāṇo.’§

[154<sup>11</sup>] ‘*Pare*’ || ti paṇḍite ṭhapetvā tato aññe bhaṇḍana-kārakā pare nāma. Te ettha saṅghamajjhe kalahaṇ karontā ‘*mayāṇ yamāmase*’<sup>11</sup> || uparamāma<sup>12</sup> nassāma<sup>9</sup> satataṇ samitaṇ maccusantikaṇ gacchāmā ti na jānanti.

[154<sup>12</sup>] ‘*Ye ca tattha*<sup>13</sup> *vi jānanti*’ || ti ye<sup>14</sup> tattha paṇḍitā mayāṇ maccusamīpaṇ<sup>15</sup> gacchāmā ti vi jānanti.

[154<sup>12</sup>] ‘*Tato sammanti medhagā*’ || ti etaṇ ‘*hi*’<sup>16</sup> jānantā yoniso manasikāraṇ uppādetvā medhagānaṇ kalahānaṇ vūpasamāya paṭipajjanti.

[154<sup>13</sup>] ‘*Atthicchidā*’<sup>17¶</sup> ‘ti ayaṇ gāthā Jātake’<sup>18</sup> āgatā Brahmadaṭṭaṇ ca Dīghāvukumāraṇ ca sandhāya vuttā. Ayaṇ h’ ettha attho. *Tesam pi* tathā pavattaverānaṇ *hoti saṅgati*.

\* = Vin. I. 349 = Ud. 61 = Jā. III. 489.

† Cf. UdA. 319.

‡ = Vin. I. 349 = Jā. III. 489 = DhP. 5. Cf. DhA. I. 65.

§ Cf. DA. II. 663 ; DhA. I. 51.

|| = Vin. I. 349 = Jā. III. 489 = DhP. 6 = Th. I. 275 f.

¶ = Vin. I. 350 = Jā. III. 489. \*\* Jā. III. 488.

<sup>1</sup> B. ca.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. add ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. °kocaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. nilaj°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. na taṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. ādīnavo.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. add ca.

<sup>9</sup> C. S. add ayaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> C. mamaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. yamāmhase.

<sup>12</sup> B. upayamissāma.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits.

<sup>14</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. maccuno samī°.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. evañ hi te.

<sup>17</sup> B. °chinnā.

*Kasmā tumhākaṇ* na hoti? *Yesaṇ* vo n' eva mātāpitunnaṇ<sup>1</sup> atṭhīni chinnāni na 'pāṇā haṭā'<sup>2\*</sup> na 'gavāssadhaṇāni'<sup>3\*</sup> haṭānī ti.

[154<sup>16</sup>] '*Sace labethā*' † ti ādigāthā paṇḍitasahāyassa ca<sup>4</sup> bālasahāyassa ca vaṇṇāvaṇṇadīpanatthaṇ vuttā.

[154<sup>17</sup>] '*Abhibhūya sabbāni parissayānī*' † ti pākāṭapariṣsaye ca paṭicchannapariṣsaye ca abhibhavitvā, tena saddhiṇ attamano satimā '*careyyā*' † ti.

[154<sup>19</sup>] '*Rājā va ratthaṇ vijītaṇ*' † ti yathā attano vijītaṇ<sup>5</sup> ratthaṇ<sup>5</sup> Mahājanakarājā ca Arindamamahārājā ca '*pahāya*' † ekakā<sup>6</sup> carīṇsu<sup>7</sup>; evaṇ careyyā<sup>8</sup> ti attho.

[154<sup>19</sup>] '*Mātaṅgaraññe va nāgo*' § ti Mātaṅgo araññe nāgo va. Mātaṅgo ti haṭṭhī<sup>9</sup> vuccati. Nāgo ti mahantādhivacanāmetāṇ. Yathā hi mātīposako<sup>10</sup> Mātaṅganāgo araññe eko cari '*na ca pāpāni*'\* akāsi,<sup>11</sup> yathā ca Pārīleyako<sup>12</sup> evam '*eko care na ca*<sup>13</sup> pāpāni kariyā'<sup>14</sup>\* ti vuttaṇ hoti.'||

[154<sup>22</sup>] *Bālakaḷaṇakāragāmo* ti Upāligahapatissa bhoga-gāmo.<sup>14</sup>

[154<sup>22</sup>] '*Ten' upasaṅkami*' ti kasmā upasaṅkami? Gaṇe kir' assa ādīnavaṇ disvā ekavihāriṇ bhikkhuṇ passitukāmatā udapādi, tasmā sītādihi<sup>15</sup> pīlito uṇhādīni patthayamāno viya upasaṅkami.

[155<sup>11</sup>] *Dhammiyā kathāyā* ti ekibhāve<sup>16</sup> ānisaṇsapaṭisaṇyuttāya.<sup>17</sup>

\* = Vin. I. 350=Jā. III. 489. Cf. Dh. 328.

† = Vin. I. 350=Sn. 45=Jā. III. 489=Dhp. 328.

‡ = Vin. I. 350=Sn. 46=Jā. III. 489=Dhp. 329.

§ = Vin. I. 350=Jā. III. 489=Dhp. 329.

|| To here from \* p. 204=Jā. III. 488-489.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °pitūnaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> Text pāṇaharā; B. āhaṭā.

<sup>3</sup> B. gavassa°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>5</sup> B. vijitaratthaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. ekitā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. vicarīṇsu.

<sup>8</sup> B. vicar°.

<sup>9</sup> B. haṭṭhi.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. mātupo°.

<sup>11</sup> B. akārayi.

<sup>12</sup> B. pālī°.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits.

<sup>14</sup> B. ḷaṇakāragāmo.

<sup>15</sup> C. sītādi.

<sup>16</sup> B. °bhāvena.

<sup>17</sup> B. ānisaṇsappa°.

[155<sup>13</sup>] *Yena Pācīnavasāḍāyo*<sup>1</sup> *yi*<sup>2</sup> *tattha kasmā upasaṅkami* ? Kalahakāra<sup>3</sup> kir' assa diṭṭhādīnavato<sup>3</sup> samagga-vāsino bhikkhū passitukāmatā udapādi, tasmā sītādihi<sup>4</sup> pīlita<sup>5</sup> unḥādini<sup>6</sup> patthayanto<sup>7</sup> viya tattha upasaṅkami.

[155<sup>14</sup>] *Āyasmā ca Anuruddho* ti ādi vuttanayam eva. Atthi pana vo ti pacchimapucchāya lokuttaradhammaṃ puccheyya. So pana therānaṃ n' atthi, tasmā taṃ<sup>8</sup> pucchituṃ na yuttanti parikammōbhāsaṃ pucchati.<sup>9</sup>

[157<sup>25</sup>] *Obhāsaṃ c' eva*<sup>10</sup> *sañjānāma* ti parikammōbhāsaṃ sañjānāma.

[157<sup>25</sup>] *Dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ* ti dibbacakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ca sañjānāma.

[157<sup>27</sup>] *Taṃ ca nimittaṃ na paṭivijjhāma* ti taṃ ca kāraṇaṃ na jānāma, yena no obhāso ca rūpadassanaṃ ca antaradhāyati.

[157<sup>28</sup>] *Taṃ kho pana vo Anuruddhā nimittaṃ paṭivijjhitabbaṃ* ti taṃ vo kāraṇaṃ jānitabbaṃ.

[157<sup>29</sup>] *Aham pi sudan* ti Anuruddhā tumhe kiṃ na ālulesanti<sup>11</sup> ? Aham pi imehi ekādasahi upakkilesehi ālulitapubbo<sup>12</sup> ti dassetuṃ imaṃ desanaṃ ārabhi.

[158<sup>4</sup>] *Vicikicchā kho me* ti ādisu mahāsattassa ālokaṃ vadḍhetvā dibbacakkhunā nānāvidhāni rūpāni disvā: idan nu<sup>13</sup> kho kin<sup>14</sup> ti vicikicchā udapādi.

[158<sup>5</sup>] *Samādhī cavi* ti parikammasamādhī cavi.<sup>15</sup>

[158<sup>6</sup>] *Obhāso* ti parikammōbhāso pi antaradhāyi dibbacakkhunā pi<sup>13</sup> rūpaṃ na passi.

[158<sup>14</sup>] *Amanasikāro* ti rūpāni passato vicikicchā uppajjati. Idāni kiñci na manasikarissāmī ti amanasikāro udapādi.

<sup>1</sup> B. °vaṇsamigadāyo.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>3</sup> B. °dīnavattā.

<sup>4</sup> C. sītādi.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. pīlito.

<sup>6</sup> S. °dīhi.

<sup>7</sup> B. patthayamānena.

<sup>8</sup> B. brackets.

<sup>9</sup> S. pucchi.

<sup>10</sup> S. yeva.

<sup>11</sup> C. ālulesanti; B. ālulissanti; S. ālulissanti.

<sup>12</sup> C. ālulita°; B. ālulita°; S. ālulita°.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.

<sup>14</sup> S. repeats idan nu kho kin.

<sup>15</sup> B. cavati.

[158<sup>19</sup>] *Thīnamiddhan*<sup>1</sup> ti kiñci amanasikarontassa thīnamiddhaṇ<sup>1</sup> udapādi.

[158<sup>25</sup>] *Chambhitattan* ti Himavantābhimukhaṇ ālokaṇ vaḍḍhetvā Dānavarakkhasa-ajagarādayo addasa,<sup>2</sup> ath' assa *chambhitattaṇ* udapādi.

[159<sup>3</sup>] *Ubbillaṇ*<sup>3</sup> ti mayā<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhabhayaṇ<sup>4</sup> pakatiyā<sup>5</sup> olokiyamānaṇ n' atthi adiṭṭhe kiṇ nāma bhayaṇ ti? cintayato ubbillaṇ<sup>6</sup> udapādi. *Sakidevā*<sup>7</sup> ti ekapayogen<sup>8</sup> eva pañcanidhikumbhiyo<sup>9</sup> passeyya.

[159<sup>15</sup>] *Duṭṭhullaṇ* ti mayā<sup>10</sup> viriyaṇ gālhaṇ paggaḥitaṇ tena me ubbillaṇ<sup>3</sup> uppannaṇ ti<sup>11</sup> viriyaṇ sithilam akāsi. Tato<sup>12</sup> kāyaduṭṭhullaṇ<sup>13</sup> kāyadaratho<sup>14</sup> kāyālasiaṇ udapādi.

[159<sup>26</sup>] *Accāraddhaviṇiyan* ti mama viriyaṇ<sup>15</sup> sithilaṇ karoto duṭṭhullaṇ uppannaṇ ti. Puna viriyaṇ paggaṇhato accāraddhaviṇiyaṇ udapādi.

[159<sup>26</sup>] *Patameyyā*<sup>16</sup> ti mareyya.

[159<sup>32</sup>] *Atilīnaviriyaṇ* ti mama viriyaṇ paggaṇhanto<sup>17</sup> evaṇ jātaṇ ti.<sup>11</sup> Puna viriyaṇ sithilayato<sup>18</sup> atilīnaviriyaṇ udapādi.

[160<sup>8</sup>] *Abhiyappā* ti devalokābhimukhaṇ ālokaṇ vaḍḍhetvā devasaṅghaṇ passato taṇhā udapādi.

[160<sup>13</sup>] *Nānattasaññā* ti mayhaṇ ekajātikaṇ rūpaṇ manasikarontassa abhiyappā uppannā nānāvidharūpaṇ manasikarissāmi ti kālena devalokābhimukhaṇ kālena<sup>15</sup> manussalokābhimukhaṇ<sup>15</sup> vaḍḍhetvā nānāvidhāni rūpāni manasikaroto nānattasaññā udapādi.

[160<sup>23</sup>] *Atiniṇṇhāyitattan* ti mayhaṇ nānāvidhāni rūpāni manasikarontassa nānattasaññā udapādi. Itthaṇ vā anit-

<sup>1</sup> B. thina°.

<sup>2</sup> S. addasaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. uppilaṇ; S. ubbilaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. mahatibhayaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. pakatiyā.

<sup>6</sup> B. uppilā°; S. ubbilā°.

<sup>7</sup> S. sakiṇ devā.

<sup>8</sup> S. ekappa°.

<sup>9</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>10</sup> B. puna.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>12</sup> S. adds kāyadaratho.

<sup>13</sup> S. adds ti.

<sup>14</sup> B. omits.

<sup>15</sup> S. omits.

<sup>16</sup> Text matameyya.

<sup>17</sup> C. uggaṇ°.

<sup>18</sup> B. sithilaṇ karoto.

ṭhaṇ vā ekajātikam eva rūpaṇ<sup>1</sup> manasikariassāmi ti tathā manasikaroto atinijjhāyitattaṇ rūpānaṇ<sup>2</sup> udapādi.

[161<sup>13</sup>] *Obhāsanimittāṇ manasikaromi* ti parikkammôbhāsam eva manasikaromi<sup>3</sup> ti.<sup>3</sup>

[161<sup>14</sup>] *Na ca rūpāni passāmi* ti dibbacakkhunā rūpāni na passāmi.

[161<sup>15</sup>] *Rūpanimittāṇ manasikaromi* ti dibbacakkhunā vi-sayarūpam eva manasikaromi.

[161<sup>20</sup>] *Parittāṇ c' eva obhāsan* ti parittakammaṭṭhāne<sup>4</sup> obhāsaṇ.

[161<sup>20</sup>] *Parittāni ca<sup>5</sup> rūpāni* ti parittakammaṭṭhāne<sup>4</sup> rūpāni. Vipariyāyena dutiyavāro veditabbo.

[161<sup>29</sup>] *Paritto samādhi* ti parittako parikkammôbhāso obhā-saparittataṇ<sup>6</sup> hi sandhāya idha parikkammasamādhi paritto<sup>7</sup> ti vutto.

[161<sup>30</sup>] *Parittāṇ tasmiṇ<sup>8</sup> samaye<sup>9</sup>* ti tasmiṇ samaye dibba-cakkhum pi parittakaṇ hoti. Appamāṇavāre pi es' eva nayo.

[162<sup>15</sup>] *Avitakkam pi vicāramattaṇ* ti pañcakanaye dutiyaj-jhānasamādhiṇ<sup>10</sup> avitakkam pi avicāranti catukkanaye pi pañcakanaye pi jhānattayasamādhiṇ.<sup>10</sup>

[162<sup>16</sup>] *Sappīṭikan* ti dutiyatatiyajjhānasamādhiṇ.<sup>11</sup>

[162<sup>17</sup>] *Nippīṭikan* ti tikacatukkajjhānasamādhiṇ.<sup>12</sup>

[162<sup>18</sup>] *Sātasahagataṇ* ti tikacatukkajjhānasamādhiṇ.<sup>10</sup>

[162<sup>18</sup>] *Upekkhāsahagataṇ*<sup>13</sup> ti catukkanaye catutthajjhāna-samādhiṇ<sup>10</sup> pañcakanaye pañcamajjhānasamādhiṇ.<sup>14</sup> Kadā pana bhagavā imaṇ tividhaṇ samādhiṇ bhāvesi<sup>15</sup> ? Mahā-bodhimūle nisinno pacchimayāme. Bhagavato hi paṭhamamaggo paṭhamajjhāniko ahosi. Dutiyādayo dutiyatatiyaca-

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. rūpaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. °karomi.

<sup>4</sup> B. parittakaṭṭhāne.

<sup>5</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>6</sup> B. obhāsaṇ parittāṇ taṇ.

<sup>7</sup> “ ”, so B.

<sup>8</sup> *Text*, B. *add me*.

<sup>9</sup> *Text* tamhi.

<sup>10</sup> S. °samādhi.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. dukatikajjhā°; S. °samādhi.

<sup>12</sup> B. dukajjhāna°; S. dukatikajjhānasamādhi.

<sup>13</sup> C. B. S. upekkhā°.

<sup>14</sup> C. pañcaka°; S. °samādhi.

<sup>15</sup> B. bhāveti.



tutthajjhānikā; pañcakanaye pañcamajjhānassa maggo n' atthi ti. So lokiyo ahoṣi ti lokiyalokuttaramissakaṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Upakkilesasuttaṇ atthamaṇ.*

129.

[Bālapaṇḍitasuttavaṇṇanā]

[163<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Bālapaṇḍitasuttaṇ.

[163<sup>6</sup>] *Tattha* " *bālalakkhaṇāni* ti bālo ayan ti etehi lakkhiyati<sup>1</sup> ñāyati ti bālalakkhaṇāni, tān' ev' assa<sup>2</sup> sañjānanakāraṇāni<sup>3</sup> ti *bālanimittāni*, bālassa caritāpadānāni<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> *bālāpadānāni*.<sup>6</sup>

[163<sup>8</sup>] *Duccintitacinti*<sup>7</sup> ti cintayanto<sup>8</sup> abhijjhāvyāpādamicchādassanavasena<sup>9</sup> duccintitam<sup>7</sup> eva cinteti.

[163<sup>8</sup>] *Dubbhāsitaḥāsī*<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> bhāsamāno pi musāvādādi-bhedaṇ dubbhāsitaṃ eva bhāsati.

[163<sup>8</sup>] *Dukkatakamamakāri*<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> karonto pi paṇātipātādivasena dukkatakamamam<sup>13</sup> eva karoti."\*

[163<sup>18</sup>] *Tatra ce* ti yatra<sup>14</sup> nisinno tassaṇ parisatiṇ.<sup>15</sup>

[163<sup>18</sup>] *Tajjaṇ tassāruppan* ti tajjātikaṇ tadanucchavikaṇ. Pañcannaṇ verānaṇ diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaṇ<sup>16</sup> ādinavapaṭisaṇyuttaṇ<sup>17</sup> ti adhippāyo.

\* = AA. II. 169.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. lakkhiyati.

<sup>2</sup> B. tān' eva tassa; S. tāni tān' eva tassa.

<sup>3</sup> B. sampajānato kāraṇāni.

<sup>4</sup> B. padānāni ti; S. °padānāni.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. bālapa°.

<sup>7</sup> B. ducin°.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds pi.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. abhijjhābyā°.

<sup>10</sup> B. dubbhāsitaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. dukkaṭakammakāriṇ; S. dukkaṭa°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. dukkaṭa°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. yattha.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. parisati.

<sup>16</sup> B. diṭṭhadhammasamparāyika-.

<sup>17</sup> B. ādinavappaṭi°.

[163<sup>21</sup>] *Tatrā* ti tāya kathāya kacchamānāya.

[164<sup>25</sup>] *Bālan* ti ādini sāmi-atthe upayogavacanaṇ.

[164<sup>27</sup>] *Olambantī* ti upaṭṭhahanti. Sesapadadvayaṇ tass' eva vevacanaṇ. Olambanādi-ākārena<sup>1</sup> hi<sup>1</sup> tāni upaṭṭhahanti, tasmā evaṇ vuttaṇ.

[164<sup>30</sup>] *Paṭhaviyā*<sup>2</sup> *olambantī* ti paṭhavitale<sup>3</sup> pattharanti.<sup>4</sup> Sesapadadvayaṇ tass' eva vevacanaṇ. Pattharaṇākāro yeva h' esa.<sup>5</sup>

[165<sup>3</sup>] *Tatra bhikkhave bālassa* ti tasmiṇ upaṭṭhānākāre āpāthagate<sup>6</sup> *bālassa evaṇ hoti*.

[165<sup>22</sup>] *Etad avocā* ti anusandhikusalo bhikkhu nirayassa *upamā kātuṇ* na sakkoti, na bhagavā vadati, na sukarā<sup>7</sup> ti pana vadati, na<sup>8</sup> sukaṇṇa pana *sakkā* hoti<sup>9</sup> *kātuṇ handāhaṇ* Dasabalaṇ upamaṇ kārāpemi ti cintentvā etaṇ *sakkā pana*<sup>10</sup> *bhante* ti vacanam avoca.

[165<sup>29</sup>] *Haneyyaṇ* ti vinivijjhivā gamanavasena yathā ekasmiṇ ṭhāne dve pahārāni<sup>11</sup> patanti evaṇ haneyyaṇ. Ten' assa dve vaṇamukhasatāni honti; ito uttarim pi es' eva nayo.

[166<sup>7</sup>] *Pāṇimattan* ti antomuṭṭhiyaṇ saṇṭhahanamattaṇ.<sup>12</sup>

[166<sup>13</sup>] “*Saṅkham pi na upeti*”<sup>\*</sup> ti gaṇanamattam pi na gacchati.

[166<sup>13</sup>] “*Kalabhāgam*<sup>13</sup> *pi*”<sup>\*</sup> ti satimaṇ kalaṇ<sup>14</sup> sahasimaṇ kalaṇ<sup>8</sup> satahasimaṇ vā kalaṇ<sup>14</sup> upagacchatī ti pi vattabataṇ *na upeti*.

[166<sup>14</sup>] “*Upanidhim*<sup>15</sup> *pi*”<sup>†</sup> ti upanikkhepanamattam pi *na upeti* olokontassa olokanamattam<sup>16</sup> pi n' atthi.

\* =Ud. 23=DhA. I. 119; cf. Mil. 106.

† =Ud. 23.

<sup>1</sup> S. °ākārehi.

<sup>3</sup> B. pathavitale.

<sup>5</sup> B. so pana.

<sup>7</sup> S. sukarō.

<sup>9</sup> B. brackets.

<sup>11</sup> S. pahārā na.

<sup>13</sup> S. kalla°.

<sup>15</sup> S. upanidhaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. path°.

<sup>4</sup> B. patthayanti.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. add tato.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>12</sup> B. ṭhapanamattaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. kalaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. olokitam°.

[166<sup>20</sup>] “ ‘ *Tattaṇ*<sup>1</sup> *ayokhīlan* ’<sup>2\*</sup> ti tigāvutaṇ<sup>3</sup> attabhāvaṇ<sup>3</sup> sampajjalitāya lohapaṭṭhaviyā uttānakaṇ nipajjāpetvā<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇahatthe tālappamāṇaṇ ayasūlaṇ pavesenti. Tathā vāmahatthādisu yathā ca uttānakaṇ nipajjāpetvā, evaṇ udarena<sup>5</sup> pi vāmapassena<sup>6</sup> pi dakkhiṇapassena<sup>7</sup> pi nipajjāpetvā<sup>8</sup> taṇ kammakāraṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> karonti yeva.

[166<sup>20</sup>] *Sanvesetvā*<sup>10</sup> ti jalitāya<sup>11</sup> lohapaṭṭhaviyā tigāvutaṇ attabhāvaṇ nipajjāpetvā.

[166<sup>20</sup>] *Kuṭhārīhi* ti mahatihi gehassa ekapakkhachadanamattāhi *kuṭhārīhi*<sup>12</sup> *tacchanti*. Lohitaṇ nadī hutvā sandati. Lohapaṭṭhavito<sup>13</sup> jālā utṭhahitvā<sup>14</sup> tacchitaṭṭhānaṇ gaṇhanti, mahādukkhaṇ uppajjati. Tacchantā pana suttāhataṇ<sup>15</sup> karitvā dāru viya aṭṭhaṇsam pi chaḷaṇsam<sup>16</sup> pi karonti.

[166<sup>20</sup>] *Vāsīhi* ti mahāsuppappamāṇāhi<sup>17</sup> vāsīhi.<sup>17</sup> Tāhi<sup>18</sup> tacchantā tacato yāva aṭṭhi<sup>19</sup> saṇikaṇ<sup>20</sup> tacchanti, tacchita-tacchitaṇ<sup>21</sup> paṭipākatikaṇ hoti.

[166<sup>31</sup>] *Rathe yojetvā* ti saddhiṇ yugayottapañcaracakka-kubbarapācanehi<sup>22</sup> sabbato sampajjalite<sup>23</sup> *rathe yojetvā*.

[167<sup>3</sup>] *Mahantaṇ* ti mahākūṭāgārappamāṇaṇ.

[167<sup>4</sup>] *Āropenti* ti sampajjalitehi ayamuggarehi pothentā āropenti.

\* = A. I. 141, quoted at SnA. 479. From here to †, p. 213 = AA. II. 231-232.

<sup>1</sup> S. tatthaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. B. °khilaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. tigāvuta-atta°.

<sup>4</sup> B. *adds* tassa.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. urena.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. dakkhiṇapassena.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. vāmapassena.

<sup>8</sup> C. nippaj°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. °karaṇaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> C. S. °vesitvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. sampajjal°.

<sup>12</sup> B. kumārīhi.

<sup>13</sup> B. lohitaṇ adīpathavito; S. lohitaṇ paṭṭhavito.

<sup>14</sup> B. upaṭṭha°.

<sup>15</sup> S. suttahataṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. *adds* vā.

<sup>17</sup> B. °suppamā°; B. S. °māṇavāsīhi.

<sup>18</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>19</sup> S. aṭṭhīni.

<sup>20</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>21</sup> S. tacchitaṇ tacchitaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. yugayutta°.

<sup>23</sup> B. pajjalite; S. pajjalite.

[167<sup>10</sup>] *Sakim pi uddhan* ti supakkatṭhitāya<sup>1</sup> ukkhaliyā pakkhittataṇḍulā viya uddhaṇ adho tiriyañ ca gacchati.

[167<sup>15</sup>] ‘*Bhāgaso mito* ti bhāge ṭhapetvā ṭhapetvā<sup>2</sup> vibhatto.

[167<sup>16</sup>] *Pariyanto* ti parikkhitto.

[167<sup>16</sup>] *Ayaśā* ti upari ayapaṭṭena chādito.

[167<sup>17</sup>] *Samantā yojanasataṇ pharitvā tiṭṭhati*’\* ti evaṇ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, yathā samantā yojanasate ṭhāne ṭhatvā olokontassa akkhini yamakagoḷikā<sup>3</sup> viya nikkhamanti.”†

[167<sup>19</sup>] *Na<sup>2</sup> sukaraṇ<sup>4</sup> akkhānena pāpunītuṇ* ti nirayo nāma evam pi dukkho<sup>5</sup> evam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> dukkho ti vassasataṇ vassasahas-  
saṇ kathentenā pi matthakaṇ pāpetvā kathetuṇ na sukaro<sup>6</sup>  
ti attho.

[167<sup>22</sup>] *Dantullahakan<sup>7</sup>* ti dantehi ullehivā<sup>8</sup> luñcitvā ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[167<sup>26</sup>] *Rasādo* ti rasagedhena paribhuttaraso.

[169<sup>24</sup>] *Aññamaññakhadikā<sup>9</sup>* ti aññamaññaṇ<sup>10</sup> khādanaṇ.<sup>4</sup>

[169<sup>31</sup>] *Dubbanno* ti durūpo.<sup>11</sup>

[169<sup>31</sup>] *Duddasiko<sup>12</sup>* ti dārakānaṇ bhayāpanatthaṇ kata-  
yakkho viya duddaso.

[169<sup>31</sup>] “*Okoṭimako* ti lakuṇṭako<sup>13</sup> pavitṭhagīvo mahodaro.

[169<sup>31</sup>] *Kāṇo* ti ekakkhikāṇo vā ubhayakkikāṇo vā.

[169<sup>31</sup>] *Kuṇī vā<sup>14</sup>* ti ekahatthakuṇī<sup>15</sup> vā ubhayahatthakuṇī<sup>16</sup>  
vā.

[169<sup>32</sup>] *Pakkhahato<sup>16</sup>* ti pīṭhasappī.”<sup>17</sup>†

\* Cf. PvA. 52.

† To here from \*, p. 212=AA. II. 231-232.

‡ =AA. II. 176 almost exactly=PugA. 227.

<sup>1</sup> B. supakkudhitāya; S. supakku°.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> C. °goḷakā; S. °goḷakā.

<sup>4</sup> B. sukara.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. sukarā.

<sup>7</sup> C. S. dantullehakan; B. dantalehakan.

<sup>8</sup> B. ullihitvā.

<sup>9</sup> C. °maññaṇ khādikā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °maññakhādanaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. dūrūpo.

<sup>12</sup> B. duddassiko.

<sup>13</sup> S. lakuṇḍako.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. °kuṇi.

<sup>16</sup> B. pakkhapādo.

<sup>17</sup> C. °sappi.

[170<sup>2</sup>] *So<sup>1</sup> kāyena* ti idam assa dukkhānuppabandhadassanassaṇ<sup>2</sup> āraddhaṇ.

[170<sup>8</sup>] “*Kaliggaheṇā* ti parājayena.”\*

[170<sup>9</sup>] *Anubandhaṇ<sup>3</sup> nigaccheyyā* ti yasmā bahuṇ jito sabbasāpateyyam<sup>4</sup> pi 'ssa nappahoti tasmā attanā<sup>5</sup> pi bandhaṇ nigaccheyya.

[170<sup>17</sup>] *Kevalaparipūrā<sup>6</sup> bālabbhūmi* ti bālo tiṇi duc-caritāni pūretvā niraye nibbattati. Tattha pakkāvesesena<sup>7</sup> manus-sattaṇ āgato pañcasu nīcakulesu nibbattitvā<sup>8</sup> puna tiṇi duc-caritāni pūretvā niraye nibbattatī ti; ayaṇ sakalā paripunnā bālabbhūmi.

[170<sup>18</sup>] *Paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni* ti ādi vuttānusāren' eva veditabbaṇ.

[170<sup>20</sup>] *Sucintitacintī* ti ādini c' ettha manosucaritādīnaṇ vasena yojetabbāni.

[172<sup>14</sup>] “*Sīsaṇ nahātassa<sup>9</sup>†* ti sīsenā saddhiṇ gandhōdakena nahātassa.<sup>10</sup>

[172<sup>14</sup>] *Upasathikassā* ti samādinna<sup>11</sup>-uposathaṅgassa.

[172<sup>15</sup>] *Uparipāsādavaragatassā* ti pāsādavara-uparigatassa, subhojanaṇ bhuñjitvā pāsādavarassa uparimahātale siri-gabbhaṇ pavisitvā silāni āvajjentassa. Tadā kira rājā pāto va satasahassaṇ vissajjetvā<sup>12</sup> mahādānaṇ datvā<sup>13</sup> soḷasahi gandhōdakaghaṭehi sīsaṇ nahāyitvā<sup>14</sup> katapātarāso sud-dhaṇ uttarāsaṅgaṇ ekaṇsaṇ katvā uparipāsādassa sirisayane pallaṅkaṇ ābhujitvā nisinno attano dānamayapuññasamudayaṇ<sup>15</sup> āvajjento<sup>16</sup> nisīdati. Ayaṇ kira<sup>17</sup> sabbacakkavattīnaṇ

\* Cf. MA. III. 117.

† From here to \*, p. 230=DA. II. 617-628.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. dukkhānupa°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. adhiban°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °pateyyā; S. sabbaṇ sāpa°.

<sup>5</sup> B. attano.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. kevalā pari°.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds pana.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °tettvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. nhāta°; S. sīsanahā°.

<sup>10</sup> B. nhāta°.

<sup>11</sup> C. samādinna-.

<sup>12</sup> B. visaḥ°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. add puna pi.

<sup>14</sup> B. nhāy°.

<sup>15</sup> S. dānadamasāññamapuñña°.

<sup>16</sup> B. āvajjetvā.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. omit.

dhammatā. Tesañ taṇ āvajjentānaṇ yeva vuttappakāraṇ<sup>1</sup> puññakammappaccayaṇ<sup>1</sup> utusamuṭṭhānaṇ<sup>1</sup> nīlamaṇisaṅghā-tasadisaṇ<sup>2</sup> pācīnasamuddajalatalaṇ chindamānaṇ<sup>3</sup> viya ākā-saṇ alaṅkurumānaṇ<sup>4</sup> viya dibbaṇ<sup>5</sup> cakkaratanaṇ<sup>5</sup> pātubha-vati; tayidaṇ dibbānubhāvayuttattā *dibban* ti vuttaṇ.

[172<sup>16</sup>] Sahassaṇ assa arānaṇ<sup>6</sup> ti *sahassāraṇ*.

[172<sup>16</sup>] Saha nemiyā saha nabhiyā cā<sup>7</sup> ti *sanemikaṇ sanābhikaṇ*.

[172<sup>16</sup>] Sabbehi ākārehi paripūraṇ ti *sabbākāraparipūraṇ*.

[172<sup>16</sup>] Tattha cakkāṇ ca taṇ ratijanaṇaṭṭhena ratanaṇ cā ti *cakkaratanaṇ*. Yāya pana taṇ nābhiyā<sup>8</sup> *sanābhikaṇ* ti vuttaṇ. Sā indanīlamaṇimayā hoti. Majjhe pan' assā rajatamayā<sup>9</sup> panālī<sup>10</sup> yāya<sup>11</sup> suddhasiniddhaghanadantapanti-yā<sup>12</sup> hasamānaṇ viya virocati majjhe chiddena<sup>13</sup> viya<sup>14</sup> canda-maṇḍalena ubhosu pi bāhiraṇtesu<sup>15</sup> rajatapattēna<sup>16</sup> *kataparikkhepo*<sup>17</sup> hoti. Tesu pan' assā nābhi-panālī<sup>18</sup> *parikkhepapaṭṭesu* yuttatṭhāne<sup>19</sup> *paricchedalekhā*<sup>19</sup> *suvibhattā* va<sup>20</sup> *hutvā paññāyanti*. Ayaṇ tāv' assa nābhiyā *sabbākāraparipūrātā*.<sup>21</sup> Yehi pana taṇ arehi<sup>22</sup> *sahassāraṇ* ti vuttaṇ, te sattaratanaṇmayā suriyarasmiyo viya pabhāsampannā honti; tesam pi ghaṭa-kamanikaparicchedalekhādīni<sup>23</sup> *suvibhattān'* eva *paññāyanti*: ayam assa arānaṇ<sup>24</sup> *sabbākāraparipūrātā*.<sup>21</sup>

Yāya pana taṇ nemiyā saha<sup>25</sup> *sanemikaṇ* ti vuttan, sā

<sup>1</sup> B. vuttappakārapuñña°; S. vuttappakārapuññakammapaccaya-utu°.

<sup>2</sup> B. nīlamaṇimaṇisaṇ°; S. °ghāṭasadisanaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. bhinda°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °karamānaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. dibbacakka°.

<sup>6</sup> S. ārānī.

<sup>7</sup> B. vā.

<sup>8</sup> S. *adds* saha.

<sup>9</sup> S. rajata°.

<sup>10</sup> S. panālī.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °siniddhadanta°.

<sup>13</sup> B. chinnena.

<sup>14</sup> S. *adds* ca.

<sup>15</sup> S. *adds* pi.

<sup>16</sup> S. rajata°.

<sup>17</sup> S. °khepā.

<sup>18</sup> S. °panālī.

<sup>19</sup> S. yuttatṭhānapari°.

<sup>20</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>21</sup> B. opūritā.

<sup>22</sup> S. ārehi, *adds* saha.

<sup>23</sup> B. S. ghaṭamaṇi°.

<sup>24</sup> S. ārānaṇ.

<sup>25</sup> B. *omits*.

bālasuriyarasmikalāpasiriṇ avhamānā<sup>1</sup> viya surattasuddha-siniddhapavālamayā hoti; sandhisu pan' assā saññhārāgasassirīkarattajambunadapattā<sup>2</sup> vaṭṭaparicchedalekhā ca suvibhattā paññāyanti: ayam assā<sup>3</sup> nemiyā sabbākāraparipūrātā.<sup>4</sup>

Nemimaṇḍalapitṭhiyaṇ pan' assa dasannaṇ dasannaṇ arānam<sup>5</sup> antare dhamanavaṇso viya antosusiro chiddamaṇḍalikavicitto<sup>6</sup> vātagāhī pavāladandaṇ hoti; yassa vāt<sup>7</sup> eritassa<sup>7</sup> sukusalasamannāgatassa<sup>8</sup> pañcaṅgikaturiyassa<sup>9</sup> viya saddo vaggu ca rajaniyo<sup>10</sup> ca kamanīyo<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> madaniyo<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> hoti; tassa kho pana pavāladandaṇssa upari setacchattaṇ ubhosu passesu samosaritakusumadāme<sup>14</sup> dve<sup>13</sup> satiyo<sup>13</sup> ti: evaṇ samosaritakusumadāmasanti<sup>15</sup> satadvayaparivārena setacchattasatadhārinā pavāladandaṇssatena samupasobhitanemiparikkhepassa<sup>16</sup> dvinnam pi<sup>12</sup> nābhipanālīnaṇ anto dve sihamukhāni honti. Yehi tālakkhandaḥpamānā<sup>17</sup> punnacandakiraṇakalāpasassirīkā taruṇaravisamānarattakambalagenḍukapariyantā<sup>18</sup> ākāsaṅgāgatisobhaṇ abhibhavamānā viya dve muttakalāpā<sup>19</sup> olambanti. Yehi cakkaratanena saddhiṇ ākāse samparivattamānehi tīṇi cakkāni ekato<sup>20</sup> parivattantāni viya khāyanti: ayam assa sabbaso sabbākāraparipūrātā.<sup>21</sup>

Tam pan' etaṇ evaṇ sabbākāraparipūraṇ pakatiyā<sup>22</sup> sāyamāsabhattaṇ<sup>22</sup> bhuñjitvā attano attano gharadvāre paññat-

<sup>1</sup> B. avahamānā; S. avahasamānā.

<sup>2</sup> B. °jambonada°; S. °jambūnada°.

<sup>3</sup> S. assa.

<sup>4</sup> B. °pūritā.

<sup>5</sup> S. ārānam.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °maṇḍalacitto.

<sup>7</sup> B. vātena paharitassa.

<sup>8</sup> B. °samanā°; S. kusalasamanā°.

<sup>9</sup> B. pañcaṅgatur°; S. pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa.

<sup>10</sup> B. °niyo.

<sup>11</sup> B. °niyo; S. ramanīyo.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. °dāmapantiyo.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. °dāmapanti-.

<sup>16</sup> B. samuhaso°.

<sup>17</sup> B. tāla°.

<sup>18</sup> C. °kambalabheṇ°.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. muttaka°.

<sup>20</sup> B. eko.

<sup>21</sup> B. °pūritā.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. pakatisāya°.

tāsane<sup>1</sup> nisīditvā pavattakathāsallāpesu manussesu vithica-  
tukkādisu kīlānāne dārakajane nāti-uccena<sup>2</sup> nātinicena<sup>3</sup> va-  
nasaṇḍamatthakāsannena ākāsappadesena upasobhayamā-  
naṇ<sup>4</sup> viya rukkhasākhaḡgāni, dvādasayojanato paṭṭhāya su-  
yamānena madhurassarena sattānaṇ sotāni odhāpayamānaṇ,  
yojanato paṭṭhāya nānappabhāsamudayasamujjalena vaṇne-  
na<sup>5</sup> nayanāni samākaḡḍhantaṇ rañño cakkaḡavattissa puññā-  
nubhāvaṇ ugghosayantaṇ viya<sup>6</sup> rājadhāni abhimukhaṇ āga-  
chati.

Atha tassa cakkaratanassa saddasavena<sup>7</sup> eva: kuto nu  
kho kassa nu kho ayaṇ saddo? ti āvajjitahadayānaṇ puratthi-  
madisaṇ<sup>8</sup> ālokayamānaṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> tesāṇ manussānaṇ aññataro  
aññātaraṇ evam āha: Passa bho acchariyaṇ, pubbe cando<sup>10</sup>  
eko uggaḡchati, ajja pana attadutiyo<sup>11</sup> uggaḡto, etaṇ hi rāja-  
haṇsamithunaṇ viya puṇṇacandamithunaṇ pabbāpariyena  
gaganatalaṇ abhilaṇḡatī ti. Tam añño āha: Kiṇ kathesi  
samma, kahaṇ nāma tayād ve puṇṇacandā ekato uggaḡchan-  
tā ditthapubbā? Nanu esa tapaniyarasadhārā<sup>12</sup> piñcharaki-  
raṇo<sup>13</sup> divākaro uggaḡto? ti. Tam añño<sup>14</sup> evam āha: Kiṇ ummat-  
to 'si? Nanu<sup>15</sup> idāni m' eva divākaro atthaṇḡato; so kathaṇ  
imaṇ puṇṇacandaṇ anubandhamāno uggaḡchissati? Addhā  
pan' etaṇ anekaratanappabhāsamudayasamujjalaṇ<sup>16</sup> ekassā<sup>17</sup>  
pi<sup>17</sup> puññavato vimānaṇ bhavissatī ti. Te sabbe pi apasāda-  
yantaṇ<sup>18</sup> aññe evam āhaṇsu: Kiṇ bahuṇ vippalapatha? N'  
ev' esa<sup>19</sup> puṇṇacando na suriyo na devavimānaṇ; na-h' etesaṇ<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. S. āsanesu.<sup>2</sup> S. °ucce.<sup>3</sup> S. °nīce.<sup>4</sup> C. palobhaya°; B. ubhato sobhaya°.<sup>5</sup> B. vaṇṇo.<sup>6</sup> C. omits.<sup>7</sup> S. saddassa°.<sup>8</sup> C. puramatthimaṇ disaṇ.<sup>9</sup> B. S. olokiya°.<sup>10</sup> B. ayaṇ paṇṇacando pubbe; S. puṇṇacando sabbadā.<sup>11</sup> S. dutiyo.<sup>12</sup> B. S. °nīyaraṇsidhāro.<sup>13</sup> S. piñjara°.<sup>14</sup> B. S. add sitaṇ katvā.<sup>15</sup> B. adds kho.<sup>16</sup> B. °pabhāsamujjalaṇ; S. °pabhāsamudayaḡjjalaṇ.<sup>17</sup> C. kassā pi; B. S. ekassa.<sup>18</sup> B. avahasantā.<sup>19</sup> B. n' eva.<sup>20</sup> C. hi tesāṇ.



evārūpā sirisampatti<sup>1</sup> atthi; cakkaratanena pan' etena bhavittabban ti.

Evaṇ pavattasallāpass' eva tassa janassa<sup>2</sup> candamaṇḍalaṇ ohāya taṇ cakkaratanaṇ abhimukhaṇ hoti. Tato tehi: Kassa nu kho idaṇ nibbattan? ti vutte bhavanti vattāro: Kass'<sup>3</sup> aññassa nanu amhākaṇ<sup>4</sup> rājā<sup>5</sup> pūritacakkavattivatto, tass' etaṇ nibbattan ti.

Atha so ca mahājano yo añño passati sabbo va<sup>6</sup> cakkaratanam eva anugacchati. Tam pi cakkaratanaṇ rañño yeva-atthāya attano āgatabhāvaṇ nāpetukāmaṇ viya sattakkhat-tuṇ pākāramatthaken' eva nagaṇaṇ anusaṇyāyitvā rañño antepuraṇ padakkhiṇaṇ katvā antepurassa uttarasiḥapañja-rasadiṣe<sup>7</sup> thāne yathā<sup>8</sup> gandhapupphādīhi<sup>9</sup> sukhena sakkā hoti pūjetuṇ evaṇ akkhāhataṇ viya tiṭṭhati. Evaṇ thitassa pan' assa vātapānacchiddādīhi pavisitvā nānāviraḡaratanap-pabhāsamujjalaṇ anto pāsādaṇ alaṅkurumānaṇ<sup>10</sup> pabhāsa-mūhaṇ disvā dasanattāya sañjātābhilāso rājā hoti. Parijano pi 'ssa piyavacanapābhatena<sup>11</sup> āgantvā tam atthaṇ nivedeti.

[172<sup>18</sup>] Atha rājā balavapītipāmojjaphuṭasariro<sup>11</sup> pallaṅkaṇ mocetvā utṭhāy' āsanā siḥapañjarasamīpaṇ gantvā<sup>12</sup> cakkara-tanaṇ disvā: *sutaṇ kho pana me taṇ<sup>2</sup> ti ādikaṇ cintanaṇ<sup>13</sup> cin-tayati.*<sup>14</sup> Tena vuttaṇ *disvāna<sup>15</sup> rañño khattiyassa . . . pe . . . assaṇ nu kho ahaṇ rājā cakkavattī* ti.

[172<sup>22</sup>] Tattha so hoti rājā cakkavattī ti kittāvatā cakkavatti hoti? Ekaṅguladvāṅgulamattam<sup>16</sup> pi cakkaratane<sup>17</sup> ākāsaṇ abbhuggantvā pavatte.<sup>18</sup> Idāni tassa pavattapanatthaṇ<sup>19</sup> yaṇ<sup>20</sup> kātappaṇ taṇ<sup>20</sup> dassento *atha kho bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

<sup>1</sup> C. B. sarasam°.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> S. Na kassaci.

<sup>4</sup> S. amhā.

<sup>5</sup> B. mahārājā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. °pañjara-āsanne.

<sup>8</sup> C. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. kurumānaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. pivacana°.

<sup>11</sup> S. °pāmujjaphuṭṭhasa°.

<sup>12</sup> S. adds taṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. pi taṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. cinteyi.

<sup>15</sup> B. disvā.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. ekaṅgulamattaṇ dvavaṅgulamattam.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. °ratanāṇ.

<sup>18</sup> S. adds ti.

<sup>19</sup> B. pavattavidhāne; S. pattavidhāne.

<sup>20</sup> B. omits.

[172<sup>24</sup>] Tattha *utthāyāsana*<sup>1</sup> ti nisinnāsana<sup>1</sup>to utthahitvā cakkaratanasamīpaṇ āgantvā.

[172<sup>25</sup>] *Bhīṅkāraṇ*<sup>2</sup> *gahe*<sup>3</sup>ti hatthisoṇḍasadisapaṇāliṇ<sup>3</sup> suvaṇṇabhiṅkāraṇ<sup>4</sup> ukkhipitvā. Vāmahatthena<sup>5</sup> udakaṇ gahe<sup>3</sup>ti 'pavattatu bhavaṇ cakkaratanaṇ abhivijjīnātu bhavaṇ cakkaratanaṇ' \* ti:

[172<sup>29</sup>] 'Anvadeva rājā cakkavatti saddhiṇ caturāṅginiyā senāyā'<sup>†</sup> ti sabbacakkavattinaṇ<sup>6</sup> udakena abbhukkiritvā<sup>7</sup> abhivijjīnātu<sup>8</sup> bhavaṇ cakkaratanaṇ ti vacanasamanantaram<sup>9</sup> eva vehāsaṇ abbhuggantvā cakkaratanaṇ pavattati. Yassa pavattisamakālam<sup>10</sup> eva so rājā cakkavatti nāma hoti. Pavatte pana cakkaratane taṇ anuppabandhamāno<sup>11</sup> va rājā<sup>12</sup> cakkavatti yānavaraṇ āruya vehāsaṇ abbhuggacchati.<sup>13</sup> Ath' assa chattacāmarādihattho<sup>14</sup> parijano c' eva antepurajano ca tato nānappakārakaṇcukakavacādisannāhavibhūsitena vividhāharaṇappabhāsamujjalena<sup>15</sup> samussitadhajapaṭākapatimaṇḍitena attano attano<sup>12</sup> pana<sup>16</sup> balakāyena<sup>17</sup> saddhiṇ uparājasenāpatippabhūtaṇ pi vehāsaṇ abbhuggantvā rājānam eva<sup>18</sup> parivārenti. Rājayuttā pana janasaṅgahatthaṇ nagaravīthisu bheriyo carāpenti:<sup>19</sup> tātā amhākaṇ rañño cakka-

\* Quoted at KhA. 175.

† Cf. KhA. 176.

<sup>1</sup> B. cakkaratanasamīpaṇ āgantvā nisinnāsana<sup>1</sup>to utthahitvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. bhīṅgāraṇ; S. suvaṇṇabhiṅgāraṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. °panāliṇ; S. panālī.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °bhīṅgāraṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. vāmena hatthena.

<sup>6</sup> S. adds hi.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. abhisīcītvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. °vijjīnātu.

<sup>9</sup> B. °samantaraṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. pavattati sama°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. anubandha°.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits.

<sup>13</sup> S. °gacchati ti.

<sup>14</sup> B. °cāmarihattho.

<sup>15</sup> B. vividhasaṇ hārappa° jalitena; S. vividhūpahara° 'jalitasam°.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>17</sup> B. kāyālaṅkārena; S. kāyena.

<sup>18</sup> B. nām' eva.

<sup>19</sup> S. cārā°.

ratanaṃ<sup>1</sup> nibbattaṃ,<sup>1</sup> attano attano vibhavānurūpena maṇḍita-pasādhita sannipatathā ti. Mahājano pana pakatiyā cakkaratanasadden' eva sabbakiccāni pahāya gandhapupphādini ādāya sannipatito va, so pi sabbo vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā rājānam eva parivāreti. Yassa yassa hi raññā pana<sup>2</sup> saddhiṃ gantukāmatā uppajjati so so<sup>3</sup> ākāśagato va<sup>3</sup> hoti. Evaṃ dvādasayojanāyāmaṇḍitā parisā hoti. Tattha ekapuriso pi chinnabhinnasariro vā kiliṭṭhavattho vā n' atthi. Suci-parivāro hi rājā cakkavatti<sup>4</sup> cakkavattiparisā nāma vijjādhara-parisā viya ākāse gacchamānā indanīlamanḍitale vippakīṇaratanasadisā hoti. Tena vuttaṃ *anvadeva rāja cakkavatti saddhiṃ caturāṅginīyā senāyā* ti.

Tam pana<sup>5</sup> cakkaratanaṃ rukkhaggānaṃ uparūpari<sup>6</sup> nātiuccena gaganappadesena pavattati; yathā rukkhānaṃ puppha-phalapallavehi atthikā tāni sukhena gahetuṃ sakkonti. Bhūmiyaṃ ṭhitā: esa rājā esa uparājā<sup>7</sup> esa<sup>7</sup> senāpati ti sallakkhetuṃ sakkonti, ṭhānādisu ca<sup>8</sup> iriyāpathesu yo yena icchati so ten' eva gacchati, cittakammādisippapasutā<sup>9</sup> c' ettha attano attano kiccaṃ karontā yeva gacchanti. Yath' eva hi bhūmiyaṃ<sup>10</sup> tathā nesaṃ sabbāni<sup>11</sup> kiccāni<sup>11</sup> ākāse ijjhanti, evaṃ cakkavattiparisāṃ gahetvā taṃ cakkaratanaṃ vāmapassena<sup>12</sup> Sineruṃ pahāya samuddassa uparibhāgena aṭṭhayaṃjanasahassapamāṇaṃ Pubbavidehaṃ gacchati. Tattha yo<sup>4</sup> vinibbedhena<sup>13</sup> dvādasayojanāya parikkhepato chaṭṭiṃsayojanāya<sup>14</sup> parisāya sannivesakkhamo sulabhāhārūpakaraṇo chāyūdakasampanno sucisamatalo ramaṇiyo bhūmibhāgo tassa uparibhāge<sup>15</sup> taṃ cakkaratanaṃ ākāse<sup>7</sup> akkhāhataṃ viya tiṭṭhati; atha tena saññāpena so mahājano otaritvā yathāruciṃ nahānabhojanādīhi<sup>16</sup> sabbakiccāni karonto vāsaṃ kappeti. Tena vuttaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. *transposes order*.

<sup>3</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. pi.

<sup>7</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>9</sup> D. S. °sippappasutā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. sabbakiccāni.

<sup>13</sup> S. vinivedhena.

<sup>15</sup> S. °bhāgena.

<sup>2</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>6</sup> C. upari.

<sup>8</sup> B. pi.

<sup>10</sup> B. bhūmiyā.

<sup>12</sup> B. °passe.

<sup>14</sup> B. °yojanaparisāya

<sup>16</sup> B. nhāna°.

*yasmiṇ kho pana bhikkhave padese<sup>1</sup> cakkaratanañ patitthāti, tattha<sup>2</sup> rājā cakkavattī vāsaṇ upeti<sup>3</sup> saddhiṇ caturanginiyā senāyā* ti.

[173<sup>2</sup>] Evaṇ vāsaṇ upagate cakkavattimhi ye tattha rājāno te: Paracakkaṇ<sup>4</sup> āgatan ti, sutvā pi na balakāyaṇ sannipā-tetvā yuddhasajjā honti, cakkaratanassa<sup>5</sup> uppattisamananta-ram eva n<sup>1</sup> atthi so satto nāma yo paccatthikasaññāya rājā-naṇ ārabbha āvudhaṇ ukkhipitum pi<sup>6</sup> saheyya.<sup>7</sup> Ayam ānubhāvo cakkaratanassa:—

Cakkānubhāvena hi tassa rañño  
Ari<sup>8</sup> asesā damathaṇ upenti,  
Arindaman nāma narādhīpassa,  
Ten' eva taṇ vuccati tassa cakkan,\*

tasmā sabbe pi te rājāno attano<sup>9</sup> rajjasirivibhavānurūpaṇ pābhataṇ<sup>10</sup> gahetvā taṇ rājānaṇ<sup>11</sup> upagamma<sup>12</sup> pariṇatasirā<sup>13</sup> attano molīmaṇippabhābhiseken<sup>14</sup> assa pādapūjaṇ karonto: 'ehi kho mahārājā'† ti ādīhi vacanehi tassa kiṅkārappaṭissā-vitaṇ<sup>15</sup> āpajjanti.

[173<sup>32</sup>] Tena vuttaṇ: *Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimūya disāya<sup>6</sup> . . . pe . . . anusāsa mahārājā* ti.

[173<sup>3</sup>] Tattha *svāgatan* ti su-āgamaṇaṇ. Ekasmiṇ<sup>16</sup> hi āgate socanti gate nandanti, akasmiṇ āgate nandanti gate socanti: tādiso tvaṇ āgatanandano<sup>17</sup> gamanasocano tasmā tava āgamaṇaṇ su-āgamanan ti vuttaṇ hoti.

\* Mhbv. 72.

† Quoted at KhA. 176.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *add* taṇ.

<sup>2</sup> *Text* tatra.

<sup>3</sup> C. kappeti.

<sup>4</sup> S. pana cakkaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. *add* hi.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. *visaheyya*.

<sup>8</sup> B. *adds* va.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. *add* attano.

<sup>10</sup> S. vibhavaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. *add* ārabbha.

<sup>12</sup> B. upasaṅgama.

<sup>13</sup> C. paṇata°; S. onata°.

<sup>14</sup> B. molīyamaṇi°; S. molīyaṇ maṇi°.

<sup>15</sup> B. kiṅkārappaṭissāvitaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> S. evaṇ ekasmiṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. *adds* nāma.

[173<sup>4</sup>] Evaṃ vutte pana cakkavatti nāpi: ettakaṃ nāma me anuvassaṃ baliṃ upakappethā ti vadati, nāpi aññassa bhogaṃ acchinditvā aññassa deti; attano pana dhammarājabhāvassa anurūpāya paññāya pānātipātādīni upaparikkivā pemaṇiyena mañjunā sarena: Passatha tātā pānātipāto nām' esa āsevito bhāvito bahulikato<sup>1</sup> nirayasaṃvattaniko hoti ti, ādinā nayena dhammaṃ desetvā: *pāṇo na hantaḥbo* ti ādikaṃ ovādaṃ deti. Tena vuttaṃ: *Rājā cakkavatti evam āha: pāṇo na hantaḥbo . . . pe . . . yathābhuttaṃ ca bhuñjathā* ti. Kim pana sabbe pi rañño imaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhanti ti? Buddhassā pi tāva sabbe va<sup>2</sup> na gaṇhanti, rañño kiṃ gaṇhissanti, tasmā ye paṇḍitā vibhāvino te gaṇhanti, sabbe pana anuyuttā<sup>3</sup> bhavanti, tasmā *ye kho pana bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

[173<sup>9</sup>] Atha taṃ<sup>4</sup> cakkaratanaṃ evaṃ Pubbevidehavāsinaṃ ovāde dinne katapātārāso<sup>5</sup> cakkavatti balena vehāsaṃ abbhugantvā *puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ* ajjhogāhati. Yathā yathā ca taṃ ajjhogāhati tathā tathā agadagandhaṃ ghāyitvā saṅkhittaphaṇo Nāgarājā viya saṅkhitta-ūmivipphāraṃ<sup>6</sup> hutvā ogacchamānaṃ mahāsamuddasalilaṃ<sup>7</sup> yojanamattaṃ ogantvā<sup>8</sup> anto samudde veḷuriyabhitti viya tiṭṭhati. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva ca tassa rañño puññasiriṃ daṭṭhukāmāni viya mahāsamuddatale vippakiṇṇāni nānāratanāni tato tato<sup>9</sup> āgantvā taṃ padesaṃ<sup>10</sup> pūrayanti; athā<sup>11</sup> sā<sup>11</sup> rājaparisā<sup>12</sup> nānāratanaparipūraṃ mahāsamuddatalaṃ disvā yathāruciṃ<sup>13</sup> ucchaṅgādīhi ādiyati, yathāruciṃ<sup>13</sup> ādinnaratanāya<sup>14</sup> pana parisāya taṃ cakkaratanaṃ paṭinivattati, paṭinivattamāne ca tasmiṃ parisā aggato<sup>15</sup> hoti,<sup>16</sup> majjhe rājā ante cakkaratanaṃ, tam pi jalaṇidhijalaṃ<sup>17</sup> palo-

<sup>1</sup> B. °likato.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. anuyantā.

<sup>4</sup> B. naṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. °rāse.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °ummivi°.

<sup>7</sup> S. °samuddatalaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. oggantvā.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> S. desaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B. ath' assa; S. atha.

<sup>12</sup> B. *adda* taṃ; S. rājārājapuriso taṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B. °ruci.

<sup>14</sup> C. ādipṇa°.

<sup>15</sup> B. gatā; S. purato.

<sup>16</sup> B. honti.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. jalaṃ.

bhayamānam<sup>1</sup> iva cakkaratanasiriyā asahamānam<sup>2</sup> iva catena viyogaṇ nemimaṇḍalapariyantaṇ abhihanantaṇ niran-taram eva upagacchati. Evaṇ rājā cakkavatti puratthima-samuddapariyantaṇ Pubbavidehaṇ abhivijinitvā dakkhiṇa-samuddapariyantaṇ Jambudīpaṇ vijetukāmo cakkaratana-desitena maggena<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇasamuddābhimukho gacchati. Te-na vuttaṇ: *Atha kho taṇ bhikkhave cakkaratanaṇ puratthimaṇ samuddaṇ ajjhogāhetvā<sup>4</sup> paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇadisāṇ pavattatī* ti. Evaṇ pavattamānassa pana tassa pavattamānavidhānaṇ<sup>5</sup> senāsanniveso<sup>6</sup> paṭirājagamaṇaṇ tesaṇ anusāsananipphāda-naṇ<sup>7</sup> dakkhiṇasamuddaṇ ajjhogāhanaṇ samuddasallissa ogac-chaṇaṇ<sup>8</sup> ratanādānaṇ ti: sabbaṇ purimaṇaṇ' eva veditab-baṇ. Vijinitvā pana taṇ dasasahassayojanappamāṇaṇ Jam-budīpaṇ dakkhiṇasamuddato pi paccuttaritvā sattayojana-sahassappamāṇaṇ Aparagoyānaṇ<sup>9</sup> vijetuṇ<sup>10</sup> pubbe vuttanayaṇ' eva gantvā, tam pi samuddapariyantaṇ tath' eva abhivijinitvā pacchimasamuddato pi paccuttaritvā atṭhayaojanasahassap-pamāṇaṇ Uttarakuruṇ vijetuṇ tath' eva gantvā tam pi samuddapariyantaṇ tath' eva abhivijiya<sup>11</sup> uttarasamuddato pi paccuttavati.

Ettāvatā raññā cakkavattinā cāturantāya paṭhaviyā ādhi-paccaṇ<sup>12</sup> adhigataṇ hoti. So evaṇ vijitavijayo attano rajja-sirisampattidassanaṭṭhaṇ sapaṇiso uddhaṇ gaganatalaṇ abhi-laṅghitvā<sup>13</sup> suvikasitapadumappalapuṇḍarikavanavicitte<sup>14</sup> cat-tāro jātassare viya pañcasatapañcasataparittadīpaparivāre cattāro mahādipe oloketvā cakkadesiten<sup>15</sup> eva maggena ya-thānukkamaṇ attano *rājadhāniṇ*<sup>16</sup> paccāgacchati. Atha taṇ

<sup>1</sup> C. palobhiya°.

<sup>2</sup> S. avasaha°.

<sup>3</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. ajjhogāhetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. pavattanavi°.

<sup>6</sup> S. senānaṇ sanniveso.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. anusāsanippādaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> C. °godhāraṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. ogga°; S. °chantaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. abhivijinitvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. vijituṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. °laṅghayitvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. adhi°.

<sup>14</sup> S. °padumuppa°; and adds va.

<sup>15</sup> B. cakkaratanadesiten'; S. cakkuddesiten'.

<sup>16</sup> B. rājathāniṇ.

cakkaratanāṇ *antepuradvāraṇ sobhayamānaṇ* viya hutvā *tiṭṭhati*; evaṇ patitṭhite pana tasmiṇ cakkaratane rājanterepure ukkāhi vā dīpikāhi vā kiñci karaṇiyaṇ<sup>1</sup> na hoti, cakkaratanōbhāso yeva rattin andhakāraṇ vidhamati, ye<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>3</sup> andhakāratthikā honti tesāṇ andhakāraṇ eva hoti. Tena vuttaṇ: *dakkhiṇa-samuddaṇ ajjhogahetvā*<sup>4</sup> . . . *pe* . . . *evarūpaṇ cakkaratanāṇ pātubhavattī* ti.

[173<sup>29</sup>] Evaṇ pātubhūta cakkaratanassa<sup>5</sup> pana cakkavattino amaccā pakatimāṅgala hatthiṭṭhānaṇ sucibhūmibhāgaṇ kāretvā haricandādihi<sup>6</sup> surabhigandhehi upalimpāpetvā, heṭṭhā vicittavaṇṇasurabhikusumasamākiṇṇaṇ, upari suvaṇṇatāra-kānaṇ<sup>7</sup> antarantarā samosaritamānuññakusumapatimaṇḍitavi-tānaṇ<sup>8</sup> devavimānaṇ viya abhisañharitvā<sup>9</sup>: Evarūpassa nāma deva hatthiratanassa āgamaṇaṇ cintethā ti vadanti. So pubbevuttanāyena eva mahādānaṇ datvā silāni samādāya taṇ puññasampattiṇ āvajjento nisīdati. Ath' assa puññānu-bhāvācodito Chaddantakulā\* vā Uposathakulā\* vā taṇ sak-kāravisesaṇ anubhavitukāmo taruṇaravimaṇḍalābhirattaca-raṇaḡivamukhapatimaṇḍitavisuddhasetatarasārīro<sup>10</sup> sattappa-tiṭṭhito<sup>11</sup> sutaṇṭhitaṅgapaccaṅgasanniveso vikasitarattapa-dumacārupokkharo<sup>12</sup> iddhiṃ yogi viya vehāsaṇ gamanasa-mattho manosi lacuṇṇaraṇṇitapariyānto viya rajatapabbato hatthisetṭho<sup>13</sup> tasmiṇ padese patitṭhāti. So Chaddantakulā āgacchanta sabbakaniṭṭho āgacchati, Uposathakulā sabbajetṭho.<sup>14</sup> Pāliyaṇ<sup>15</sup> pana: Uposatho nāgarājā icc' eva āgacchati.

\* Cf. Jā. IV. 232.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. karaṇiyaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds* ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* rattin.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. ajjhogāh°.

<sup>5</sup> S. pātubhūtaṇ cakkaratanassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. °candanādihi.

<sup>7</sup> B. otāraṇānaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. °kusumadāmappaṭi°; S. °kusumadāmapaṭi°.

<sup>9</sup> S. °sañharitvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. °mukhappaṭi° °setasārīro; S. rattāvara° mukhappaṭi°

<sup>11</sup> B. °patiṭṭho; S. sattapatiṭṭho.

<sup>12</sup> B. °cārumukkharo.

<sup>13</sup> S. rajata°.

<sup>14</sup> S. sabbasetṭho.

<sup>15</sup> S. pāliyaṇ.

Svāyaṇ pūritacakkavatti vattānaṇ<sup>1</sup> cakkavattinaṇ<sup>1</sup> sutte vuttanayen' eva cintayantānaṇ āgacchati. Na itaresaṇ. Sayam eva pakatimaṅgalahatthiṭṭhānaṇ<sup>2</sup> āgantvā maṅgala-hatthiṇ apanetvā tattha tiṭṭhati. Tena vuttaṇ: *Puna ca paraṇ bhikkhave . . . pe . . . nāgarājā* ti.

[173<sup>32</sup>] Evaṇ pātubhūtaṇ pana taṇ hatthiratanāṇ disvā hatthigopakādayo haṭṭhatuṭṭhā vegena gantvā rañño ārocenti. Rājā turitaturitaṇ āgantvā taṇ<sup>3</sup> disvā pasannacitto: *Bhaddakaṇ vata bho hatthiyānaṇ sace damathaṇ upeyyā* ti cintayanto hatthaṇ pasāresi.<sup>4</sup> Atha so ghare<sup>5</sup> dhenuvacchako<sup>5</sup> viya kaṇṇe olambetvā suratabhāvaṇ<sup>6</sup> dassento rājānaṇ upasaṅkamati. Rājā taṇ abhirūhitukāmo hoti; ath' assa pari-janā<sup>7</sup> adhippāyaṇ ñatvā taṇ hatthiratanāṇ sovaṇṇadhajaṇ<sup>8</sup> sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇ hemajālapaṭicchannaṇ katvā upaneti.<sup>9</sup> Rājā taṇ anisīdāpetvā<sup>10</sup> va sattaratanamayāya nissenīyā<sup>11</sup> abhiruyha ākāsaṅgamananinnacitto hoti. Tassa saha cit-tuppāden' eva so hatthirājā rājahaṇso viya idanīlamanip-pabhājalanīlaṇ gaganatalaṇ abhilaṅghati, tato cakkacārikāya vuttanāyen' eva sakalarājaparisā. Iti sapariso rājā antopātarāse yeva sakalapāṭhaviṇ *anusañyāyivā* rājadhāniṇ<sup>12</sup> paccāgacchati: evaṇ mahiddhikaṇ cakkavattino hatthiratanāṇ hoti. Tena vuttaṇ: *disvāna*<sup>13</sup> . . . *pe . . . paṣi-datt*<sup>13</sup> ti.

[174<sup>20</sup>] Evaṇ pātubhūtaṇ hatthiratanassa pana cakkavattino parisā pakatimaṅgala-assaṭṭhānaṇ sūcisamatalaṇ<sup>14</sup> kāretvā alaṅkaritvā va<sup>15</sup> purimanayen' eva rañño tassa āgamanacintanattaṇ<sup>16</sup> ussāhaṇ janenti. So purimanayen' eva

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. pavattati maṅgala°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °reti.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. gharadhenu°.

<sup>6</sup> B. mudutabhāvaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. °jano.

<sup>8</sup> C. suvaṇṇa°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. °nenti.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. asannisīdā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. nisenīyā.

<sup>12</sup> B. rājatṭhāniṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. disvā rañño cakkavatti evarūpaṇ hatthiratanāṇ pātubhavatī ti; S. disvā . . . pe . . . pāturahosī ti.

<sup>14</sup> S. suciṇ sama°.

<sup>15</sup> B. ca.

<sup>16</sup> B. āgamanacintāṇ.



katadānasakkāro samādinnaṣiḷo<sup>1</sup> va<sup>2</sup> pāsādatale<sup>3</sup> nisinno puññasampattiṇ samanussarati. Ath' assa puññānubhāva-codito, Sindhavakulato vijjulatāvinaddhasaradakāle<sup>4</sup> seta-valāhakarāsisassiriko<sup>5</sup> rattapādo rattatuṇḍo candappabhā-puñjasadisassuddhasiniddhagghanasaṅghatasariro<sup>6</sup> kākagīvā<sup>7</sup> viya<sup>8</sup> indanīlamanī viya ca kālavanṇena<sup>9</sup> sīsena samannā-gatattā kākasīso,<sup>10</sup> suṭṭhu kappetvā ṭhapitehi viya muñja-sadisēhi saṇhavaṭṭa - ujugatikehi<sup>11</sup> kesehi samannāgatattā muñjakeso vehāsaṅgamo Valāhako\* nāma assarājā āgantvā tasmiṇ ṭhāne patitṭhahati. Sesaṇ sabbaṇ hatthirātane vut-tanayen' eva veditabbaṇ. Evarūpaṇ assaratanaṇ sandhāya bhagavā *puna ca paraṇ* ti ādim āha.

Evaṇ pātubhūta-assaratanaṇ<sup>12</sup> pana<sup>13</sup> rañño cakkavat-tissa catuhatthāyāmaṇ sakataṇābhhisamappamāṇaṇ<sup>14</sup> ubhosu antesu kaṇṇikapariyantato viniggatasuparisuddhamuttākā-lāpehi<sup>15</sup> dvīhi kañcanapadumehi alaṅkataṇ caturāsīti maṇi-sahassaparivāraṇ<sup>16</sup> tārāgaṇaparivutassa punṇacandassa siriṇ<sup>17</sup> paṭippharamāṇaṇ<sup>17</sup> viya "Vepullapabbatato maṇiratanaṇ āgacchati."\* Tass' eva<sup>18</sup> āgatassa<sup>19</sup> muttājālake ṭhapetvā veḷuparamparāya saṭṭhihatthappamāṇaṇ ākāsaṇ āropitassa rattibhāge samantā yojanappamāṇaṇ okāsaṇ ābhā pharati, yāya sabbo so<sup>20</sup> okāso aruṇuggamanavelā<sup>21</sup> viya sañjātāloko hoti. Tato kassakā<sup>22</sup> kasikammaṇ vāṇijā āpaṇugghāṭanaṇ,

\* Cf. Jā. IV. 232.

<sup>1</sup> C. samādiṇṇa°; B. °silavanto.

<sup>2</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> S. uparipāsāda°.

<sup>4</sup> C. vijjullatā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. °rāsīsadisassiriko; S. setabala°.

<sup>6</sup> B. °saṅghasarīro; S. °saṅghaṭasarīro.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °gīvo.

<sup>8</sup> S. *adds* ca.

<sup>9</sup> C. B. kālā°.

<sup>10</sup> B. kālā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °gatigatehi.

<sup>12</sup> S. pātubhūtaratanassa.

<sup>13</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>14</sup> B. °sammappamāṇaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. °muttakalāpehi.

<sup>16</sup> S. °hassappari°.

<sup>17</sup> S. siripaṭiphara°.

<sup>18</sup> S. evaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> S. āgatass' eva.

<sup>20</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>21</sup> S. °velāyaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> S. kasakā.

te te ca<sup>1</sup> sippino taṇ taṇ kammantaṇ payojenti: divā ti maññamānā. Tena vuttaṇ: *Puna ca paraṇ bhikkhave . . . pe . . . maṇiratanāṇ pātubhavatī* ti.

[174<sup>31</sup>] Evaṇ pātubhūta<sup>2</sup> maṇiratanassa<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>3</sup> cak-kavattissa visayasukhavisesakāraṇaṇ itthiratanāṇ<sup>4</sup> pātu-bhavati. Maddarājakulato vā hi 'ssa aggamahesiṇ ānenti, Uttarakuruto vā puññānubhāvena sayāṇ āgacchati. Avasesā pan' assā sampatti: *puna ca paraṇ bhikkhave rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanāṇ<sup>4</sup> pātubhavati, abhirūpā dassanīyā* ti ādinā nayena Pāliyaṇ<sup>5</sup> yeva āgatā. Tattha saṇṭhāna-pāripūriyā adhikaṇ rūpaṇ assā ti *abhirūpā*. Dissamānā<sup>6</sup> ca cakkhūni pīṇayati,<sup>7</sup> tasmā aññaṇ<sup>8</sup> kiccaṇ<sup>8</sup> vikkhepaṇ<sup>8</sup> hitvā pi daṭṭhabbā ti *dassanīyā*. Dissamānā ca somanassavasena cittaṇ pasādetī ti *pāsādikā*. *Paramāyā* ti evaṇ pasādāva-hattā uttamāya. *Vaṇṇapokkharatāyā* ti vaṇṇasundaratāya. *Samannāgatā* ti upetā. *Abhirūpā* vā yasmā *nātidighā*<sup>9</sup> *nātirassā*, dassanīyā yasmā *nātikisā nātiṭhulā*, pāsādikā yasmā *nātikālā*<sup>10</sup> *nāccodātā*,<sup>11</sup> paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya saman-nāgatā yasmā *atikkantā mānusaṇ*<sup>12</sup> *vaṇṇaṇ*<sup>12</sup> *appattā dībbaṇ*<sup>13</sup> *vaṇṇaṇ*.<sup>13</sup> Manussānaṇ hi vaṇṇābhā<sup>14</sup> bahi na niccharati, devānaṇ atidūraṇ niccharati. Tassā pana dvādasahatthap-pamāṇaṇ padesaṇ sarirābhā obhāseti<sup>15</sup> ti.<sup>15</sup> Nātidighādisu c' assā paṭhamayugaḷena<sup>16</sup> ārohasampatti, dutiyayugaḷena<sup>16</sup> pariṇāhasampatti, tatiyayugaḷena<sup>16</sup> vaṇṇasampatti vuttā. Chahi vā pi etehi kāyavipattiyaṇ abhāvo'atikkantā mānusaṇ<sup>17</sup> vaṇṇaṇ<sup>17</sup> ti: iminā kāyasampatti vuttā.

[175<sup>4</sup>] *Tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā* ti sappimaṇḍe<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. ca.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. pātubhūtamāṇi°.

<sup>3</sup> S. *adds* rañño.

<sup>4</sup> S. itthi°.

<sup>5</sup> S. Pāliyaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. Passamānā.

<sup>7</sup> B. pīṇayati; S. pīṇayati.

<sup>8</sup> B. aññaṇ kiccavikkhepaṇ; S. añña-kiccavikk°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °dighā.

<sup>10</sup> C. °kāḷi.

<sup>11</sup> B. nacco°.

<sup>12</sup> B. manussaṇ°; S. manussavaṇṇaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. dībbavaṇṇaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. vaṇṇā.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. obhāseti.

<sup>16</sup> S. °gaḷena.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. manussavaṇṇaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. sappimaṇḍe.

pakkhipitvā ṭhapitassa satavihatassa tūlapicuno vā sataviha-  
tassa kappāsapicuno vā *kāyasamphasso hoti*.

[175<sup>5</sup>] *Sīte* ti rañño sītakāle.

[175<sup>6</sup>] *Uṇhe* ti rañño uṇhakāle.

[175<sup>7</sup>] *Candanagandho* ti niccakālam eva sapiṇsitassa<sup>1</sup>  
abhinavassa catujātasamāyojitassa<sup>2</sup> haricandanassa gandho  
kāyato vāyati.

[175<sup>8</sup>] *Uppalagandho*<sup>3</sup> ti hasitakathitakālesu<sup>4</sup> mukhato nik-  
khanto taṇ<sup>5</sup> khaṇaṇ<sup>5</sup> vīkassitass' eva nīluppalassa atisura-  
bhigandho vāyati.

[175<sup>8</sup>] Evarūpasamphassagandhasampattiyuttāya<sup>6</sup> pan' assā  
sarīrasampattiyā anurūpaṇ ācāraṇ dassetuṇ *taṇ kho panā*  
ti ādi vuttaṇ. Tattha rājānaṇ disvā nisinnāsanato aggi-  
daḍḍhā viya paṭhamam eva utṭhātī ti *pubbuṭṭhāyini*. Tasmiṇ  
nisinne tassa rañño<sup>7</sup> tālavaṇṇena<sup>8</sup> vījanādikiccaṇ<sup>9</sup> katvā  
pacchā patati<sup>10</sup> nisīdatī ti *pacchānīpatini*.

[175<sup>10</sup>] Kiṇ karomi devā ? ti vācāya<sup>11</sup> kiṇ kāraṇ paṭisāvetī<sup>12</sup>  
ti *kiṇkārapaṭissāvinī*.<sup>13</sup>

Rañño manāpam eva carati karotī ti *manāpacāriṇī*.<sup>14</sup>

Yaṇ rañño piyaṇ tadeva vadatī ti *piyavādinī*.

Idāni svāssa<sup>15</sup> ācāro bhāvasuddhiyā<sup>16</sup> eva va sāṭheyyenā  
ti dassetuṇ *tan kho panā* ti ādim āha.

[175<sup>12</sup>] Tattha *no aticaratī* ti na atikkamitvā vicarati,<sup>17</sup>  
ṭhapetvā<sup>18</sup> rājānaṇ<sup>18</sup> aññaṇ purisaṇ cittena pi na patthetī ti  
vuttaṇ hoti. Tattha ye tassā ādimhi *abhirūpa* ti ādayo ante  
ca<sup>5</sup> *pubbuṭṭhāyini* ti ādayo guṇā vuttā te pakatiguṇā<sup>19</sup> eva *atik-*

<sup>1</sup> B. supisita; S. piṇsitassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. catujjātisam°; S. catujātisam°.

<sup>3</sup> B. uppatha°.

<sup>4</sup> S. °kāle.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. evarūpaṇ sampha°; S. evarūpassa gandhasampatti°.

<sup>7</sup> C. omits.

<sup>8</sup> S. tālapaṇṇena.

<sup>9</sup> B. bīja°.

<sup>10</sup> S. nipatati.

<sup>11</sup> B. adds tassa.

<sup>12</sup> S. paṭissāvetī.

<sup>13</sup> B. °paṭisāvinī.

<sup>14</sup> S. °cāriṇī.

<sup>15</sup> B. svāssa; S. svāssa.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. tāva suddhiyā.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. carati.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. add vuttā.

*kantā mānusaṇ*<sup>1</sup> *vaṇṇan*<sup>1</sup> ti ādayo pana cakkavattino puññaṇ upanissāya cakkaratanapātubhāvato paṭṭhāya purimakam-mānubhāvena nibbattanti ti veditabbā. Abhirūpatādikā pi vā cakkaratanapātubhāvato paṭṭhāya sabbākāraparipūrā<sup>2</sup> jātā, ten' āha *evarūpaṇ itthiratanan*<sup>3</sup> *pātubhavatī* ti.

[175<sup>14</sup>] Evaṇ pātubhūta-itthiratanassa<sup>3</sup> pana rañño cakkavattissa dhanakaraṇiyyānaṇ kiccānaṇ yathāsukhaṇ<sup>4</sup> pavat-tanattanaṇ<sup>4</sup> gahapatiratanan pātubhavati. So pakatiyā va mahābhogo mahābhogakule<sup>5</sup> jāto, rañño dhanarāsivaddhako setṭhi gahapati hoti. Cakkaratanānubhāvasahitaṇ<sup>6</sup> pan' assa ca kammavipākajaṇ dibbacakkuṇ pātubhavati,<sup>7</sup> yena anto paṭhaviyaṇ<sup>8</sup> yojanabbhantare nidhiṇ passati. So taṇ sampatti disvā tuṭṭhahadayo<sup>9</sup> gantvā rājānaṇ dhanena pavāretvā sabbāni dhanakaraṇiyyāni sampādeti. Tena vuttaṇ: *puna ca paraṇ bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evarūpaṇ gahapatiratanan pātubhavatī* ti.

[175<sup>33</sup>] Evaṇ pātubhūtagahapatiratanassa pan 'assa<sup>10</sup> rañño cakkavattissa sabbakiccasaṇvidhānasamatthaṇ parināyaka-ratanan<sup>11</sup> pātubhavati. So rañño jeṭṭhaputto va hoti, pakatiyā eva paṇḍito vyatto<sup>12</sup> medhāvi<sup>13</sup> rañño puññānubhāvaṇ nissāya pan' assa attano kammānubhāvena paracittaṇānaṇ uppajjati, yeva dvādasayojanāya rājaparisāya cit-tāvāraṇ ñatvā rañño ahite ca<sup>14</sup> hite ca vavatthapetuṇ samattho hoti. So pi taṇ attano ānubhāvaṇ disvā tuṭṭhahadayo rājānaṇ sabbakiccānusāsanena<sup>15</sup> pavāreti. Tena vuttaṇ: *Puna ca paraṇ . . . pe . . . parināyakaratanan*<sup>11</sup> *pātubhavatī* ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. manussavaṇṇan.

<sup>2</sup> B. °paripūrā.

<sup>3</sup> S. itthi°.

<sup>4</sup> B. yathāsukhapava°; S. yathāsukhappava°.

<sup>5</sup> S. mahābhogo ca kule.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °ānubhāvena sahitaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds yeva.

<sup>8</sup> B. patha°.

<sup>9</sup> S. tuṭṭhamānaso.

<sup>10</sup> B. pana.

<sup>11</sup> S. parināya°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. byatto.

<sup>13</sup> C. medhāvi.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. °nusārena.

[176<sup>3</sup>] Tattha *ṭhapetabbaṃ ṭhapetun* ti tasmiṃ tasmiṃ *ṭhā-*  
*nantare ṭhapetabbaṃ ṭhapetun*.

[176<sup>18</sup>] *Samavepākiniyā* \*\* ti ādi heṭṭhā vuttam eva.†

[178<sup>4</sup>] *Kaṭaggāhenā*<sup>1</sup> ti jayaggāhena.

*Mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhan* ti ekappahāren' eva dve vā  
tīpi vā sataśassāni.

[178<sup>11</sup>] *Kevalā*<sup>2</sup> *paripūrā*<sup>2</sup> *paṇḍitabhūmi* ti paṇḍito tīpi  
sucaritāni pūretvā sagge nibbattati. Tato manussalokaṃ  
āgacchanto kularūpabhogasampattiyaṃ nibbattati. Tattha  
ṭhito tīpi<sup>3</sup> sucaritāni pūretvā puna sagge nibbattati ti. Ayaṃ  
sakalā paripuṇṇā *paṇḍitabhūmi*. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam  
evā ti.

*Bālapaṇḍitasuttaṃ navamaṃ.*

130.

[Devadūtasuttavaṇṇanā]

[178<sup>16</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Devadūtasuttaṃ.

[178<sup>19</sup>] Tattha *dve agārā* ti ādi Assapurāsutteḥ vitthāritam  
eva.

[179<sup>12</sup>] *Nirayaṃ upapaṇṇā* ti bhagavā katthaci nirayato  
paṭṭhāya desanaṃ devalokena osāpeti, katthaci devalokato  
paṭṭhāya nirayena osāpeti, sace saggasampattiṃ vitthāretvā  
kathetukāmo hoti nirayadukkhaṃ ekadesato katheti tirac-  
chānayanidukkhaṃ pettivisayadukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> manussalokasampat-  
tiṃ ekadesato katheti, saggasampattim eva vitthāreti, sace  
nirayadukkhaṃ vitthāretvā kathetukāmo hoti devalokama-  
nussalokesu sampattiṃ tiracchānayanipettivisayesu<sup>5</sup> ca duk-  
khaṃ ekadesato katheti nirayadukkham eva vitthāreti.  
So imasmiṃ sutte nirayadukkhaṃ vitthāretukāmo,<sup>6</sup> tasmā

\* To here from †, p. 214=DA. II. 617-628.

† MA. III. 306, 326.

‡ M. Sutta, 39; cf. MA. II. 323.

<sup>1</sup> S. kaṭaggāhenā.

<sup>3</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °pittivisayesu.

<sup>2</sup> Text kevalapari°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. pitti°.

<sup>6</sup> B. vitthāritu°.

devalokato paṭṭhāya desanaṃ nirayena osāpeti. Devalokamanussalokasampattiyo tiracchānayanipettivissayadukkhāni<sup>1</sup> ca ekadesato kathetvā<sup>2</sup> nirayadukkhama<sup>3</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> vitthārena kathetuṃ: “*taṃ enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā*”<sup>\*</sup> ti ādim āha. “Tattha ekacce therā nirayapālā nāma n’ atthi, yantarūpaṃ viya<sup>5</sup> kammam eva kāraṇaṃ kareti ti vadanti. Taṃ<sup>6</sup>: atthi niraye nirayapālā ti āmantā, atthi ca kāraṇikā ti ādinā nāyena Abhidhamme paṭisedhitam eva. Yathā hi manussaloke kammakaraṇakārakā<sup>7</sup> atthi, evam eva niraye nirayapālā atthi ti.

[179<sup>14</sup>] *Yamassa rañño* ti Yamarājā nāma vemānikapetarājā. Ekasmiṃ kāle dibbavimāne dibbakapparukkhe dibba-uyyānadibbanāṭakā disampattiṃ<sup>8</sup> anubhavati, ekasmiṃ kāle kammavipākaṃ. Dhammiko rājā; na c’ esa eko va hoti, catusu pana dvāresu cattāro janā honti.”†

[179<sup>20</sup>] “*Nāddasaṃ* ti attano santike pesitassa kassaci devadūtaṃ abhāvaṃ sandhāya evaṃ vadati.

[179<sup>21</sup>] Atha naṃ Yamo: nāyaṃ bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ sallakkhetī ti nītvā sallakkhāpetukāmo *ambho* ti ādim āha.”‡

[179<sup>26</sup>] *Jātidhammo* ti jātisabhāvo.

[180<sup>13</sup>] Aparimutto *jātiyā*. Jāti nāma mayhaṃ abbhantare yeva vatattī<sup>9</sup> ti.

[180<sup>19</sup>] Parato *jarādhammo* ti ādisu pi es’ eva nayo.

[179<sup>17</sup>, 180<sup>6</sup>] *Paṭhamāṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyyāñjivā* ti ettha daharakumāro atthato evaṃ vadati nāma:—Passatha<sup>10</sup> bho, mayham pi tumhākaṃ viya hatthapādā atthi; sake pana ’mhi *muttakarīse* palipanno attano dhammatāya utthahitvā

\* =A. I. 138.

† =AA. II. 227-228.

‡ =AA. II. 228.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °yonipitti°.

<sup>2</sup> B. ṭhapetvā.

<sup>3</sup> S. niraye dukkhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. yeva.

<sup>5</sup> C. eva.

<sup>6</sup> B. Tesan taṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. kammakārakā; S. kammakaraṇakammakaraṇikā.

<sup>8</sup> B. dibbarukkhadibba° nāṭakādibbasampattiṃ; S. dibbakapparukkhadibba°.

<sup>9</sup> B. atthi; S. pavattati.

<sup>10</sup> B. maṃ passatha.

nahāyituṇ<sup>1</sup> na sakkomi, ahaṇ kiliṭṭho<sup>2</sup> nahāpetha<sup>1</sup> man ti vattum pi na sakkomi, jātito 'mhi "aparimuttatāya ediso jāto, na kho pan' āham eva tumhe pi jātito aparimuttā va. Yath' eva hi mayhaṇ evaṇ tumbhākam pi jāti āgamissati. Iti tassā pure jātiyā<sup>3</sup> āgamanā va kalyāṇaṇ karoṭhā ti. Ten' esa devadūto nāma jāto,"\* vacanattho pana Mathādeva-sutte<sup>4</sup> vutto va.<sup>5</sup>

[180<sup>32</sup>] *Dutiyaṇ devadūtaṇ* ti "etthāpi jarājinnasatto<sup>6</sup> atthato evaṇ vadati nāma:—Passatha bho aham pi tumhe viya taruṇo ahosiṇ ūrubalabāhubalajavasampanno.<sup>7</sup> Tassa me tā javabalasampattiyo<sup>8</sup> antarahitā vijjamānā<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> me<sup>3</sup> hatthapādā hatthapādakiccaṇ na karonti. Jarāy' amhi<sup>3</sup> aparimuttatāya ediso jāto. Na kho pan' āham eva, tumhe pi jarāya aparimuttā va. Yath' eva hi mayhaṇ, evaṇ tumbhākam pi jarā āgamissati. Iti tassā pure āgamanā<sup>9</sup> va<sup>3</sup> kalyāṇaṇ karoṭhā ti. Ten' esa<sup>10</sup> devadūto nāma jāto."†

[180<sup>33</sup>] *Tatiyaṇ devadūtaṇ* ti "ettha<sup>11</sup> pi gilānasatto<sup>12</sup> atthato evaṇ vadati nāma:—Passatha bho aham pi tumhe viya nirogo ahosiṇ. So 'mhi etarahi vyādhinā<sup>13</sup> abhibhūto<sup>14</sup> *sake muttakarise* palipanno. Uṭṭhātum pi na sakkomi. Vijjamānā pi me hatthapādā hatthapādakiccaṇ na karonti. Vyādhito<sup>13</sup> 'mhi aparimuttatāya ediso jāto. Na kho pan' āham eva, tumhe pi vyādhito<sup>13</sup> aparimuttā va. Yath' eva hi mayhaṇ evaṇ tumbhākam pi<sup>3</sup> vyādhī<sup>13</sup> āgamissati. Iti tassā pure āgamanā va kalyāṇaṇ karoṭhā ti. Ten' esa<sup>10</sup> devadūto nāma jāto."†

[181<sup>28</sup>] *Catutthaṇ devadūtaṇ* ti ettha pana *kammakāraṇā*

\* Cf. AA. II. 229.

† M. Sutta 83.

† = AA. II. 229.

<sup>1</sup> B. nhā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. kiliṭṭhagatto 'mhi.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. Makhadeva°; S. Māghadeva°.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. °jinnappatto.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °javanasam°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. balajavanasam°.

<sup>9</sup> B. agamanāya.

<sup>10</sup> S. ten' ev' esa.

<sup>11</sup> B. etthā.

<sup>12</sup> B. gilānappatto.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. byā°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. abhihato.

vā devadūtā ti kātābbā kammakāraṇikā<sup>1</sup> vā. Tattha<sup>2</sup> kammakāraṇā<sup>3</sup> pakkhe<sup>3</sup> dvattiṇṣa<sup>4</sup> tāva kammakāraṇā<sup>5</sup> atthato evaṇ vadanti nāma:—mayāṇ nibbattamānā na rukke vā<sup>6</sup> pāsāṇe vā nibbattāma tumhādisāṇaṇ sarīre nibbattāma. Iti amhākaṇ pure nibbattito va kalyāṇaṇ karoṭhā ti. Tena<sup>7</sup> te<sup>7</sup> devadūtā nāma jātā. Kammakāraṇikā<sup>1</sup> pi atthato evaṇ vadanti nāma:—mayāṇ dvattiṇṣakammakāraṇā<sup>8</sup> karontā na rukkhādisu karoma, tumhādisesu sattesu yeva karoma. Iti amhākaṇ tumhesu<sup>9</sup> pure kammakāraṇā<sup>10</sup> karaṇato<sup>10</sup> va<sup>11</sup> kalyāṇaṇ karoṭhā ti. Tena<sup>7</sup> te<sup>7</sup> pi devadūtā nāma jātā.

[182<sup>31</sup>] *Pañcamāṇ devadūtaṇ* ti “ettha<sup>\*</sup> matakasatto atthato evaṇ vadati nāma:—Passatha bho, maṇ<sup>12</sup> āmakasusāṇe chaḍḍitaṇ uddhumātakādibhāvappattaṇ.<sup>13</sup> Maraṇato 'mhi aparimuttāya ediso jāto. Na kho pan' āham eva, tumhe pi maraṇato aparimuttā va. Yath' eva hi mayhaṇ evaṇ tumhākam pi<sup>14</sup> maraṇaṇ āgamissati. Iti tassa pure āgamanā va kalyāṇaṇ karoṭhā ti. Ten' esa<sup>15</sup> devadūto nāma jāto. Imaṇ pana devadūtānuyogaṇ ko labhati ko<sup>11</sup> na<sup>11</sup> labhatī<sup>11</sup> ti.<sup>11</sup> Yena tāva bahuṇ<sup>16</sup> pāpaṇ<sup>16</sup> kataṇ, so gantvā niraye nibbattati<sup>17</sup> yeva. Yena pana parittaṇ<sup>18</sup> pāpaṇ<sup>19</sup> kataṇ so labhati. Yathā hi sabhaṇḍaṇ coraṇ gaḥetvā kattabbam eva karonti, na vinicchinenti, anuvijjivā gaḥitaṇ pana vinicchayaṭṭhāṇaṇ nayanti, so vinicchayaṇ labhati, evaṇ<sup>20</sup> sampadam etaṇ.

\* *From here to \**, p. 234=AA. II. 230-231.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °karaṇikā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °karaṇapakkhe.

<sup>5</sup> S. °karaṇā.

<sup>7</sup> C. ten' ete; S. ten' ev' ete.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °karaṇā.

<sup>10</sup> B. kammakaraṇato; S. kammakaraṇakaraṇato.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. °bhāvaṇ pattaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. ten' ev' esa.

<sup>17</sup> B. nibbatti.

<sup>19</sup> B. S. pāpakammaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. ettha pana.

<sup>4</sup> B. bāttiṇṣa.

<sup>6</sup> B. adds na.

<sup>9</sup> S. tumhe.

<sup>12</sup> S. mamaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. omits.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. bāhupāpaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. paritta.

<sup>20</sup> B. eva.



Parittapāpakammā<sup>1</sup> hi attano dhammatāya hi saranti sārīyamānā pi saranti. Tattha Dīghajayantadamiḷo<sup>2</sup> nāma attano dhammatāya sari.<sup>3</sup> So kira Damiḷo Sumanagirivihāre ākāśacetiyaṇ rattapaṭena pūjesi. Atha niraye ussadāsāmanante nibbatto<sup>4</sup> aggijālasaddaṇ<sup>5</sup> sutvā va attano pūjitaṭaṇ<sup>6</sup> anussari. So gantvā sagge nibbatto. Aparo pi puttassa daharabhikkhuno khalisāṭakaṇ dento pādāmūle ṭhapesi, ṭhapanakālamhi<sup>7</sup> nimittaṇ gaṇhi. So pi ussadāsāmanante<sup>8</sup> nibbatto jālasaddena<sup>9</sup> taṇ sāṭakaṇ anussarivā gantvā sagge<sup>10</sup> nibbatto. Evaṇ tāva attano dhammatāya kusalakammaṇ<sup>11</sup> saritvā sagge nibbattati.<sup>12</sup> Attano dhammatāya asarante pana pañca devadūte pucchati. Tattha koci paṭhamena devadūtena sarati, koci dutiyādīhi. Yo pana pañcāhi pi na sarati taṇ Yamo rājā sayāṇ sāreti. Eko kira amacco sumanapupphakumbhena Mahācetiyaṇ pūjetvā Yamassa pattiṇ adāsi. Taṇ akusalakammena niraye nibbattaṇ Yamassa santikaṇ nayiṇsu. Tasmiṇ pañcāhi pi devadūtehi kusale<sup>13</sup> asarante Yamo sayāṇ olokento disvā: nanu tvaṇ Mahācetiyaṇ sumanapupphakumbhena pūjetvā<sup>14</sup> mayhaṇ pattiṇ odāsi ti sāresi. So tasmiṇ kāle saritvā devalokaṇ gato. Yamo pana sayāṇ oloketvā pi apassanto mahādukkhaṇ nāma anubhavissati ayaṇ satto ti tuṇhi hoti.”<sup>15\*</sup>

[183<sup>aa</sup>] “*Mahāniraye* ti Avīcimahānirayamhi.”† Kim paṇ’assa paṇāṇaṇ abbhantaṇaṇ<sup>16</sup>? Āyāmena ca vitthārena ca yojanasataṇ hoti.<sup>15</sup> Lohapaṭhavi lohachadanaṇ ekekā ca<sup>13</sup>

\* *To here from* \*, p. 233=AA. II. 230-231.

† =AA. II. 232.

<sup>1</sup> B. °kamme.

<sup>2</sup> B. Dīghajayanto Damiḷo; S. Dīghdantadamiḷo.

<sup>3</sup> B. sarati.

<sup>4</sup> S. nibbattetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. °jālasaddaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. pūjitaṇ ṭaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. maraṇakālamhi paṭapata ti sādde.

<sup>8</sup> S. ussud°.

<sup>9</sup> B. jālāsa°.

<sup>10</sup> B. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. adds katvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. nibbatti ti.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits.

<sup>14</sup> B. pūjivā.

<sup>15</sup> B. ahoṣi.

<sup>16</sup> S. abbhantaṇ ti.

bhitti navanavayojanikā hoti.<sup>1</sup> *Puratthimāya bhittiyā acci utthahitvā*<sup>2</sup> pacchimaṇ bhittiṇ gahe tvā taṇ vinivijjhita parato yojanasataṇ gacchati.. Sesadisāsu pi es' eva nayo. Iti jālapariyantavasena<sup>3</sup> āyāma vitthārato atthārassa yojanādhikāni<sup>4</sup> tīni yojanasatāni honti. Parikkhepena<sup>5</sup> navayojanasatāni catupannāsāni<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> yojanāni. Samantā pana usadehi saddhiṇ dasayojanasahasso<sup>8</sup> hoti.

[184<sup>12</sup>] *Ubbhataṇ tādissam eva hoti* ti ettha akkantapadaṇ yāva atthito dalhaṇ uddharitum eva na sakkā. Ayaṇ pan' ettha attho. Hetthato patthāya *ḍayhati*, uparito patthāya jhāyati.<sup>9</sup> Iti akkamanakāle ḍayhamānaṇ paññāyati uttharapakāle<sup>10</sup> tādissam eva; tasmā evaṇ vuttaṇ.

[184<sup>14</sup>] *Bahusampatto* ti bahūni vassasatasahassāni<sup>11</sup> sampatto.

Kasmā pan' esa narako Avici ti saṅkhaṇ gato ti? Vici<sup>12</sup> nāma antaraṇ vuccati. Tattha ca aggijālānaṇ vā sattānaṇ vā dukkhassa vā<sup>13</sup> antaraṇ n' atthi. Tasmā so Avici ti saṅkhaṇ gato.<sup>14</sup> Tassa<sup>15</sup> hi puratthimabhittito jālā utthahitvā<sup>16</sup> saṇsibbamānā pi<sup>17</sup> yojanasataṇ gantvā pacchimabhittiṇ<sup>17</sup> vinivijjhita parato yojanasataṇ gacchati. Sesadisāsu pi es' eva nayo.

Imesaṇ channaṇ jālānaṇ majjhe nibbatto Devadatto. Tassa yojanasatappamāṇo attabhāvo. Dve pādā yāva goppakā lohapaṭhaviṇ pavitthā. Dve hatthā yāva maṇibandhā lohabhittiyo<sup>18</sup> pavitthā. Sīsaṇ yāva bhamukaṭṭhito lohachadane pavitthāṇ, adhobhāgena ekaṇ lohasūlaṇ pavisitvā kāyaṇ vinivijjhantaṇ gantvā<sup>19</sup> chadane pavitthāṇ. Pācīnabhittito nikkhantasūlaṇ hadayaṇ vinivijjhita parato yojanasataṇ gacchati. Sesadisāsu pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> B. honti.<sup>2</sup> C. S. utthitā.<sup>3</sup> B. jālā°.<sup>4</sup> B. °adikāni.<sup>5</sup> B. parikkhepato; B. S. add pana.<sup>6</sup> B. S. °pannāsa.<sup>7</sup> B. S. omit.<sup>8</sup> B. °hassaṇ.<sup>9</sup> B. jalati.<sup>10</sup> S. uddhaṇ uddhava°.<sup>11</sup> B. vassasatavassasahassāni.<sup>12</sup> B. Vici.<sup>13</sup> C. omits.<sup>14</sup> B. adds ti.<sup>15</sup> B. so.<sup>16</sup> B. S. utthitā.<sup>17</sup> S. bhittiṇ.<sup>18</sup> B. °bhittiṇ.<sup>19</sup> B. omits.<sup>20</sup> B. majjhimabhittiṇ.

paviṭṭhaṇ. Uttarabhittito nikkhantasūlaṇ phāsukā<sup>1</sup> vinivijjhivā dakkhiṇabhittiṇ paviṭṭhaṇ. Niccale Tathāgataṃhi aparaddhattā niccalo va hutvā paccālī<sup>2</sup> ti kammasarikkhātāya ediso jāto. Evaṇ jālānaṇ nirantaratāya Avīci nāma.<sup>3</sup>

Abbhantare paṇ' assa yojanasatike ṭhāne nāliyaṇ koṭṭetvā pūritatipupitṭhaṇ<sup>4</sup> viya sattā nirantarā. Imasmiṇ ṭhāne satto<sup>5</sup> atthi, imasmiṇ n' atthi ti na vattabbaṇ. Gacchantānaṇ ṭhitānaṇ nisinnānaṇ<sup>6</sup> nipannānaṇ<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> paccamānānaṇ<sup>8</sup> anto n' atthi. Gacchante<sup>9</sup> vā ṭhite vā nisinne vā nipanne vā aññamaññaṇ na bādhanti.<sup>10</sup> Evaṇ sattānaṇ nirantaratāya Avīci. Kāyadvāre pana cha upekkhāsahagatāni<sup>11</sup> citāni uppajjanti, ekaṇ dukkhasahagataṇ. Evaṇ sante pi yathā jivhagge<sup>12</sup> cha madhubindūni<sup>13</sup> ṭhapetvā ekasmiṇ tambalohabindumhi ṭhapite anudahanabalavatāya tad eva paññāyati. Itarāni abbohārikāni honti. Evaṇ anudahanabalavatāya dukkhaṇ eva<sup>14</sup> c' ettha<sup>14</sup> nirantaraṇ, itarāni abbohārikāni ti. Evaṇ dukkhassa nirantaratāya Avīci.\*

[185<sup>1</sup>] *Mahanto* ti yojanasatiko.

[185<sup>1</sup>] *So tattha papatī*<sup>15</sup> ti eko pādo Mahāniraye hoti, eko *Gūṭhaniraye* patati.<sup>16</sup>

[185<sup>2</sup>] *Sūcimumkhā* ti sūcisadisamukhā. Te hatthigīvapamāṇā ekadoṇikanāvappamāṇā vā<sup>17</sup> honti.

[185<sup>9</sup>] *Kukkulanirayo* ti yojanasatappamāṇo va<sup>3</sup> anto kūṭāgāram attavītaccikaṅgārapuṇṇo<sup>18</sup> ādittachārikanirayo.

\* Cf. Mark, IX. 48.

<sup>1</sup> B. pāsukā.

<sup>2</sup> B. paccatī; S. pacatī.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. pūritaṇ piṭṭhaṇ; S. pūritapiṭṭhaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. sattā.

<sup>6</sup> S. °nañ ca.

<sup>7</sup> B. nipajjamānānaṇ; S. °nānaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>9</sup> S. °antā.

<sup>10</sup> B. bādhenti.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °upekkhā; B. adds pi.

<sup>12</sup> S. °aggena.

<sup>13</sup> B. madhuvin°.

<sup>14</sup> S. ev' ettha.

<sup>15</sup> Text papatati; B. S. patati.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. nipatati.

<sup>17</sup> S. ca.

<sup>18</sup> B. °vitaccita-āṅgārapuṇṇo; S. °vitacchitaṅgārapuṇṇo.

Yattha patitapatitā<sup>1</sup> kudūsakarāsīmhi<sup>2</sup> khittaphālavāsisi-lādīni<sup>3</sup> viya heṭṭhimatalam<sup>4</sup> eva gaṇhanti.

[185<sup>17</sup>] *Āropenti* ti ayadaḍḍhehi pothentā āropenti. Tesaṇ ārohanakāle te kaṇṭakā adhomukhā honti, orohanakāle ud-dhamukhā.<sup>5</sup>

[185<sup>22</sup>] *Vāteritāni* ti kammamayena vātena calitāni.<sup>6</sup>

[185<sup>22</sup>] *Haṭṭham pi chindanti* ti phalake maṇsaṇ viya koṭṭayamānāni<sup>7</sup> chindanti. Sace utṭhāya palāyati ayo pākāro samuṭṭhahitvā parikkhipati, heṭṭhā<sup>8</sup> khuradhārā sattharo<sup>9</sup> samuṭṭhāti.

[185<sup>28</sup>] “*Khārodakā<sup>10</sup> nadī*”<sup>\*</sup> ti Vetaraṇi<sup>11</sup> nāma tamba-lohanadī. Tattha ayomayā<sup>12</sup> khāravalliyā<sup>13</sup> pokkharapattāni heṭṭhā<sup>8</sup> khuradhārā ubhosu tīresu vettalatā ca kusatiṇāni ca.

[185<sup>30</sup>] *So tattha dukkhā tippā<sup>14</sup>* ti so tattha uddhañ ca adho ca vuyhamāno pokkharapattesu chijjati singhāṭaka-saṇṭhānāya khāravallikāya<sup>15</sup> kaṇṭakehi vijjhīyati<sup>16</sup> khura-dhārāhi phāliyati<sup>17</sup> ubhato<sup>18</sup> tīresu kusatiṇehi vilekhati vet-talatāhi<sup>19</sup> ākaḍḍhiyati<sup>20</sup> tikkhasattihi phāliyati.<sup>17</sup>

[186<sup>3</sup>] *Tattena ayosaṅkunā<sup>21</sup>* ti tena<sup>22</sup> hi *jigacchito<sup>23</sup> ’smi<sup>23</sup>*

\* =Sdhp. 194; cf. SnA. 482.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. patitā.

<sup>2</sup> B. kukkularāsi; S. kuddulakarāsīmhi.

<sup>3</sup> B. phalādīni; S. khittā sāsaparāsīmhi siddatthaphalā-dīni.

<sup>4</sup> S. heṭṭhimatal’.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. uddhaṇ mukhā.

<sup>6</sup> S. vicaritāni.

<sup>7</sup> S. °mānā.

<sup>8</sup> S. *adds* ca.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>10</sup> C. °odikā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. vetta°.

<sup>12</sup> B. ayomayāni.

<sup>13</sup> B. khuravallika-; S. khāravālikā.

<sup>14</sup> B. tippā kharā; S. *adds* kharā.

<sup>15</sup> B. kharavālukāya; S. kharavālikāya.

<sup>16</sup> S. vijjhīyati.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. phāliyati.

<sup>18</sup> B. ubhasu.

<sup>19</sup> B. vatta°.

<sup>20</sup> S. ākaḍḍhati.

<sup>21</sup> B. ayasaṇ°.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. te.

<sup>23</sup> B. jigacchito ’mhi.

ti vutte mahantaṇ lohapacchiṇ lohaguḷānaṇ pūretvā taṇ upagacchanti, so lohaguḷabhāvaṇ ñatvā dante phasseti.<sup>1</sup> Ath' assa te<sup>2</sup> *tattena ayosāṅkunā mukhaṇ* vivaranti. Tambalohadhārehi<sup>3</sup> mahantena lohakaṭāhena tambalohaṇ<sup>4</sup> upanetvā evam evaṇ<sup>5</sup> karonti.

[186<sup>21</sup>] *Puna Mahāniraye* ti evaṇ pañcavidhabandhanato paṭṭhāya yāva tambalohapānā tambalohapānato paṭṭhāya puna pañcavidhabandhanādīni kāretvā<sup>6</sup> *Mahāniraye pakkipanti*. Tattha koci pañcavidhabandhanen' eva muccati,<sup>7</sup> koci dutiyena, koci tatiyena . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . koci tambalohapānena muccati.<sup>7</sup> Kamme pana aparikkhiṇe *puna Mahāniraye pakkipanti*. Imaṇ<sup>9</sup> pana suttaṇ gaṇhanto eko daharabhiṅkhu: bhante ettakaṇ dukkhaṇ anubhavitabbaṇ<sup>10</sup> *puna*<sup>11</sup> *Mahāniraye pakkipanti* ti āha. Āma<sup>12</sup> āvuso kamme aparikkhiṇe punappunaṇ evaṇ karonti ti. Tiṭṭhatu bhante uddeso, kammaṭṭhānaṇ me<sup>13</sup> kathethā<sup>14</sup> ti. Kammaṭṭhānaṇ kathāpetvā sotāpanno hutvā āgamma uddesaṇ aggahesi. Aññesaṃ pi imasmiṇ padese uddesaṇ ṭhapetvā arahattaṇ patṭānaṇ gaṇanā n' atthi. Sabbabuddhānaṇ<sup>15</sup> c' etaṇ suttaṇ avijahitam eva hoti.

[187<sup>4</sup>] "*Hīnakāyūpagā* ti hīnaṇ kāyaṇ upagatā hutvā.

[187<sup>7</sup>] *Upādāne* ti taṇhādītṭhigahane.

[187<sup>7</sup>] *Jātimaraṇasambhave* ti jātiyā ca maraṇassa ca kāraṇabhūte.

[187<sup>8</sup>] *Anupādā* ti catuhi upādānehi anupādiyitvā.

[187<sup>8</sup>] *Jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye* ti jātimaraṇasaṅkhayasaṅkhāte<sup>16</sup> nibbāne vimuccanti.

<sup>1</sup> B. saṇphaseti; S. phasati.

<sup>2</sup> C. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. °lohe.

<sup>6</sup> B. karonto.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> C. anubhavitassattaṇ; S. anubhavitassa taṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. add pi.

<sup>13</sup> B. eva.

<sup>15</sup> B. °buddhena.

<sup>16</sup> B. jātiyā maraṇassa khayasaṅkhāte.

<sup>3</sup> S. °dhārena.

<sup>5</sup> S. eva.

<sup>7</sup> S. vimuccati.

<sup>9</sup> B. idaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>14</sup> C. dethā.

[187<sup>9</sup>] *Diṭṭhadhammābhiniibbutā* ti diṭṭhadhamme imasmiñ  
ñeva attabhāve sabbakilesanibbānena nibbutā.

[187<sup>10</sup>] *Sabbadukkhāṇ*<sup>1</sup> *upaccagun*<sup>2</sup> ti sabbadukkhâtik-  
kantā<sup>3</sup> \*\* nāma honti.

*Devadūtasuttaṇ* *dasamaṇ*.

Suññatavaggo tatiyo.

---

\* = AA. II. 232 *almost exactly*.

---

<sup>1</sup> B. °dukkhā.

<sup>2</sup> S. upaccagû.



Papañcasūdanī  
Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathā  
of  
Buddhaghosācariya

EDITED BY

I. B. HORNER

ASSOCIATE OF NEWNHAM COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

PART V

SUTTAS 181—152

INDICES



.

.

## INTRODUCTION

THE text of this volume is based on the following authorities :

C=Dhammānanda Mahāthera's edition of the *Papañcasūdanī*, Vol. II., printed by the Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch, Colombo, 1926 (Buddhist era 2469).

B=the printed Burmese edition, Vol. IV., published by the P.G. Maṇḍine Piṭaka Press, Rangoon, A.D. 1921 (Buddhist era 2464).

S=the Siamese printed edition of the *Papañcasūdanī*, issued by the Supreme Patriarch of Siam, Prince Vajirañān, A.D. 1920 (Buddhist era 2463).

MANCHESTER,

*December, 1937.*



# CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION - - - - -	iii
SUTTA 131. Bhaddekarattasuttavaggaṇā - -	1
„ 132. Ānandabhaddekarattasuttavaggaṇā -	4
„ 133. Mahākaccānabhaddekarattasuttavaggaṇā -	4
„ 134. Lomasakaṅgiyabhaddekarattasuttavaggaṇā	6
„ 135. Cūlakammavibhaṅgasuttavaggaṇā -	8
„ 136. Mahākammavibhaṅgasuttavaggaṇā -	15
„ 137. Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgasuttavaggaṇā -	21
„ 138. Uddesavibhaṅgasuttavaggaṇā -	28
„ 139. Araṇavibhaṅgasuttavaggaṇā -	30
„ 140. Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttavaggaṇā -	33
„ 141. Saccavibhaṅgasuttavaggaṇā -	64
„ 142. Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgasuttavaggaṇā -	66
„ 143. Anāthapiṇḍikôvādasuttavaggaṇā -	77
„ 144. Channôvādasuttavaggaṇā -	82
„ 145. Punṇôvādasuttavaggaṇā -	84
„ 146. Nandakôvādasuttavaggaṇā -	92
„ 147. Cūlarāhulôvādasuttavaggaṇā -	97
„ 148. Chachakkasuttavaggaṇā -	99
„ 149. Mahāsaḷāyatānikasuttavaggaṇā -	103
„ 150. Nagaravindeyyasuttavaggaṇā -	105
„ 151. Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttavaggaṇā -	105
„ 152. Indriyabhāvanāsuttavaggaṇā -	106
 INDICES	
I. Words - - - - -	111
II. Proper Names - - - - -	134
III. Quotations and References - -	136



# Papañcasūdanī

## nāma

### Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathā

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAM-  
BUDDHASSA

131.

[Bhaddekarattasuttavaṇṇanā]

[187<sup>11</sup>] *Evam me sūtan ti Bhaddekarattasuttaṇ.*

[187<sup>15</sup>] *Tattha Bhaddekarattassa<sup>1</sup> ti vipassanānuyogasaman-  
nāgatattā bhaddakassa<sup>1</sup> ekarattassa.*

[187<sup>15</sup>] *Uddesaṇ ti mātikaṇ.*

[187<sup>15</sup>] *Vibhaṅgaṇ ti vitthārabhājaniyaṇ.*

[187<sup>19</sup>] *Atītaṇ ti atīte pañcakkhandhe.*

[187<sup>19</sup>] “*Nānvāgameyyā<sup>2</sup> ti taṇhādītṭhihi nānugaccheyya.*”\*

[187<sup>19</sup>] *Nappatīkaṇkhe<sup>2</sup> ti taṇhādītṭhihi na pattheyya.*

[187<sup>20</sup>] *Yad atītaṇ ti idam ettha kāraṇavacanaṇ. Yasmā  
yaṇ atītaṇ taṇ pahīnaṇ niruddhaṇ atthaṅgataṇ<sup>3</sup> tasmā taṇ<sup>4</sup>  
nānugaccheyya; yasmā ca yaṇ anāgataṇ<sup>5</sup> taṇ appattaṇ ajātaṇ  
anibbattaṇ, tasmā<sup>6</sup> tam pi na pattheyya.*

[187<sup>21</sup>] *Tattha tatthā ti paccuppannam pi dhammaṇ yattha  
yatth'eva uppanno<sup>7</sup> tattha tatth'eva<sup>8</sup> naṇ aniccānupassanā-  
dihi sattahi anupassanāhi yo vipassati; araṇṇādisu vā tattha  
tattha<sup>8</sup> vipassati.*

\* Cf. below, Sutta 133, p. 6.

<sup>1</sup> B. bhaddassa.

<sup>3</sup> C. atthagataṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. nāgataṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. uppannaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. na paṭi; B. nappatī°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. add puna.

<sup>6</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> B. tatth'eva.

[187<sup>22</sup>] *Asaṇhīraṇ*<sup>1</sup> *asaṇkuppan* ti idaṇ vipassanā paṭivipassanā<sup>2</sup> dassanatthaṇ vuttaṇ. Vipassanā hi rāgādīhi na saṇhīrati<sup>3</sup> na saṇkuppati<sup>4</sup> ti asaṇhīraṇ<sup>5</sup> asaṇkuppan.<sup>6</sup>

[187<sup>22</sup>] *Tam anubrūhaye*<sup>6</sup> vaddheyya paṭivipasseyyā ti vuttaṇ hoti. Atha vā nibbānaṇ rāgādīpi na saṇhīrati<sup>3</sup> na saṇkuppati ti *asaṇhīraṇ*<sup>7</sup> *asaṇkuppan*.

[187<sup>22</sup>] *Taṇ*<sup>8</sup> *vidvā* paṇḍito bhikkhu anubrūhaye<sup>6</sup> punappunaṇ<sup>9</sup> tad ārammaṇaṇ<sup>10</sup> phalasamāpattiṇ appento vaddheyyā<sup>11</sup> ti attho.

[187<sup>23</sup>] Tassa pana anubrūhantassa atthāya *ajj' eva kiccaṇ ātappan* ti kilesānaṇ ātāpanaparitāpanena ātappan ti laddhanāmaṇ viriyaṇ *ajj' eva kātappaṇ*.

[187<sup>23</sup>] *Ko jaṇhā maraṇaṇ suve* ti sve jīvitaṇ vā maraṇaṇ vā ko jānāti? Ajja<sup>12</sup> dānaṇ vā dassāmi,<sup>13</sup> sīlaṇ vā rakkhissāmi, aññataṇ vā pana kusalaṇ karissāmi ti hi ajja tāva papañco atthi. Sve vā punadivase vā jātissāmi<sup>14</sup> ti cittaṇ anuppādetvā *ajj'*<sup>15</sup> *ajj'* eva karissāmi ti. Evaṇ viriyaṇ kātabbān ti dasseti.

[187<sup>24</sup>] *Mahāsenenā* ti aggivisasatthādīni hi<sup>16</sup> anekāni maraṇakāraṇāni tassa senā<sup>17</sup> tāya mahatiyā senāyavasena mahāsenena. Evarūpena *maccunā* saddhiṇ katipāhaṇ tāva āgamehi yāv' āhaṇ Buddhapūjādiṇ attano avassayakammaṇ karomī ti. Evaṇ mittasanthavākārasaṇkhāto<sup>18</sup> vā idaṇ sataṇ vā sahasaṇ<sup>19</sup> vā gahetvā katipāhaṇ āgamehī ti evaṇ lajjhānuppādānaṇsaṇkhāto<sup>20</sup> vā iminā balarāsinaṇ paṭibāhissāmi ti, evaṇ balarāsisaṇkhāto vā saṅgaro n' atthi. Saṅgaro ti hi mit-

<sup>1</sup> B. S. asaṇhīraṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. *in brackets*.

<sup>3</sup> S. saṇharati.

<sup>4</sup> B. saṇkuppati.

<sup>5</sup> B. taṇ asaṇhīra-asaṇkuppa; S. asaṇhīrā asaṇkuppā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °brūheyya; C. *in brackets*.

<sup>7</sup> S. asaṇhīraṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>9</sup> C. °puna.

<sup>10</sup> B. *adds* tan taṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. vaddheyyā.

<sup>12</sup> S. *ajj'* eva.

<sup>13</sup> S. karissāmi.

<sup>14</sup> B. karissāmi.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. *omits*.

<sup>16</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>17</sup> B. *adds* ti.

<sup>18</sup> B. °santhavakara°

<sup>19</sup> S. satasahasanaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> S. lañcānu°.

tasanthavākāralajjhānuppadānabalarāsinaṇ<sup>1</sup> nāmaṇ; tasmā ayam attho vutto.

[187<sup>25</sup>] *Atanditan* ti analasaṇ uṭṭhāhakaṇ.<sup>2</sup> Evaṇ paṭipannattā bhaddo ekaratto assā ti *bhaddekaratto*. Iti tam evaṇ paṭipannapuggalaṇ bhaddekaratto ayan ti. Rāgādisanta-tāya<sup>3</sup> *santo* Buddhamuni ācikkhati.

[188<sup>1</sup>] *Evaṇrūpo*<sup>4</sup> ti ādisu kālo<sup>5</sup> pi samāno indanīlamaṇi-vaṇṇo.

[188<sup>2</sup>] *Ahosin* ti evaṇ manuññarūpavasen' eva *evaṇrūpo ahoṣiṇ*.

[188<sup>3</sup>] Kusalasukhasomanassavedanāvasen' eva *evaṇvedano*.

[188<sup>4</sup>] Taṇ sampayuttānaṇ yeva<sup>6</sup> saññādināṇ vasena *evaṇsañño*, *evaṇsaṅkhāro*, *evaṇviññāṇo ahoṣiṇ*.

[188<sup>7</sup>] *Atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiṇ samanvāneti* ti tesu rūpādisu taṇhaṇ samanvāneti anuppavatteti.<sup>7</sup> Hinarūpādivasena pana<sup>8</sup> *evaṇrūpo ahoṣiṇ* . . . *pe* . . . *evaṇviññāṇo ahoṣin* ti na maññati.

[188<sup>13</sup>] *Nandiṇ na samanvāneti* ti taṇhaṇ<sup>9</sup> vā taṇhāsampayuttadiṭṭhiṇ<sup>10</sup> vā nānuppavattayati<sup>11</sup> ti.<sup>12</sup>

[188<sup>16</sup>] *Evaṇrūpo siyaṇ* ti ādisu pi paṇītamamuññarūpādivasen<sup>13</sup> eva taṇhādiṭṭhippavattanā<sup>14</sup> saṅkhātā<sup>14</sup> nandisamanvānayanā<sup>15</sup> veditabbā.

[188<sup>27</sup>] *Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paccuppannesu dhammesu saṅhīratī*<sup>16</sup> ti idaṇ paccuppannaṇ ca yo dhammaṇ tattha tattha vipassati asaṅhīraṇ<sup>17</sup> asaṅkuppan ti uddesassa niddesatthā<sup>18</sup> vuttaṇ. Kāmaṇ c' ettha *kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paccuppannaṇ*<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °santhavakara°; S. °vākāralaṇcānu°.

<sup>2</sup> B. uṭṭhahantaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. rāgādīnaṇ santa°.

<sup>4</sup> *Text* evarūpo.

<sup>5</sup> C. kālo.

<sup>6</sup> C. eva.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. anupa°.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits.

<sup>9</sup> S. taṇhā.

<sup>10</sup> S. °diṭṭhi.

<sup>11</sup> B. nānupavāttayati; S. nānupavattiyati.

<sup>12</sup> B. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. taṇ maññu°.

<sup>14</sup> B. °diṭṭhipavattasaṅkhātā.

<sup>15</sup> B. *adds* va.

<sup>16</sup> B. saṅhīratī; S. saṅharatī.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. °hiraṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. °satthaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. paccuppannānaṇ.



dhammaṇ<sup>1</sup> na<sup>1</sup> vipassati ti ādi vattabbaṇ siyā. Yasmā pana asaṅhīrāti<sup>2</sup> ca asaṅkuppāti ca vipassanā vuttā tasmā tassā evaṇ abhāvaṇ<sup>3</sup> ca bhāvaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> dassetuṇ saṅhīrati<sup>5</sup> na<sup>1</sup> saṅhīrati<sup>6</sup> ti; mātikaṇ uddharitvā<sup>7</sup> vitthāro vutto. Tattha saṅhīrati<sup>6</sup> ti vipassanāya abhāvato taṇhādiṭṭhihi ākaḍḍhiyati. Na saṅhīrati<sup>6</sup> ti vipassanāya bhāvena taṇhādiṭṭhihi nākaḍḍhiyati.<sup>8</sup> Sesaṇ sabbattha<sup>9</sup> uttānam evā ti.

*Bhaddekarattasuttaṇ paṭhamāṇ.*

132.

[Ānandabhaddekarattasuttavaṇṇanā]

[189<sup>24</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Ānandabhaddekarattasuttaṇ.

[190<sup>2</sup>] Tattha paṭisallānā<sup>10</sup> vuṭṭhito ti phalasamāpattito vuṭṭhito.

[190<sup>5</sup>] *Ko nu kho bhikkhave* ti jānanto va kathāsamuṭṭhāpanatthaṇ pucchi.

[191<sup>6</sup>] *Sādhū sādhū* ti therassa sādhuḥkāram adāsi.

[191<sup>6</sup>] *Sādhū kho tvaṇ* ti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi parisuddhehi<sup>11</sup> kathitattā desanaṇ pasasanto āha. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Ānandabhaddekarattasuttaṇ dutiyaṇ.*

133.

[Mahākaccānabhaddekarattasuttavaṇṇanā]

[192<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Mahākaccānabhaddekarattasuttaṇ.

[192<sup>2</sup>] Tattha “*Tapodārāme* ti Tapodassa<sup>1</sup> tattodakassa rahadassa<sup>12</sup> vasena evaṇladdhanāme ārāme. Vebhārapabba-

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> S. bhāvaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits; S. saṅharati.

<sup>7</sup> S. uddharetvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. pi.

<sup>11</sup> S. supariṣu°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °hirāti.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits; S. abhāvaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. saṅhirati; S. saṅharati.

<sup>8</sup> S. na āka°.

<sup>10</sup> C. °lāpā.

<sup>12</sup> B. dahassa.

tassa kira heṭṭhā bhummaṭṭhakanāgānaṃ<sup>1</sup> pañcayojanasatikaṃ  
nāgabhavanaṃ devalokasadiṣaṃ mañimayena talena ārama-  
uyyānehi ca samannāgataṃ. Tattha nāgānaṃ kīḷanaṭṭhāne<sup>2</sup>  
mahā-udakarahado.<sup>3</sup> Tato Tapodā nāma nadi sandati ku-  
thitā<sup>4</sup> uphodikā.<sup>5</sup> Kasmā pan' esā<sup>6</sup> edisā jātā<sup>7</sup>? Rājagahaṃ  
kira parivāretvā mahāpetaloko. Tattha dvinnāṃ mahā-  
lohakumbhī nirayānaṃ antarena ayaṃ Tapodā āgacchati.  
Tasmā sā kuthitā<sup>8</sup> sandati. Vuttam pi o' etaṃ: 'yath' āyaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
bhikkhave Tapodā sandati, so daho acchodako sātodako  
sītodako setodako supatittho<sup>10</sup> ramaṇiyo pahūtamaccha-  
kacchapo<sup>11</sup> cakkamattāni ca padumāni pupphanti api o'  
āyaṃ Tapodā dvinnāṃ mahānirayānaṃ antarikāya āgacchati.  
Ten' āyaṃ Tapodā kuthitā<sup>8</sup> sandati<sup>12</sup> ti. Imassa pana āra-  
massa abhimukhaṭṭhāne<sup>12</sup> tato<sup>13</sup> mahā-udakarahado<sup>14</sup> jāto.  
Tassa nāma<sup>15</sup> vasen' āyaṃ vitāro Tāpodārāmo ti vuccati.

[192<sup>2</sup>] *Samiddhī* ti tassa kira therassa attabhāvo samiddho  
abhirūpo pāsādikko. Tasmā Samiddhī tveva saṅkhaṃ gato.<sup>16</sup>†

[192<sup>26</sup>] *Ādibrahmacariyako* ti maggabrahmacariyassa ādi  
pubbabhāga-paṭipattibhūto.

[194<sup>15</sup>] Idaṃ vatvā sugato utthāy' āsanti<sup>16</sup> ti ādi<sup>16</sup> Madhu-  
piṇḍikasutteṃ vuttanayen' eva<sup>17</sup> vitthāretabbaṃ.

[195<sup>32</sup>] *Iti me cakkhun* ti imasmiṃ kira sutte bhagavā dvā-  
dasāyatanavasen' eva mātikaṃ ṭhapesi. Thero pi bhagavatā

\* = Vin. III. 108. † = SA. I. 38-39; cf. VinA. II. 512.

‡ M. Sutta 18.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. bhūma°.

<sup>2</sup> B. kīḷitaṭṭhāne ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. °udakadahado.

<sup>4</sup> C. kathitā; B. kudhitā; S. kuṭṭhitā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. uphodakā.

<sup>6</sup> S. pana sā.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. kudhitā; S. kuṭṭhitā.

<sup>9</sup> C. yato yaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S. supatittho.

<sup>11</sup> B. bahuta°.

<sup>12</sup> B. abhisammukha°; S. °ṭhānato.

<sup>13</sup> S. omits.

<sup>14</sup> B. °udake dahado.

<sup>15</sup> C. omits.

<sup>16</sup> B. °āsanādi.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. vuttanayena.

hetṭhā dvīsu upari catutthe cā ti imesu tīsu suttesu pañcak-  
khandhavasena mātikā ca vibhaṅgo ca kato. Idha pana  
dvādasāyatanavasen<sup>1</sup> eva<sup>1</sup> vibhajanatthaṅ<sup>1</sup> mātikā<sup>2</sup> ṭhapitā  
ti nayaṅ paṭilabbhitvā evam āha. Imaṅ<sup>3</sup> pana nayaṅ labhan-  
tena therena bhāriyaṅ kataṅ apade padaṅ dassitaṅ ākāse  
padaṅ kataṅ tena naṅ Bhagavā imam eva suttaṅ sandhāya:  
“etadaggaṅ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṅ bhikkhūnaṅ *sankhī-  
tena* bhāsitaṣsa *vitthārena* atthaṅ vibhajantānaṅ yadidaṅ Ma-  
hākaccāno<sup>4</sup>” ti etadagge ṭhapesi. Ettha pana *cakkhun* ti  
cakkhupasādo.

[196<sup>1</sup>] *Rūpā* ti catusamuṭṭhānikā rūpā. Iminā nayena  
sesāyatanāni pi veditabbāni.

[196<sup>2</sup>] *Viññānaṅ* ti niyatiṅ<sup>4</sup> viññānaṅ.

[196<sup>3</sup>] *Tad abhinandati* ti taṅ cakkhuṅ c’ eva rūpaṅ ca taṅ-  
hādītṭhivasena abhinandati.

[196<sup>3</sup>] “*Anvāgaceti* ti taṅhādītṭhīhi anugacchati.”†

[196<sup>4</sup>] *Iti me mano ahosi iti dhammā* ti ettha pana *mano* ti  
bhavaṅgacittaṅ. *Dhammā* ti tebhūmikadhammārammaṇaṅ.<sup>5</sup>

[196<sup>27</sup>] *Paṇidāhatti* ti patthanā<sup>6</sup> ṭhapesi.

[197<sup>2</sup>] *Paṇidhānapaccayā* ti patthanā ṭhapanakāraṇā. Se-  
saṅ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Mahākaccānabhaddekarattasuttaṅ tatiyaṅ.*

### 134.

[Lomasakaṅgiyabhaddekarattasuttavaṇṇanā]

[199<sup>18</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Lomasakaṅgiyabhaddekaratta-  
suttaṅ.

[199<sup>20</sup>] Tattha *Lomasakaṅgiyo* ti Aṅgathero<sup>7</sup> nām’ esa.  
Kāyassa pana Isakalomasākāratāya<sup>8</sup> Lomasakaṅgiyo ti pā-  
kaṭo jāto.<sup>9</sup>

\* =A. I. 23.

† Cf. above, Sutta 131, p. 1.

<sup>1</sup> B. °āyatanavasena bhaja°; S. °āyatanavibhajanatthaṅ.

<sup>2</sup> S. *adda* va.

<sup>3</sup> B. idaṅ.

<sup>4</sup> C. niyanti; B. nikanti.

<sup>5</sup> C. tebhūmaka°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. patthanāvasena.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. *add* kira.

<sup>8</sup> B. °kāritāya.

<sup>9</sup> B. *adda* ti.

[199<sup>21</sup>] *Candano devaputto* ti Kassapasammāsambuddhakāle kir' esa Candano nāma, upāsako aḍḍho mahaddhano tīṇi ratanāni catuhi paccayehi pūjetvā devaloke nibbatto. Purimanāmena Candano devaputto tveva saṅkhaṇṇa gato.<sup>1</sup>

[200<sup>13</sup>] *Paṇḍukambalasīlāyaṇ* ti rattakambalasīlāyaṇ. Tassā<sup>2</sup> kira rattakambalass' eva jayasumanapuppharāsi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> viya ca<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇo; tasmā Paṇḍukambalasīlā ti vuccati. Kadā pana<sup>5</sup> tattha bhagavā vihāsi ti? Bodhippattito sattame saṇvacchare Sāvattthiyaṇ Āsāhipunnamāya<sup>6</sup> dvādasayojanāya parisāya majjhe yamakapāṭihāriyaṇ katvā oruyha gaṇḍambamūle<sup>7</sup> paññattabuddhāsane<sup>8</sup> nisiditvā dhammadeśanāya mahājanaṇ mahāviduggato<sup>9</sup> uddharitvā<sup>10</sup> buddhā nāma. Yasmā pāṭihāriyaṇ katvā manussapathe na vasanti tasmā passamānass' eva tassa<sup>11</sup> janassa vikkamaṇ<sup>12</sup> katvā Tāvatisabhavane *Pāricchattakamūle*<sup>13</sup> *Paṇḍukambalasīlāyaṇ* vassaṇ upagato tasmiṇ samaye vihāsi.

[200<sup>14</sup>] *Tatra bhagavā* ti tatra viharanto bhagavā. Yebhuyyena dasahi cakkavālasahasseehi sannipatitāhi devatāhi parivuto mātaraṇ kāyasakkhiṇ katvā Abhidhammapitakaṇ kathento gambhīraṇ nipuṇaṇ ti lakkhaṇāhataṇ rūpārūpaparicchedakathaṇ<sup>14</sup> paṭivijjhituṇ asakkontānaṇ devānaṇ saṇvegajananatthaṇ antarā<sup>15</sup> *bhaddekarattassa uddesaṇ ca vibhaṇṇaṇ ca abhāsi*. Tatr' āyaṇ devaputto uggaṇhanto imā gāthā<sup>16</sup> saddhiṇ vibhaṇṇena uggaṇhi. Devaputtassa pana pamādādhīṭṭhānattā dibbehi ārammaṇehi nimmathiyamāno<sup>17</sup> anupubbena suttantaṇ<sup>18</sup> pammutṭho<sup>19</sup> gāthāmattam eva dhāresi.

<sup>1</sup> B. *adds* jāto.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. tass' āyaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. *omits*.

<sup>5</sup> S. *adds* ca.

<sup>6</sup> B. Āsāhimāsapunṇa°; S. Āsāhapunṇamāyaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. kaṇḍa°; S. gaṇḍāmbarukkhamūle.

<sup>8</sup> B. paññattavarabudd°.

<sup>9</sup> B. mahādukkhato.

<sup>10</sup> S. uddhāretvā.

<sup>11</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>12</sup> B. tivikkamaṇ; S. padavītakkaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. Pāriccha°.

<sup>14</sup> B. °chedakaṇ taṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. antarantarā.

<sup>16</sup> S. gāthāyo.

<sup>17</sup> B. nippīṭṭhiyamāno.

<sup>18</sup> B. suttan; S. suttan ti.

<sup>19</sup> B. sammutṭho; S. pamutṭho.

Ten' āha: *evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhu dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā* ti.

[200<sup>25</sup>] *Uggaṇhāhi*<sup>1</sup> *tvaṃ* ti ādisu tuṇhībhūto nisīditvā supanto uggaṇhāti<sup>2</sup> nāma. Vācāya sajjhāyaṃ karonto pari-yāpupāti nāma. Aññesaṃ vācento dhāreti nāma. Sesaṃ Ānandabhaddekarattasadisam<sup>3</sup> evā ti.

*Lomasakaṇḍiyyabhaddekarattasuttaṃ catutthaṃ.*

## 135.

[Cū]akammavibhaṅgasuttavaṇṇanā]

[202<sup>10</sup>] *Evam me sutā* ti Subhasuttaṃ.

[202<sup>12</sup>] *Tattha Subho* ti so kira dassaṇṇiyo ahosi pāsādiko. Ten' assa aṅgasubhatāya Subho tv' eva<sup>4</sup> nāmaṃ akaṇṇsu.

[202<sup>12</sup>] *Māṇavo* ti pana taṃ taruṇakāle vohariṇsu. So mahallakakāle pi ten' eva vohārena vohariyati.

[202<sup>12</sup>] "*Todeyyaputto*\* ti Todeyyassa nāma Pasenadirañño<sup>5</sup> purohitabrāhmaṇassa putto. So kira Sāvattihīyā avi-dūre Tudigāmo nāma atthi. Tassa adhipatittā: Todeyyo<sup>6</sup> ti saṅkhaṃ gato. Mahādhanō pana<sup>7</sup> hoti sattāsītikoṭivibhavo paramamaccharī: Dadato bhogānaṃ aparikkhaya nāma n' atthi ti, cintetvā kassaci kiñci na deti. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ:

'Añjanānaṃ khayaṃ disvā vammikānañ ca saṅcayaṃ

Madhūnañ ca samāhāraṃ paṇḍito gharam āvase ti '†

evam adānam<sup>8</sup> eva sikkhāpesi.<sup>9</sup> Dhūravihāre vasato sammā-sambuddhassa yaḡu-uḷuṅkamattam<sup>10</sup> vā bhattakaṭacchumat-taṃ vā adatvā dhanalobhena kālaṃ katvā tasmiṃ yeva ghare sunakho hutvā nibbatto. Subho taṃ sunakhaṃ ativiya pi-

\* *From here to \**, p. 10, cf. DA. II. 384-385, which is shorter.

† = DhA. II. 25 almost exactly.

<sup>1</sup> S. uggaṇhi.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. ettha uttānam.

<sup>5</sup> B. Passenadi°.

<sup>7</sup> B. pan' assa.

<sup>9</sup> S. saññāpesi.

<sup>2</sup> S. °hati.

<sup>4</sup> B. teva.

<sup>6</sup> B. Todeyyā.

<sup>8</sup> S. addhānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S. ulluṅ°.

yāyati, attano bhuñjanakabhattan yeva bhojeti ukkhipitvā varasayane<sup>1</sup> sayāpeti.<sup>2</sup> Atha<sup>3</sup> bhagavā ekadivasaṇ paccūsasamaye lokaṇ volokento<sup>4</sup> taṇ sunakhaṇ disvā Todeyyabrāhmaṇo dhanalobhena attano va<sup>5</sup> ghare sunakho hutvā nibbatto. Ajja mayi Subhassa gharāṇ gate maṇ disvā sunakho bhuñkāraṇ<sup>6</sup> karissati. Ath' ass' āhaṇ ekavacanaṇ vakkhāmi. So jānāti maṇ<sup>7</sup> samaṇo Gotamo ti gantvā uddhanatṭhāne<sup>7</sup> nipajjissati. Tatonidānaṇ Subhassa mayā saddhiṇ eko kathāsallāpo bhavissati. So dhammaṇ sutvā saraṇesu patitṭhahissati. Sunakho pana<sup>8</sup> kālaṇ<sup>8</sup> katvā niraye nibbat-tissati.<sup>9</sup> Imaṇ mānavassa saraṇesu pi<sup>10</sup> patitṭhānabhāvaṇ ñatvā bhagavā<sup>5</sup> taṇ divasaṇ sarīrapaṭijaggaṇaṇ katvā ekako va gāmaṇ pavisitvā nikkhante mānave taṇ gharāṇ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sunakho bhagavantaṇ disvā bhuñkāraṇ<sup>6</sup> karonto bhagavato samīpaṇ gato. Tato naṇ bhagavā etad avoca<sup>11</sup>: Todeyya tvaṇ pubbe pi maṇ: bho bho ti, paribhavitvā sunakho jāto, idāni pi bhuñkāraṇ<sup>6</sup> katvā Avīciṇ gamissasī ti. Sunakho taṇ sutvā jānāti maṇ samaṇo Gotamo ti vijjatisārī hutvā gīvaṇ nāmetvā<sup>12</sup> uddhanantare<sup>13</sup> chārīkāya<sup>14</sup> nipanno. Manussā ukkhipitvā sayane<sup>15</sup> sayāpetuṇ nāsakkhiṇsu. Subho āgantvā: ken' āyaṇ sunakho sayanā oropito ti? āha. Manussā: na kenaci ti vatvā taṇ pavattiṇ ārocesuṇ. Mānavo sutvā: mama pitā Brahmaloce nibbatto, Todeyyo<sup>16</sup> nāma sunakho n' atthi. Samaṇo pana<sup>5</sup> Gotamo pitaṇ sunakhaṇ karoti, yaṇ kiñci esa mukhārūḷhaṇ bhāsati ti, kujjhitvā bhagavantaṇ musāvādena niggahetukāmo vihāraṇ gantvā taṇ pavattiṇ pucchi. Bhagavā pi<sup>17</sup> tassa<sup>17</sup> tath' eva vatvā avisaṇ<sup>18</sup> vādanatthaṇ<sup>18</sup> āha: Atthi pana te mānava pitarā anakkhātāṇ dhanan?

<sup>1</sup> B. vasayane.<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* (kho).<sup>5</sup> B. *omits*.<sup>7</sup> C. °nañcāre.<sup>9</sup> B. S. °satī ti.<sup>11</sup> C. *omits*.<sup>13</sup> B. uddhanatṭhāne.<sup>15</sup> S. varasayane.<sup>17</sup> S. pi 'ssa.<sup>2</sup> S. °pesi.<sup>4</sup> S. olok°.<sup>6</sup> B. S. bhukk°.<sup>8</sup> B. kālaṇ pana.<sup>10</sup> B. S. *omit*.<sup>12</sup> B. S. onā°.<sup>14</sup> B. °kāyaṇ.<sup>16</sup> C. B. Todeyyā.<sup>18</sup> S. avisavāda°.

ti. Atthi bho Gotama satasahassagghanikā suvaṇṇamālā satasahassagghanikā suvaṇṇapādukā satasahassagghanikā suvaṇṇapāti<sup>1</sup> satasahassañ ca kahāpaṇan ti. Gaccha tvaṇ<sup>2</sup> sunakhaṇ appodakaṇ<sup>3</sup> pāyasaṇ<sup>3</sup> bhojāpetvā sayane āropetvā Isakaṇ niddaṇ okkantakāle puccha, sabbaṇ te ācikkhissati. Atha naṇ jāneyyāsi: Pitā me eso ti.”\* Māṇavo: sacesaccaṇ bhavissati dhanaṇ lacchāmi, no ce samaṇaṇ Gotamaṇ musā-vādena niggaṇhissāmī ti. Dvīhi<sup>4</sup> pi kāraṇehi<sup>4</sup> tuṭṭho gantvā tathā akāsi. Sunakho: ñāto ’mhi iminā ti, ñatvā<sup>5</sup> huṇ<sup>6</sup> hun ti karonto dhananidhānaṭṭhānaṇ gantvā pādena paṭhaviṇ khaṇitvā<sup>7</sup> saññam adāsi. Māṇavo dhanaṇ gahetvā bhavapaṭicchannaṇ nāma evaṇ sukhumaṇ paṭisandhi antaraṇ pākataṇ samaṇassa Gotamassa adḍhā<sup>8</sup> esa sabbaññū ti bhagavati pasannacitto cuddasapañhe abhisañkhari. Aṅgavijjāpāṭhako kir’ esa. Ten’ assa etad ahosi: Imaṇ dhammapaṇṇākāraṇ gahetvā<sup>9</sup> samaṇaṇ Gotamaṇ pañhe<sup>10</sup> pucchissāmī ti.

[202<sup>12</sup>] Dutiyagamanena yena bhagavā ten’ upasañkamī ti.<sup>11</sup> Tena puṭṭhapañhe<sup>12</sup> pana bhagavā ekappahāren’ eva tāva<sup>13</sup> vissajjento “*kammassakā*”† ti ādim āha.

[203<sup>4</sup>] Tattha kammaṇ etesaṇ sakaṇ attano bhaṇḍakan ti *kammassakā*.

[203<sup>4</sup>] Kammassa dāyādā ti “*kammadāyādā*”† kammaṇ etesaṇ dāyajjaṇ bhaṇḍakan ti attho.

[203<sup>4</sup>] Kammaṇ etesaṇ yoni kāraṇan ti “*kammayoni*.”†<sup>14</sup>

[203<sup>5</sup>] Kammaṇ etesaṇ bandhū ti “*kammabandhū*”† kam-mañātakā ti attho.

[203<sup>5</sup>] Kammaṇ etesaṇ paṭisaraṇaṇ<sup>15</sup> patitṭhā ti “*kamma-paṭisaraṇā*.”†<sup>15</sup>

\* To here from \*, p. 8, cf. DA. II. 384-385, which is shorter.

† =Miln. 65=DhsA. 66; see Vism. 301.

<sup>1</sup> S. °ṇacaṭṭi.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. appodakapā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. roditvā.

<sup>7</sup> S. khaṇitvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. pañhaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits; S. te.

<sup>8</sup> S. addhā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>14</sup> S. °yonī.

<sup>2</sup> S. taṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. dvīhā kārehi.

<sup>6</sup> B. hu.

<sup>9</sup> B. kāretvā.

<sup>12</sup> S. puṭṭhe pañhe.

<sup>15</sup> S. °ṭissar°.

[203<sup>6</sup>] “*Yadidaṇ hīnapaṇītatāyā*”<sup>\*</sup> ti yam idaṇ tvaṇ hīno bhava tvaṇ paṇīto tvaṇ appāyuko<sup>1</sup> tvaṇ dīghāyuko . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . tvaṇ duppañño bhava tvaṇ paññavā ti evaṇ hīnapaṇītatāya vibhajanaṇ<sup>3</sup> na añño koci karoti. *Kammam* eva evaṇ “*satte vibhajati*”<sup>\*</sup> ti attho.

Na māṇavo kathitassa atthaṇ aññāsi<sup>4</sup>; ghanadussapaṭṭe-nassa mukhaṇ bandhitvā madhuraṇ pūrato ṭhapitaṇ viya ahoṣi. Mānanissito kir’ esa paṇḍitamāni attanā<sup>5</sup> samanupassati. Ath’ assa kiṇ samaṇo Gotamo katheti? Yam ahaṇ jānāmi tad eva katheti<sup>6</sup> ti. Ayaṇ māno mā ahoṣi ti. Māna-bhañjanatthaṇ bhagavā ādito va duppaṭivijjaṇ katvā kathessāmi. Tato n’ āhaṇ bho Gotama jānāmi *vitthārena* me pākataṇ katvā kathethā ti maṇ yācissati. Ath’ ass’ āhaṇ yācitakāle kathessāmi. Evañ c’ assa<sup>7</sup> sātthakaṇ<sup>8</sup> bhavissati ti duppaṭivijjaṇ katvā kathesi<sup>9</sup> ti.<sup>9</sup>

[203<sup>7</sup>] Idāni so attano appaṭividdhabhāvaṇ pakāsento *na kho ahan*<sup>10</sup> ti ādim āha.

[203<sup>18</sup>] “*Samattenā* ti paripuṇṇena.”†

[203<sup>18</sup>] *Samādiṇṇenā*<sup>11</sup> ti gahitena parāmaṭṭhena.

[203<sup>23</sup>] *Appāyukasaṇvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā*<sup>12</sup> *yadidaṇ pānātipātī* ti yaṇ idaṇ pānātipātakammaṇ esā appāyukasaṇvattanikā paṭipadā ti.<sup>13</sup> Kathaṇ pēn’ esā appāyukataṇ karoti? “Cattāri hi kammāni: upapīlakaṇ<sup>14</sup> upacchedakaṇ janakaṇ upatthambhakaṇ”† ti; balavakammena hi nibbattaṇ pavatte upapīlakaṇ<sup>14</sup> āgantvā atthato evaṇ vadati nāma. Sac’ āhaṇ paṭhamataṇ jāneyyaṇ na te<sup>15</sup> idha nibbattituṇ da-deyyaṇ catusu yeva taṇ apāyesu nibbattāpeyyaṇ hotu tvaṇ

\* =Miln. 65=DhsA. 66; see Vism. 301.

† Cf. Nd. I. 65.

‡ Cf. Vism. 601.

<sup>1</sup> S. *adds* bhava.

<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* kataṇ; S. *adds* taṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. attānaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. evam assa.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. kathesi.

<sup>11</sup> S. °dinnena.

<sup>13</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>4</sup> B. sañjānāsi.

<sup>6</sup> C. kathesi.

<sup>8</sup> S. sātthikaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> S. ’han.

<sup>12</sup> C. *adds* ti.

<sup>14</sup> B. °pīlakaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. taṇ.



yattha katthaci nibbatto: ahaṇ upapīlakakammaṇ<sup>1</sup> nāma taṇ pīletvā<sup>2</sup> nirojaṇ niyyusaṇ<sup>3</sup> kasaṇaṇ karissāmi ti. Tato paṭṭhāya taṇ tādisaṇ karoti. Kiṇ karoti? Parissayaṇ upaneti, bhoge vināseti. Tattha dāra-kassa mātukucchiyaṇ nibbat-takālato paṭṭhāya mātu assādo<sup>4</sup> vā sukhaṇ vā na hoti. Mātu-pitunnaṇ<sup>5</sup> pīlā va<sup>6</sup> uppajjati; evaṇ parissayaṇ upaneti. Dā-rakassa pana mātukucchimhi nibbattakālato paṭṭhāya gehe bhogā udakaṇ patvā loṇaṇ viya rājādinaṇ vasena nassanti.<sup>7</sup> Kumbhadohanā dhenuyo khīraṇ na denti. Surata<sup>8</sup> gonā<sup>8</sup> caṇḍā honti, kāṇā honti, khañjā<sup>9</sup> honti, gomaṇḍale rogo patati. Dāsādayo vacanaṇ na karonti, vāpitaṇ<sup>10</sup> sassaṇ na jāyati. Gehagataṇ gehe araṇṇagataṇ araṇṇe nassati. Anu-pubbenā ghāsacchādanamattaṇ dullabhaṇ hoti, gabbhapari-hāro na hoti. Vijātakāle mātuthaṇṇaṇ chijjati. Dārako parihāraṇ alabhanto pīlito nirojo niyyūso<sup>11</sup> kasaṇo hoti. Idaṇ upapīlakakammaṇ nāma.

Dīghāyukakammena pana nibbattassa upacchedakakam-maṇ āgantvā āyuṇ chindati. Yathā hi puriso aṭṭhūsabha-gamaṇ katvā saraṇ khipeyya; tam aṇṇo dhanuto<sup>12</sup> muttamataṇ muggarena paharitvā tatth' eva pāteyya. Evaṇ dī-ghāyukakammena nibbattassa upacchedakakammaṇ āyuṇ chindati. Kiṇ karoti? Corāṭaviṇ<sup>13</sup> paveseti, vālamacchōda-kaṇ<sup>14</sup> otāreti.<sup>15</sup> Aṇṇātaraṇ vā pana<sup>16</sup> saparissayaṇ<sup>16</sup> ṭhānaṇ<sup>16</sup> upaneti. Idaṇ upacchedakakammaṇ nāma; upaghātakaṇ ti pi etass' eva nāmaṇ. Paṭisandhinibbattaṇaṇ pana kammaṇ janakadammaṇ nāma. Appabhogakulādisu nibbattassa bho-gasampadādikaraṇena upatthambhakaṇ<sup>17</sup> appatthambhaka-

<sup>1</sup> B. upapīlika°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. pīlitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. niyūsaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. assāso.

<sup>5</sup> B. mātāpitūnaṇ; S. mātupitūnaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. ca.

<sup>7</sup> B. nāsanti.

<sup>8</sup> B. sutantagonā.

<sup>9</sup> B. khajjā.

<sup>10</sup> B. vāpitaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. niyūso.

<sup>12</sup> B. adda pi.

<sup>13</sup> B. corānaṇ aṭṭaviṇ; S. coro naṇ aṭaviṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. vāla°.

<sup>15</sup> S. otāresi.

<sup>16</sup> B. pan' assa paris°; S. pana parissayaṭṭhānaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. °bhakakammaṇ.

kammaṇ nāma. Imesu catusu purimāni dve akusalān' eva, janakaṇ kusalam pi akusalam pi, upatthambhakaṇ kusalam eva. Tattha pānātipātakammaṇ upacchedakabhāvena<sup>1</sup> appāyutakasaṇ vattanikaṇ hoti. Pānātipātinā vā kataṇ<sup>2</sup> kusalammaṇ ulāraṇ na hoti. Dīghāyukaṇ paṭisandhiṇ janetuṇ na sakkoti. Evaṇ pānātipāto appāyutakasaṇ vattaniko hoti, paṭisandhim eva vā niyāmetvā<sup>3</sup> appāyukaṇ karoti. Sanniṭṭhānacetanāya vā niraye nibbattati. Pubbāparacetanā<sup>4</sup> hi vuttanayena *appāyuko hoti*.

[203<sup>33</sup>] *Dīghāyukasaṇvattanikā esā mānava paṭipaddā* ti ettha parittakammena hi<sup>5</sup> nibbattaṇ pavatte evaṇ *pānātipātā* viratikammaṇ āgantvā, atthato evaṇ vadati nāma. Sac' āhaṇ paṭhamataṇaṇ jāneyyaṇ na te idha nibbattituṇ da-deyyaṇ devaloke yeva taṇ nibbattāpeyyaṇ hotu tvaṇ yattha katthaci nibbatto<sup>6</sup> ahaṇ upatthambhakakammaṇ nāma upatthambhante<sup>7</sup> karissāmi ti upatthambhaṇ karoti. Kiṇ karoti ? Parissayaṇ nāseti, bhoge uppādeti. Tattha dāra-kassa mātukucchiyaṇ nibbattakālato paṭṭhāya mātāpitunnaṇ<sup>8</sup> sukham eva sātama<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> hoti. Ye pi pakatiyā manussānaṇ<sup>10</sup> parissaya<sup>10</sup> honti te sabbe apagacchanti, evaṇ parissayaṇ nāseti. Dāra-kassa pana<sup>11</sup> mātukucchimhi nibbattakālato paṭṭhāya gehe bhogaṇaṇ pamānaṇ na hoti. Nidhikumbhiyo purato pi pacchato pi gehaṇ<sup>12</sup> pavatṭamānā<sup>13</sup> pavisanti. Mātāpitara parehi ṭhapitadhanassā pi sammukhībhaṇaṇ gacchanti. Dhenuyo bahukhirā honti. Goṇā sukhasilā honti. Vappaṭṭhāne sassāni sampajjanti. Vaddhiyā vā sampayuttaṇ<sup>14</sup> tāvakālīkaṇ vā dinnāṇ<sup>15</sup> dhaṇaṇ<sup>15</sup> acoditā<sup>16</sup> sayama eva āharitvā denti. Dāsādāyo suvacā<sup>17</sup> honti, kammantā na parihāyanti.

<sup>1</sup> B. °dakakammena.

<sup>2</sup> S. pakataṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. °cetanāya.

<sup>6</sup> B. nibbatta.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °pitūnaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. manussānaṇ manussapariś; S. manussāmanussapariś°.

<sup>11</sup> S. omits.

<sup>12</sup> S. gehe.

<sup>14</sup> C. payuttaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. °tāya.

<sup>3</sup> S. niyama°.

<sup>5</sup> B. pi; S. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. thambhante.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>13</sup> S. pavatta°.

<sup>15</sup> S. dinnadhaṇaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. subbacā.

Dārako gabbhato paṭṭhāya parihāraṇ labhati, komārikavejjā<sup>1</sup> sannihitā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> honti. Gahapatikule jāto setṭhiṭṭhānaṇ amaccakulādisu jāto senāpatiṭṭhānādīhi labhati.<sup>1</sup> Evaṇ bhoge upādeti. So aparissayo sabhogo<sup>4</sup> ciraṇ jīvati<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>5</sup>. Evaṇ apānātipātakammaṇ dīghāyukasaṇvattanikaṇ hoti. Apānātipātinā vā katarṇ aññaṃ pi kusalaṇ ulāraṇ hoti. Dīghāyukapaṭisandhiṇ janetuṇ sakkoti. Evam pi dīghāyukasaṇvattanikaṇ hoti. Paṭisandhim eva vā niyāmetvā<sup>6</sup> dīghāyukaṇ karoti. Sanniṭṭhānacetanāya vā devaloke nibbattati. Pubbāparacetanāhi<sup>7</sup> vuttanayena *dīghāyuko hoti*. Iminā nayena sabbapañhavissajjanesu attho veditabbo.

[204<sup>10</sup>] Viheṭhanakammādīni pi<sup>8</sup> pavatte āgantvā atthato tath' eva vadamānāni<sup>9</sup> upapīḷanena nibbhogatarṇ āpādetvā paṭijaggaṇaṇ alabhantassa roguppādanādīhi vā *viheṭhakādīhi* katassa kusalassa anulāratāya<sup>10</sup> vā ādito va paṭisandhiniyāmanena<sup>11</sup> vā vuttanayen' eva pubbāparacetanāvasena<sup>12</sup> vā *bavhābādhatādīni*<sup>13</sup> karonti. Apānātipāto<sup>14</sup> viya<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> aviheṭhanādīni<sup>17</sup> pi *appābādhatādīni*<sup>18</sup> ti.<sup>18</sup>

[204<sup>32</sup>] Ettha pana *issāmanako* ti issāsampayuttacitto.

[204<sup>34</sup>] *Upadussati* ti issāvasen' eva upakkosanto dussati.<sup>19</sup> *Issaṇ bandhati* ti yavakalāpaṇ bandhanto viya yathā na nassati; evaṇ bandhitvā viya ṭhapeti.

[204<sup>36</sup>] *Appesakkho* ti appapakkho<sup>16</sup> appaparivāro; rattikhitto viya saro na paññāyati, ucchiṭṭhahattho nisīditvā udakadāyakam pi na labhati.

[205<sup>2</sup>] *Na dātā hoti* ti macchariyavasena na dātā hoti.

[205<sup>8</sup>] *Tena kammena* ti tena macchariyakammena.

<sup>1</sup> B. °vijjā.

<sup>3</sup> C. S. va.

<sup>5</sup> B. jīvati.

<sup>7</sup> B. °cetanāya.

<sup>9</sup> S. °mānā; B. S. *add* viya.

<sup>10</sup> B. anuṭṭhānatāya.

<sup>12</sup> B. °cetanāyavasena.

<sup>14</sup> B. °pātā.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>18</sup> B. °tādīni; S. °tāni pi.

<sup>2</sup> S. sannipatitā.

<sup>4</sup> B. bhogo.

<sup>6</sup> S. niyam°.

<sup>8</sup> S. *adds* hi.

<sup>11</sup> S. °niyamena.

<sup>13</sup> S. bahvā°.

<sup>15</sup> B. pi ye.

<sup>17</sup> B. dhanādīni.

<sup>19</sup> C. *adds* issāvasen' eva.

[205<sup>17</sup>] *Abhivādetabban* ti abhivādanārahaṇ buddhaṇ vā paccekabuddhaṇ vā ariyasāvakaṇ vā. Paccutthātabbādisu pi es' eva nayo. Imasmiṇ pana pañhavissajjane<sup>1</sup> upapīḷa-ka<sup>2</sup>-upatthambhakakammāni na gahetabbāni. Na hi pavatte nīcakulīnaṇ vā uccākulīnaṇ uccākulīnaṇ<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> nīcakulīnaṇ<sup>3</sup> taṇ<sup>3</sup> sakkā kātuṇ. Paṭisandhiṇ yeva<sup>5</sup> pana niyāmetvā<sup>6</sup> nīcakulīyaṇ<sup>7</sup> kammaṇ<sup>7</sup> nīcakule nibbatteti, uccākulīyaṇ<sup>7</sup> kammaṇ<sup>7</sup> uccākule.

[205<sup>28</sup>] *Na<sup>8</sup> paripucchitvā hotī* ti ettha pana<sup>4</sup> aparipucchanaena niraye nibbattati; aparipucchako pana idaṇ kātabbāṇ idaṇ na kātabbān ti na jānāti; ajānanto kātabbāṇ<sup>9</sup> na karoti akātabbāṇ<sup>10</sup> karoti. Tena niraye nibbattati itaro sagge. *Iti kho māṇava . . . pe . . .*<sup>11</sup> *yadidaṇ hīnappanītatāyā*<sup>12</sup> ti satthā desanaṇ yathānusandhiṇ pāpesi.<sup>13</sup> Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Subhasuttaṇ pañcamaṇ*  
*Cūḷakammaravibhaṅgasuttan<sup>14</sup> ti pi vuccati.*

## 136.

[Mahākammavibhaṅgasuttavaṇṇanā]

[207<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Mahākammavibhaṅgasuttaṇ.

[207<sup>11</sup>] *Tattha moghan* ti tucchaṇ aphalaṇ.

[207<sup>12</sup>] *Saccan* ti tathaṇ bhūtaṇ idaṇ ca etena na<sup>15</sup> sam-mukhā sutan. Upālisutte\* pana “*manokammaṇ mahāsāvaj-jataṇ paññāpemi*<sup>16</sup> *pāpassa*<sup>17</sup> *kammaassa kiriyāya pāpassa*<sup>17</sup>

## M. Sutta 56.

<sup>1</sup> B. pañhāvis°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>5</sup> B. eva.

<sup>7</sup> S. °kuliyakammaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> C. katt°.

<sup>11</sup> C. omī.

<sup>13</sup> S. pāpeti.

<sup>15</sup> B. nu.

<sup>17</sup> S. pāpakassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. upapīḷika-°.

<sup>4</sup> S. omī.

<sup>6</sup> S. niyam°.

<sup>8</sup> B. omī.

<sup>10</sup> C. S. akatt°.

<sup>12</sup> B. pahīnaṇītatāya

<sup>14</sup> B. cūḷakam°.

<sup>16</sup> S. °pesi.

kammasa pavattiyā, no tathā kāyakammaṇ no tathā vacī-kammaṇ''\* ti bhagavatā vuttam atthi. Sā kathā titthi-yānaṇ antare pākaṭā jātā taṇ gahetvā esa vadati: *atthi ce<sup>1</sup> sā samāpattī* ti imaṇ<sup>2</sup> “kathan nu kho bho abhisaññānirodho<sup>3</sup> hoti”† ti Poṭṭhapādasutte‡ uppannaṇ abhisaññānirodha-kathaṇ<sup>3</sup> sandhāya vadati.

[207<sup>13</sup>] *Na kiñci vediyati*<sup>4</sup> ti ekavedanam<sup>5</sup> pi na vediyati.

[207<sup>15</sup>] *Atthi ca*<sup>6</sup> *kho* ti thero nirodhasamāpattiṇ sandhāya anujānāti.

[207<sup>23</sup>] *Parirakkhitabban* ti garahato mocanena rakkhitabbaṇ.

[207<sup>24</sup>] Sañcetanā assa atthi ti *sañcetanikaṇ* sābhisandhikaṇ sañcetanikakammaṇ *katvā*<sup>7</sup> ti attho.

[207<sup>27</sup>] *Dukkhaṇ so*<sup>8</sup> ti thero akusalam eva sandhāya paribhājako pucchati ti saññāya evaṇ vadati.<sup>9</sup>

[208<sup>20</sup>] *Dassanam pi kho ahan* ti bhagavā caturaṅge pi andhakāre samantā yojanaṭṭhāne tilamattam pi saṅkhāraṇ maṇsacakkhunā va passati. Ayañ ca paribhājako na dūre gāvutamattabbhantare vasati. Kasmā bhagavā evam āhā ti? Samāgamadassanaṇ sandhāy' evam āha.

[208<sup>25</sup>] *Udāyī* ti Lāl-Udāyi.<sup>10</sup>

[208<sup>27</sup>] *Taṇ dukkhasmin* ti sabbaṇ taṇ dukkham eva. Iti imaṇ vaṭṭadukkhaṇ kilesadukkhaṇ saṅkhāradukkhaṇ sandhāya sace *bhāsitaṇ* bhaveyya bhagavā ti pucchati.

[208<sup>30</sup>] *Ummaggaṇ*<sup>11</sup> ti paññā ummaggaṇ.<sup>11</sup>

[208<sup>31</sup>] *Ummujjamaṇo* ti sīsaṇ nīharamāno.

[208<sup>31</sup>] *Ayoniso ummujjissati* ti anupāyena sīsaṇ nīharissati. Idañ ca pana bhagavā jānanto: n' eva dibbacakkhunā na cetopariyañāṇena na sabbaññutañāṇena jāni,<sup>12</sup> adhip-

\* M. I. 373.

† D. I. 180.

‡ D. Sutta 9.

<sup>1</sup> *Text* ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. abhiññāniro°.

<sup>5</sup> S. ekaṇ vedanaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. sañcetanakammaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. vadati ti.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. ummaṇṇaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. idaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. vedayati.

<sup>6</sup> B. c' eva.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> S. Lol'.

<sup>12</sup> S. ca aññāsi.

pāyen' eva pana aññāsi. Kathentassa hi<sup>1</sup> adhippāyo nāma sujāno<sup>2</sup> hoti. Kathetukāmo gīvaṇ paggaṇhāti hanukañ cāleti mukham assa phandati sannisīdituṇ na sakkoti. Bhagavā tassa taṇ ākāraṇ disvā: ayaṇ Udāyi sannisīdituṇ na sakkoti. Yaṇ abhūtaṇ tad eva kathessatī<sup>3</sup> ti oloketvā va aññāsi.

[208<sup>32</sup>] *Ādiso<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> ti ādimhi yeva.*

[208<sup>32</sup>] *Tisso vedanā* ti kiṇ so vediyatī ti? Pacchantena tisso vedanā pucchāmi ti evañ ca<sup>5</sup> vavatthapetvā va tisso vedanā pucchitā.

[209<sup>3</sup>] *Sukhavedanīyaṇ* ti sukhavedanāya paccayabhūtaṇ. Sesusu pi es' eva nayo. Ettha ca kāmāvacarakusalato so-manassasahagatacittasampayuttā catasso cetanā<sup>6</sup> heṭṭhā ti-kajjhānacetanā ti evaṇ paṭisandhippavattesu sukhavedanāya janānato sukhavedanīyaṇ kammaṇ nāma. Kāmāvacaraṇ c' ettha paṭisandhiyaṇ yeva ekantena sukhaṇ janeti. Pavatte itṭhamajjhatārammaṇe adukkhamasukham pi<sup>7</sup> akusalacetanā paṭisandhipavattesu dukkhass' eva janānato dukkhavedanīyaṇ kammaṇ<sup>7</sup> nāma. Kāyadvāre pavatte yeva c' etaṇ ekantena dukkhaṇ janeti, aññattha adukkhamasukhaṇ. Sā pana vedanā anitṭhānitṭhamajjhattesu<sup>8</sup> yeva ārammaṇesu uppajjanato dukkhā tv' eva<sup>9</sup> saṅkhaṇ gatā. Kāmāvacarakusalato pana upekkhāsahagatacittasampayuttā<sup>10</sup> catasso cetanā rūpāvacarakusalato catutthajjhānacetanā<sup>11</sup> ti evaṇ paṭisandhippavattesu<sup>12</sup> tatiyavedanāya janānato adukkhamasukhavedanīyakammaṇ<sup>13</sup> nāma. Ettha ca kāmāvacaraṇ paṭisandhiyam yeva ekantena *adukkhamasukhaṇ* janeti. Pavatte itṭhārammaṇe sukham pi. Api ca sukhavedanīyakammaṇ paṭisandhiṇ<sup>14</sup> pavattivasena<sup>14</sup> vaṭṭati.<sup>15</sup> Tathā aduk-

<sup>1</sup> S. *adds* pana.

<sup>3</sup> B. *kathissatī*.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>7</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>9</sup> B. *teva*.

<sup>11</sup> S. °jhānavedhanā.

<sup>12</sup> B. *paṭisandhipa°*.

<sup>14</sup> S. *paṭisandhippavattivasena*.

<sup>2</sup> B. *suvijāno*.

<sup>4</sup> S. *ādiṇ yevā*.

<sup>6</sup> C. *vedanā*.

<sup>8</sup> S. *anitṭhamajjhattesu*.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. *upekkā°*.

<sup>13</sup> B. °vedanīyaṇ kammaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. *vattati*.

khamasukhavedaniyaṇ, dukkhavedaniyaṇ pavattivasen'<sup>1</sup> eva vaṭṭati.<sup>2</sup> Etassa pana vasena sabbaṇ pavattivasen'<sup>1</sup> eva vaṭṭati.<sup>3</sup>

[209<sup>14</sup>] *Etassa bhagavā* ti thero tathāgatenā *mahākamma-vibhaṅgakathanatthaṇ* ālayo dassito tathāgataṇ yācitvā mahākammavibhaṅgañāṇaṇ bhikkhusaṅghassa pākaṭaṇ karissāmi ti cintetvā anusandhikusalatāya evam āha.

[209<sup>19</sup>] *Tattha mahākammavibhaṅgan* ti mahākammavibhattaṇ.<sup>4</sup>

[209<sup>21</sup>] *Katame cattāro ? Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo . . . pe . . . nirayaṇ upapajjati* ti idaṇ na<sup>5</sup> mahākammavibhaṅgañāṇabhājanaṇ; mahākammavibhaṅgañāṇabhājanatthāya pana mātikā ṭhapaṇaṇ.

[210<sup>9</sup>] *Idh' Ānanda ekacco samaṇo vā* ti pāṭiyekko<sup>6</sup> anusandhi. Idaṇ<sup>7</sup> bhagavā dibbacakkhunā samaṇabrāhmaṇa idaṇ<sup>8</sup> ārammaṇaṇ katvā imaṇ paccayaṇ labhitvā idaṇ dasanaṇ na<sup>9</sup> gaṇhanti ti pakāsanatthaṇ ārabhi.

[210<sup>9</sup>] *Tattha ālappan* ti ādini pañca<sup>10</sup> viriyass' eva nāmāni.

[210<sup>11</sup>] *Cetosamādhin* ti dibbacakkhusamādhin.

[210<sup>13</sup>] *Passati* ti so satto kahaṇ<sup>11</sup> nibbatto ti olokento passati.

[210<sup>26</sup>] *Ye aññathā* ti ye dasannaṇ kusalanāṇ kamma-pathānaṇ pūritattā<sup>12</sup> *nirayaṇ upapajjati* ti *jānanti micchā tesaṇ*<sup>13</sup> *ñāṇan*<sup>13</sup> ti vadanti.<sup>14</sup> Iminā nayena sabbavāresu attho veditabbo.

[210<sup>28</sup>] *Viditan* ti pākaṭaṇ.

[210<sup>28</sup>] *Thāmasā* ti diṭṭhithāmena.

[210<sup>28</sup>] *Parāmassā*<sup>15</sup> ti diṭṭhiparāmāsena.

[210<sup>29</sup>] *Abhinivissa voharati* ti adhiṭṭhahitvā ādiyitvā voharati.

<sup>1</sup> B. pavatta°.

<sup>2</sup> S. pavattati.

<sup>3</sup> S. vattati.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °vibhajanaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. pāṭiekkō.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. add hi.

<sup>8</sup> S. imaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>11</sup> B. kuhiṇ; S. kuhim pi.

<sup>12</sup> S. caritattā.

<sup>13</sup> B. te sañjānan.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. vadati.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. parāmāsā.

[212<sup>11</sup>] *Tatr' Ānandā* ti idam pi<sup>1</sup> na<sup>1</sup> mahākammavibhaṅga-  
ñāṇassa bhājanaṃ atha khv' assa mātikā ṭhapanam eva.  
Ettha pana etesaṃ dibbacakkhukānaṃ vacane<sup>2</sup> ettakā anuñ-  
ñātā ettakā ananuññātā ti idaṃ dassitaṃ. Tattha<sup>3</sup> *tatrā*  
ti tesu catusu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu.

[212<sup>16</sup>] *Idam assā* ti idaṅ vacanam assa.

[212<sup>26</sup>] *Aññathā* ti aññenākārena. Iti imesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇaṃ vāde dvīsu ṭhānesu anuññā<sup>4</sup> tīsu ananuññā<sup>4</sup> ti evaṃ sabbattha anuññātā ananuññātā<sup>5</sup> veditabbā.

[214<sup>6</sup>] Evaṃ dibbacakkhukānaṃ vacane<sup>6</sup> anuññā ca ananuññā ca dassetvā idāni mahākammavibhaṅgañānaṃ<sup>7</sup> vibhajento<sup>8</sup> *tatr' Ānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo* ti ādim āha.

[214<sup>8</sup>] *Pubbe vā 'ssa<sup>9</sup> taṇ<sup>9</sup> katan<sup>9</sup> hoti* ti yaṇ iminā dibba-  
cakkhukena kammaṇ karonto<sup>10</sup> diṭṭho, tato pubbe katan<sup>9</sup>.  
Pubbe katena pi hi niraye nibbattati, pacchā katena pi nib-  
battati. *Maranākāle* vā<sup>11</sup> pana khandho<sup>12</sup> seṭṭho sivo seṭṭho  
pitā mahāseṭṭho<sup>13</sup> issarādīhi vā loko seṭṭho<sup>14</sup> ti ādinā micchā-  
dassanena pi nibbattat' eva.

[214<sup>14</sup>] *Diṭṭhe va dhamme* ti yaṇ tattha diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṇ hoti tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme yaṇ upapajjavedaniyaṇ tassa upapajjitvā yaṇ aparāpariyāyavedaniyaṇ<sup>15</sup> tassa aparasmaṇ pariyāye *vipākaṇ paṭisaṇvedeti*. Iti ayaṇ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ekaṇ kammarāsiṇ ekaṇ ca vipākarāsiṇ addasa. Sammāsambuddho iminā aditṭhā tayo kammarāsi dve ca vipākarāsi addasa. Iminā pana diṭṭhe ca<sup>16</sup> aditṭhe<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> cattāro kammarāsi tayo ca vipākarāsi addasa. Imāni satatṭhānāni jānanañāṇaṇ tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgañāṇaṇ nāma. Dutiyavāre dibbacakkhukena kiñci na diṭ-



ṭhaṇ. Tathāgatena pana tayo kammarāsī dve<sup>1</sup> vipākarāsī diṭṭhā ti. Imāni<sup>2</sup> pañca ṭhānāni<sup>3</sup> jānanañāṇaṇ tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge<sup>4</sup> ñāṇaṇ<sup>4</sup> nāma. Sesavāradvaye pi es' eva nayo.

[215<sup>15</sup>] *Abhabban* ti bhūtivirahitaṇ<sup>5</sup> akusalaṇ.

[215<sup>15</sup>] *Abhabbābhāsan* ti abhabbaṇ abhāsati abhibhavati paṭibāhatī ti attho. Bahukasmiṇ hi akusalakamme āyūhite balavakammaṇ dubbalakammassa vipākaṇ paṭibāhitvā attano vipākassa okāsaṇ karoti. Idaṇ *abhabbaṇ*<sup>6</sup> *abhabbābhāsan* nāma.<sup>7</sup> Akusalaṇ<sup>8</sup> pana āyūhitvā āsanne kusalaṇ<sup>9</sup> kataṇ hoti taṇ kusalassa<sup>8</sup> vipākaṇ paṭibāhitvā attano vipākassa okāsaṇ karoti, idaṇ *abhabbaṇ*<sup>10</sup> *bhabbābhāsan*<sup>11</sup> nāma.<sup>12</sup> Bahumhi<sup>13</sup> kusale āyūhite pi balavakammaṇ dubbalakammassa vipākaṇ paṭibāhitvā attano vipākassa okāsaṇ karoti. Idaṇ *bhabbaṇ* c' eva *bhabbābhāsaṇ ca*. Kusalaṇ pana āyūhitvā āsanne akusalaṇ<sup>8</sup> kataṇ hoti taṇ akusalassa vipākaṇ paṭibāhitvā attano vipākassa okāsaṇ karoti. Idaṇ *bhabbaṇ*<sup>14</sup> *abhabbābhāsaṇ*.<sup>13</sup> Api ca upaṭṭhānākārena p'<sup>15</sup> ettha attho veditabbo. Idaṇ hi vuttaṇ hoti: "Abhabbato ābhāsati upaṭṭhātī"\* ti abhabbābhāsaṇ.

Tattha *yvāyaṇ puggalo idha pūṇātīpātī* ti ādinā nayena abhabbā<sup>16</sup> puggalā vuttā. Tesu paṭhamassa kammaṇ abhabbaṇ abhabbābhāsaṇ taṇ hi akusalattā abhabbaṇ. Tassa ca niraye nibbattattā tattha nibbattikāraṇabhūtaṇ<sup>17</sup> akusalaṇ hutvā uppaṭṭhāti. Dutiyassa kammaṇ abhabbaṇ bhabbābhāsaṇ taṇ hi akusalattā abhabbaṇ. Tassa pana sagge

\* ( ? )

<sup>1</sup> B. *adds* ca.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *add* pi.

<sup>3</sup> B. paccattaṭṭhānāni.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °vibhaṅgañāṇaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. bhūta°.

<sup>6</sup> B. *adds* c' eva.

<sup>7</sup> B. ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. kusa°.

<sup>9</sup> S. akusalaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. bhabbaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. abhabb°.

<sup>12</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>13</sup> B. *omits* bahumhi to abhabbābhāsaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. *adds* c' eva.

<sup>15</sup> S. c'.

<sup>16</sup> C. S. cattāro.

<sup>17</sup> C. nibbattākārabhūtaṇ.

nibbattattā aññatitthiyānaṃ sagge nibbattikāraṇabhūtaṃ kusalaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Itarasmaṃ pi kammadvaye es' eva nayo. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Mahākammavibhaṅgasuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.*

## 137.

[Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgasuttavaṇṇanā]

[215<sup>21</sup>] *Evam me sutaṃ* ti Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgasuttaṃ.

[216<sup>1</sup>] Tattha *veditabbāni* ti saha<sup>1</sup> vipassanena<sup>1</sup> maggena jānitabbāni.

[216<sup>3</sup>] *Manopavicārā* ti vitakkavicārā. Vitakkuppāda-kaṃ<sup>2</sup> hi mano<sup>3</sup> idha mano ti adhippetāṃ<sup>4</sup>; manassa upavicārā ti manopavicārā.

[216<sup>4</sup>] *Suttaṭṭapadā* ti vaṭṭavivaṭṭanissitānaṃ sattānaṃ padā. Ettha hi aṭṭhārasavattapadā nāma aṭṭhārasavivaṭṭapadā nāma. Tehi saha<sup>1</sup> vipassanena<sup>1</sup> maggen' eva veditabbā.

[216<sup>7</sup>] *Yoggācariyānaṃ*<sup>5</sup> ti hatthiyoggādi<sup>6</sup> ācārasikkhāpa-ḍānaṃ dametabbadamakānaṃ ti attho. Sesaṃ Vibhaṅge\* yeva āvibhavissati.

[216<sup>7</sup>] *Ayam uddeso* ti idaṃ mātikāṭhapanāṃ. Cakkhāyatanādīni<sup>7</sup> Visuddhimagge vitthāritāni.

[216<sup>20</sup>] *Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ* ti kusalākusalavipākato<sup>8</sup> dve cakkhuvīññāṇāṃ.† Sesapasādaviññāṇesu pi es' eva nayo. Imāni pana dasa<sup>9</sup> ṭhapetvā sesaṃ idha manovīññāṇaṃ nāma.

[216<sup>25</sup>] *Cakkhusamphasso* ti cakkhumhi samphasso. Cakkhuvīññāṇasampayuttaphassass'<sup>10</sup> etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sesa- su pi es' eva nayo.

\* Cf. VbhA. 397.

† Cf. DA. III. 1034.

<sup>1</sup> S. savipass°.

<sup>3</sup> B. no.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. yogā°.

<sup>7</sup> S. cakkhvā°.

<sup>9</sup> S. pañca.

<sup>2</sup> S. °pādako.

<sup>4</sup> S. °peto.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °yogādi.

<sup>8</sup> S. °kusalakammavipākato.

<sup>10</sup> B. °phass'.

[216<sup>30</sup>] “*Cakkhunā rūpaṇ disvā* ti cakkhuviññāpēna rūpaṇ disvā. Es’ eva nayo sabbatthā.

[216<sup>31</sup>] *Somanassatṭhānīyaṇ* ti somanassassa ārammaṇava-sena kāraṇabhūtaṇ.

[216<sup>31</sup>] *Upavicarati* ti tattha vicārappavattanena<sup>1</sup> upavi-carati. Vitakko taṇ sampayutto<sup>2</sup> cā<sup>3</sup> ti iminā nayena ”\*  
*aṭṭhārasavitakkavicārasaṅkhātā* manopavicārā veditabbā.

[217<sup>4</sup>] *Cha somanassupavicārā* ti ettha pana “somanas-sena saddhiṇ upavicaranti<sup>4</sup> ti somanassupavicārā.”† Sesa-dvaye<sup>5</sup> pi es’ eva nayo.

[217<sup>9</sup>] “*Gehasitāni* ti kāmagaṇanissitāni.”†

[217<sup>10</sup>] *Nekkhammasitāni* ti vipassanānissitāni.

[217<sup>14</sup>] *Itṭhānaṇ* ti pariyesitānaṇ.

[217<sup>14</sup>] *Kantānaṇ* ti kāmītānaṇ.

[217<sup>15</sup>] *Manoramānaṇ* ti mano etesu ramatī ti manora-māni,<sup>6</sup> tesāṇ manoramānaṇ.

[217<sup>15</sup>] *Lokāmisapaṭisaṇyuttānaṇ* ti taṇhāpaṭisaṇyuttānaṇ.

[217<sup>17</sup>] *Atītaṇ* ti paṭiladdhaṇ tāva paccuppannaṇ ārab-bha somanassaṇ uppajjatu atīte kathaṇ uppajjati ti? Atīte pi yath’ āhaṇ etarahi itṭhārammaṇaṇ anubhavāmi, evaṇ pubbe pi anubhavin<sup>7</sup> ti anussarantassa balavasomanassaṇ uppajjati.

[217<sup>30</sup>] *Aniccataṇ* ti aniccākāraṇ.

[217<sup>30</sup>] *Vipariṇāmaṇ virāgaṇirodhaṇ* ti pakativijahanena vi-pariṇāmaṇ, vigacchanena<sup>8</sup> virāgaṇ, nirujjhanena nirodhaṇ.

[217<sup>33</sup>] *Paññāyā*<sup>9</sup> ti vipassanāpaññāya.

[217<sup>34</sup>] *Idaṇ vuccati nekkhammasitaṇ somanassan* ti idaṇ rañño viya attano sirisampattiṇ olokontassa vipassanaṇ paṭṭhapetvā<sup>10</sup> nisinnassa saṅkhārānaṇ bhedaṇ passato saṅkhā-

\* Cf. VibhA. 508.

† = VbhA. 508.

<sup>1</sup> B. vicārapa°.

<sup>2</sup> B. °yuttā.

<sup>3</sup> B. hī.

<sup>4</sup> B. °carati.

<sup>5</sup> B. sesapadadvayesu; S. sesapadadvaye.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ramā.

<sup>7</sup> B. anubhūtaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. °antena.

<sup>9</sup> S. sammapaññ°.

<sup>10</sup> S. upaṭṭha°.

ragatamhi tikkhe sūre vipassanāñāne vahante uppannasomanassaṇ nekkhammasitasomanassan ti vuccati. Vuttaṇ pi c' etaṇ:—

“ Suññāgāraṇ pavitṭhassa, santacittassa bhikkhuno  
Amānusi rati<sup>1</sup> hoti sammā dhammaṇ vipassato.  
Yato yato sammasati khandhānaṇ udayabbayaṇ  
Labhati<sup>2</sup> pītipāmojjaṇ amataṇ taṇ vijānataṇ.”<sup>3\*</sup>

[218<sup>6</sup>] *Imāni* ti imāni chasu dvāresu iṭṭhārammaṇe āpāthagate<sup>4</sup> aniccādivasena vipassanaṇ paṭṭhapetvā nisinnassa uppannāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni.

[218<sup>11</sup>] *Atītan* ti paccuppannaṇ tāva patthetvā alabhantassa domanassaṇ uppajjatu atīte kathaṇ uppajjati ti? Atīte pi yathā ahaṇ etarahi iṭṭhārammaṇaṇ patthetvā na labhāmi, evaṇ pubbe pi patthetvā na labhin<sup>5</sup> ti anussarantassa balavadomanassaṇ uppajjati.

[218<sup>27</sup>] *Anuttaresu vimokhesū*<sup>6</sup> ti anuttaravimokho<sup>7</sup> nāma arahattaṇ arahatte patthanaṇ ṭhapentassā<sup>8</sup> ti attho.

[218<sup>28</sup>] *Āyatanaṇ* ti arahattāyatanaṇ.

[218<sup>29</sup>] *Pihaṇ upaṭṭhāpayato* ti patthanaṇ ṭhapentassa<sup>8</sup>; taṇ pan' etaṇ patthanaṇ ṭhapentassa<sup>8</sup> uppajjati (patthetvā<sup>9</sup> alabhantassa pana uppajjati).<sup>9</sup> Iti patthanā mūlakattā-pihaṇ upaṭṭhāpayato ti vuttaṇ.

[2197] *Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni* ti imāni evaṇ chasu dvāresu iṭṭhārammaṇe āpāthagate<sup>10</sup> arahatte pihaṇ upaṭṭhapetvā<sup>11</sup> tad adhigamāya aniccādivasena vipassanaṇ upaṭṭhapetvā ussukkāpetuṇ asakkontassa imam pi pakkhaṇ imam pi māsaṇ imam pi saṇvaccharaṇ arahattaṇ pāpuṇituṇ nāsakkhinti. Anusocato Gāmantapabbhāravāsī Mahāsīvāttherassa viya assudhārā pavattanavasena uppan-

\* Dhp. 373-374.

<sup>1</sup> S. rati.

<sup>2</sup> S. labhati.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. add ti.

<sup>4</sup> C. apātha°; B. āpātaṇ gate.

<sup>5</sup> B. laddhan.

<sup>6</sup> S. vimokkhesu.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °vimokkho.

<sup>8</sup> B. paṭhapan°.

<sup>9</sup> C. in brackets; B. S. omit words in brackets.

<sup>10</sup> B. āpāta°.

<sup>11</sup> B. paṭṭha°.

nadomanassāni cha nekkhammasitadomanassāni ti veditabbāni. Vatthu pana Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya Sakkapañhavaṇṇanāyaṇ\* vitthāritaṇ. Icchantena tato gahetabbaṇ.

[219<sup>16</sup>] *Uppajjati*<sup>1</sup> *upekkhā*<sup>2</sup> ti ettha *upekkhā*<sup>2</sup> nāma aññānūpekkhā.<sup>3</sup>

[219<sup>17</sup>] *Anodhijīnassā* ti kilesodhiṇ vijinitvā<sup>4</sup> ṭhitattā khīṇāsavo odhijīno nāma. Tasmā akhīṇāsavassā ti attho.

[219<sup>17</sup>] *Avipākajīnassā* ti ettha<sup>5</sup> pi āyatiṇ<sup>6</sup> vipākajīni tvā ṭhitattā khīṇāsavo<sup>7</sup> vipākajīno nāma. Tasmā akhīṇāsavass' evā ti attho.

[219<sup>17</sup>] *Anādinavadassāvīno* ti ādinavato upaddavato 'apas-santassa.

[219<sup>19</sup>] *Imā cha gehasitā upekkhā*<sup>2</sup> ti imā evaṇ chasu<sup>8</sup> dvāresu itṭhārammaṇe āpāthagate<sup>9</sup> gulapiṇḍake nilīnamakkhikā<sup>10</sup> viya rūpādīni anatīvattamānā tattha laggā<sup>1</sup> laggitā hutvā uppannā *upekkhā*<sup>2</sup> *cha gehasitā upekkhā*<sup>2</sup> ti veditabbā.

[219<sup>25</sup>] *Rūpaṇ sā ativattati*<sup>11</sup> ti rūpaṇ sā atikkamati<sup>12</sup> na<sup>13</sup> tattha niyantivasena<sup>14</sup> tiṭṭhati.

[219<sup>34</sup>] *Imā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā*<sup>2</sup> ti imā evaṇ chasu dvāresu itṭhādi-ārammaṇe āpāthagate<sup>9</sup> itṭhe arajjantassa anitṭhe adussantassa asamapekkhane asammuyhantassa uppannā vipassanā<sup>15</sup> nāṇasampayuttā *cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā* ti veditabbā.

[220<sup>1</sup>] *Tatra idaṇ nissāya idaṇ pajahathā* ti tesu chattiṇṣasattapadesu atṭhārasanissāya atṭhārasapajahathā<sup>10</sup> ti attho.

\* DA. III. 727 ff.

<sup>1</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. *upekkhā*.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °*upekkhā*; C. aññānū°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. jinitvā.

<sup>5</sup> S. etthā.

<sup>6</sup> C. āyati.

<sup>7</sup> S. °*āsav*' eva.

<sup>8</sup> B. cha.

<sup>9</sup> B. āpāta°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. nilinna°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. nāvitatta°.

<sup>12</sup> B. anatik°; S. na atik°.

<sup>13</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>14</sup> B. nikantivasena na; S. niyyidāvasena.

<sup>15</sup> S. *upekkhā*.

<sup>16</sup> B. °*pajahā*.

[220<sup>2</sup>] Ten' eva<sup>1</sup> *tatra bhikkhave yāni cha nekkhammasitāni* ti ādim āha.

[220<sup>3</sup>] *Nissāya āgammā* ti pavattanavasena nissāya c' eva āgama ca.

[220<sup>6</sup>] *Evam etasaṇ samatikkamo hoti* ti evaṇ nekkhammasitānaṇ pavattanena gehasitāni atikkantāni nāma honti. Evaṇ parikkhaken'<sup>2</sup> eva<sup>2</sup> sarikkhakaṇ jahāpetvā idāni balavatā dubbalaṇ<sup>3</sup> jahāpento puna<sup>4</sup> *tatra bhikkhave yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni* ti ādim āha.

[220<sup>17</sup>] Evaṇ nekkhammasitasomanassehi nekkhammasita-domanassāni nekkhammasita-upekhāhi ca nekkhammasita-somanassāni jahāpentena balavatā dubbalapahānaṇ<sup>5</sup> kathitaṇ. Ettha pana ṭhatvā upekhākathā<sup>6</sup> veditabbā.<sup>7</sup> Aṭṭhasu hi samāpattisu paṭhamādīni ca<sup>8</sup> tīpi jhānāni suddhasaṅkhāre ca pādake katvā vipassanaṇ araddhānaṇ catunnaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ pubbabhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā vā hoti upekhāsahagatā vā. Vuṭṭhānagāminī pana somanassasahagatā va, catutthajjhānādīni pādakāni katvā vipassanaṇ āraddhānaṇ pañcannaṇ pubbabhāgavipassanā purimasadisā va. Vuṭṭhānagāminī pana upekhāsahagatā hoti. Idaṇ sandhāya yā<sup>4</sup> *cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgama, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni tāni pajahathā* ti vuttaṇ.

Ita kevalaṇ ca evaṇ paṭipannassa bhikkhuno ayaṇ vipassanāya vedanāvasena<sup>9</sup> viseso va hoti. Ariyamagge<sup>10</sup> pana jhānaṅgabojjhaṅgamaggaṅgānam pi viseso hoti. Ko pan' etaṇ visesaṇ niyametī. Keci tāva therā vipassanāpādakajjhānaṇ niyametī ti vadanti. Keci vipassanāya ārammaṇa-bhūtā khandhā niyamentī ti vadanti. Keci puggalajjhāsayo niyametī ti vadanti. Tesam pi vāde ayam eva pubbabhāge vuṭṭhānagāminī vipassanā niyametī ti veditabbā. Vinic-

<sup>1</sup> B. tena ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °bale.

<sup>5</sup> S. dubbalappa°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. kathetabbā.

<sup>9</sup> B. vedanā.

<sup>2</sup> S. parikkhakena.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> S. uppekkhā.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. add pi.

chayakathā pan' ettha Visuddhimagge Saṅkhārupekhānidese\* vuttā va.

[220<sup>21</sup>] *Nānattā* ti nānā bahū anekappakārā.

[220<sup>21</sup>] *Nānattasitā* ti nānārammaṇanissitā.

[220<sup>22</sup>] *Ekattā* ti ekā.

[220<sup>22</sup>] *Ekattasitā* ti ekārammaṇanissitā.

[220<sup>22</sup>] *Katamā* pan' āyaṇ upekhā ti heṭṭhā tāva aññānūpekhā<sup>1</sup> vuttā, upari chaḷaṅgupekhā† vakkhati, idhā<sup>2</sup> samatha-upekhā vipassanupekhā ti, dve upekhā gahitā. Tattha yasmā aññā<sup>3</sup> va<sup>4</sup> rūpe<sup>4</sup> upekhā<sup>4</sup> aññā va<sup>5</sup> saddādīsu nahi yā rūpe upekhā sā saddādīsu hoti. Rūpe<sup>6</sup> upekhā va<sup>7</sup> rūpam eva ārammaṇaṇ karoti. Na saddādayo, rūpe upekhābhavañ<sup>8</sup> ca. Aññā<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> samatha-upekhā<sup>10</sup> paṭhavikasīṇaṇ ārammaṇaṇ katvā uppajjati,<sup>11</sup> aññā āpokasīṇādīni; tasmā nānattaṇ<sup>12</sup> nānattasitañ ca<sup>10</sup> vibhajanto atthi bhikkhave upekhā rūpesū<sup>13</sup> ti ādim āha. Yasmā pana dve vā tīṇi vā ākāśānañcāyatanāni vā viññānañcāyatanādīni vā n' atthi, tasmā ekattaṇ<sup>14</sup> ekattasitaṇ vibhajanto atthi bhikkhave upekhā ākāśānañcāyatana-nissitā ti ādim āha. Tattha ākāśānañcāyatanā upekhā sampayuttavasena ākāśānañcāyatananissitā, ākāśānañcāyatanakhandhe vipassantassa vipassanūpekhā ārammaṇavasena ākāśānañcāyatananissitā. Sesāsū pi es' eva nayo.

[220<sup>32</sup>] *Taṇ pajahathā* ti ettha arūpāvacarasamāpatti-upekhāya rūpāvacarasamāpatti-upekhaṇ<sup>15</sup> pajahāpeti<sup>16</sup> arūpāvacaravipassanūpekhāya rūpāvacaravipassanūpekhaṇ ja-hāpeti.<sup>4</sup>

\* Vism. 659 f.

† Cf. Vism. 160.

<sup>1</sup> C. aññānū°.

<sup>3</sup> B. aññānūpekkhā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>8</sup> C. evañ.

<sup>11</sup> S. uppannūpekkhā ti.

<sup>12</sup> C. adds tāva; B. nānattabhāvaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. rūpe.

<sup>15</sup> S. rūpāvacarakusalasamā°.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. jahāpeti.

<sup>2</sup> S. idhā pi.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> B. ca.

<sup>10</sup> C. omits.

<sup>14</sup> S. omits.

[220<sup>33</sup>] *Atammayatan* ti ettha tammayatā nāma taṇhā, tassā pariyādānato vutthānagāminīvipassanā atammayatā ti vuccati.

[220<sup>34</sup>] *Taṇ pajahathā* ti idha vutthānagāminīvipassanāya arūpāvacarasamāpatti-upekhañ ca vipassanūpekhañ ca jahāpeti.<sup>1</sup>

[221<sup>3</sup>] *Yad ariyo* ti ye satipaṭṭhāne ariyo sammāsambudho sevati. Tattha tisu ṭhānesu sati ṭhapento<sup>2</sup> satipaṭṭhāne *sevatī* ti veditabbo.

[221<sup>8</sup>] *Na vussūsanti*<sup>3</sup> ti sadkalahitvā sotuṇ na icchanti.

[221<sup>8</sup>] *No aññā* ti na jananatthāya *cittañ*<sup>4</sup> *upatthapenti*.<sup>5</sup>

[221<sup>9</sup>] *Vokkammā* ti atikkamitvā.

[221<sup>9</sup>] *Satthu sāsanaṇ*<sup>6</sup> ti Satthu ovādaṇ. Na<sup>7</sup> gahetabbaṇ na<sup>7</sup> pūretabbaṇ<sup>8</sup> maññanti ti attho.

[221<sup>10</sup>] *Na<sup>9</sup> c' eva<sup>9</sup> attamano* ti na sakamano. Ettha ca gehasitadomanassavasena appatīto hotī ti na evam attho daṭṭhabbo. Apatipannakesu pana attamanatā<sup>10</sup> kāraṇassa abhāven' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[221<sup>11</sup>] *Anavassuto* ti paṭigha-anavassavena<sup>11</sup> anavasento.

[221<sup>11</sup>] *Sato sampajāno* ti satiyā ca ñāṇena ca samannāgato.

[221<sup>24</sup>] *Upekhako* ti chaḷaṇḍūpekhāya upekhako.

[221<sup>30</sup>] *Attamano* ti idhāpi gehasitadomanassavasena<sup>12</sup> ubbilāvito<sup>13</sup> ti na evam attho daṭṭhabbo.<sup>14</sup> Paṭipannakesu pana anattamanatā<sup>15</sup> kāraṇassa abhāven'<sup>16</sup> etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[221<sup>31</sup>] *Anavassuto* ti rāga-avassavena anavassuto.

[222<sup>6</sup>] *Sārīto* ti damito.

[227<sup>7</sup>] *Ekaṇ yeva disaṇ dhāvati* ti anivattitvā dhāvanto ekaṇ yeva disaṇ dhāvati. Nivattitvā<sup>17</sup> pana aparaṇ dhāvituṇ sakkoti.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. pajahati.

<sup>3</sup> *Text* sussūyanti.

<sup>5</sup> *Text* upatthā°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>9</sup> S. n' eva.

<sup>12</sup> B. gehasitaso°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. veditabbo.

<sup>16</sup> B. bhāv°.

<sup>2</sup> B. paṭṭha°.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds na.

<sup>6</sup> *Text*, S. sāsana.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. add na.

<sup>10</sup> B. anatta°.

<sup>11</sup> C. °venaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. uppilā°; S. ubbilāvino.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. attama°.

<sup>17</sup> S. nivattetvā.



[222<sup>12</sup>] *Aṭṭhadisā vidhāvati* ti ekapallaṅkena nisinno kāyena anivattitvā ca vimokhavasena<sup>1</sup> ekappahāren' eva aṭṭhadisā vidhāvati. Puratthābhimukho vā dakkhiṇādisu aññataradisābhimukho vā nisiditvā aṭṭhasamāpattiyo samāpajjati yevā ti attho. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Salāyatana vibhaṅgasutta sattamaṇ.*

138.

[Uddesavibhaṅgasuttavaṇṇanā]

[223<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Uddesavibhaṅgasuttaṇ.

[223<sup>5</sup>] Tattha *uddesavibhaṅgaṇ* ti uddesaṇ ca vibhaṅgaṇ ca; mātikaṇ ca<sup>2</sup> vibhajanaṇ cā ti attho.

[223<sup>9</sup>] *Upaparikkheyyā* ti tuleyya tīreyya pariggaṇheyya paricchindeyya.

[223<sup>9</sup>] *Bahiddhā* ti bahiddhā<sup>3</sup> ārammaṇesu.<sup>3</sup>

[223<sup>10</sup>] *Avikkhitaṇ avisaṇ* ti nikantivasena ārammaṇe patiṭṭhamānaṇ<sup>4</sup> vikkhitaṇ visaṇ nāma hoti. Taṇ paṭi-sedhento evam āha.

[223<sup>10</sup>] *Ajjhattaṇ asaṇṭhitaṇ* ti gocarajjhatte niyantivasena<sup>5</sup> asaṇṭhitaṇ.

[223<sup>11</sup>] *Anupādāya na paritasseyyā* ti anupādiyitvā agahetvā<sup>6</sup> taṇ viññāṇaṇ na paritasseyya. Yathā *viññāṇaṇ bahiddhā avikkhitaṇ avisaṇ ajjhattaṇ asaṇṭhitaṇ anupādāya na paritasseyya* evaṇ *bhikkhu upaparikkheyyā* ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[223<sup>13</sup>] *Jāti jarāmarañadukkhasamudayasambhavo* ti jāti-jarāmarañassa<sup>7</sup> c' eva avasesassa<sup>8</sup> ca dukkhassa nibbatti na hoti ti attho.

[223<sup>32</sup>] *Rūpanimittānusārī* ti rūpanimittaṇ anusarati. Anudhāvati ti rūpanimittānusārī.

[227<sup>23</sup>] *Evāṇ kho āvuso ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ<sup>9</sup> asaṇṭhitaṇ* ti niyan-

<sup>1</sup> B. S. vimokkha°.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. tiṭṭha°; S. patiṭṭhahanaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. nikanti°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °maraṇaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. bahiddhāram°.

<sup>6</sup> B. agga°.

<sup>8</sup> B. avasesā.

<sup>9</sup> C. B. omits.

tivasena<sup>1</sup> asaṇṭhitaṇ, niyantivasena<sup>1</sup> hi atitṭhamānaṇ hāna-bhāgiyaṇ na hoti, visesabhāgiyam eva hoti.

[227<sup>24</sup>] *Anupādā<sup>2</sup> paritassanā* ti Satthārā Khandhiya-Vagge “upādāparitassanaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi, anupādāparitassanaṇ cā”<sup>3</sup> ti evaṇ gahe tvā paritassanā, agahetvā va<sup>3</sup> aparitassanā<sup>4</sup> kathitā. Taṇ Mahāthero upādāparitasanam eva anupādāparitassanan ti<sup>5</sup> katvā dassento evam āha: *Kathaṇ c’ āvuso<sup>6</sup> anupādāparitassanā hoti* ti upādātabbassa abhāvato. Yadi hi koci saṅkhāro “nicco vā dhuvo vā attā vā attaniyo vā”<sup>†</sup> ti gahetabbayuttako abhaviṣṣa<sup>7</sup>; ayaṇ paritassanā upādāparitassanā va assa. Yasmā pana evam upādātabbo saṅkhāro nāma n’ atthi, tasmā rūpaṇ attā ti ādinā nayena rūpādāyo upādinnā pi anupādinnā va honti. Evam esā<sup>8</sup> ditṭhivasena upādāparitassanā pi samānā atthato *anupādāparitassanā* yeva nāma *hoti* ti veditabbā.

[227<sup>31</sup>] *Aññathā hoti* ti parivattati pakatijahanena pana<sup>9</sup> nassati.

[227<sup>32</sup>] “*Rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti* ti mama rūpaṇ vipariṇatan ti vā yaṇ ahu<sup>10</sup> taṇ vata me<sup>11</sup> n’ atthi ti vā ādinā nayena kammaviññāṇaṇ rūpassa bhedānuparivatti<sup>12</sup> hoti.

[227<sup>34</sup>] *Vipariṇāmānuparivattajā* ti vipariṇāmassa anuparivattanato vipariṇāmārammaṇacittato jātā.

[227<sup>34</sup>] *Paritassanā dhammasamuppāda* ti taṇhāparitasanā ca<sup>13</sup> akusaladhammasamuppāda<sup>14</sup> ca.

[227<sup>34</sup>] *Cittaṇ pariyaḍāya tiṭṭhanti* ti kusalacittaṇ pariyaḍiyitvā gahe tvā khepetvā tiṭṭhanti.

[227<sup>35</sup>] *Uttāsava* ti bhayatāsena pi sa-uttāso taṇhātāsena pi sa-uttāso.

\* = S. III. 15.

† Cf. M. I. 38; S. IV., 130 ff.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. nikanti°.

<sup>2</sup> B. °pādāya.

<sup>3</sup> S. ca.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds va.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. omi.

<sup>6</sup> C. B. pan’ esā.

<sup>7</sup> B. °vissā.

<sup>8</sup> S. eva sā.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds vata me.

<sup>11</sup> B. m’ etaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. °vattaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> C. omits.

<sup>14</sup> S. °samutṭhārā.

[227<sup>30</sup>] *Vighātavā*<sup>1</sup> ti savighāto<sup>2</sup> sadukkho.

[227<sup>30</sup>] *Apekkhavā*<sup>3</sup> ti sālāyo sapiho.<sup>4</sup>

[228<sup>9</sup>] *Evaṇ kho āvuso anupādā paritassanā hoti* ti evaṇ maṇikaraṇḍasaññāya tucchakaraṇḍakaṇ gahe tvā tasmiṇ naṭṭhe pacchā vighātaṇ<sup>1</sup> āpajjantassa viya<sup>5</sup> agahetvā paritassanā hoti.

[228<sup>17</sup>] *Na rūpavipariṇāmanuparivatti* ti khīṇāsavassa kam-maviññānam eva n' atthi. Tasmā rūpabhedānuparivatti na hoti ti<sup>6</sup> vattuṇ<sup>6</sup> vattati."<sup>7</sup> Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Uddesavibhaṅgasuttaṇ aṭṭhamāṇ.*

139.

[Araṇavibhaṅgasuttavaṇṇanā]

[230<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Araṇavibhaṅgasuttaṇ.

[230<sup>15</sup>] *Tattha n' ev' ussādeyya*<sup>8</sup> *na apasādeyyā*<sup>8</sup> ti gehasitavasena kiñci puggalaṇ n' eva ukkhipeyya na avikkhipeyya.<sup>9</sup>

[230<sup>16</sup>] *Dhammam eva deseyyā* ti sabhāvam eva katheyya.

[230<sup>16</sup>] *Sukkhavinicchayaṇ* ti vinicchitaṇ sukhāṇ.

[230<sup>17</sup>] *Raho vādaṇ* ti parammukhā avaṇṇaṇ piṣuṇāvācaṇ<sup>10</sup> ti attho.

[230<sup>18</sup>] *Sammukhā na*<sup>11</sup> *khīṇaṇ*<sup>11</sup> ti sammukhā pi<sup>12</sup> khīṇaṇ.<sup>13</sup> Ākiṇṇaṇ kiliṭṭhavācaṇ na bhaṇeyya.

[230<sup>20</sup>] *Nābhivaseyyā*<sup>14</sup> ti na adhiṭṭhahitvā ādāya voha-reyya.

[230<sup>20</sup>] *Samaññaṇ* ti lokasamaññaṇ lokapaṇṇattiṇ.

[230<sup>20</sup>] *Nātikhāveyyā* ti nātikkameyya.

\* Cf. SA. II. 262.

<sup>1</sup> S. vighāta°.

<sup>3</sup> *Text* upekkhavā.

<sup>5</sup> B. *adda* pacchā.

<sup>7</sup> B. *omits*; S. vaṭṭati.

<sup>9</sup> S. avikh°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. nātikhīṇaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. atikhīṇaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. °vighāto.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. sasineho.

<sup>6</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>8</sup> B. °sāreyya.

<sup>10</sup> B. piṣuṇa°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>14</sup> B. °niseveyyā.

[230<sup>26</sup>] *Kāmapaṭisandhisukhino* ti kāmapaṭisandhinā kāmūpasanḥitena sukhena sukhitassa.

[230<sup>27</sup>] *Sadukkho* ti vipākadukkheṇa pi<sup>1</sup> kilesadukkheṇa<sup>2</sup> pi sadukkho.

[230<sup>28</sup>] *Sa-upaghāto*<sup>3</sup> ti vipākūpaghāta-kilesūpaghāte<sup>3</sup> h' eva sa-upaghāto<sup>3</sup>; tathā *sapariḷāho*.

[230<sup>28</sup>] *Micchāpaṭipadā* ti ayāthāvapaṭipadā akusalapaṭipadā.

[231<sup>31</sup>] *Itth' eke apasādeti* ti evaṇ gehasitavasena ekacce puggale apasādeti. Ussādane pi es' eva nayo.

[232<sup>6</sup>] *Bhavasanyojanan* ti bhavabandhanan, taṇhā y' etaṇ nāmaṇ. Subhūtitthero kira imaṇ catukkaṇ nissāya etadagge ṭhito,<sup>4</sup> bhagavato hi dhammaṇ desentassa puggalānaṇ ussādanā pasādanā<sup>5</sup> paññāyanti. Tathā Sāriputtattherādīnaṇ Subhūtittherassa pana dhammadesanāya ayaṇ puggalo appaṭipannako<sup>6</sup> anārādhako ti vā ayaṇ sīlavā guṇavā lajjī pesalo ācārasampanno<sup>7</sup> ti vā n' atthi. Dhammadesanāya pan' assa ayaṇ micchāpaṭipadā ayaṇ sammāpaṭipadā tv' eva paññāyati. Tasmā bhagavā: "etadaggaṇ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ araṇavihārīnaṇ yadidaṇ Subhūti" \* ti āha.

[234<sup>10</sup>] *Kālaññū assā* ti asampatte ca atikkante ca kāle akathetvā idāni vuccamānaṇ mahājano gaṇhissatī ti yuttapayuttakālaṇ<sup>8</sup> ñatvā ca parammukhā avaṇṇaṇ bhāseyya. Khīṇāvāde pi es' eva nayo.

[234<sup>23</sup>] *Upaḥaññati* ti ghātiyati.<sup>9</sup> *Saro pi*<sup>10</sup> *upapaññati* ti saddo pi bhijjati.

[234<sup>23</sup>] *Āturiyati* ti āturo hoti gelaññaṇ<sup>11</sup> patto<sup>11</sup> sābādho.<sup>12</sup>

[234<sup>24</sup>] *Avissatṭhan* ti *vissatṭhan* apalibuddhaṇ<sup>13</sup> na hoti.

\* = A. I. 24; also quoted UdA. 348.

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. saṅkilesa°.

<sup>3</sup> S. °ghāṭ°.

<sup>4</sup> S. ṭhapito.

<sup>5</sup> B. ussādanā apasā°.

<sup>6</sup> S. apaṭi°.

<sup>7</sup> B. ācara°.

<sup>8</sup> S. yuttappa°.

<sup>9</sup> S. ghāṭi°.

<sup>10</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. gelaññaṇpatto.

<sup>12</sup> B. ābādho; S. *adds* hoti.

<sup>13</sup> B. apaḷi°.

[234<sup>34</sup>] *Tad evā* ti taṇ yeva bhājanaṇ.

[235<sup>4</sup>] *Abhinivissa voharatt* ti *pattan* ti sañjānanajana-padaṇ gantvā: pattaṇ āharatha dhovathā ti sutvā andha-bālaputhujjano nayidaṇ pattaṇ. *Pāti* nam' esā evaṇ vadāhī<sup>1</sup> ti abhinivissa voharati. Evaṇ sabbapadehi<sup>2</sup> yojetabbaṇ.

[235<sup>7</sup>] *Atisāro* ti atidhāvanaṇ.<sup>3</sup>

[235<sup>13</sup>] *Tathā tathā voharati aparāmasan*<sup>4</sup> ti amhākaṇ ja-napade bhājanaṇ pāti ti vuccati. Ime pana naṇ pattan ti vadanti ti,<sup>5</sup> tato paṭṭhāya janapadavohāraṇ muñcitvā<sup>6</sup> pattaṇ pattant' eva aparāmasanto voharati. Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Idāni mariyādābhājanīyaṇ<sup>7</sup> karonto *tatra bhikkhave* ādim āha.

[235<sup>21</sup>] *Tattha saraṇo* ti saraḷo sakkilesa.

[235<sup>26</sup>] *Araṇo* ti araḷo nikkilesa.

Subhūti ca pana<sup>8</sup> *bhikkhave*<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> ayaṇ thero dvisu ṭhānesu etadaggaṇ āruḷho "araṇavihārīnaṇ yadidaṇ Subhūti dakkhineyyānaṇ yadidaṇ Subhūti"<sup>\*</sup> ti. Dhammasenāpati kira vatthuṇ sodheti, Subhūtithero dakkhiṇaṇ sodheti. Tathā hi Dhammasenāpati piṇḍāya caranto<sup>9</sup> gehadvāre ṭhito yāva bhikkhaṇ āharanti tāva pubbabhāgena<sup>10</sup> paricchinditvā nirodhaṇ samāpajjanti. Nirodhā vuṭṭhāya deyyadhammaṇ pa-tigaṇhati.<sup>11</sup> Subhūtithero<sup>12</sup> tath' eva mettājhānaṇ<sup>13</sup> samā-pajjati. Mettājhānā<sup>13</sup> vuṭṭhāya deyyadhammaṇ patigaṇhati.<sup>14</sup> Evaṇ pana kātuṇ sakkā ti? āma sakkā. N' eva<sup>15</sup> accha-riyaṇ c' etaṇ yaṇ mahābhiññappattā sāvakā evaṇ kareyyuṇ.

\* =A. I. 24.

<sup>1</sup> B. vadatī.

<sup>3</sup> S. abhivādanaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>7</sup> B. mariyādā°; S. mariyādabhājanīyaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>9</sup> B. vicaranto.

<sup>11</sup> C. gaṇhāti; B. patiggaṇhati; S. paṭiggaṇhati.

<sup>12</sup> B. *adds* ca.

<sup>14</sup> B. patigga°; S. paṭigga°.

<sup>2</sup> S. sabbattha padehi.

<sup>4</sup> S. aparāparaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. muñcetvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °bhāge.

<sup>13</sup> C. mettajjhā°.

<sup>15</sup> C. na.

Imasmañ<sup>1</sup> pi hi Tambapañnidīpe Porānarājakāle<sup>2</sup> Piṅgala-  
buddharakkhitatthero nāma uttaragāmañ nissāya vihāsi.  
Tattha<sup>3</sup> kulasaṭṭhāni<sup>4</sup> honti. Ekam pi tañ kuladvārañ n'  
atthi; yattha therō samāpattiñ na samāpajji. Sesañ sab-  
battha uttānam evā ti.

*Araṇavibhaṅgasuttaṃ navamaṃ.*

140.

[Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttavaṇṇanā]

[237<sup>20</sup>] *Evam me sutaṃ ti Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttaṃ.*

[237<sup>21</sup>] *Tattha cārikan* ti turitagamanacārikan.

[237<sup>24</sup>] *Sace te Bhaggava<sup>5</sup> agarū* ti sace tuyhaṇ bhāriyaṇ  
aphāsukaṇ kiñci<sup>6</sup> n' atthi.

[237<sup>27</sup>] *Sace so anujānāti* ti Bhaggavassa kira etad ahoṣi: pabbajitā nāma nānañjāsaya<sup>7</sup>, eko gaṇārāmo<sup>8</sup> hoti, eko ekābhirato. Sace so ekābhirato bhavissati āvuso mā pāvisi mayā sālā laddhā ti vakkhati. Sace ayaṇ ekābhirato bhavissati āvuso nikkhama mayā sālā laddhā ti vakkhati. Evaṇ sante ahaṇ ubhinnaṇ vivādaṇ kāretā nāma bhavissāmi. Dinnan nāma dinnam eva vaṭṭati. Kataṇ katam evā ti tasmā evam āha.

[238<sup>1</sup>] *Kulaputto* ti jātikulaputto pi ācārakulaputto pi.

[238<sup>4</sup>] *Vāsāpagato* ti vāsaṇ upagato.

*Kuto āgantvā* ti Takkaṣilānagarato. Tatr' āyaṇ anupub-  
bakathā.<sup>9</sup> Majjhimadese<sup>10</sup> kira Rājagahanagare Bimbisāre  
rajjāṇ kārento paccante Takkaṣilānagare Pukkusāti rājā  
rajjāṇ kāresi. Atha Takkaṣilāto bhaṇḍaṇ gaheṭvā vāṇijā<sup>11</sup>  
Rājagahaṇ āgatā paṇṇākaraṇ gaheṭvā rājānaṇ addasaṃsu.

<sup>1</sup> S. Tasmin.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. Porānakarāja°.

<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* tattha.

<sup>4</sup> B. kusalasatāni; S. sattakulasatāni.

<sup>5</sup> C. S. *om.*

<sup>6</sup> В. сг.

<sup>7</sup> B. nānā ajjh°.

<sup>8</sup> **B. ganâbhirato.**

• **S. anupubbi°.**

<sup>10</sup> B. Majjhimappadese.

<sup>11</sup> B. vārijjā.

Rājā te vanditvā ṭhite: kattha vāsino tumhe ti pucchi. Tak-  
 kasilāvāsino devā ti. Atha ne rājā janapadassa khemasubhik-  
 khatādāni nagarassa ca pavattiṇ pucchitvā: ko nāma tumhā-  
 kaṇ rājā ti pucchi.<sup>1</sup> Pukkusāti nāma devā ti. Dhammiko  
 ti. Āma deva dhammiko catuhi saṅgahavatthūhi janaṇ  
 saṅgaṇhati.<sup>2</sup> Lokassa mātāpitutṭhāne<sup>3</sup> ṭhito aṅke nipanna-  
 dārakaṇ viya janaṇ toseti ti. Katarasmiṇ vaye vattatī ti?<sup>4</sup>  
 Ath' assa vayaṇ ācikkhiṇsu. Vayesu<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> Bimbisārena sam-  
 avayo jāto, atha te rājā āha: tātā<sup>6</sup> tumhākaṇ rājā dham-  
 miko ca<sup>4</sup> vayena ca me samāno sakkuṇeyyātha tumhākaṇ  
 rājānaṇ mama mittāṇ kātun ti. Sakkoma devā ti. Rājā  
 tesāṇ suṅkaṇ vissajjetvā<sup>7</sup> geḥaṇ dāpetvā: gacchatha<sup>8</sup> bhaṇḍaṇ  
 vikkipitvā<sup>9</sup> gamanakāle maṇ disvā gaccheyyāthā ti āha.  
 Te tathā katvā gamanakāle rājānaṇ addasaṇsu. Rājā<sup>4</sup>:  
 gacchatha tumhākaṇ rājānaṇ<sup>10</sup> mama vacanena punappunaṇ  
 ārogyaṇ pucchitvā rājā tumhehi saddhiṇ mittabhāvaṇ icchatī  
 ti vadathā ti āha. Te: sādhu ti paṭissuṇitvā,<sup>11</sup> gantvā bhaṇḍaṇ  
 paṭissāmetvā bhuttaṭpātarāsā rājānaṇ upasaṅkamitvā<sup>12</sup> vandiṇ-  
 su. Rājā<sup>13</sup>: kahaṇ bhaṇe tumhe ettake ime divase na dissa-  
 thā ti pucchi. Te<sup>14</sup> sabbaṇ pavattiṇ ārocesuṇ. Rājā<sup>15</sup>: sādhu  
 tātā<sup>6</sup> tumhe nissāya mayā<sup>16</sup> Majjhimadesa<sup>17</sup> rājā mitto laddho  
 ti. Attamano ahosi. Aparabhāge Rājagahavāsino pi vāṇijā  
 Takkasilaṇ agamaṇsu. Te paṇṇākāraṇ gahetvā āgate Puk-  
 kusātirājā: kuto āgantvā<sup>18</sup> ti pucchitvā,<sup>19</sup> Rājagahato ti sutvā:  
 mayhaṇ sahāyassa nagarato āgatā tumhe ti. Āma devā ti.  
 Ārogyaṇ me sahāyassā? ti. Ārogyaṇ pucchitvā: ajja<sup>20</sup> paṭ-  
 ṭhāya ye mayhaṇ sahāyassa nagarato jaṅghasatthena vā  
 sakaṭasatthena vā vāṇijā āgacchanti sabbesaṇ mama visayaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. pucchitvā.<sup>2</sup> B. ohāti.<sup>3</sup> B. °pitiṭṭhāne.<sup>4</sup> B. omits.<sup>5</sup> S. vayan' eva.<sup>6</sup> B. tāta.<sup>7</sup> B. S. visa°; B. adds ca.<sup>8</sup> S. icchatha tumhe.<sup>9</sup> B. vikiṇ°.<sup>10</sup> S. omits.<sup>11</sup> B. S. paṭissu°.<sup>12</sup> B. adds ca.<sup>13</sup> B. rāja.<sup>14</sup> S. tesāṇ.<sup>15</sup> S. adds mādisā.<sup>16</sup> B. mama; S. omits.<sup>17</sup> B. Majjhimappadesa.<sup>18</sup> B. S. āgatatthā.<sup>19</sup> S. pucchi.<sup>20</sup> S. ajjato.

pavitthakālato paṭṭhāya vasanaṭṭhānesu<sup>1</sup> gehāni<sup>1</sup> rājakoṭṭhāgarato nivāpaṇ<sup>2</sup> dentu suṅkaṇ viassaṇṇentu<sup>3</sup> kiñci upaddavaṇ mā karontū ti, bheriṇ carāpesi.<sup>4</sup> Bimbisāro pi attano nagare tath' eva bheriṇ carāpesi.<sup>4</sup> Atha Bimbisāro Pukkusātissa paṇṇaṇ pahīni. Paccantadesa nāma maṇimuttādīni ratanāni uppajjanti. Yaṇ mayhaṇ saḥāyassa rajje dassaṇiyaṇ vā savanīyaṇ vā ratanaṇ uppajjati, tattha me mā maccharāyatū ti. Pukkusāti pi Majjhimadeso nāma mahājanapado. Yaṇ tattha evarūpaṇ ratanaṇ uppajjati tattha me saḥāyo mā maccharāyatū ti paṭipannaṇ pahīni. Evaṇ te gacchante gacchante<sup>5</sup> kāle aññamaññaṇ adisvā pi dāḥamittā ahesuṇ. Evaṇ tesuṇ katikaṇ<sup>6</sup> katvā vasantānaṇ paṭhamataṇ Pukkusātissa paṇṇākāro uppajji.<sup>7</sup> Rājā kira<sup>8</sup> aṭṭhapañcavaṇṇo<sup>9</sup> anagghakambale<sup>10</sup> labhi. So: atisundarā ime kambalā ahaṇ saḥāyassa ne<sup>11</sup> pesissāmi ti. Lākhāgulaṇ matṭe<sup>12</sup> aṭṭhasārakaraṇḍake likhāpetvā<sup>13</sup> tesu te kambale pakkipitvā<sup>14</sup> lākhāya vaṭṭāpetvā setavattṭhena veṭhetvā samugge pakkipitvā<sup>14</sup> vatthena<sup>15</sup> veṭhetvā<sup>15</sup> rājamuddikāya lañcetvā<sup>16</sup>: mayhaṇ saḥāyassa dethā ti amacce pesesi sāsanaṇ ca adāsi: ayaṇ paṇṇākāro nagaramajjhe amaccāḍiparivutena daṭṭhabbo ti. Te gantvā Bimbisārassa adaṇsu. So sāsanaṇ sutvā: amaccāḍayo sannipatantū ti, bheriṇ carāpetvā<sup>4</sup> nagaramajjhe amaccāḍiparivuto setacchattena dhāriyamānena pallaṅkavare nisinno lañcanaṇ bhinditvā vatthaṇ apanetvā samuggaṇ vi-varitvā<sup>14</sup> anto bhaṇḍikaṇ muñcitvā<sup>14</sup> lākhāgule disvā: mayhaṇ saḥāyo<sup>17</sup> Pukkusāti dutamittako<sup>18</sup> me saḥāyo ti maññamāno maññe imaṇ paṇṇākāraṇ pahīni ti. Etaṇ gulaṇ gahetvā

<sup>1</sup> B. vasanagehāni; S. vasenaṭṭhānagehāni.

<sup>2</sup> S. nivāpaṇ ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. visa°.

<sup>4</sup> S. carā°.

<sup>5</sup> C. omits.

<sup>6</sup> S. kathitaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. uppajjati.

<sup>8</sup> B. hi.

<sup>9</sup> B. °vaṇṇe.

<sup>10</sup> S. anaggaḥ kambale.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits; S. me.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °matte.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. lekha°.

<sup>14</sup> S. °etvā.

<sup>15</sup> B. omits.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. °itvā.

<sup>17</sup> S. sāhāyo.

<sup>18</sup> B. dutapi°; S. duticitt°.



hatthena vaṭṭetvā tulāyanto<sup>1</sup> va anto dussabhaṇḍikaṇ<sup>2</sup> atthi ti<sup>3</sup> aññāsi. Atha naṇ pallaṅkapāde pahari,<sup>4</sup> tāvadeva lākhā paripati. So nakhena karaṇḍakaṇ vivaritvā<sup>5</sup> anto kambalaratanaṇ disvā itare pi vivarāpesi, sabbe pi kambalā ahesuṇ. Atha ne pasārāpesi.<sup>6</sup> Te vaṇṇasampannā phassasampannā dīghato soḷasahatthā tiriyaṇ aṭṭhahatthā ahesuṇ. Mahājano<sup>7</sup> disvā aṅguliyo<sup>8</sup> poṭhesi<sup>9</sup> celukkhepaṇ akāsi<sup>10</sup>: amhākaṇ rañño adiṭṭhasahāyo Pukkusaṭi adisvā evarūpaṇ paṇṇākāraṇ pesesi yuttaṇ evarūpaṇ mittāṇ kātun ti attamano<sup>11</sup> ahosi.<sup>12</sup> Rājā ekam ekaṇ kambalaṇ agghāpesi, sabbe anagghā ahesuṇ. Tesu cattāro Sammāsambuddhassa pesetvā<sup>12</sup> cattāro attano ghare akāsi, tato cintesi: pacchā pesentena paṭhamaṇ pesitapaṇṇākārato atirekaṇ pesetuṇ vaṭṭati sahāyena ca<sup>13</sup> me anaggho paṇṇākāro pesito ti<sup>14</sup> kin nu kho pesemi ti? Kiṇ pana Rājagahe tato adhikaṇ<sup>15</sup> ratanaṇ<sup>16</sup> n' atthi? ti. No n' atthi. Mahāpuñño rājā api ca kho pan' assa sotāpannakālato paṭṭhāya ṭhapetvā tiṇi ratanāni aññaṇ<sup>16</sup> ratanaṇ<sup>16</sup> somanassaṇ janetuṇ samatthaṇ nāma n' atthi. So ratanaṇ vicinituṇ āraddho. Rātanaṇ nāma saviññāṇakaṇ aviññāṇakan ti duvidhaṇ. Tattha aviññāṇakaṇ suvaṇṇarajatādi<sup>17</sup> saviññāṇakaṇ indriyabandhaṇ,<sup>18</sup> aviññāṇakaṇ saviññāṇakass' eva alaṅkāradivasena paribhogaṇ hoti. Iti<sup>14</sup> imesu dvīsu ratanesu saviññāṇakaṇ seṭṭhaṇ. Saviññāṇakam pi duvidhaṇ: tiracchānaratanaṇ<sup>19</sup> manussaratanaṇ ti. Tattha tiracchānaratanaṇ<sup>20</sup> hatthi-assādi,<sup>21</sup> tam pi manussānaṇ upabhogattam eva

<sup>1</sup> S. talaya°.

<sup>2</sup> B. °bhaṇḍakaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. adds na.

<sup>4</sup> B. paharitvā.

<sup>5</sup> S. °etvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. pattharāpesi; S. harāpesi.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °janā.

<sup>8</sup> B. °layo.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. vidhuniṇsu.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. akaṇsu.

<sup>11</sup> S. attamanā ahesuṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. peseti; S. pesesi.

<sup>13</sup> B. omits.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. omi.

<sup>15</sup> B. adhikaratanaṇ; S. adhikatarāṇ.

<sup>16</sup> S. aññatarāṇ.

<sup>17</sup> S. °rajatādi.

<sup>18</sup> S. °baddhaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> C. tiracchānagata°.

<sup>20</sup> C. tiracchānagataṇ.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. °assaratanaṇ.

nibbattati. Iti imesu<sup>1</sup> dvīsu<sup>2</sup> manussaratanāṇ setṭhaṇ. Manussaratanam pi duvidhaṇ: itthiratanāṇ purisaratanan ti. Tattha cakkavattirañño<sup>3</sup> uppannaṇ itthiratanam pi purisass' eva upabhogaṇ. Iti imesu<sup>4</sup> dvīsu<sup>5</sup> purisaratanam eva setṭhaṇ. Purisaratanam pi duvidhaṇ: agāriyaratanaṇ<sup>6</sup> anagāriyaratanaṇ<sup>7</sup> ca. Tattha agāriyaratanesu<sup>8</sup> pi cakkavattirājā ajja pabbajitasāmaṇeraṇ pañcapatitṭhitena vandati. Iti imesu pi dvīsu<sup>5</sup> anagāriyaratatanam<sup>7</sup> eva setṭhaṇ. Anagāriyaratatanam<sup>7</sup> pi duvidhaṇ: sekharatanāṇ<sup>8</sup> asekkharatanāṇ ca. Tattha sataśāhassam pi sekkhānaṇ asekkhassa padesaṇ na pāpuṇāti. Iti imesu pi<sup>9</sup> dvīsu<sup>5</sup> asekkharatanam eva setṭhaṇ. Tam pi duvidhaṇ: Buddharatamaṇ sāvakaratanan ti. Tattha sataśāhassam pi sāvakaratanānaṇ<sup>10</sup> Buddharatanassa padesaṇ na pāpuṇāti. Iti imesu pi dvīsu Buddharatanam eva setṭhaṇ. Buddharatanam pi duvidhaṇ: paccekabuddharatanāṇ sabbaññūbuddharatanan ti. Tattha sataśāhassam pi paccekabuddhānaṇ<sup>11</sup> sabbaññūbuddhassa padesaṇ na pāpuṇāti. Iti imesu pi dvīsu<sup>5</sup> sabbaññūbuddharatanāṇ yeva setṭhaṇ. Sadevakam pi<sup>12</sup> hi loke Buddharatanasamaṇ<sup>12</sup> ratanaṇ<sup>12</sup> nāma n' atthi. Tasmā asadisam eva ratanaṇ mayhaṇ sahāyassa peses-sāmi<sup>13</sup> ti, cintetvā Takkasilāvāsino<sup>14</sup> pucchi: Tātā tumhākaṇ janapade Buddhō dhammo saṅgho ti. Imāni tiṇi ratanāni dissanti<sup>15</sup> ti. Ghoso pi so<sup>2</sup> tāva<sup>16</sup> mahārāja<sup>17</sup> tattha n' atthi. Dassanaṇ pana kuto ti. Sundaraṇ<sup>2</sup> tātā<sup>2</sup> ti.<sup>2</sup> Rājā tuṭṭho cintesi: Sakkā bhaveyya janasaṅgahatthāya mayhaṇ sahāyassa vasanaṭṭhānaṇ Saṃmāsambuddhaṇ pesetuṇ. Buddhā

<sup>1</sup> B. *adds* pi.<sup>2</sup> S. *omits*.<sup>3</sup> B. S. °vattino rañño.<sup>4</sup> B. S. *add* pi.<sup>5</sup> S. *adds* ratanesu.<sup>6</sup> S. āgārika°.<sup>7</sup> S. anāgārika°.<sup>8</sup> B. S. sekka (*throughout*).<sup>9</sup> B. *omits*.<sup>10</sup> S. °ratanassa.<sup>11</sup> S. °buddharatanassa.<sup>12</sup> S. Buddharatanena samaratanāṇ.<sup>13</sup> S. pesi°.<sup>14</sup> B. Takkaśila°.<sup>15</sup> B. nibbattanti.<sup>16</sup> C. *brackets*; B. S. *omit*.<sup>17</sup> B. *adds* tāva.

pana paccantimesu janapadesu na aruṇaṇ uṭṭhāpenti. Tasmā satthārā gantuṇ na sakkā, Sāriputta-Moggallānādayo mahāsāvake pesetuṇ sakkā bhaveyya. Mayā pana therā paccante vasantī ti sutvā pi manusse pesetvā te attano samīpaṇ ānāpetvā<sup>1</sup> upaṭṭhātum eva yuttaṇ. Tasmā<sup>2</sup> therehi pi na<sup>3</sup> sakkā gantuṇ, yena paṇṇākārena<sup>4</sup> sāsane pesite satthā ca mahāsāvaka ca gatā viya honti. Ten' ākārena<sup>5</sup> sāsanaṇ pahinissāmi ti cintetvā caturatanāyāmaṇ vidatthimattaṇ puthulaṇ nātitaluṇ<sup>6</sup> nātibahalaṇ suvaṇṇapaṭṭaṇ kārāpetvā tattha ajja akkharāni likhissāmi ti. Pātova sīsaṇ nahāyitvā<sup>7</sup> uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya bhuttaṇpātarāso apanītagandhamālā bharaṇo suvaṇṇasarakena jātihiṅgulikaṇ<sup>8</sup> ādāya heṭṭhato paṭṭhāya dvārāni pīdahanto<sup>9</sup> pāsādaṇ āruya pubbadisābhimukhaṇ<sup>10</sup> sihapajjaraṇ vivaritvā ākāsatale nisīditvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭe akkharāni likhanto: "Idha tathāgato loka uppanno<sup>11</sup> arahaṇ Sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṇ buddho bhagavā" \* ti. Buddhagūṇe tāva ekadesena likhi. Tato evaṇ dasapāramiyo pūretvā<sup>12</sup> Tusitabhavanato cavitvā mātukucchiṇ<sup>13</sup> paṭisandhiṇ gaṇhi evaṇ lokavivaraṇaṇ ahosi. Mātukucchiyaṇ vasamāne idaṇ nāma ahosi. Agāramajjhe vasamāne idaṇ nāma.<sup>14</sup> Evaṇ mahābhinnikkhamanaṇ nikkhanto<sup>15</sup> evaṇ mahāpadhānaṇ padahi,<sup>16</sup> evaṇ dukkarakārikaṇ katvā mahābodhimandaṇ āruya aparājitaṇpallaṅke nisinna sabbaññūtaññaṇ paṭivijjhi, sabbaññūtaññaṇ paṭivijjhanta-

---

\* M. II. 38, 226; cf. Vin. III. 1.

---

<sup>1</sup> B. āṇā°; āharāpetvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. add na.

<sup>4</sup> C. paṇā°.

<sup>6</sup> B. °tanuṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. S. °gulikaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. °mukho.

<sup>12</sup> B. pūritvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. adds ahosi.

<sup>15</sup> S. nikkhamanto.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>5</sup> S. tena paṇṇākārena.

<sup>7</sup> B. nhāy°.

<sup>9</sup> S. pīda°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. uppajjati.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °kucchimhi.

<sup>16</sup> B. padahati.

sa evaṇ lokavivaranaṇ ahoṣi. Sadevake loke aññaṇ evarūpaṇ ratanaṇ nāma n' atthi ti:

Yaṇ kiñci vittaṇ idha vā huraṇ vā saggesu vā yaṇ  
ratanaṇ paṇitaṇ

Na no samaṇ atthi Tathāgatena idam pi Buddhhe ratanaṇ  
paṇitaṇ

Etena saccena suvatthi hotū ti

evaṇ ekadesena Buddhaguṇe likhitvā dutiyadhammaratanaṇ  
thomento: "Svākkhāto<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato<sup>2</sup> dhammo . . . pe . . .  
paccattaṇ veditabbo viññūhi ti,"\* "cattāro satipaṭṭhānā  
. . . pe . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo"† ti. "Satthārā desi-  
tadhammo nāma evarūpo ca evarūpo cā" ti sattatiṇṣasabodha-  
pakkiye ekadesena likhitvā:

Yaṇ Buddhasetṭho parivaṇṇayī suoṇ samādhimānantari-  
kaññaṃāhu

Samādhinā tena samo na vijjati idam pi dhamme ratanaṇ  
paṇitaṇ

Etena saccena suvatthi hotū ti

evaṇ<sup>3</sup> ekadesena dhammaguṇe likhitvā tato<sup>4</sup> tatiyaṇ saṅgha-  
ratanaṇ thomento: "Supaṭipanno<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato<sup>2</sup> sāvakasaṅgho  
. . . pe . . . puññakkhettaṇ lokassā"† ti. Kulaputtā nā-  
ma satthu dhammakathaṇ sutvā evaṇ nikkhamitvā<sup>6</sup> pabba-  
janti. Keci setacchattaṇ pahāya pabbajanti, keci uparajjan,  
keci senāpatiṭṭhānādīni pahāya pabbajanti. Pabbajitvā  
ca pana imaṇ ca paṭipattiṇ pūrentī ti cullasīlaṇ<sup>7</sup> majjhimasī-  
laṇ<sup>7</sup> mahāsīlādīni<sup>7</sup> ekadesena likhitvā chadvārasaṇvaraṇ  
satisampajaññaṇ<sup>8</sup> catupaccayasantosabhāvanārāmaṇ<sup>9</sup> nava-

\* =M. I. 37.

† =D. II. 120, etc.

‡ =D. III. 5, 227=S. I. 220, etc.

<sup>1</sup> C. svak°; B. svākhāto.

<sup>2</sup> S. Bhagavā.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. suppa°.

<sup>6</sup> B. °metvā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. cullasīlamajjhimasīlamahāsīlāni.

<sup>8</sup> C. °jañña.

<sup>9</sup> B. °santosāṇ, omitting bhāva°.

vidhasenāsaṇaṇ<sup>1</sup> nīvaraṇapahānaṇ<sup>2</sup> parikammajjhānābhiññā<sup>3</sup> atṭhatīṇsakammaṭṭhānāni yāva āsavakkhaya ekadesena likhi. Soḷasavidhaṇ<sup>4</sup> ānāpānasatikammaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>5</sup> vitthāren' eva likhitvā Satthusāvakaśaṅho nāma evarūpehi<sup>6</sup> ca guṇehi samannāgato:

Ye puggalā atṭhasatasampatthā<sup>7</sup> cattāri etāni yugāni honti.

Te dakkhiṇeyyā Sugatassa sāvakā etesu dinnāni mahaphalāni

Idam pi saṅhe ratanaṇ paṇītaṇ etena saccena suvatthi hotū ti

evaṇ<sup>1</sup> ekadesena saṅhaguṇe likhitvā “Bhagavato sāsaṇaṇ svākkhātaṇ niyyānikaṇ, sace mayhaṇ sahāyo sakkoti nikkhamitvā pabbajātū” ti likhitaṇ<sup>7</sup> likhitvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭaṇ saṇharitvā sukhumakambalena veṭhetvā sārāsamugge pakkhipitvā<sup>8</sup> taṇ samuggaṇ suvaṇṇasamugge suvaṇṇamaye<sup>9</sup> suvaṇṇamayaṇ rajatamaye rajatamayaṇ maṇimaye maṇimayaṇ pavālamaye pavālamayaṇ lohitaṅkamaye<sup>10</sup> lohitaṅkamayaṇ<sup>10</sup> masāragallamaye masāragallamayaṇ phalikamaye phalikamayaṇ dantamaye dantamayaṇ sabbaratanamaye sabbaratanamayaṇ kilaṇjamaye kilaṇjamayaṇ samuggaṇ sārakaraṇḍake<sup>11</sup> ṭhapesi. Puna sārakaraṇḍakaṇ suvaṇṇakaraṇḍake ti purimanayen' eva haritvā sabbaratanamayakaraṇḍakaṇ kilaṇjamaye karaṇḍake ṭhapesi. Tato kilaṇjamayaṇ karaṇḍakaṇ<sup>12</sup> sāmayaṇapelaṇ ti, puna vuttanayen' eva haritvā sabbaratanamayapelaṇ kilaṇjamayaṇapelaṇa ṭhapetvā bahi vatthena veṭhetvā rājamuddikāya laṇcietvā<sup>13</sup> amacce ānāpesi: mama ānāpavattitṭhāne maggaṇ alaṅkārapetha maggo atṭhū-sabhavitthato hotu catu-usabhaṭṭhānaṇ sodhitamattakam

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. °pahānaparikammaṇ jhānā°.

<sup>3</sup> C. soḷakkhattutaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. ānāpānassa tikamma ?

<sup>5</sup> S. adds evarūpehi.

<sup>6</sup> B. atṭhasataṇ pasatṭhā; S. atṭhasataṇ pasatṭhā.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. °petvā.

<sup>9</sup> C. S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> S. lohitaṇa°.

<sup>11</sup> C. °karaṇḍe.

<sup>12</sup> C. karaṇḍaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. laṇcietvā.

eva hotu, majjhe catu-usabhaṇ rājānubhāvena paṭiyādetthā ti. Tato maṅgalaḥatthiṇ alaṅkārapetvā tassa upari pal-laṅkaṇ paññāpetvā setacchattaṇ ussāpetvā nagaravithiyo sittasammatthā<sup>1</sup> samussitadhajapaṭākā kadaliṇṇaghaṭṭagan-dhadhūpapupphādhi<sup>2</sup> supaṭimaṇḍitā<sup>3</sup> kāretvā attano attano visayappadese evarūpaṇ pūjaṇ kārentū ti. Antarabhogikā-naṇ javanadūte pesetvā sayāṇ sabbālaṅkārena alaṅkaritvā<sup>4</sup> sabbatālavacarasaṃmissaḥabalaḥāyaparivuto<sup>5</sup> paṇṇākāraṇ pe-semi ti. Attano visayapariyaṇtaṇ gantvā amaccassa mukha-sāsanaṇ adāsi: Tāta mayhaṇ sahāyo Pukkusaṭi imaṇ paṇṇā-kāraṇ paṭicchanto orodhamajjhe apaṭicchitvā pāsādaṇ āruyaḥa paṭicchatū ti.<sup>6</sup> Evaṇ sāsanaṇ datvā paccantadesaṇ satthā gacchatī ti. Pañcasatiṭṭhitena vanditvā nivatti. Antara-bhogiyā<sup>7</sup> ten' eva niyāmena maggaṇ paṭiyādetvā paṇṇā-kāraṇ nayiṇsu. Pukkusaṭi pi attano rajjasimato paṭṭhāya ten' eva niyāmena maggaṇ paṭiyādetvā nagaraṇ alaṅkārapetvā paṇṇākārassa paccuggamaṇaṇ akāsi. Paṇṇākāro Takkaṣilaṇ pāpuṇanto uposathadivase pāpuṇi, paṇṇākāraṇ gahetvā gata-amacco pi rañño<sup>8</sup> vuttasāsanaṇ ārocesi. Rājā taṇ sutvā paṇṇākārena saddhiṇ āgatānaṇ kattabbakiccaṇ vicāretvā paṇṇākāraṇ ādāya pāsādaṇ āruyaḥa: mā idha koci pavisā<sup>9</sup> ti, dvāraṇ rakkaṇ<sup>10</sup> kāretvā siḥapañjaṇaṇ vivaritvā paṇṇākāraṇ uccāsane<sup>11</sup> ṭhapetvā sayāṇ nīcāsane nisinna laṇjanaṇ bhinditvā nivāsanaṇ apanetvā kilaṇjaḇeḇato paṭṭhāya anupubbena viva-ranto sāramayasamuggaṇ disvā cintesi: mahāparivāro<sup>12</sup> n' āyaṇ<sup>13</sup> aññassa ratanassa bhavissati. Addhā Majjhimadese sotabbayuttakaṇ ratanaṇ uppannanti. Atha taṇ samuggaṇ vivaritvā rājalaṇjanaṇ bhinditvā sukkhumakambalaṇ ubhato viyūhitvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭaṇ addasa. So taṇ pasāretvā<sup>14</sup> manā-

<sup>1</sup> B. cittasamathā; S. vicittasamuṭṭhā.

<sup>2</sup> B. °dhūma°.

<sup>3</sup> B. suppaṭi°.

<sup>4</sup> S. °retvā.

<sup>5</sup> C. sabbatālā; S. °samissa°.

<sup>6</sup> S. adds āha.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> C. raññā.

<sup>9</sup> S. pavisi.

<sup>10</sup> B. dvāraṇ ārakkaṇ; S. dvāre rakkaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. uccāsāyane.

<sup>12</sup> C. °paribhāro.

<sup>13</sup> B. nām' āyaṇ; S. nām' āyaṇ na.

<sup>14</sup> B. paharivā.

pāni vāta<sup>1</sup> akkharāni samasāsāni samapantī<sup>2</sup> ti. Caturassāni<sup>3</sup> ti ādito paṭṭhāya vācetun ārabhi: Tassa “idha tathāgato loka uppanno”<sup>4</sup> ti Buddhaguṇe vācentassa<sup>4</sup> balavasomanassan uppajji. Navanavuti<sup>5</sup> lomakūpasahassāni uddhaggaḷomāni ahesun. Attano thitabhāvaṇ vā nisinnabhāvaṇ vā na jānāti. Ath’ assa kappakotīsatasaḥassehi pi etaṇ dullabhasāsanāṇ<sup>6</sup> sahāyaṇ nissāya sotun labhāmī<sup>7</sup> ti, bhiyyo balavapīti udapādi. So upari<sup>8</sup> vācetun asakkonto yāva pītivegapassaddhiyā nisīditvā parato<sup>9</sup> “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo”<sup>†</sup> ti, dhammaguṇe ārabhi. Tatrā pi ‘ssa tath’ eva ahosi. So puna yāva pītivegapassaddhiyā nisīditvā parato<sup>9</sup> “supaṭipanno”<sup>10</sup><sup>†</sup> ti saṅhaguṇe ārabhi. Tatrā pi ‘ssa tath’ eva ahosi. Atha sabbapariyante ānāpānasatikammaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>11</sup> vācetvā catukkapañcakaṇṇhānāni nibbatesi. So jhāna-sukhen’ eva vītināmesi. Añño koci daṭṭhun na labhati, eko va cullūpaṭṭhāko pavisati. Evaṇ addhamāsamattaṇ vītināmesi.

Nāgarā rājāṅgaṇe sannipatitvā ukkuṭṭhiṇ akaṇsu. Paṇṇākāraṇ paṭicchitadivasato paṭṭhāya baladassanaṇ<sup>12</sup> vā nāṭakadassanaṇ vā n’ atthi vinicchayaḍānaṇ n’ atthi. Rājā sahāyena pahitapaṇṇākāraṇ yass<sup>13</sup> icchasi<sup>13</sup> tassa dassetu.<sup>14</sup> Rājāno nāma ekacce<sup>15</sup> paṇṇākārā<sup>16</sup> padesena<sup>16</sup> pi vañcetvā rajjaṇ attano kātuṇ vāyamanti. Kin nāma amhākaṇ rājā karoti ti. Rājā ukkuṭṭhisaddaṇ sutvā: rajjaṇ nu kho dhāremi

\* See p. 38.

† = M. I. 37, etc.

<sup>1</sup> B. tattha.

<sup>2</sup> B. samasanti.

<sup>3</sup> C. caturassarāni; B. caturassāni.

<sup>4</sup> S. repeats.

<sup>5</sup> B. navuti.

<sup>6</sup> B. dullabhadassanaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. S. labhin.

<sup>8</sup> B. hi (upari).

<sup>9</sup> B. S. purato.

<sup>10</sup> B. suppa°.

<sup>11</sup> B. ānāpānassa tikamma°.

<sup>12</sup> S. nagaradassanaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. yam p’ icchati; S. yaṇ paṭicchati.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. detu.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. ekaccassa.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. paṇṇākāravasena.

udāhu satthāraṇaṃ ti cintesi. Ath' assa etad ahosi: rājjan  
kāritabhāvo<sup>1</sup> nāma n' eva gaṇako na gaṇakamahāmatto<sup>2</sup>  
gaṇetuṇ sakkoti, satthusāsanaṇ dhāressāmi<sup>3</sup> ti. Sayane  
tappitaṇ asin gahetvā kesse chinditvā sihapañjaraṇ vivaritvā  
etaṇ gahetvā rājjan kārethā ti saddhiṇ cūlāmaṇinaṃ kesaka-  
lāpaṇ parisamajjihe pātesi. Mahājano taṇ ukkhipitvā sahā-  
yasantikā<sup>4</sup> laddhapannākārā nāma rājāno tumhādissaṃ honti  
devā ti ekappaḥārena' eva viravi.<sup>5</sup> Rañño pi dvagulamattaṇ  
kesamassu ahosi. Bodhisattassa pabbajjāsadisama eva kira  
jātāṇ. Tato cullūpatthākaṇ<sup>6</sup> pesetvā antarāpanā dve kāsā-  
yāni<sup>7</sup> vatthāni<sup>7</sup> mattikāpattaṇ<sup>8</sup> ca āharāpetvā "ye loke  
arahanto te uddissa mayhaṇ pabbajjā" ti satthāraṇ uddissa  
ekaṇ kāsavaṇ nivasetvā ekaṇ pārūpitvā<sup>9</sup> pattaṇ vāmaṇsa-  
kūṭe<sup>10</sup> katvā kattaradaṇḍaṇ gahetvā sobhati: Nu<sup>11</sup> kho me  
pabbajjā no vā ti mahātale katipayavāre<sup>12</sup> aparāparaṇ caṅka-  
mitvā sobhati: me pabbajjā ti dvāraṇ vivaritvā pāsādā otari,  
otarantaṇ pana naṇ tisu vayesu<sup>13</sup> tthitā nātakāni<sup>14</sup> disvā pi<sup>15</sup>  
na sañjāniṇsu. Eko paccekabuddho ambhākaṇ rañño dham-  
makathaṇ kathetuṇ āgato ti kira cintayiṇsu. Upari pāsādaṇ  
pana ārūya ha rañño tthanisinnatthānāni<sup>16</sup> disvā: rājā gato ti  
ñatvā samuddamaṇjihe osiddhamānanāvāya<sup>17</sup> jano viya ekappa-  
ḥārena' eva viraviṇsu. Kulaputtaṇ bhūmitalaṇ otiṇṇamattaṇ  
atthārasaseniyo sabbe nāgarā balakāya<sup>18</sup> ca parivāretvā ma-  
hāviraṇ viraviṇsu. Amaccā pi taṇ etad avocuṇ: deva  
Majjhimaḍḍese<sup>19</sup> rājāno nāma bahumāyā sāsaṇaṇ pesetvā<sup>20</sup>  
Buddharataṇaṇ nāma loke<sup>21</sup> uppannaṇ vā no vā ti ñatvā

<sup>1</sup> C. kārīta-attabhāvo.

<sup>2</sup> B. °mattena.

<sup>3</sup> B. dhāriṣṣ°.

<sup>4</sup> B. saḥāyakaśan°.

<sup>5</sup> **B. S. vivarinsu.**

• B. cūpū°.

<sup>7</sup> B. kāsāyavatthāni; S. kāsāvavatthāni.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. mattika°.

° B. °petvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. vāma-aṅga°.

<sup>11</sup> S. vā nu.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. katipaye vāre.

**<sup>13</sup> B. S. dvāresu.**

<sup>14</sup> B. S. °kâdîni.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. omit.

16 S. °adini.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. °mānāya nāvāya.

18 C. °kāyo.

<sup>19</sup> S. Majjhimappadese.

20 S. peatvā.

21 B. lokā.



gamissatha nivattatha devā ti. Saddahām' ahaṇ mayhaṇ saḥāyakassa tassa<sup>1</sup> mayā saddhiṇ yujjhaṇ<sup>2</sup> nāma n' atthi; tiṭṭhatha tumhe ti. Te anugacchanti yeva. Kulaputto kattaradaṇḍakena<sup>3</sup> lekhaṇ katvā idaṇ rajjaṇ kassā<sup>4</sup> ti aha. Tumbhākaṇ devā ti, yo imaṇ lekhaṇ antaraṇ karoti rājāno<sup>5</sup> kāretabbo ti. Mahājanakajātake\* Bodhisattena katalekhaṇ Sivali devī antaraṇ kātuṇ avisahantī vivattamānā<sup>6</sup> agamāsi. Tassā gatamagge<sup>7</sup> mahājano agamāsi. Taṇ pana lekhaṇ mahājano antaraṇ kātuṇ na visahi.<sup>8</sup> Lekhaṇ ussisakaṇ katvā vivattamānā<sup>6</sup> viraviṇṇu. Kulaputto ayam<sup>9</sup> me gatattṭhāne dantakaṭṭhaṇ vā mukhodakaṇ vā dassatī ti. Antamaso o' etakaṇ<sup>10</sup> pi agahetvā<sup>11</sup> pakkāmi.<sup>11</sup> Evaṇ kir' assa aḥosi: mama satthā ca mahābhinnikkhamanaṇ nikkhamitvā ekako va pabbajito ti<sup>12</sup> ekako va agamāsi. Satthu lajjāmī ti ca satthā kira me pabbajitvā yānaṇ nāruḷho ti<sup>13</sup> antamaso ekatalikam<sup>14</sup> pi upāhanaṇ nāruḷhi.<sup>15</sup> Pannacchattam<sup>16</sup> pi na dhāresi. Mahājano rukkhapākārattālakādīni āruya: esa amhākaṇ rājā gacchatī ti olokesi. Kulaputto dūraṇ gantabbaṇ na sakkā ekena maggo<sup>17</sup> nittharitaṇ ti. Ekaṇ satthavāhaṇ anubandhi. Sukhumālassa kulaputtassa kaṭṭhinatattāya paṭṭhaviyā gacchantassa pādātalesu poṭṭā<sup>18</sup> utṭhahitvā bhijjanti. Dukkḥā vedanā uppajjanti. Satthavāhe<sup>19</sup> khandhāvāraṇ bandhitvā nisinne kulaputto maggā okkamma<sup>20</sup> ekasmiṇ rukkhamūle nisīdati.<sup>21</sup> Nisinnattṭhāne pādaparikammaṇ vā piṭṭhiparikam-

\* Jā. VI. 30 ff.

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. dvejjhavacanan; S. dvejjhan.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °daṇḍena.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. katarassā.

<sup>5</sup> B. rāja-ānāya; S. rājānāya.

<sup>6</sup> C. vaṭṭamānā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °maggena.

<sup>8</sup> B. visahati.

<sup>9</sup> S. yam.

<sup>10</sup> B. eka o' etakaṇ; S. p' etakaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. aggahetvā pakkāmi.

<sup>12</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>13</sup> S. *adda* ca.

<sup>14</sup> B. ekapaṭalikaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> C. nāruhi.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. °chattakam.

<sup>17</sup> S. maggena.

<sup>18</sup> C. poṭṭā.

<sup>19</sup> B. °vāho.

<sup>20</sup> B. upakkamma.

<sup>21</sup> B. nisīdi.

maṇ vā kattā nāma n' atthi. Kulaputto ānāpānacatutthaj-jhānaṇ samāpajjitvā maggadarathakilamathapariḷāhaṇ vik-khambhettvā jhānaratiyā vītināmeti. Punadivase uttḥite aruṇe sarīrapaṭijaggaṇaṇ katvā puna satthavāhaṇ anuband-dhati. Pātarāsakāle kulaputtassa pattaṇ gahetvā khādani-yabhojaniyaṇ patte pakkhipitvā denti. Taṇ uttaṇḍulam pi hoti, kilinnam pi hoti,<sup>1</sup> samasakkharam pi aḷonātiloṇam<sup>2</sup> pi. Kulaputto pavisaṇaṭṭhānaṇ paccavekkhitvā amataṇ viya paribhuñjitvā eten<sup>3</sup> eva niyāmena aṭṭhaḥi ūnakāni<sup>4</sup> dveyo-janasatāni gato. Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhakassa pana samīpena gacchanto pi: kahaṇ satthā vasatī ti na<sup>5</sup> pucchi. Kasmā ? Satthūgāravena c' eva rañña<sup>6</sup> pesitasāsanavasena ca. Rañña<sup>6</sup> hi "idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati"\* ti satthāraṇ Rājagahe uppannaṇ viya katvā sāsanaṇ pesitaṇ. Tasmā appucchitvā<sup>7</sup> va<sup>8</sup> pañcacattāḷisayojanamaggaṇ<sup>9</sup> atikkanto. So suriyat-thaṅgamanavelāya Rājagahaṇ patvā: Satthā kahaṇ vasatī ti pucchi. Kuto nu tvaṇ<sup>10</sup> bhante āgato ti. Ito tṭhatvā<sup>10</sup> uttarato ti. Satthā tuyhaṇ āgatamagge ito pañcacattāḷisayojanamate<sup>11</sup> Sāvatti nāma atthi. Tattha vasatī ti. Kulaputto cintesi: Idāni akālo na sakkā nivattituṇ.<sup>12</sup> Ajja idh' eva vasitvā sve satthu santikaṇ gamissāmi ti. Tato vikāle sampattapabbajitā kahaṇ vasantī ti pucchi. Imāya kumbhakārasālāya bhante ti. Atha so<sup>13</sup> kumbhakāraṇ yā-citvā tattha vāsattḥāya pavisitvā nisīdi.

Bhagavā pi<sup>14</sup> taṇ<sup>14</sup> divasaṇ paccūsakāle lokaṇ olovento<sup>15</sup> Pukkusātiṇ disvā cintesi: ayaṇ kulaputto sahāyena pesitaṇ

\* =M. I. 179, 344=II. 38, 226=III. 116.

<sup>1</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> B. aḷonam pi bhuñjitvā kulaputto.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. etena.

<sup>4</sup> S. ona°.

<sup>5</sup> B. nā.

<sup>6</sup> S. rañña.

<sup>7</sup> B. naṇ apucchitvā.

<sup>8</sup> S. imaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. °yojanamattaṇ maggaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. *omit*.

<sup>11</sup> B. °yojaniyamatte; S. °yojanamagge.

<sup>12</sup> B. gantuṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. *add* taṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. tam pi.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. voloke°.

sāsanamattakaṇ<sup>1</sup> vācetvā<sup>2</sup> atirekaṇ<sup>3</sup> yojanasatikaṇ<sup>3</sup> mahā-  
 rajjaṇ pahāya maṇ uddissa pabbajitvā aṭṭhahi ūṇāni<sup>4</sup> dve-  
 yojanasatāni atikkamma Rājagahaṇ pāpuṇissati. Mayi agac-  
 chante pana tīpi sāmāññaphalāni appaṭivijjhivā ekaratti-  
 vāsena anāthakālakiriyaṇ karissati. Mayi pana gate tīpi  
 sāmāññaphalāni paṭivijjhissati. Janasaṅgahatthā yeva pana  
 mayā satasahassakappādikāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni pāra-  
 miyo pūritā karissāmi 'ssa<sup>5</sup> saṅgahanti. Pātova sarīrapaṭi-  
 jagganaṇ katvā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto Sāvattiyaṇ piṇḍāya  
 caritvā pacchābhattaṇ piṇḍapātāpaṭikkanto Gandhakuṭiṇ  
 pavisitvā muhuttaṇ darathakilamathaṇ<sup>6</sup> paṭippassambhetvā<sup>7</sup>  
 kulaputto mayi gāravena dukkaraṇ akāsi. Atirekayojana-  
 satan<sup>8</sup> rajjaṇ pahāya antamaso mukhadhovanadāyakam pi  
 ceṭakaṇ<sup>9</sup> agahetvā<sup>10</sup> ekako va nikkhanto ti Sāriputta-Mog-  
 gallānādīsu<sup>11</sup> kiñci anāmantetvā sayam eva attano<sup>12</sup> patta-  
 cīvaraṇ gahetvā ekako va nikkhanto gacchanto ca n' eva  
 ākāse uppati,<sup>13</sup> na paṭhaviṇ saṅkhipi. Kulaputto mama laj-  
 jamāno hatthi-assa-ratha-suvaṇṇasivikādīsu ekayāne pi ani-  
 sīditvā antamaso ekatalika-upāhanam pi<sup>14</sup> anāruya paṇnac-  
 chattaṇ pi<sup>14</sup> agahetvā<sup>10</sup> nikkhanto mayā pi padasā vagantaṇ  
 vaṭṭati ti. Pana<sup>15</sup> cintetvā padasā va agamāsi.<sup>16</sup> So asīti-anu-  
 vyañjanaṇi<sup>17</sup> byāmapabbhā dvattiṇsa<sup>18</sup> mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni  
 ti imaṇ Buddhasiṇ paṭicchādetvā valāhaka paṭicchanno<sup>19</sup>  
 puṇṇacando viya aññatarabhikkhuvesena gacchanto ekapac-  
 chābhatten' eva pañcacattālīsayojanāni atikkamma sūriyat-  
 thaṅgamanavelāya kulaputte pavitṭhamatte yeva taṇ kum-  
 bhakārasālaṇ pāpuṇi. Taṇ sandhāya vuttaṇ: *tena kho pana  
 samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantaṇ uddissa*

<sup>1</sup> S. °mattaṇ.<sup>2</sup> B. vācivā.<sup>3</sup> B. atirekatiyoj°.<sup>4</sup> B. ūṇakāni; S. onāni.<sup>5</sup> B. S. tassa.<sup>6</sup> B. attadaratha°; S. maggakila°.<sup>7</sup> B. °bhivā.<sup>8</sup> B. atirekatiyo°.<sup>9</sup> S. peṭa°.<sup>10</sup> B. agga°.<sup>11</sup> B. -Mahāmogga°.<sup>12</sup> B. in brackets.<sup>13</sup> B. uppatati; S. uppatti.<sup>14</sup> S. omīts.<sup>15</sup> S. puna.<sup>16</sup> B. agamāsi ti.<sup>17</sup> B. S. anubya°.<sup>18</sup> B. bāttiṇsa.<sup>19</sup> S. balā.

*saddhāya*<sup>1</sup> *agārasmā anagāriyaṇ pabbajito. So tasmīṇ kumbhakāranivesane paṭhamāṇ vāsūpagato hoti* ti.

[238<sup>6</sup>] Evaṇ gantvā pi pana<sup>2</sup> na ca Bhagavā ahaṇ<sup>3</sup> Buddhho<sup>4</sup> ti pasayha kumbhakārasālaṇ pavisitvā<sup>5</sup> dvāre ṭhitako<sup>6</sup> va kulaputtaṇ okāsaṇ karonto<sup>7</sup>: *sace te bhikkhū* ti ādim āha.

[238<sup>8</sup>] *Urundan*<sup>8</sup> ti vivittaṇ asambādhaṇ.<sup>9</sup>

[238<sup>8</sup>] *Viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhaṇ* ti yena yena iriyā-pathena phāsu hoti tena tena yathāsukhaṇ āyasmā viharatū ti okāsaṇ akāsi. Atirekayojanasataṇ<sup>10</sup> hi rajjaṇ pahāya pabbajito kulaputto parassa<sup>11</sup> chaḍḍitapatitaṇ kumbhakārasālaṇ kiṇ aññassa brahmacārino<sup>12</sup> maccharāyissati<sup>13</sup>? Ekacce pana moghapurisā sāsane pabbajitvā āvāsamacchariyādīhi abhibhūtā attano vasanaṭṭhāne<sup>14</sup> mayhaṇ kuṭi mayhaṇ parivenaṇ ti aññesaṇ āvāsāya parakkamanti.

[238<sup>11</sup>] *Nisīdi* ti accantasukhumālo lokanātho devavimānasadisāṇ Gandhakuṭiṇ pahāya tattha tattha vippakinnachārikāya chinnabhājanatiṇapalāsa<sup>15</sup> kukkuṭa<sup>15</sup>-sūkaravaccādisaṅkiliṭṭhāya saṅkāraṭṭhānasadisāya<sup>16</sup> kumbhakārasālāya *tiṇasantharaṇ* santharitvā<sup>17</sup> paṇsukūlacīvaraṇ saṇharitvā<sup>18</sup> *paññāpetvā*<sup>19</sup> devavimānasadisāṇ dībbagandhasugandhaṇ<sup>20</sup> Gandhakuṭiṇ<sup>20</sup> *pavisitvā* nisīdanto viya *nisīdi*.<sup>21</sup>

[238<sup>13</sup>] Iti Bhagavā<sup>22</sup> asambhinna<sup>22</sup> mahāsammata<sup>22</sup> vaṇse uppanno kulaputto pi khattiyagabbhe vaḍḍhito.<sup>23</sup> Bhagavā pi abhinīhārasampanno kulaputto pi abhinīhārasampanno; Bhagavā pi rajjaṇ<sup>24</sup> pahāya pabbajito kulaputto pi; Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> C. saddhā.

<sup>2</sup> B. puna.

<sup>3</sup> B. arahaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. sammāsambuddho.

<sup>5</sup> C. apavi°.

<sup>6</sup> B. ṭhito.

<sup>7</sup> S. karento.

<sup>8</sup> B. ūruddhaṇ; S. uruddan.

<sup>9</sup> C. asambhā°.

<sup>10</sup> B. atirekatiyo°.

<sup>11</sup> B. pan' esa.

<sup>12</sup> B. sabrah°.

<sup>13</sup> B. macchariyāyati.

<sup>14</sup> S. °ṭhānaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. °palāsa°.

<sup>16</sup> B. savacchakasāṅkāra°.

<sup>17</sup> B. pattharitvā.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>19</sup> B. paññāpeti.

<sup>20</sup> S. dībbagandhaṇ Mahāgandhakuṭiṇ.

<sup>21</sup> B. nisīdati.

<sup>22</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>23</sup> B. vaṭṭhito.

<sup>24</sup> S. adds pi.

pi suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kulaputto pi; Bhagavā pi samāpattilābhi kulaputto pi. Iti dve pi khattiyā dve pi abhinihārasampannā dve pi rājapabbajitā dve pi suvaṇṇavaṇṇā dve pi samāpattilābhino kumbhakārasālaṇ pavisitvā nisinnā ti. Tehi kumbhakārasālā ativiya sobhati<sup>1</sup> dvihi sīhādīhi pavitṭhaguḥādīni āharitvā dīpetabbaṇ. Tesu pana dvīsu Bhagavā sukhumālo ahaṇ paramasukhumālo.<sup>2</sup> Ekapacchābhattena pañcacattālīsayojanāni āgato muhuttaṇ tāva sīhaseyyaṇ kappetvā maggadarathaṇ paṭippassambhemī ti cittaṃ pi anuppādetvā nisīdanto va phalasamāpattiṇ samāpajji. Kulaputto pi: dvānavutiyojanasataṇ āgato 'mhi muhuttaṇ tāva nipajjitvā maggadarathaṇ vinodemī ti, cittaṇ anuppādetvā nisīdamāno va ānāpānacatutthajjhānaṇ samāpajji. Idaṇ sandhāya atha kho bhagavā: *bahud eva rattin* ti ādi vuttaṇ.

Nanu<sup>3</sup> bhagavā: kulaputtassa dhammaṇ desessāmī ti āgato, kasmā na desesī ti? Kulaputtassa maggadaratho appaṭippassaddho na sakkhissati, dhammadesanaṇ paṭicchitū<sup>4</sup> so tāv' assa paṭippassambhatū ti na desesi. Apare Rājagahaṇ nāma ākiṇṇamanussaṇ avivittaṇ dasahi saddhehi so saddo diyaḍḍhayāmamattena sannisīdati, taṇ āgamento na desesī ti āhu.<sup>5</sup> Taṇ akāraṇaṇ Brahmalo kapamāṇaṃ pi<sup>6</sup> saddaṇ bhagavā attano ānubhāvena vūpasametū sakoti. Maggadarathavūpasamaṇ āgamento yeva pana na desesi. Tattha *bahud eva rattin* ti diyaḍḍhayāmamattaṇ.

[238<sup>15</sup>] *Etad ahoṣī* ti Bhagavā phalasamāpattito vutṭhāya suvaṇṇavimāne maṇisīhapañjaraṇ vivaranto viya pañcāpasādapatīmaṇḍitāni akkhīni ummīletvā<sup>7</sup> olokesi. Ath' assa hatthakukkuccapādakukkuccasīsakampanavirahitaṇ sunikhāta-indakhīlaṇ viya niccalaṇ avibbhantaṇ suvaṇṇapaṭīmaṇ viya nisinnaṇ<sup>8</sup> kulaputtaṇ disvā: etaṇ *pāsādikaṇ nu<sup>9</sup> kho* ti ādim āha.

[238<sup>16</sup>] Tattha *pāsādikaṇ*<sup>10</sup> ti pasādāvahaṇ,<sup>11</sup> bhāvana-

<sup>1</sup> C. sobhī ti.

<sup>2</sup> S. sukhumālo.

<sup>3</sup> B. *adds* ca.

<sup>4</sup> S. sampaṭi°.

<sup>5</sup> S. āhaṇsu.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. *add* hi.

<sup>7</sup> B. ummilitvā; S. ummīletvā.

<sup>8</sup> C. nisīdāpitaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>10</sup> S. °diko.

<sup>11</sup> S. °vaho.

puṇsakaṇ paṇ' etaṇ. Pāsādikena iriyāpathena iriyati.<sup>1</sup> Yathā iriyato<sup>2</sup> iriyāpatho pāsādiko hoti. Evaṇ *iriyatī* ti ayam ettha attho. Catūsu hi<sup>2</sup> iriyāpathesu tayo iriyāpathā na sobhanti. Gacchantassa hi bhikkhuno hatthā calanti pādā calanti sīsaṇ calati; ṭhitassa kāyo ṭhaddho<sup>3</sup> hoti; nipannassa pi iriyāpatho amanāpo hoti. Pacchābhatte<sup>4</sup> pana divātthānaṇ<sup>5</sup> sammajjitvā cammakhaṇḍaṇ paññāpetvā sudhotahatthapādassa catusandhikaṇ pallaṅkaṇ ābhūjitvā nipannass<sup>6</sup> eva iriyāpatho sobhati. Ayaṇ ca kulaputto pallaṅkaṇ ābhūjitvā ānāpānacatutthajjhānaṇ appetvā nisīdi. Iti 'ssa<sup>2</sup> iriyāpathen' eva pasanno.<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā *pāsādikaṇ*<sup>8</sup> *nu*<sup>9</sup> *kho* ti parivittakkesi.

[238<sup>10</sup>] *Yannūnāhaṇ puccheyyan* ti kasmā pucchi?<sup>10</sup> Kiṇ Bhagavā attānaṇ uddissa pabbajitabhāvaṇ na jānātī ti,<sup>9</sup> no na jānāti. Apucchite pana kathā na patitṭhāti. Appatitṭhitāya<sup>11</sup> kathāya<sup>9</sup> kathā na sañjāyatī<sup>12</sup> ti kathāpatitṭhānatthaṇ<sup>13</sup> pucchi.

[239<sup>1</sup>] *Disvā c' āhaṇ*<sup>14</sup> *na*<sup>9</sup> *jāneyyan* ti tathāgataṇ buddhasiriyā virocantaṇ<sup>15</sup>: ayaṇ buddho ti, sabbe jānanti. Anacchariyam etaṇ jānanaṇ. Buddhasiriṇ<sup>16</sup> pana paṭicchādetvā aññatarapiṇḍapātikavasena caranto dujjāno hoti. Icch' āyasmā Pukkusāti na jāneyyan ti sabhāvam eva katheti. Tathā hi naṇ ekakumbhakārasālāya nisinnam pi na jānāti.

[239<sup>3</sup>] *Etad aho*<sup>1</sup> ti maggadarathassa vūpasantabhāvaṇ ñatvā aho.

[239<sup>8</sup>] *Evam āvuso* ti kulaputto sahāyena pesitaṇ sāsana-pattaṇ<sup>17</sup> vācetvā rajjaṇ pahāya pabbajamāno<sup>18</sup> Dasabalassa madhuradhammadesanaṇ sotuṇ labhissāmī ti. Pabbajito

<sup>1</sup> S. *adds* ti.

<sup>2</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> B. bandho.

<sup>4</sup> B. °bhattaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. divathaṭṭh°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. nisinnass'.

<sup>7</sup> S. sampanno.

<sup>8</sup> S. °diko.

<sup>9</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>10</sup> S. pucchati.

<sup>11</sup> B. apatitṭhassa.

<sup>12</sup> B. paññāyatī.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °ṭhāpanatthaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. ca pana; S. p' āhaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> C. vicarantaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> S. Buddharasī.

<sup>17</sup> B. sāsana-mattaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> C. pabbajamāno; S. pabbajanto.

pabbajitvā ettakaṃ addhānaṃ āgacchanto dhamman te bhikkhu desessāmi<sup>1</sup> ti. Padamattassa cattāraṃ nāladdhaṃ,<sup>2</sup> so dhamman te bhikkhu desessāmi<sup>3</sup> ti vuttaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Kiṃ<sup>5</sup> sakkaccaṃ na sunissati pipāsitasoṇḍo<sup>6</sup> viya hi<sup>7</sup> pipāsitaṭṭhī viya c 'āyaṃ, tasmā sakkaccaṃ savanaṃ paṭijānanto evaṃ āvuso ti āha.<sup>8</sup>

[239<sup>10</sup>] *Chadhāturo ayaṃ* ti bhagavā kulaputtassa pubba-bhāga-paṭipadaṃ akathetvā ādito va<sup>7</sup> arahattassa padaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ accantasūññataṃ vipassanālakkhaṇaṃ eva ācikkhituṃ āradhho. Yassa hi pubba-bhāga-paṭipadā aparisuddhā hoti, tassa paṭhamam<sup>8</sup> eva sīlasaṃvaraṃ "indriyesu guttadvāraṇaṃ bhojane mattasūññataṃ jāgariyānuyogaṃ"\* satte saddhamme cattāri jhānaṃ ti imaṃ pubba-bhāga-paṭipadaṃ ācikkhati. Yassa pana esā parisuddhā tassa taṃ kathaṃ<sup>9</sup> akathetvā arahattassa padaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ vipassanaṃ eva ācikkhati. Kulaputtassa ca pubba-bhāga-paṭipadā parisuddhā. Tathā hi 'nena<sup>9</sup> sāsaṇaṃ vācetvā pāsāda-varagaten' eva ānāpānacetutthajjhānaṃ nibbattitaṃ. Yad<sup>10</sup> assa<sup>10</sup> dvānavutiyojanasataṃ āgacchantassa yānakiccaṃ sādhesi.<sup>11</sup> Sāmaṇerasiṃ<sup>12</sup> pi 'ssa paripunṇaṃ, tasmā pubba-bhāga-paṭipadaṃ akathetvā arahattassa padaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ accantasūññataṃ vipassanālakkhaṇaṃ ev' assa ācikkhituṃ āradhho. Tattha *chadhāturo* ti cha<sup>3</sup> dhātuyo<sup>13</sup> vijjamānā, puriso avijjamāno. Bhagavā hi katthaci vijjamānena avijjamānaṃ<sup>14</sup> dasseti, katthaci avijjamānena<sup>14</sup> vijjamānaṃ,<sup>15</sup> katthaci vijjamānena<sup>15</sup> vijjamānaṃ, katthaci avijjamānena avijjamānaṃ ti sabbāsava vuttanayaṇ' eva vitthāretabbaṃ.† Idha pana avijjamānena vijjamānaṃ<sup>15</sup> dassento evaṃ āha: sace hi bhaga-

\* Cf. A. I. 113, III. 300.

† Cf. *Compendium of Philosophy*, VIII., § 14.

<sup>1</sup> S. nālattha.

<sup>2</sup> B. omits.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> S. ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. anena.

<sup>6</sup> S. adhisādheti.

<sup>7</sup> C. dhāturo.

<sup>8</sup> B. vutt' etaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. °soṇḍā.

<sup>10</sup> B. ādim āha.

<sup>11</sup> S. paṭham.

<sup>12</sup> B. tañ ca tassa; S. yassa.

<sup>13</sup> B. samaṇ°.

<sup>14</sup> B. vijja°.

<sup>15</sup> B. avijja°.

vā *puriso* ti paṇṇattiṃ vissajjetvā dhātuyo ico' eva vatvā cittaṃ ṭhapāpeyya<sup>1</sup> kulaputto sandehaṃ kareyya sammohaṃ āpajjeyya desanaṃ paṭicchitaṃ<sup>2</sup> na sakkapeyya. Tasmā tathāgato anupubbena *puriso* ti paṇṇattiṃ pahāya satto ti vā *puriso* ti vā puggalo ti vā paṇṇattimattam eva; paramatthato satto nāma n' atthi. Dhātumatte yeva cittaṃ ṭhapāpetvā tīṇi phalāni paṭivijjhāpessāmi ti *Anaṅgaṇasutte*\* vuttabhāsaṇṭarakusalatāya<sup>3</sup> tāya<sup>4</sup> bhāsāya sippaṃ uggaṇhāpento ācariyo viya evam āha.

Tattha cha dhātuyo assā ti *chadhāturo*. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yaṃ tvaṃ *puriso* ti sañjānāsi<sup>5</sup> so<sup>6</sup> chadhātuko<sup>7</sup> dhātumattam eva<sup>8</sup> c' ettha paramatthato<sup>9</sup> atthi. *Puriso* ti pana paṇṇattimattaṃ.<sup>10</sup> Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

[239<sup>11</sup>] *Caturādhiṭṭhāno* ti ettha adhiṭṭhānaṃ vuccati paṭiṭṭhā,<sup>11</sup> catupatiṭṭhāno<sup>12</sup> ti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: *svāyaṃ bhikkhu puriso chadhāturo chaphassāyatano aṭṭhārasamano-pavicāro*,<sup>13</sup> so etto va vivaṭṭitvā<sup>14</sup> uttamasiddhibhūtaṃ arahattaṃ gaṇhamāno, imesu catūsu ṭhānesu paṭiṭṭhāya gaṇhatī<sup>15</sup> ti caturādhiṭṭhāno.<sup>16</sup>

[239<sup>12</sup>] *Yatha*<sup>17</sup> *ṭhitaṃ*<sup>17</sup> ti yesu adhiṭṭhānesu paṭiṭṭhitaṃ.

[239<sup>12</sup>] *Maññussavā*<sup>18</sup> *nappavattanti* ti maññanā<sup>19</sup> ussavā<sup>19</sup> mānassavā<sup>20</sup> nappavattanti.

[239<sup>13</sup>] "*Muni santo ti vuccati* ti khīṇāsavamuni upasanto nibbuto ti vuccati."†

[239<sup>14</sup>] *Paññāṇaṃ nappamajjeyyā* ti arahattaphalapaññāya

\* M. Sutta 5.

† = Below, p. 60.

<sup>1</sup> B. ṭhapatṭhāpeyya.

<sup>2</sup> C. °kulsao tāya.

<sup>3</sup> B. pajānāsi.

<sup>4</sup> B. cha.

<sup>5</sup> B. adds (puriso).

<sup>6</sup> S. °ṭṭhānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds ti.

<sup>8</sup> B. gaṇhāti.

<sup>9</sup> S. yatthaṭṭhitaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. maññussavā.

<sup>11</sup> B. sampaṭi°.

<sup>12</sup> B. omits.

<sup>13</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>14</sup> B. adds na.

<sup>15</sup> B. °mattam evā ti.

<sup>16</sup> S. catu-adhiṭṭhāno.

<sup>17</sup> S. °ṭetvā.

<sup>18</sup> B. adds ti.

<sup>19</sup> S. maññassavā.

<sup>20</sup> B. mānassavā; S. omits.



paṭivijjhanatthaṇ ṅdito va<sup>1</sup> samādhivipassanāpaññaṇ<sup>2</sup> napamajjeyya.

[239<sup>14</sup>] *Saccam amurakkheyyā* ti paramatthasaccassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyatthaṇ ṅdito va<sup>3</sup> vacīsaccaṇ rakkheyya.

[239<sup>14</sup>] *Cāgam amubrūheyyā* ti arahattamaggena sabbakilesa-pariccāgakaraṇatthaṇ ṅdito va kilesa-pariccāgaṇ brūheyya.

[239<sup>15</sup>] *Santim eva so sikkheyyā* ti arahattamaggena sabbakilesavūpasamanatthaṇ ṅdito va kilesavūpasamanaṇ sikkheyya. Iti paññādhiṭṭhānādīnaṇ adhigamatthāya imāni samathavipassanāpaññāni<sup>4</sup> pubbabhāgādhiṭṭhānāni vuttāni.

[239<sup>24</sup>] *Phassāyatanaṇ* ti phassassa āyatanaṇ ākaroti<sup>5</sup> attho.

[240<sup>10</sup>] *Paññādhiṭṭhāno*<sup>6</sup> ti ādīnipubbe vuttānaṇ arahataphalapaññādīnaṇ vasena veditabbāni. Idāni nikkhittamātikādivasena<sup>7</sup> *yatthaṭṭhitāṇ maññussavā*<sup>8</sup> *nappavattanti* ti vattabbaṇ bhaveyya. Arahatte pana patte puna paññaṇ nappamajjeyyā ti ādīhi kiccaṇ n' atthi. Iti bhagavā mātikaṇ uppaṭipāṭiyā<sup>9</sup> dhātukaṇ<sup>9</sup> ṭhapetvā pi yathā dhammarasen<sup>10</sup> eva Vibhaṇṇaṇ vibhajanto *paññaṇ nappamajjeyyā* ti ādim āha. Tattha ko paññaṇ pamajjati ko nappamajjati, yo tāva imasmiṇ sāsane pabbajitvā vejjakammādivasena ekavīsatividhāya anesanāya jīvitaṇ kappento pabbajjānurūpena cittuppādaṇ ṭhapetuṇ na sakkoti. Ayaṇ paññaṇ pamajjati nāma. Yo pana sāsane<sup>11</sup> pabbajitvā sīle patitṭhāya Buddhavacanaṇ uggaṇhitvā sappāyadhutaṇṇaṇ samādāya cittarucikaṇ<sup>12</sup> kammaṭṭhānaṇ gahetvā vivittaṇ senāsanaṇ nissāya kasiṇaparikammaṇ katvā samāpattiṇ nibbattetvā<sup>13</sup> ajj' eva arahattan ti vipassanaṇ vadḍhetvā vicarati: ayaṇ paññaṇ napamajjati nāma. Imasmiṇ pana Sutte dhātukammaṭṭhānavasena esa paññāya appamādo vutto. Dhātukammaṭṭhāne pan' ettha yaṇ vattabbaṇ, taṇ heṭṭhā Hatthipadōpamasut-tādisu\* vuttam eva.

\* M. Suttas 27, 28.

<sup>1</sup> C. omits.

<sup>2</sup> S. °paññā.

<sup>3</sup> C. S. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °paññādīni.

<sup>5</sup> S. ākaroti.

<sup>6</sup> C. B. °ṭhānaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °mātikāvasena.

<sup>8</sup> S. maññassavā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. uppaṭipāṭidhā°.

<sup>10</sup> S. dhammavasen'.

<sup>11</sup> B. omits.

<sup>12</sup> B. °ruciyaṇ; S. °rucitaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. patvā.

[242<sup>10</sup>] *Athāparaṇ viññāṇaṇ yeva avasissatī* ti ayam ettha<sup>1</sup> pāṭiyekkho<sup>2</sup> anusandhi. Heṭṭhato hi rūpakammaṭṭhānaṇ kathitaṇ. Idāni arūpakammaṭṭhānaṇ vedanāvasena nibbattetvā<sup>3</sup> dassetuṇ ayaṇ desanā āradhā. Yaṇ vā pan' etaṇ imassa bhikkhuno paṭhavīdhātu-ādisu āgamaniyavipassanāvasena kammakāravīññāṇaṇ taṇ viññāṇadhātuvasena bhājetvā dassento pi<sup>4</sup> imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi. Tattha *avasissatī* ti kim atthāya avasissati? Satthukathanatthāya kulaputtassa ca paṭivijjhanatthāya avasissati.

[242<sup>10</sup>] *Parisuddhin* ti nirupakkilesaṇ.

[242<sup>10</sup>] *Pariyodātan* ti pabhassaraṇ.

[242<sup>11</sup>] *Sukhan ti pi vijjāntī* ti *sukhavedanaṇ<sup>5</sup> vedyamāno sukhavedanaṇ vedyāmī* ti *pajānāti*. Sesapadadvaye pi es' eva nayo. Sace pan' āyaṇ vedanā kathā heṭṭhā na kathitā bhaveyya, idha ṭhatvā kathetuṇ vaṭṭeyya.<sup>6</sup> Satipaṭṭhāne pan' esā kathitā vā<sup>7</sup> ti, tattha kathitanayen' eva veditabbā.

[242<sup>16</sup>] *Sukhavedanīyan* ti evam ādi paccayavasena udāyatthaṅgamanadassenatthaṇ vuttaṇ. Tattha *sukhavedanīyan* ti sukhavedanāya paccayabhūtaṇ. Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

[243<sup>11</sup>] *Upekkhā<sup>8</sup> yeva avasissatī* ti ettāvatā hi yathānāma chekena maṇikārācariyena vajiraṇ sūciyā vijjhitvā cammakhaṇḍe pātetvā pātetvā dinnamuttaṇ antevāsiko gahetvā<sup>9</sup> gahetvā suttagataṇ karonto muttolambakamuttājālādīni karoti. Evam evaṇ bhagavatā<sup>10</sup> kathetvā kathetvā dinnāṇ kammaṭṭhānaṇ ayaṇ kulaputto manasi<sup>11</sup> karonto<sup>11</sup> paṇuṇaṇ akāsi ti. Rūpakammaṭṭhānam pi 'ssa<sup>9</sup> arūpakammaṭṭhānam pi paṇuṇaṇ jātaṇ; atha bhagavā *athāparaṇ<sup>12</sup> upekkhā<sup>13</sup> yeva avasissatī* ti āha. Kim atthaṇ pana avasissati ti? Satthukathanatthaṇ. Kulaputtassa<sup>14</sup> paṭivijjhanatthan ti pi

<sup>1</sup> B. p' ettha.

<sup>2</sup> B. pāṭiekkho.

<sup>3</sup> C. nibbetṭhetvā; S. nivatthetvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> S. sukhaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. vatteyya.

<sup>7</sup> S. yevā.

<sup>8</sup> C. B. S. upekkhā.

<sup>9</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. Bhagavā.

<sup>11</sup> B. repeats.

<sup>12</sup> B. paraṇ; S. aaraṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. upekkhā.

<sup>14</sup> S. adds ca.

vadanti. Taṇ na gahetabbaṇ. Kulaputtana hi<sup>1</sup> sahāyassa sāsaṇaṇ vācetvā<sup>2</sup> pāsādatale ṭhiten' eva ānāpānacatutthajjhānaṇ nibbattitaṇ; yad<sup>3</sup> assa ettakaṇ maggaṇ āgacchantassa yānakiccaṇ sādhesi.<sup>4</sup> Tasmā<sup>5</sup> Satthukathanatthaṇ yeva avasissati.<sup>6</sup> Imasmiṇ hi ṭhāne Satthā kulaputtassa rūpāvacarajjhāne vaṇṇaṇ kathesi<sup>7</sup> ti.<sup>7</sup> Idaṇ hi vuttaṇ hoti: "bhikkhu paḇuṇaṇ tava idaṇ rūpāvacaracatutthajjhānaṇ"<sup>8</sup> ti.

[243<sup>11</sup>] *Parisuddhā* ti ādi tassā<sup>8</sup> yeva<sup>8</sup> upekkhāya<sup>9</sup> vaṇṇaḇaṇaṇ.

[243<sup>12</sup>] "*Ukkaṇ bandheyyā* ti aṇḡarakapallaṇ sajjeyya.

[243<sup>14</sup>] *Alimpeyyā* ti tattha aṇḡare pakkhipitvā aggiṇ datvā nālīkāya dhamanto<sup>10</sup> aggiṇ jāleyya.<sup>11</sup>

[243<sup>15</sup>] *Ukkāmukhe pakkhipeyyā* ti aṇḡare viyūhitvā aṇḡaramatthake vā ṭhapeyya, tattake<sup>12</sup> vā pakkhipeyya."<sup>†</sup>

[243<sup>19</sup>] *Nīhaṭaṇ*<sup>13</sup> ti nīhaṭadosaṇ.<sup>13</sup>

[243<sup>19</sup>] *Nīhaṭakasāvaṇ*<sup>14</sup> ti apanītakasāvaṇ.<sup>15</sup>

[243<sup>22</sup>] *Evam eva kho* ti yathā taṇ suvaṇṇaṇ icchiticchitāya<sup>16</sup> pīlāndhanavikatiyā<sup>17</sup> saṇvattati. Evam evaṇ ayaṇ tāva catutthajjhānūpekkhā vipassanā abhiññā nirodho bhavokkanti ti. Imesu yaṇ icchasi tass'<sup>18</sup> atthāya hoti ti vaṇṇaṇ kathesi.<sup>19</sup> Kasmā pava bhagavā imasmiṇ rūpāvacaracatutthajjhāne nikanti-pariyādānatthaṇ<sup>20</sup> avaṇṇaṇ akathetvā vaṇṇaṇ kathesi ti? Kulaputtassa hi catutthajjhāne nikanti-pariyutthānaṇ<sup>20</sup> balavaṇ. Sace avaṇṇaṇ katheyya, mayhaṇ

\* (?)

† Cf. AA. II. 364.

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. vācetvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. taṇ pan'.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °eti.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. adds ti.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. katheti.

<sup>8</sup> B. tass' eva.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. upekkha°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. dhamanto.

<sup>11</sup> C. gāhāpeyya.

<sup>12</sup> S. tattha.

<sup>13</sup> B. nihita°; S. nīhata°.

<sup>14</sup> Text ninnitaka°; B. nihitaka°; S. ninnitaka°.

<sup>15</sup> B. apanitika°.

<sup>16</sup> B. icchitāya.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. pīlaṇ°.

<sup>18</sup> B. tad.

<sup>19</sup> B. katheti.

<sup>20</sup> C. niyanti°.

pabbajitvā dvānavutiyojanasataṇ āgacchantaṇ imaṇ<sup>1</sup> catutthajjhānaṇ yānakiccaṇ sādhesi.<sup>2</sup> Ahaṇ ettakaṇ maggaṇ āgacchanto jhānasukhena jhānaratiyā<sup>3</sup> āgato evarūpassa nāma paṇītaḍḍhammassa avaṇṇaṇ katheti. Jānaṇ nu kho katheti ajānanti kulaputto saṇsayaṇ sammohaṇ āpajjeyya. Tasmā bhagavā vaṇṇaṇ kathesi.

[243<sup>26</sup>] *Tadanudhammaṇ* ti ettha arūpāvacaraṇjjhānaṇ dhammo nāma, taṇ anugatatā rūpāvacaraṇjjhānaṇ anudhammo ti vuttaṇ. Vipākaṇjjhānaṇ vā dhammo, kusalaṇjjhānaṇ anudhammo.

[243<sup>28</sup>] *Tadupādānā* ti taggahaṇā.

[243<sup>28</sup>] *Ciraṇ dīghamaddhānaṇ* ti vīsatikappasahassāni vipākavasena h' etaṇ vuttaṇ. Ito uttarim pi es' eva nayo.

[244<sup>8</sup>] Evaṇ catūhi vārehi arūpāvacaraṇjjhānaṇssa vaṇṇaṇ kathetvā idāni tass' eva ādīnaṇṇaṇ dassento so evaṇ pajānāti ti ādim āha.

[244<sup>11</sup>] Tattha *saṅkhatam etaṇ* ti kiñcāpi ettha vīsatikappasahassāni āyu<sup>4</sup> atthi. Etaṇ pana saṅkhatāṇ pakappitaṇ<sup>5</sup> āyūhitaṇ karontena kariyati.<sup>6</sup> Na<sup>7</sup> niccaṇ<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> sassataṇ<sup>9</sup> tāvakālikaṇ cavanapatanabhedanavidhāṇsanadhammaṇ<sup>10</sup> "jātiyā anugataṇ jarāya anusaṇṇaṇ maraṇena abbhāhataṇ"<sup>11</sup> dukkhe patiṭṭhitaṇ anāṇaṇ aleṇaṇ asaraṇaṇ asaraṇibhūtaṇ ti; *viññāṇaṇcāyatanā*disu pi es' eva nayo.

[244<sup>20</sup>] Idāni arahattanikūṭeṇa desanaṇ gaṇhanto so n' eva *abhisāṅkharoti* ti ādim āha. Yathā hi cheko bhisakko<sup>11</sup> visavikāraṇ disvā<sup>12</sup> vamaṇaṇ<sup>12</sup> kāretvā<sup>13</sup> visaṇ ṭhānato cāvetvā upari āropetvā khandhaṇ vā sīsaṇ vā gahetaṇ adatvā va<sup>8</sup> visaṇ otāretvā paṭhaviyaṇ pāteyya. Evam eva bhagavā

\* Cf. Vism. 232.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. idaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> S. jhānasukharatiyā.

<sup>3</sup> B. saṅkappitaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. aniccaṇ adhuvaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. asassa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S. bhisako.

<sup>7</sup> B. karitvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °eti.

<sup>4</sup> C. āyuṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. kayirati.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>10</sup> S. cavanaparibhed<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S. disvā va maṇaṇ.

kulaputtassa arūpāvacarajjhāne vaṇṇaṇ kathesi. Taṇ sutvā kulaputto rūpāvacarajjhāne nikantiṇ<sup>1</sup> pariyādāya arūpāvacarajjhāne patthanaṇ ṭhapesi. Bhagavā taṇ ñatvā taṇ asampattassa apaṭiladdhass' eva bhikkhuno. Atth' esā ākāśānañcāyatanādisu sampatti nāma. Tesā hi paṭhamabrahmaloke vīsatikappasahassāni āyu dutiye cattārisaṇ<sup>2</sup> tatiye satṭhi<sup>3</sup> catutthe caturāsītikappasahassāni āyu. Taṇ pana aniccaṇ adhuvaṇ asassataṇ tāvakālīkaṇ cavanapatanabhedanavid-dhaṇsanadhammaṇ<sup>4</sup> jātiyā anugataṇ jarāya anusataṇ maraṇe-na abbhāhataṇ dukkhe patitṭhitaṇ anāṇaṇ aleṇaṇ asaraṇaṇ asaraṇibhūtaṇ ettakaṇ kālaṇ tattha sampattiṇ anubhavitvā pi puthujjanakālakiriyaṇ katvā puna catūsu apāyesu pati-tabbanti. Sabbam p' etaṇ<sup>5</sup> ādīnavaṇ ekapaden' eva *saṅkha-tam etaṇ* ti kathesi. Kulaputto taṇ sutvā arūpāvacarajjhāne nikantiṇ<sup>6</sup> pariyādiyi. Bhagavā tassa rūpāvacarārūpāvaca-resu nikantiyā<sup>6</sup> pariyādinnaabhāvaṇ ñatvā arahattanikūṭaṇ gaṇhanto *so n' eva abhisāṅkharoti* ti ādim āha. Yatha va pan' eko mahāyodho ekaṇ rājānaṇ ārādhetaṇ satasahassūṭṭhānakaṇ gāmavaraṇ labheyya; puna rājā tass' ānubhāvaṇ saritvā mahānubhāvo yodho appakan tena<sup>7</sup> laddhan ti: nāyan tāta<sup>8</sup> gāmo tuyhaṇ anucchaviko aññaṇ catusatasahas-sūṭṭhānakaṇ gaṇhāhi ti dadeyya. So: sādhu devā ti. Taṇ vissajjetvā itaraṇ gāmaṇ gaccheyya.<sup>9</sup> Rājā asampattam eva naṇ pakkosāpetvā: kin te kena<sup>10</sup> ahivātakarogo<sup>11</sup> ettha up-pajjati? Asukasmiṇ pana ṭhāne mahantaṇ nagaraṇ atthi, tattha chattaṇ ussāpetvā rajjaṇ kārehi ti pahineyya.<sup>12</sup> So tathā kareyya. Tattha rājā viya Sammāsambuddho daṭṭhabbo, mahāyodho viya Pukkusātikulaputto, paṭhamalad-dhagāmo viya ānāpānacatutthajjhānaṇ, taṇ vissajjetvā ita-raṇ gāmaṇ gaṇhāhi ti. Vuttakālo viya ānāpānajjhāne ni-kanti-pariyādānaṇ<sup>13</sup> kāretvā<sup>14</sup> āruppakathanaṇ. Taṇ gāmaṇ

<sup>1</sup> C. niyantiṇ.<sup>2</sup> S. cattālīsaṇ.<sup>3</sup> C. satthiṇ.<sup>4</sup> B. S. cavanaparibhed°.<sup>5</sup> B. etaṇ; S. c' etaṇ.<sup>6</sup> C. niyan°.<sup>7</sup> B. te.<sup>8</sup> B. tāva.<sup>9</sup> S. gaṇheyya.<sup>10</sup> B. nena.<sup>11</sup> B. °vātarogo.<sup>12</sup> C. pahineyya.<sup>13</sup> C. niyanti°.<sup>14</sup> B. katvā.

asampattam<sup>1</sup> eva pakkosāpetvā: kin te tena<sup>2</sup> ahivātakarogo<sup>3</sup> ettha uppajjati ti<sup>4</sup> ? Asukasmiṃ ṭhāne nagaraṃ atthi, tattha chattaṃ ussāpetvā rajjaṃ kārehi ti. Vuttakālo viya āruppe<sup>5</sup> *saṅkhatam etan* ti<sup>6</sup> ādinavakathanena<sup>7</sup> appattāsu yeva tāsu samāpattīsu patthanaṃ nivāretvā<sup>8</sup> upari arahattanikūṭena<sup>9</sup> desanāgahaṇaṃ. Tattha *n' eva abhisāṅkharoti* ti na<sup>10</sup> āyūhanti<sup>10</sup> na rāsiṃ karoti.

[244<sup>20</sup>] *Na abhisāṇcetuyati* ti na kappeti.

[244<sup>20</sup>] *Bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā* ti vaddhiyā<sup>11</sup> vā pari-hāniyā vā. Sassatucchadavasena pi yojetubbaṃ.

[244<sup>22</sup>] “*Na kiñci loke upūdiyati* ti loke rūpādīsu kiñci ekadhammam pi taṇhāya na gaṇhāti na parāmasati.”\*

[244<sup>25</sup>] *Nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti* ti bhagavā attano Buddhavisaye ṭhatvā desanāya arahattanikūṭaṃ gaṇhi. Kulaputto pana attano yathōpanissayena tiṇi sāmāñña-phalāni paṭivijjhi. Yathā nāma rājā suvaṇṇabhājanena nānārasabhojanaṃ bhuñjanto attano pamāṇena piṇḍaṃ vaṭṭetvā aṅke nisinnena rājakumārena piṇḍamhi ālaye dassite taṃ piṇḍaṃ upanāmeyya. Kumāro attano mukhapamāṇeṃ eva kabalaṃ<sup>12</sup> kareyya. Sesaṃ rājā sayāṃ vā bhuñjeyya pātiyaṃ<sup>13</sup> vā pakkhipeyya. Evaṃ Dhammarājā Tathāgato attano pamāṇena arahattanikūṭaṃ<sup>14</sup> gaṇhanto desanaṃ desesi. Kulaputto attano yathopanissayena tiṇi sāmāññaphalāni paṭivijjhi.

Ito pubbe pan' assa khandhā<sup>15</sup> dhātuyo āyatanāni ti evarūpaṃ accantasunñataṃ tilakkhaṇāhataṃ kathaṃ kathentassa n' eva saṅkhā na vimati nāpi evaṃ kira taṃ<sup>16</sup> evam me<sup>4</sup> ācariyena vuttan ti. Iti kira na dandhāyitattaṃ na vitthāyitat-

\* Cf. SA. II. 78.

<sup>1</sup> B. °pattakālam.

<sup>3</sup> B. °vātarogo.

<sup>5</sup> B. arūpe.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds tena.

<sup>9</sup> B. arahattakūṭena.

<sup>11</sup> B. vuddhiyā.

<sup>13</sup> S. cātiyaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B. adds atthi.

<sup>2</sup> B. nena.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. nivattāpetvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. nāyū°.

<sup>12</sup> S. kavaḷaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. arahattena kūṭaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B. vācaṃ.

taṇ atthi. Ekaccesu ca<sup>1</sup> kira ṭhānesu Buddhā aññatakavesena vicaranti. Sammāsambuddho nu kho eso ti ahu deva saṇsayo ahu vimati. Yato anena anāgāmiphalaṇ paṭivijjhaṇ atha ayam me satthā ti niṭṭhaṇ gato. Yadi evaṇ kasmā accayaṇ na deseti ti? Okāsābhāvato. Bhagavā hi yathā nikkhittāya mātikāya avicchinnavāraṇ<sup>2</sup> katvā ākāsagaṅgaṇ otārento viya desanaṇ desesi yeva.

[244<sup>25</sup>] So ti so<sup>3</sup> arahā.

[244<sup>26</sup>] *Anajjhositā* ti gilitvā<sup>4</sup> pariniṭṭhāpetvā gahetuṇ na yuttā ti pajānāti.

[244<sup>26</sup>] *Anabhinanditā* ti taṇhādittṭhivasena abhinandituṇ na yuttā ti pajānāti.

[244<sup>28</sup>] *Visaṇyutto taṇ*<sup>5</sup> *na*<sup>6</sup> *vedeti*<sup>7</sup> ti sace hi 'ssa sukhaṇ vedanaṇ ārabba rāgānusayo dukkhaṇ vedanaṇ ārabba paṭighānusayo itaraṇ ārabba avijjānusayo uppajjeyya saṇyutto vediyeyya nāma; anuppajjanato pana *visaṇyutto na vedeti* nissaṭṭho<sup>8</sup> vippamutto.

[244<sup>33</sup>] *Kāyapariyantikaṇ* ti kāyakotikaṇ. Yāva<sup>9</sup> kāyapavattā uppajjitvā tato paraṇ anuppajjanavedanan ti attho. Dutiyapade pi es' eva nayo.

[245<sup>3</sup>] *Anabhinanditāni sītibhavissanti* ti dvādasasu āyatanesu kilesānaṇ visesanassa<sup>10</sup> n' atthi. Tāya anabhinanditāni hutvā idha dvādasasu yeva āyatanesu nirujjhissanti. Kilesā hi nibbānaṇ āgama niruddhā pi yattha nibbattā<sup>11</sup> tattha nirujjhanti<sup>12</sup> ti vuccanti. Svāyam attho etth' esā taṇhā<sup>1</sup> nirujjhamānā nirujjhati ti samudayapañhena dīpetabbo. Tasmā bhagavā nibbānaṇ āgama sītibhūtāni pi *idh'* eva *sītibhavissanti* ti āha. Nanu ca idha veditāni<sup>13</sup> vuttāni na kilesā ti, veditāni<sup>13</sup> pi kilesābhāven' eva sītibhavanti. Itaraṭṭhāne<sup>14</sup> sītibhāvo<sup>15</sup> nāma n' atthi ti suvuttam etaṇ.

<sup>1</sup> S. pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. acchinnadhāraṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. ligitvā; S. giletvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> Text, C. S. omit.

<sup>6</sup> Text naṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. S. vediyatī.

<sup>8</sup> B. niyutto.

<sup>9</sup> B. yāvatā.

<sup>10</sup> C. viseva<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. n' atthi.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. niruddhā.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. vedayitāni.

<sup>14</sup> B. itarathānesaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> C. siṇṣīti<sup>o</sup>.

[245<sup>7</sup>] *Evam eva kho*<sup>1</sup> ti ettha idaṃ opammasaṅsandanaṃ. Yathā<sup>2</sup> hi<sup>2</sup> eko puriso telappadīpassa jhāyato tele khīṇe telaṃ āsiṅcati *vaṭṭiyā* khīṇāya vaṭṭiṇ<sup>3</sup> pakkipati. Evaṃ dīpasikhāya<sup>4</sup> anupacchedo<sup>5</sup> hoti. Evam eva puthujjano ekasmiṃ bhava t̥hito kusalākusalaṃ karoti. So tena sugatiyaṃ ca apāyesu ca nibbattati yeva evaṃ vedanānaṃ anupacchedo va hoti. Yathā pan' eko dīpasikhāya ukkaṇṭhito imaṃ purisaṃ āgama dīpasikhā na upacchijjati ti. Nilīno tassa<sup>6</sup> sīsaṃ chindeyya. Evaṃ vaṭṭiyā ca telassa c' eva<sup>7</sup> *anupahārā* dīpasikhā *anāhārā nibbāyati*. *Evam eva* pavatte ukkaṇṭhito yogāvacaro arahattamaggena kusalākusalaṃ<sup>8</sup> samucchindati. Tassa samucchinnattā khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno *kūyassa bheda* puna vedayitāni na uppajjanti ti.

[245<sup>13</sup>] *Tasmā* ti yasmā ādimhi samādhivipassanāpaññāhi arahattaphalapaññā uttaritarā tasmā.

[245<sup>13</sup>] *Evaṃ samannāgato* ti iminā uttamena arahattaphalapaññādhīthānena *samannāgato*. *Sabbadukkhakkhaye nānaṃ* nāma arahattamagge nānaṃ. Imasmiṃ pana sutte arahattaphale nānaṃ adhippetāṃ. Ten' ev'<sup>9</sup> āha: *tassa sā vimutti sacce t̥hitā akuppā hoti* ti. Ettha hi *vimutti* ti arahattaphalavimutti.

[245<sup>17</sup>] *Saccan* ti paramatthasaccaṃ nibbānaṃ. Iti akup-pārammaṇakaraṇena *akuppā* ti vuttā.

[245<sup>16</sup>] *Musā* ti vitathaṃ.

[245<sup>17</sup>] *Mosadhamman* ti nassanasabhāvaṃ.

[245<sup>17</sup>] *Taṃ saccan* ti taṃ avitathaṃ sabhāvo.

[245<sup>17</sup>] *Amosadhamman* ti anassanasabhāvaṃ.

[245<sup>18</sup>] *Tasmā* ti yasmā ādito samathavipassanāvasena vacīsaccato dukkhasaccasamudayasaccehi ca<sup>10</sup> paramatthasaccaṃ *nibbānam* eva uttaritarāṃ tasmā.

[245<sup>18</sup>] *Evaṃ samannāgato* ti iminā uttamena paramatthasaccādhīthānena *samannāgato*.

[245<sup>21</sup>] *Pubbe* ti puthujjanakāle.

<sup>1</sup> *Text omits.*

<sup>2</sup> *B. omits.*

<sup>3</sup> *S. vaṭṭaṇ.*

<sup>4</sup> *S. °sikkhāya.*

<sup>5</sup> *S. adds ca.*

<sup>6</sup> *B. adds purisassa.*

<sup>7</sup> *S. ca.*

<sup>8</sup> *C. kusale.*

<sup>9</sup> *B. evam.*

<sup>10</sup> *S. pi.*



[245<sup>21</sup>] *Upadhī hontī* ti khandhūpadhi kilesūpadhi abhi-saṅkhārūpadhi pañcakāmaguṇūpadhī ti imā<sup>1</sup> upadhayo hontī.

[245<sup>22</sup>] *Samattā samādinna*<sup>2</sup> ti paripūrā gahitā paramatṭhā.

[245<sup>24</sup>] *Tasmā* ti yasmā ādito samathavipassanāvasena kilesapariccāgato satāpattimaggādīhi ca<sup>3</sup> kilesapariccāgato<sup>4</sup> arahattamaggen' eva kilesapariccāgo uttaritaro tasmā.

[245<sup>24</sup>] *Evaṇ samannāgato* ti iminā uttamena cāgādhittā-nena samannāgato.

[245<sup>30</sup>] *Āghāto*<sup>5</sup> ti ādisu āghātakaraṇavasena<sup>5</sup> āghāto.<sup>5</sup>

[245<sup>30</sup>] Byāpajjhanavasena *byāpādo*.

[245<sup>30</sup>] Sampadussanavasena<sup>6</sup> *sampadoso*. Tīhi<sup>7</sup> padehi<sup>7</sup> akusalamūlam<sup>8</sup> eva vuttaṇ.

[246<sup>3</sup>] *Tasmā* ti yasmā ādito samathavipassanāvasena kilesavūpasamato sotāpattimaggādīhi<sup>9</sup> kilesavūpasamato ca<sup>10</sup> arahattamaggen' eva kilesavūpasamo uttaritaro tasmā.

[246<sup>3</sup>] *Evaṇ samannāgato* ti iminā uttamena *upasaṁādhi-ṭhānena* samannāgato.

[246<sup>12</sup>] *Maññitam etan* ti taṇhāmaññitaṇ mānamaññitaṇ diṭṭhimaññitaṇ ti tividham pi vaṭṭati.<sup>11</sup>

[246<sup>12</sup>] “*Ayaṇ*<sup>10</sup> *aham*<sup>12</sup> *asmī*<sup>12</sup>”<sup>\*</sup> ti ettha pana ayaṇ<sup>13</sup> ahan ti ekaṇ<sup>14</sup> taṇhāmaññitam eva vaṭṭati.

[246<sup>17</sup>] *Rogo* ti ādisu ābādhaṭṭhena rogo.

[246<sup>18</sup>] Antodosatṭhena *gaṇḍo*.

[246<sup>18</sup>] Anupavittṭhaṭṭhena *sallaṇ*.

[246<sup>19</sup>] “*Muni santo ti vuccatī* ti khīṇāsavamuni santo<sup>15</sup> nibbuto ti vuccati.”†

[246<sup>23</sup>] *Yattha thītan* ti yasmiṇ ṭhāne ṭhitaṇ.

[246<sup>27</sup>] *Sanṅkhittena* ti Buddhānaṇ kira<sup>16</sup> sabbā pi dhamma-desanā saṅkhittā va; vitthāradesanā nāma n' atthi. Samanta-

\* = Vbh. 390.

† = Above, p. 51.

<sup>1</sup> C. B. ime.

<sup>2</sup> S. °dinnā.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> S. āghāt°.

<sup>6</sup> S. sabbadus°.

<sup>7</sup> B. tividham pi.

<sup>8</sup> B. dosākus°.

<sup>9</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> C. vattati.

<sup>12</sup> B. ah' asmī.

<sup>13</sup> S. assaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. etaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. adds upasanto.

<sup>16</sup> S. hi.

paṭṭhānakathā\* pi saṅkhittā yeva. Iti bhagavā desanaṃ yathānusandhiṃ pāpesi.

Ugghāṭitaññū<sup>1</sup> ti ādisu pana catūsu puggalesu Pukkusāti-kulaputto vipacitaññū. Iti vipacitaññūvasena<sup>2</sup> bhagavā imaṃ Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttaṃ kathesi.

[247<sup>14</sup>] *Na kho me bhante paripunnāṇaṃ pattaṭṭhāraṇaṃ* ti kasmā kulaputtassa iddhimaya-pattaṭṭhāraṇaṃ na nibbattanti? Pubbe aṭṭhannaṃ parikkhāraṇaṃ adinnattā. Kulaputto<sup>3</sup> dinnadāno katābhinihāro adinnattā<sup>4</sup> ti na vattabbaṃ. Iddhimaya-pattaṭṭhāraṇaṃ pana pacchimabhavikānaṃ yeva nibbattati. Ayaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> sapaṭṭisandhiko<sup>6</sup> tasmā na nibbattanti. Atha bhagavā sayāṃ pariyesi tvā<sup>7</sup> kasmā na upasampādesi<sup>8</sup> ti? Okāsa bhāvato. Kulaputtassa āyu paripakkhīṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> Suddhāvāsavāsiko<sup>10</sup> anāgāmi Mahā-Brahmā kumbhakārasālaṃ āgantvā nisinno viya ahosi. Tasmā sayāṃ na pariyesi.<sup>11</sup> Pattaṭṭhāraṇaṃ pariyesi tu<sup>12</sup> pakkāmi ti kāyavelāya pakkāmi,<sup>13</sup> utṭhite aruṇe. Bhagavato kira dhammadesanā pariniṭṭhānaṃ<sup>14</sup> ca aruṇu-ṭṭhānaṃ<sup>15</sup> ca rasmivissajjanaṃ ca ekakkhaṇe ahosi. Bhagavā kira desanaṃ niṭṭhapetvā<sup>16</sup> chabbanna-rasmiyo vissajji. Kusalakumbhakāranivesanaṃ ekapajjotaṃ ahosi. Chabbanna-rasmiyo jāla-jālā<sup>17</sup> puñjapuñjā<sup>18</sup> hutvā vidhāvantiyo sabba-disābhāge suvaṇṇapaṭṭapariyonaddhe viya<sup>19</sup> nānāvaṇṇaku-sūmaratana-visarasamujjale<sup>20</sup> viya ca akaṇṇsu. Bhagavā na-garavāsino: maṃ passantū ti adhiṭṭhāsi. Nagaravāsino bha-

\* All the 7th book of the Abhidhamma-Piṭ.

<sup>1</sup> B. ugghā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. vipaṇci°; S. vippaci°.

<sup>3</sup> S. adds hi.

<sup>4</sup> B. na dinna°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. add puna.

<sup>6</sup> B. paṭi°; S. sappati°.

<sup>7</sup> S. °setvā.

<sup>8</sup> S. °pādeti.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. parikkhīṇaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. Suddhāvāsiko.

<sup>11</sup> S. pariyeseṣi.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. pariyesanaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B. pakkami.

<sup>14</sup> B. °ṭhānā; S. °niṭṭhitaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B. °ṭhānā.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. add va.

<sup>17</sup> B. jāla-jālayamānā; S. jajjalayamānā.

<sup>18</sup> B. puñjāpuñjā.

<sup>19</sup> B. adds ca.

<sup>20</sup> S. °ratana-varasamujjale.

gavantaṇ disvā<sup>1</sup> Satthā kira āgato kumbhakārasālāya kira nisinno ti, aññamaññassa ārocetvā rañño ārocesuṇ. Rājā gantvā<sup>2</sup> Satthāraṇ vanditvā: bhante kāyavelāya āgatatthā ti pucchi. Hiyyo suriyatthaṅgamanavelāya mahārājā ti. Kena kamma bhagavā ti? Tumhākaṇ sahāyo Pukku-sāti rājā tumhehi pahitasāsanaṇ sutvā nikkhamitvā pabbajito<sup>3</sup> maṇ uddissa āgacchanto Sāvatthiṇ atikkamma pañcaccattā-lisayojanāni āgantvā imaṇ kumbhakārasālaṇ pavisitvā nisidi. Ahaṇ tassa<sup>4</sup> saṅghatthaṇ āgantvā dhammakathaṇ kathesiṇ. Kulaputto tiṇi phalāni paṭivijjhi mahārājā ti. Idāni kantaṇ bhante ti? Upasampadaṇ yācitvā aparipunṇapattacīvarat-tāya<sup>5</sup> pattacīvarapariyesanattaṇ gato<sup>6</sup> mahārājā<sup>6</sup> ti.<sup>6</sup> Rājā kulaputtassa gatadisābhāgena agamāsi. Bhagavāpi ākā-senāgantvā Jetavanagandhakuṭimhi yeva pāturahosi. Kula-putto pi pattacīvaraṇ pariyesaṇ<sup>7</sup> n' eva Bimbisārarañño na Takkaṣilākānaṇ jaṅghavāṇijānaṇ santikaṇ agamāsi. Evaṇ kira 'ssa ahosi: Na kho me kukkuṭassa viya tattha tattha manāpamanāpana<sup>8</sup> eva vicinitvā pattacīvaraṇ pariyesituṇ yuttaṇ. Muhantaṇ nagaṇ vajjitvā<sup>9</sup> udakatitthasusāna-saṅkārādhaṇa-antaravithisu pariyesissāmī ti. Antaravithiyaṇ saṅkārakūṭesu tāva pilotikaṇ pariyesituṇ āraddho.

[247<sup>21</sup>] *Jīvītī voropesī* ti etasmiṇ saṅkārakūṭe<sup>10</sup> pilotikaṇ olokenaṇ vibbhantā taruṇavacchā gāvī<sup>11</sup> upadhāvitvā siṅge-na vijjhitvā ghātesi.<sup>12</sup> Chātakajjhatto<sup>13</sup> kulaputto ākāse yeva āyukkhayaṇ patvā patito saṅkārattāhāne adhomukhatṭhapi-tā<sup>14</sup> suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya ahosi. Kālakato ca pana Aviha-brahmaloke<sup>15</sup> nibbatti. Nibbattamatto va arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Avihubrahmaloke<sup>15</sup> kira nibbattamattā va sattajanā arahat-taṇ pāpuṇiṇsu. Vuttaṇ h' etaṇ:

<sup>1</sup> B. *adds* ca; S. *adds* va.

<sup>2</sup> B. āgant°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °jitvā.

<sup>4</sup> S. tava sahāyassa.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °cīvaratāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. gato ti āha.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. pariyesamāno.

<sup>8</sup> B. manāpamanā°.

<sup>9</sup> S. *omits*.

<sup>10</sup> S. saṅkārakakūṭe.

<sup>11</sup> S. *adds* taṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. ghātesi.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. chātakajjhatto.

<sup>14</sup> S. °pito.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. Avihā°.

“Avihaṇ upapannāse vimuttā satta bhikkhavo  
 Rāgadosaparikkhīṇā tiṇṇā loke visattikaṇ.  
 Ke<sup>1</sup> ca te<sup>1</sup> ataruṇ saṅgaṇ<sup>2</sup> maccudheyyaṇ suduttaraṇ  
 Te<sup>1</sup> hitvā mānusaṇ yogaṇ dibbaṇ<sup>3</sup> yogaṇ<sup>3</sup> upaccagaṇ.<sup>4</sup>  
 Upako Palagaṇḍo ca<sup>5</sup> Pukkusāti ca<sup>6</sup> te tayo  
 Bhaddiyo Kuṇḍadevo<sup>7</sup> ca Bāhudatti<sup>8</sup> ca Piṅgiyo<sup>9</sup>  
 Te hitvā mānusaṇ dehaṇ<sup>10</sup> dibbaṇ<sup>3</sup> yogaṇ<sup>3</sup> upaccagaṇ<sup>4</sup> ” ti.\*

Bimbisāro pi<sup>5</sup> mayhaṇ sahāyo mayā pesitasāsanaṇattāṇ  
 vācetvā hatthagataṇ rajjaṇ pahāya ettakaṇ addhānaṇ āgato  
 dukkaraṇ kataṇ kulaputtēna pabbajitasakkāreṇa taṇ sakkari-  
 sāmī ti. Pariyes’ atha me sahāyakaṇ ti. Tattha tattha pe-  
 sesi.<sup>11</sup> Manasā<sup>11</sup> saṅkārādhāṇe patitaṇ disvā āgama raṇṇo  
 ārocesuṇ. Rājā gantvā kulaputtaṇ disvā: na vata bho la-  
 bhimhā sahāyassa<sup>12</sup> sakkāraṇ kātuṇ anātho me jāto sahāyako ti.  
 Paridevitaṇ kulaputtaṇ mañcakena gaṇhāpetvā yuttōkāse  
 ṭhapetvā anupasampannaṇ sakkāraṇ kātuṇ jānaṇābhāveṇa  
 nahāpakakappakādayo<sup>13</sup> pakkosāpetvā kulaputtaṇ sīsaṇ na-  
 hāpetvā<sup>14</sup> suddhavatthāni<sup>15</sup> nivāsāpetvā rājavesena alaṅkā-  
 rāpetvā sovaṇṇasivikaṇ āropetvā sabbatāḷāvacaragandhamā-  
 lādīhi<sup>16</sup> pūjaṇ kārento nagarā nīharitvā bahūhi gandhakaṭṭhe-  
 hi mahācitakaṇ kāretvā kulaputtassa sarīrakiccaṇ katvā  
 dhātuyo ādāya cetiyaṇ paṭiṭṭhapesi. Sesaṇ sabbattha ut-  
 tānam evā ti.

*Dhātuviḥaṅgasuttaṇ dasamaṇ.*

\* —S. I. 35, 60; cf. Therīgāthā, p. 205.

<sup>1</sup> C. ke.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. dibbayogaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. upajjhagaṇ; S. *adds* ti.

<sup>5</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>7</sup> B. Kan°; S. Khan°.

<sup>9</sup> B. Siṅgiyo.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. pesitā taṇ addasaṇsu.

<sup>12</sup> B. sahāyakassa.

<sup>14</sup> B. nhā°.

<sup>16</sup> C. sabbatālā.

<sup>2</sup> B. gaṇgaṇ; S. paṇkaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>8</sup> B. Bāhuttaḡgi.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. yogaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. nhāpakappa°.

<sup>15</sup> S. °vatthādīni.

141.

[Saccavibhaṅgasuttavaṇṇanā]

[248<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ ti Saccavibhaṅgasuttaṇ.*

[248<sup>2</sup>] Tattha ācikkhaṇā<sup>1</sup> ti “idaṇ dukkhaṇ ariyasaccaṇ nāma . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . ayaṇ dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadā ariyasaccaṇ”<sup>3</sup> nāmā ti. Sesapadesu pi es’ eva nayo. Api c’ ettha paññāpanā nāma dukkhasaccādīnaṇ dassanā<sup>3</sup> ṭhapanā; āsanaṇ ṭhapento hi āsanaṇ paññāpeti ti vuccati.

[248<sup>10</sup>] *Paṭṭhapanā* ti ṭhapanā.<sup>4</sup>[248<sup>10</sup>] *Vivaraṇā* ti vivatakarana.<sup>5</sup>[248<sup>10</sup>] *Vibhajaṇā* ti vibhāgakiriya.[248<sup>10</sup>] *Uttānīkamman*<sup>6</sup> ti pākāṭabhāvakaranaṇ.

[248<sup>22</sup>] *Anuggāhaka* ti āmisasaṅgahena dhammasaṅgahenā ti dvīhi pi saṅgahehi anuggāhaka.

[248<sup>23</sup>] *Janeti*<sup>7</sup> ti janitā<sup>8</sup> mātā.<sup>8</sup>[248<sup>24</sup>] *Āpādetā* ti posetā.

[248<sup>24</sup>] Positamātā viya *Moggallāno* ti dīpeti Janikamātā hi nava vā dasa vā māse loṇambilādīni pariharamānā kucchiyā dārakaṇ dhāretvā kucchito nikkantaṇ positakamātaraṇ dhātīṇ paṭicchāpeti. Sā khīranavanitādīhi dārakaṇ pāyetvā<sup>9</sup> vadḍheti. So vuddhim āgamma yathā sukhaṇ vicarati. Evam evaṇ Sāriputto attano vā parassa<sup>10</sup> vā santike pabbajite dvīhi saṅgahehi saṅgaṇhanto gilāne paṭijagganto kammaṭṭhāne yojetvā sotāpannabhāvaṇ ñatvā apāyabhayehi vuṭṭhitakālato paṭṭhāya idāni paccattapurisakārena upari magge nibbattessanti<sup>11</sup> ti tesu anapekkho<sup>12</sup> hutvā aññe nave nave ovadati. Mahā-Moggallāno pi attano vā paresaṇ vā santike pabbajite tath’ eva saṅgaṇhitvā kammaṭṭhāne yojetvā heṭṭhā

\* =Vin. I. 10.

<sup>1</sup> B. °haṇā.<sup>2</sup> B. S. omī.<sup>3</sup> S. vivatta°.<sup>4</sup> B. S. janetā.<sup>5</sup> S. posetvā.<sup>6</sup> B. nibbattis°.<sup>7</sup> B. omī.<sup>8</sup> B. S. paññāpanā.<sup>9</sup> B. uttānik°.<sup>10</sup> S. janitamātā.<sup>11</sup> S. paresaṇ.<sup>12</sup> B. °khā.

tīṇi phalāni pattesu pi anapekkhataṇ nāpajjati.<sup>1</sup> Kasmā? Evaṇ kir' assa hoti. Vuttaṇ bhagavatā: "Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gūtho duggandho hoti . . . appamat-takam pi muttaṇ . . . kheḷo . . . pubbo . . . lohitaṇ dug-gandhaṇ hoti, evam eva kho ahaṇ bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṇ na vaṇṇemi antamaso accharāsaṅghātamattam pi"<sup>2</sup> ti. Kasmā yāva arahattaṇ na pāpuṇanti? Tāva tesu ana-pekkhataṇ anāpajjitvā arahattaṇ pattesu yeva āpajjati.<sup>3</sup> Ten' āha bhagavā: *Seyyathāpi bhikkhave janettī*,<sup>3</sup> *evaṇ Sāri-putto*; *Seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā*, *evaṇ Moggallāno*. *Sāriputto bhikkhave sotāpattiphale vineti*, *Moggallāno uttamattihe* ti.

[248<sup>26</sup>] *Pahotī* ti sakkoti.

[251<sup>13</sup>] *Dukkhe nāṇan* ti savanasammasanapaṭivedhañāṇaṇ. Tathā *dukkhasamudaye*, *dukkhanirodhe* savanapaṭivedhañā-ṇaṇ<sup>4</sup> vaṭṭati.<sup>4</sup> Tathā *dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya*.

[251<sup>16</sup>] *Nekkhammasaṅkappādisu* kāmappaccanīkaṭṭhena kāmato nissatābhāvena vā kāmaṇ sammasantassa uppanno ti vā kāmāpadaghātaṇ<sup>5</sup> kāmavūpasamaṇ karonto uppanno ti vā (kāmavivittante uppanno ti vā)<sup>6</sup> *nekkhammasaṅkappo*. *Sesapadesu*<sup>7</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Sabbe pi c' ete pubbabhāge nānācittesu maggakkhaṇe ekacitte labbhanti. Tatra hi mic-chāsaṅkappacetanāya samugghātako<sup>8</sup> eko va saṅkappo tīṇi<sup>9</sup> nāmāni<sup>9</sup> labbhati. *Sammāvācādayo* pi pubbabhāge nānā-cittesu vuttanayen' eva maggakkhaṇe ekacitte labbhanti. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārena<sup>10</sup> pana saccakathā Visud-dhimaggeṭ ca Sammādiṭṭhisutteṭ ca vuttā<sup>11</sup> yevā ti.

*Saccavibhaṅgasuttaṇ ekādasamaṇ.*

\* = A. I. 34.

† Vism. 494-510.

‡ M. Sutta 9.

<sup>1</sup> B. na āpa°; S. anāpa°.

<sup>2</sup> B. āpajjati ti.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. janetā.

<sup>4</sup> B. °ñāṇan ti vattati.

<sup>5</sup> S. kāmassa ghāṭaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. brackets.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. sesapadadvaye.

<sup>8</sup> S. °ghātako.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. labbhati na nānā—the three are nekkhammasaṅkappa, abyāpādasāṅkappa, avihingsāsaṅkappa; cf. VbhA. 117 ff.

<sup>10</sup> S. vitthāro.

<sup>11</sup> S. vutto.

[Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgasuttavaṇṇanā]

[253<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti* Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgasuttaṇ.

[253<sup>3</sup>] Tattha *Mahāpajāpati Gotamī* ti Gotamī ti gottaṇ. Nāmakaraṇadivase paṇ' assā laddhasakkārā brāhmaṇā lakhaṇasampattiṇ disvā: sace ayaṇ dhītaṇ labhissati cakkavattirañño aggamaheṣi bhavissati, sace puttaṇ labhissati cakkavattirājā bhavissati ti, ubhay' athā pi mahatī yev' assā<sup>1</sup> pajā bhavissati ti vyākariṇsu. Ath'<sup>2</sup> assā Mahāpajāpati<sup>3</sup> ti nāmam akaṇsu.<sup>4</sup> Idha pana gottena saddhiṇ saṇsandetvā<sup>5</sup> Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ti vuttaṇ.

[253<sup>3</sup>] *Navan ti* ahaṇ.

[253<sup>8</sup>] *Sāmaṇ vāyitan ti* na<sup>6</sup> sahatthen' eva vāyitaṇ. Eka-divasaṇ pana dhātigaṇaparivutā sippikāṇaṇ vāyanatṭhāṇaṇ āgantvā vemakoṭiṇ gahetvā vāyanākāraṇ akāsi, taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ. Kadā pana Gotamiyā bhagavato *dussayugaṇ* dātuṇ cittaṇ uppannaṇ ti? Abhisambodhiṇ patvā paṭhamagamanaṇa Kapilapuraṇ āgatakāle, tadā hi piṇḍāya pavitṭhaṇ satthāraṇ gahetvā Suddhodanamahārājā sakaṇ nivesanaṇ pavesesi. Atha bhagavato rūpasobhaggaṇ<sup>7</sup> disvā Mahāpajāpati Gotamī<sup>8</sup> cintesi: Sobhati vata me puttassa attabhāvo ti. Ath' assā balavasomanassaṇ uppajji, tato cintesi: Mama puttassa ekūnatiṇsavassāni agāramajjhe vasantassa antamaso pūgaphalamattam<sup>8</sup> pi mayā dinnakam eva nāhosi.<sup>9</sup> Idāni 'ssa<sup>10</sup> cīvarasāṭakaṇ dassāmi ti. Imasmiṇ kho pana rājagehe bahūni mahagghavatthāni<sup>11</sup> atthi. Tāni man na toseti sahatthā<sup>12</sup> katam eva maṇ toseti sahatthā katvā dassāmi ti cittaṇ uppādesi. Ath' antarāpaṇā kappāsaṇ āharāpetvā

<sup>1</sup> B. mahatī yeva.

<sup>2</sup> S. iti.

<sup>3</sup> S. Pajāpati.

<sup>4</sup> S. kariṇsu.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °ditvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits.

<sup>7</sup> C. °sobhaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. ca phala°; S. mocaphala°.

<sup>9</sup> C. ahosi.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. pi 'ssa.

<sup>11</sup> B. mahagghāni vatth°.

<sup>12</sup> S. sāhassā.

sahatthen' eva piṇsetvā<sup>1</sup> pothetvā<sup>2</sup> sukhumasuttaṇ kantitvā anto vatthusmiṇ yeva sālaṇ kāretvā<sup>3</sup> sippike pakkosāpetvā sippikānaṇ attano paribhogakhādaniyabhojaniyam eva datvā vāyāpesi. Kālānukālāñ ca dhātigaṇaparivutā gantvā vemaḷaṇṇaṇ aggaheṣi. Niṭṭhitakāle sippikānaṇ mahāsakkāraṇ katvā dussayugaṇ gandhasamugge pakkhipitvā<sup>4</sup> vāsaṇ gāhāpetvā: mayhaṇ puttassa cīvarasāṭakaṇ gaḥetvā gamissāmi ti rañño ārocesi. Rājā maggaṇ paṭiyādāpesi. Vithiyo sammajjetvā punnaghaṭe ṭhapetvā dhajapaṭākā ussāpetvā rājagharadvārato<sup>5</sup> paṭṭhāya yāva Nigrodhārāmā maggaṇ paṭiyādāpetvā pupphābhikiṇṇaṇ akaṇsu. Mahāpajāpati<sup>6</sup> sabbālaṇkāraṇ alaṇkaritvā dhātigaṇaparivutā samuggaṇ sise ṭhapetvā bhagavato santikaṇ gantvā: *idam me bhante navaṇ dussayugaṇ* ti ādim āha.

[253<sup>12</sup>] *Dutiyaṇ pi kho ti saṅghe Gotamī<sup>7</sup> dehi ti* vutte. Pahom' ahaṇ bhante dussakoṭṭhāgārato bhikkhusatassāpi bhikkhusahassassāpi bhikkhusatasahassassāpi<sup>8</sup> cīvaradussāni dātuṇ; *idaṇ pana me bhagavantaṇ uddissa sūmaṇ kantaṇ<sup>9</sup> sūmaṇ vāyitaṇ; tam me bhante bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātū* ti nibandhamānā<sup>10</sup> āha. Evaṇ yāva tāṭiyaṇ yāci. Bhagavā pi paṭikkhipi yeva. Kasmā pana bhagavā<sup>11</sup> attano diyyamānaṇ bhikkhusaṅghassa dāpeti ti? Mātari anukampāya. Evaṇ kir' assa ahosi: "Imissā maṇ ārabba pubbacetanā muñcanacetanā aparacetanā<sup>12</sup> ti tisso cetanā uppannā bhikkhusaṅghaṇ pi 'ssā ārabba uppajjantu<sup>13</sup>; evam assā cha cetanā ekato hutvā dīgharattaṇ hitāya sukhāya saṇvattissanti" ti. Vittaṇḍavādī pan' āha: saṅghe dinnāṇ mahapphalan ti, tasmā evaṇ vuttanti. So vattabbo: Kin tvaṇ Satthu dinnato saṅghe dinnāṇ mahapphalataṇ vadaṣi ti, āma vadāmi ti, suttaṇ āharā ti, *saṅghe Gotamī dehi; saṅghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhaviṣṣāmi saṅgho cā* ti. Kiṇ pan' assa suttassa ayam eva

<sup>1</sup> B. pisitvā.<sup>3</sup> B. S. kārāpetvā.<sup>5</sup> B. °gharato.<sup>7</sup> C. B. Gotamī.<sup>10</sup> B. nimantayamānā; S. nibban°.<sup>12</sup> B. para°; S. aparāparacet°.<sup>2</sup> S. pothetvā.<sup>4</sup> S. °petvā.<sup>6</sup> B. S. add pi.<sup>9</sup> S. kantitaṇ.<sup>11</sup> S. omits.<sup>13</sup> S. adds ti.



attho ti? Āma ayam evā ti. Yadi evaṇ ten' Ānanda<sup>1</sup> vighāsādānaṇ pūvaṇ dehī ti ca tena hi Kaccāna<sup>2</sup> vighāsādānaṇ guḷaṇ dehī ti ca vacanato vighāsādānaṇ dinnāṇ mahapphalataṛaṇ ca bhaveyya. Evam pi hi Satthā attano diyyamānaṇ dāpesi ti. Rājarājamahāmattādayo<sup>3</sup> pi ca<sup>4</sup> attano ābhataṇ<sup>5</sup> paṇṇākāraṇ hatthigopakādīnaṇ dāpenti. Te rājādīhi mahantatarā bhaveyyuṇ, tasmā mā evaṇ gaṇha:—

Na-y-imasmiṇ loke parasmiṇ vā pana buddhena seṭṭho sadiso va<sup>6</sup> vijjati

Yam āhuneyyānaṇ aggaṭaṇ gato puññatthikānaṇ vipulaphalesīnaṇ ti

vacanato ti<sup>7</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> satthārā uttaritaro dakkhiṇeyyo nāma n' atthi. Evam assā cha cetanā ekato hutvā digharattaṇ hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti ti.

Kim<sup>4</sup> pana<sup>4</sup> sandhāya yāva tatiyaṇ paṭibāhetvā<sup>8</sup> saṅghassa dāpesi? Pacchimāya janatāya saṅghe cittikārajananattāṇ<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>10</sup> ti evam āha. Evam kir' assa ahosi: Ahaṇ na ciraṭṭhitiko, mayhaṇ pana<sup>11</sup> sāsaṇaṇ bhikkhusaṅghe paṭiṭṭhahissati pacchimā janatā saṅghe cittikāraṇ janetū ti, yāva tatiyaṇ paṭibāhetvā<sup>8</sup> saṅghassa dāpesi. Evaṇ pi sati<sup>12</sup> Satthā attano diyyamānaṇ pi saṅghassa dāpesi saṅgho nāma dakkhiṇeyyo ti pacchimā janatā saṅghe hi cittikāraṇ uppādetvā cittāro paccaye dātabbe<sup>13</sup> maññissati. Saṅgho catūhi paccayehi akilamanto buddhavacanaṇ uggahetvā samaṇadhammaṇ karissati. Evaṇ mama sāsaṇaṇ pañcavassasahassāni ṭhassati ti.

[253<sup>18</sup>] *Paṭiggaṇhātu bhante bhagavā* ti vacanato pi c' etaṇ veditabbaṇ. Satthārā uttaritaro dakkhiṇeyyo nāma n' atthi ti. Na hi Ānandattherassa Mahāpajāpatiyā āghāto<sup>14</sup> vā veraṇ vā atthi na thero tassā dakkhiṇā mā<sup>7</sup> mahapphalā<sup>15</sup> ahosi ti icchati. Paṇḍito hi thero bahussuto "sekhapāṭisambhidāp-

<sup>1</sup> S. tena h' Ānanda.

<sup>3</sup> V. rājamahā°.

<sup>6</sup> B. ca; S. vā.

<sup>9</sup> B. °janatthaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. kira.

<sup>15</sup> S. adds mā.

<sup>2</sup> B. Kaccāyana.

<sup>5</sup> B. āgataṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °hitvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. pi.

<sup>14</sup> S. āghāto.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>7</sup> S. omits.

<sup>10</sup> S. ca.

<sup>13</sup> S. °baṇ.

patto.”<sup>1\*</sup> So Satthu dinnassa mahapphalabbhāvaṇ<sup>2</sup> passa-māno<sup>3</sup> va paṭiggaṇhātu bhante bhagavā ti gahaṇatthaṇ yāci. Puna vitaṇḍarādī āha: *Saṅghe te dinne ahañ c’ eva pūjito bhavissāmi saṅgho cā* ti vacanato Satthā saṅghapariyāpanno vā ti. So vattabbo: jānāsi pana tvaṇ kati saraṇā ti<sup>4</sup> kati aveccappasādā ti, jānanto tīṇi ti<sup>5</sup> vakkhati tato vattabbo: tava laddhiyā Satthu saṅghapariyapannattā dve yeva honti. Evaṇ sante ca<sup>6</sup> anujānāmi bhikkhave tīhi saraṇagamaṇehi pabbajjaṇ upasampadan ti evaṇ anuññātā pabbajjā pi<sup>7</sup> upasampadā pi na rūhati. Tato tvaṇ n’ eva pabbajjito ‘si<sup>8</sup> na’ gihi.<sup>9</sup> Sammāsambuddhe ca<sup>6</sup> gandhakuṭiyaṇ nisinne bhikkhū uposatham pi pavāraṇam pi saṅghakammāni pi karonti. Tāni Satthu saṅghapariyāpannattā kuppāni bhavēyyuṇ na ca honti, tasmā na vattabbam etaṇ Satthā saṅghapariyāpanno ti.

[253<sup>20</sup>] *Āpādikā*<sup>10†</sup> ti saṇvaddhikā<sup>11</sup>; tumhākaṇ hatthapādesu hatthapādakiccaṇ asādhentesu hatthe ca pāde ca vaḍḍhetvā<sup>12</sup> paṭijaggikā<sup>13</sup> ti attho.

[253<sup>20</sup>] *Posikā*† ti divasassa dve tayo vāre<sup>14</sup> nahāpetvā<sup>15</sup> bhojetvā<sup>16</sup> pāyetvā<sup>16</sup> tumhe posesi.

[253<sup>21</sup>] *Thaññaṇ pāyes*† ti Nandakumāro kira Bodhisattato katipāhen’ eva daharataro.<sup>17</sup> Tasmiṇ jāte Mahāpajāpati attano puttaṇ dhānīnaṇ datvā sayāṇ Bodhisattassa dhātikiccaṇ sādhayamānā attano thaññaṇ pāyesi. Taṇ sandhāya thero evam āha. Iti Mahāpajāpatiyā bahūkārataṇ<sup>18</sup> kathetvā

\* Cf. Ps. II. 202.

† Cf. Vin. II. 289.

<sup>1</sup> B. sekkhapaṭisambhidāpatto; S. sekkha°.

<sup>2</sup> B. °bhāve.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. sampa°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>5</sup> S. tīṇi.

<sup>6</sup> S. pi.

<sup>7</sup> S. omī.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. ahosi.

<sup>9</sup> S. gihi.

<sup>10</sup> S. °ditā.

<sup>11</sup> B. saṇvaḍḍ°; S. saṇvaḍḍhitā.

<sup>12</sup> B. vaḍḍhitā; S. vaḍḍhitvā.

<sup>13</sup> B. °gitā.

<sup>14</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>15</sup> B. nhāp°.

<sup>16</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. daharo.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. bahūpakarataṇ.

idāni Tathāgatassa bahūkārataṇ<sup>1</sup> dassento *bhagavā pi bhante* ti ādim āha.

[253<sup>22</sup>] Tattha *bhagavantaṇ bhante*<sup>2</sup> āgammā ti bhagavantaṇ paṭicca nissāya sandhāya.

[254<sup>3</sup>] Atha bhagavā dvisu upakāresu atirekatarāṇ anumodanto *evam etaṇ* ti ādim āha.

[254<sup>4</sup>] Tattha *yaṇ h' Ānanda puggalo puggalaṇ āgammā* ti yaṇ ācariyapuggalaṇ antevāsikapuggalo āgammā.

[254<sup>5</sup>] *Imass' Ānanda puggalassa iminā puggalenā* ti imassa ācariyapuggalassa iminā antevāsikapuggalena.

[254<sup>6</sup>] *Na suppatikāraṇ*<sup>3</sup> *vadāmi* ti paccupakāraṇ<sup>4</sup> na sukaṇaṇ vadāmi. *Abhivādanā*disu ācariyaṇ disvā abhivādanakaraṇaṇ *abhivādanaṇ* nāma. Yasmiṇ vā disābhāge ācariyo vasati iriyāpathe vā kappento tad<sup>5</sup> abhimukho<sup>6</sup> va<sup>6</sup> vanditvā gacchati vanditvā<sup>6</sup> tiṭṭhati<sup>6</sup> vanditvā nisīdati vanditvā nipajjati. Ācariyaṇ pana dūrato va<sup>6</sup> disvā paccuṭṭhāya paccugamanakaraṇaṇ *paccuṭṭhānaṇ* nāma. Ācariyaṇ pana disvā añjalim paggayha sīse ṭhapetvā ācariyaṇ namassati. Yasmiṇ vā disābhāge so vasati. Tad abhimukho pi tath' eva namassati gacchanto pi ṭhito pi nisinno pi nipanno<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> añjalim paggayha namassati yeva<sup>7</sup> idaṇ *añjalikammaṇ* nāma. Anucchavikakammassa pana karaṇaṇ *sāmīcikaṇ* nāma.

[254<sup>11</sup>] *Cīvarā*disu cīvaraṇ dento na yaṇ vā taṇ vā deti. Mahagghaṇ satamūliyam<sup>8</sup> pi deti<sup>9</sup> pañcasatamūliyam<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> saḥassamūliyam<sup>8</sup> pi deti yeva. *Piṇḍapātādisū* pi es' eva nāyo. Kiṇ bahunā? Catūhi paṇītapaccayehi cakkavāḷantaṇ pūretvā Sīnerupabbatena kuṭaṇ gahetvā dento pi ācariyassa anucchaviyaṇ<sup>10</sup> kiriyaṇ<sup>10</sup> kātuṇ na sakkoti yeva.

[254<sup>27</sup>] *Cuddasa kho pan' imā*<sup>11</sup> ti kasmā ārabhi? Idaṇ suttaṇ *pātipuggalikadakkhiṇaṇ* ārabha samuṭṭhitaṇ. Ānandathero *pāṭiggaṇhātu bhante bhagavā* ti pātipuggalikadak-

<sup>1</sup> B. S. bahūpakarataṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. suppaṭi°.

<sup>3</sup> C. tatobhi°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. add ti.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. omit.

<sup>6</sup> S. °vikakiriyaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. paccupaṭṭhakāraṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. °likam.

<sup>11</sup> S. imā.

khīṇaṇ yeva samādapeti. Cuddasasu<sup>1</sup> ṭhānesu dinnadānaṇ pāṭipuggalikaṇ nāma hoti ti dassetuṇ imaṇ desanaṇ ārabhi.

[254<sup>29</sup>] *Ayaṇ paṭhamā* ti ayaṇ dakkhiṇā guṇavasena<sup>2</sup> pi paṭhamā jeṭṭhakavasena pi ayaṇ hi paṭhamā aggā<sup>3</sup> jeṭṭhikā.<sup>3</sup> Imissā dakkhiṇāya pamāṇaṇ nāma n' atthi. Dutiyatatiyā pi paramadakkhiṇā yeva. Sesā paramadakkhiṇābhāvaṇ na pāpuṇanti.

[255<sup>8</sup>] *Bāhirake kāmesu vītarāge* ti kammavādikiriyaṇvādiṇ<sup>4</sup> hi lokiyapañcābhiññe.<sup>5</sup>

[255<sup>9</sup>] *Puthujjanasīlavante*<sup>6</sup> ti puthujjanasīlavā nāma<sup>7</sup> gosī-ladhātuko<sup>8</sup> hoti. Asaṭho amāyāvi paraṇ apīletvā dhammena samena kasiyā vā<sup>9</sup> vāṇijjāya<sup>10</sup> vā jīvitaṇ kappetā.

[255<sup>11</sup>] *Puthujjanadussīle* ti puthujjanadussilā nāma ke-vaṭṭamacchabandhādayo parapiṭṭhāya jīvitaṇ kappetā.

[255<sup>14</sup>] Idāni pāṭipuggalikaḍakkhiṇāya vipākaṇ parijā-nanto<sup>11</sup> *tatr' Ānandā* ti ādim āha.

[255<sup>14</sup>] Tattha *tiracchānagate* ti yaṇ guṇavasena upakā-ravasena posanatthaṇ dinnāṇ idaṇ na gahitaṇ, yaṇ pi ālopa-aḍḍha-ālopamattaṇ dinnāṇ tam pi na gahitaṇ, yaṇ pana sunakhasūkarakukkuṭakākādīsu yassa kassaci sampattassa phalaṇ<sup>12</sup> pāṭikaṇkhitvā<sup>13</sup> yāvad atthaṇ dinnāṇ. Imaṇ<sup>14</sup> san-dhāya vuttaṇ, *tiracchānagate dānaṇ datvā* ti.

[255<sup>14</sup>] *Satagunā* ti satānisaṇṣā.

[255<sup>15</sup>] *Pāṭikaṇkhitabbā* ti icchītabbā. Idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti: "ayaṇ dakkhiṇā āyusataṇ vaṇṇasataṇ sukhasataṇ balasataṇ paṭibhānasataṇ<sup>16</sup> " ti pañca-ānisaṇṣasatāni deti,<sup>16</sup> attabhā-

\* Cf. A. III. 42.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. *add* ca.

<sup>2</sup> C. gaṇanavasena.

<sup>3</sup> B. aggajetṭhakā; S. aggā jetṭhakā.

<sup>4</sup> S. °vādī kiriyaṇvādī, *omīts* hi.

<sup>5</sup> S. °bhiñño.

<sup>6</sup> S. °sīlavā.

<sup>7</sup> S. nāmato.

<sup>8</sup> S. sīla°.

<sup>9</sup> B. *omīts*.

<sup>10</sup> B. vāṇijjāya.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. paricchindanto.

<sup>12</sup> C. phale.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. paṭi°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. idaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. °bhanakasataṇ; S. °bhāṇasataṇ.

<sup>16</sup> S. *adds* āyusatan nāma.

vasate āyuṇ deti; vaṇṇaṇ sukhaṇ balaṇ paṭibhānaṇ<sup>1</sup> deti nipparitasaṇ<sup>2</sup> karoti. Bhavasate pi<sup>3</sup> vutte<sup>4</sup> ayam ev' attho. Iminā upāyena sabbattha nayo netabbo.<sup>5</sup>

[255<sup>10</sup>] *Sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne*<sup>6</sup> ti ettha heṭṭhimakoṭiyā tisaṇaṇagato upāsako pi sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno nāma. Tasmiṇ dinnadānaṇ pi asaṇkheyyaṇ appameyyaṇ. Pañcasīle paṭiṭṭhitassa pana<sup>7</sup> tato uttariṇ mahapphalaṇ,<sup>8</sup> dasasīle paṭiṭṭhitassa tato uttariṇ. Tadahupabbajitasāmaṇerassa<sup>9</sup> tato uttariṇ, upasampannabhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> tato uttariṇ, upasampannassa<sup>11</sup> eva vattasampannassa tato uttariṇ, vipassakassa<sup>12</sup> tato<sup>12</sup> uttariṇ,<sup>12</sup> āraddhavipassakassa tato uttariṇ, uttamakoṭiyā pana maggasamaṇgi<sup>13</sup> sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno<sup>14</sup> nāma. Etassa dinnadānaṇ tato uttariṇ mahapphalaṇ eva. Kiṇ pana maggasamaṇgissa sakkā dānaṇ dātun ti? Āma sakkā. Āraddhavipassako hi pattacīvaraṇ ādāya gāmaṇ<sup>8</sup> piṇḍāya pavisati. Tassa gehadvāre ṭhitassa hatthato pattaṇ gahetvā khādaniyabhojanaṇ pakkhipanti. Tasmiṇ khaṇe bhikkhuno maggavutṭhānaṇ hoti. Idaṇ dānaṇ maggasamaṇgino dinnāṇ nāma hoti. Atha vā pan'esa āsana-sālāya<sup>15</sup> nisinno hoti. Manussā gantvā patte khādaniyaṇ bhojanaṇ paṭiṭṭhāpenti.<sup>16</sup> Tasmiṇ khaṇe tassa maggavutṭhānaṇ hoti. Idam pi dānaṇ maggasamaṇgino dinnāṇ nāma. Atha vā pan'assa vihāre vā āsanasālāya<sup>17</sup> vā nisinnassa upāsakā pattaṇ ādāya attano ghaṇaṇ gantvā khādaniyaṇ bhojanaṇ pakkhipanti. Tasmiṇ khaṇe tassa maggavutṭhānaṇ hoti. Idam pi dānaṇ maggasamaṇgino dinnāṇ nāma. Tat-

<sup>1</sup> S. °bhaṇaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. °tassaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> C. ti.

<sup>4</sup> C. adds pi.

<sup>5</sup> S. veditabbo.

<sup>6</sup> B. °panno.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> C. omits.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. pabbajitassa sāma°

<sup>10</sup> B. upasampadabhi°; S. upasampannassa bhi°.

<sup>11</sup> B. upasampadass'.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits.

<sup>13</sup> S. °aṇgino.

<sup>14</sup> S. repeats.

<sup>15</sup> C. °sālāyaṇ; B. āsane sālāya.

<sup>16</sup> B. ṭhāpenti; S. paṭiṭṭhāpenti.

<sup>17</sup> S. °sālāyaṇ.

tha loniyaṇ<sup>1</sup> udakassa viya sotāpatti phalasacchikiriyaṇa paṭi-  
panne dinnadānassa asaṅkheyyatā veditabbā. Tāsu tāsu  
mahānādisu mahāsamugge ca<sup>2</sup> udakassa viya sotāpānnādisu  
dinnadānassa uttaruttarivasena asaṅkheyyatā veditabbā.  
Paṭhaviyā khalamaṇḍalamatte<sup>3\*</sup> padese paṇsuṇ ādiṇ katvā  
yāva mahāpaṭhaviyā<sup>4</sup> paṇsuno appameyyatāya pi ayam  
attho dīpetabbo.

[255<sup>28</sup>] *Satta kho paṇ' imā ti kasmā ārabhi? Saṅghe  
Gotamī dehi; saṅghe te dinne ahaṇ c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi  
saṅgho cā ti hi vuttaṇ.* Tattha sattasu ṭhānesu dinnāṇ  
dānāṇ saṅghe dinnāṇ nāma hotī ti, dassetuṇ imaṇ desanaṇ  
ārabhi.

[255<sup>29</sup>] Tattha *buddhapamukhe<sup>5</sup> ubhatosaṅghe* ti ekato  
bhikkhusaṅgho ekato bhikkhunisaṅgho<sup>6</sup> Satthā majjhe ni-  
sinno hotī ti. Ayaṇ buddhapamukho<sup>5</sup> ubhatosaṅgho nāma.

[255<sup>29</sup>] *Ayaṇ paṭhamā* ti imāya dakkhiṇāya samappamānā  
dakkhiṇā nāma n' atthi. Dutiyadakkhiṇādayo pana etaṇ<sup>7</sup>  
paramadakkhiṇāṇ<sup>8</sup> na pāpuṇanti.

[255<sup>30</sup>] Kim pana *Tathāgate parimibbute* buddhapamu-  
khassa<sup>5</sup> ubhatosaṅghassa dānāṇ dātuṇ sakkā ti? Sakkā.  
Kathaṇ? Ubhato saṅghassa hi pamukhe sadhātukaṇ paṭi-  
maṇ āsane ṭhapetvā ādhārakaṇ paṭṭhapetvā<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇō-  
dakaṇ ādiṇ katvā sabbaṇ Satthu paṭhamaṇ datvā ubhato-  
saṅghassa dātabbaṇ. Evaṇ buddhapamukhassa<sup>5</sup> ubhato-  
saṅghassa dānāṇ dinnāṇ nāma hoti. Tattha yaṇ Satthu  
dinnāṇ taṇ kiṇ kātabbaṇ ti? Yo Satthāraṇ paṭijaggati  
vattasampanno bhikkhu tassa dātabbaṇ. Pitusantakaṇ hi  
puttassa pāpuṇāti, bhikkhusaṅghassa<sup>10</sup> dātum pi vaṭṭati.  
Sappitelāni pana gahetvā dīpā jālitabbā, sāṭakaṇ gahetvā  
paṭākā āropetabbā ti.

\* Cf. DhA. I. 266.

<sup>1</sup> B. soṇḍiyaṇ; S. doniya-°.

<sup>2</sup> S. va.

<sup>3</sup> C. khalamate.

<sup>4</sup> C. °puthuviyā; S. paṭhaviyā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. Buddhappa°.

<sup>6</sup> B. °unisaṅgho.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> S. dakkhiṇāṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. ṭhapetvā.

<sup>10</sup> S. adds dānāṇ.

[255<sup>32</sup>] *Bhikkhusaṅghe* ti aparicchinnakamahābhikkhusaṅghe. *Bhikkhunīsaṅghe*<sup>1</sup> pi es' eva nayo.

[256<sup>7</sup>] *Gotrabhuno* ti gottamattakam<sup>2</sup> eva anubhavamānā nāmamattasamaṇā ti attho.

[256<sup>7</sup>] *Kāsāvakaṇṭhā* ti kāsāvakaṇṭhanāmakā. Te kira ekaṇ kāsāvakaṇṭhaṇ<sup>3</sup> hatthe vā givāya vā bandhitvā vicariyasanti.<sup>4</sup> Gharadvāraṇ pana tesāṇ puttabhariyā Kasivāṇijjādikammāni<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> pākatikān' eva bhavissanti.

[256<sup>7</sup>] *Tesu dussīlesu saṅghaṇ uddissa dānaṇ dassanti* ti, ettha dussīlasaṅghan<sup>7</sup> ti na vuttaṇ, saṅgho hi dussīlo nāma n' atthi. Dussīlā nāma<sup>8</sup> pana upāsakā. Tesu dussīlesu bhikkhū<sup>9</sup> saṅghaṇ uddissa<sup>10</sup> demā ti dānaṇ dassanti.<sup>11</sup> Iti bhagavatā buddhapamukhe<sup>12</sup> saṅghe dinnadakkhiṇā pi guṇasaṅkhāya asaṅkheyyā ti vuttā.<sup>13</sup> Kāsāvakaṇṭhasaṅghe dinnadakkhiṇā pi guṇasaṅkhā<sup>14</sup> yeva<sup>15</sup> asaṅkheyyā<sup>16</sup> ti vuttā. Saṅhagatā dakkhiṇā hi saṅghe cittikāraṇ kātuṇ sakkontassa hoti. Saṅghe pana citta-kāro dukkaro.<sup>17</sup> Yo hi saṅhagataṇ dakkhiṇaṇ dassāmī ti deyyadhammaṇ paṭiyādetvā vihāraṇ gantvā: bhante saṅghaṇ<sup>18</sup> uddissa ekaṇ therāṇ dethā ti vadati. Atha saṅghato vā<sup>15</sup> sāmaṇeraṇ labhitvā sāmaṇero: me laddho ti aññathattaṇ āpajjati. Tassa dakkhiṇā saṅhagatā na hoti. Mahātheraṇ labhitvā<sup>19</sup> mahāthero: me laddho ti somanassaṇ uppādentassa<sup>20</sup> pi na hoti yeva. So pana sāmaṇeraṇ vā upasampannaṇ vā daharaṇ vā therāṇ vā bālaṇ vā paṇḍitaṇ vā yaṇ kiñci saṅghato labhitvā nibbematiko hutvā: saṅghassa demī ti saṅghe cittikāraṇ kātuṇ sakkoti. Tassa dakkhiṇā saṅhagatā nāma hoti.

1 B. bhikkhuni°.

3 S. °kkhaṇḍaṇ.

5 B. Kasivāṇijjā.

7 B. dussīlo saṅghan.

9 S. omits.

11 S. adds ti.

13 B. vuttaṇ.

15 B. omits.

17 B. adds hoti.

19 B. adds pi.

2 S. gotra°.

4 B. S. vicariiss°.

6 S. pi.

8 C. omits.

10 B. adds saṅghassa.

12 B. S. Buddhappa°.

14 B. guṇā.

16 B. asaṅkhayā.

18 B. saṅghato.

20 B. °tassā.

Parasamuddavāsino kira evaṇ karonti. Tattha hi eko vihārasāmi<sup>1</sup> kuṭumbiko saṅghagataṇ dakkhiṇaṇ dassāmi ti saṅghato uddisitvā<sup>2</sup> ekaṇ bhikkhuṇ dethā ti yāci. So ekaṇ dus-sīlabhikkhuṇ labhitvā nisīdanaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>3</sup> opuñjāpetvā āsanaṇ paññāpetvā upari vitānaṇ bandhitvā<sup>4</sup> gandhadhūpapupphehi pūjetvā<sup>5</sup> pāde dhovitvā telena makkhetvā<sup>6</sup> buddhassa nipaccākāraṇ<sup>7</sup> karonto viya saṅghe cittikārena deyyadhammaṇ adāsi. So bhikkhu pacchābhattaṇ vihārajaggaṇatthāya kuddālaṇ<sup>8</sup> dethā ti gharadvāraṇ āgato. Upāsako nisinno va kuddālaṇ<sup>8</sup> pādena khipitvā<sup>9</sup> ganhāti adāsi. Tam enaṇ manussā āhaṇsu: tumhehi pātova<sup>10</sup> etassa katasakkāro vuttaṇ na sakkā. Idāni upacāramattakam pi n' atthi. Kin nām' etan ti? Upāsako saṅghassa so ayyā cittikāro na etassā ti āha. Kāsāvaṇṭhasaṅghassa dinnadakkhiṇaṇ pana ko sodhetī ti. Sāriputta-Moggallānādayo<sup>11</sup> asītimahātherā sodhenti.<sup>12</sup> Api ca therā ciraparinibbutā there ādiṇ katvā yāv' ajja dharamānā khīṇāsavā sodhenti yeva.

[256<sup>10</sup>] *Na tvev' āhaṇ Ānanda kenaci pariyāyena saṅgha-gatāya dakkhiṇāyā* ti ettha atthi Buddhapamukhasaṅgho,<sup>13</sup> atthi etarahi saṅgho, atthi anāgate kāsāvaṇṭhasaṅgho. Buddhapamukhasaṅgho<sup>14</sup> etarahi saṅghena<sup>15</sup> saddhiṇ<sup>15</sup> na<sup>16</sup> upanetabbo,<sup>15</sup> etarahi<sup>16</sup> saṅgho anāgate kāsāvaṇṭhasaṅghena saddhiṇ na upanetabbo. Tena<sup>16</sup> ten' eva samayena kathe-ttabbaṇ. Saṅghato uddisitvā gahitasamaṇo puthujjano hi<sup>16</sup> pāṭipuggaliko sotāpanno saṅghe cittikāraṇ kātuṇ sakkontassa puthujjanasamaṇe dinnāṇ mahapphalatarāṇ uddisitvā gahito sotāpanno pāṭipuggaliko sadakāgāmi ti, ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Saṅghe cittikāraṇ kātuṇ sakkontassa hi khīṇāsava dinnadānato uddisitvā gahite dussīle pi dinnāṇ mahap-

<sup>1</sup> S. °sāmi.<sup>3</sup> B. nisinnatṭh°.<sup>5</sup> S. pūjitvā.<sup>7</sup> B. S. nipaccakā°.<sup>9</sup> B. °petvā.<sup>11</sup> B. adds pi.<sup>13</sup> B. S. Buddhappamukho saṅgho.<sup>14</sup> B. as note <sup>13</sup>.<sup>15</sup> B. omits.<sup>2</sup> B. uddissi°.<sup>4</sup> S. °hetvā.<sup>6</sup> S. °hitvā.<sup>8</sup> B. kudāl°.<sup>10</sup> C. pāto.<sup>12</sup> B. adds ti.<sup>16</sup> S. omits.



phalataram eva. Yam pana vuttaṃ: “sīlavato kho mahārāja dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ no tathā dussīle”<sup>\*</sup> ti, taṃ idaṃ nayaṃ pahāya.

[256<sup>13</sup>] *Catasso kho imā<sup>1</sup> Ānanda dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo* ti imasmiṃ catukke daṭṭhabbaṃ.

[256<sup>14</sup>] *Dāyakato visujjhatī*† ti mahapphalabhāvena visujjhati. Mahapphalā hotī ti attho.

[256<sup>20</sup>] “*Kalyāṇadhammo*‡ ti sucidhammo.”<sup>2</sup>

[256<sup>21</sup>] *Pāpadhammo*‡ ti<sup>3</sup> lāmakadhammo.”<sup>3</sup>†

[256<sup>22</sup>] *Dāyakato visujjhatī*§ ti c’ ettha Vessantaramahārājā kathetabbo. So hi Jūjakabrāhmaṇassa|| dārake datvā paṭhaviṃ kampesi.

[256<sup>24</sup>] *Paṭiggāhakatō visujjhatī*† ti ettha Kalyāṇanadīmukhadvārāvāsiko<sup>4</sup> kevaṭṭo kathetabbo. So kira Dīghasummattherassa<sup>5</sup> tikkhattuṃ piṇḍapātaṃ datvā maraṇamañcake<sup>6</sup> nippanno ayyassa maṃ<sup>3</sup> Dīghasummattherassa<sup>5</sup> dinnapiṇḍapāto uddharatī ti āha.

[256<sup>29</sup>] *N’ eva dāyakato*† ti ettha vaḍḍhamānavāsī luddako kathetabbo. So kira petadakkhiṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> dento ekassa dussīlass’ eva tayo vāre adāsi. Tatiyavāre amanusso dussīlo maṃ vilumpatī<sup>8</sup> ti viravi. Ekassa sīlavato<sup>9</sup> bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> datvā pāpitakāle yev’ assa<sup>10</sup> pāpuṇi.

[256<sup>34</sup>] *Dāyakato c’ eva visujjhatī*† ti ettha asadisadānaṃ kathetabbaṃ.

[257<sup>9</sup>] *Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhatī* ti ettha yathā nāma<sup>1</sup> cheko kassako<sup>11</sup> nissāram<sup>12</sup> pi khettaṃ labhivā samaye kasi tvā paṇsuṃ apanetvā sārabījāni paṭiṭṭhapetvā rattin divaṃ

\* Cf. A. I. 161.

† Cf. A. II. 80.

‡ Cf. PugA. 206.

§ Cf. DA. III. 1024.

|| Cf. Jā. VI. 521 ff.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. im’.

<sup>2</sup> B. adds na pāpadhammo.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>4</sup> B. Kalyāṇī nadī° vāsi; S. °vāsī.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. Dīghasoma°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °mañce.

<sup>7</sup> B. pete dak°; S. matadak°.

<sup>8</sup> B. viluppatī.

<sup>9</sup> B. sīlavantabhikkhuno; S. sīlavantassa bhikkhuno.

<sup>10</sup> B. yevā ’ssa.

<sup>11</sup> S. kasako.

<sup>12</sup> B. ahāram.

ārakkhe<sup>1</sup> pamādaṇ anāpajjanto aññassa sārakkhattato<sup>2</sup> adhi-katarāṇ dhaññaṇ labhati. Evaṇ sīlavā dussīlassa datvā pi phalaṇ mahantaṇ adhigacchatī ti. Iminā upāyena sab-bapadesu sujghanavisujhanaṇ<sup>3</sup> veditabbaṇ.<sup>4</sup>

[257<sup>22</sup>] *Vītarāgo vītarāgesū* ti ettha vītarāgo nāma anā-gāmi. Arahā pana ekantavītarāgo va, tasmā arahatā ara-hato dinnadānam eva aggo.<sup>5</sup> Kasmā? Bhavālayassa bha-vapatthanāya abhāvato. Nanu ca<sup>6</sup> khīṇāsavo dānaphalaṇ na saddahatī ti; dānaphalaṇ saddahantā khīṇāsavasasdisa va<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> honti. Khīṇāsavena katakammaṇ pana nicchanda-rāgattā kusalaṇ vā akusalaṇ vā na hoti kiriyaṭṭhāne<sup>9</sup> tiṭṭhati. Ten' ev' assa dānaṇ aggaṇ hotī ti vadanti. Kiṇ pana Sammāsambuddhena Sāriputtattherassa dinnāṇ ma-happhalaṇ udāhu Sāriputtattherena Sammāsambuddhassa dinnāṇ ti? Sammāsambuddhena Sāriputtattherassa dinnāṇ mahapphalaṇ ti vadanti. Kasmā? Sammāsambuddhaṇ hi ṭhapetvā añño dānassa vipākaṇ jānituṇ samattho nāma n' atthi. Dānaṇ hi catūhi sampadāhi dātuṇ sakkontassa tasmiṇ yeva<sup>10</sup> attabhāve vipākaṇ deti, tatr' imā<sup>11</sup> sampadā; deyyadhammassa dhammena samena paraṇ apīletvā uppan-natā, pubbacetanādivasena cetanāya mahantatā, khīṇā-savabhāvena guṇātirekatā, taṇ divasaṇ nirodhato vuṭṭhi-tabhāvena vatthusampannatā ti.

*Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgasuttaṇ dvādasamaṇ.*

Vibhaṅgavaggo niṭṭhito catuṭṭho.

143.

[Anāthapiṇḍikôvādasuttavaṇṇanā]

[258<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Anāthapiṇḍikôvādasuttaṇ.

[258<sup>4</sup>] Tattha *bāḥagilāno* ti adhimattagilāno\* maraṇa-seyyaṇ upagato.

\* Cf. DA. I. 212.

<sup>1</sup> S. ārakkhetvā.

<sup>2</sup> S. anārakkhakkhattato.

<sup>3</sup> B. visujjanaṇ; S. dānavisujjanaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. veditabbā.

<sup>5</sup> S. aggaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>7</sup> B. omī.

<sup>8</sup> C. omī.

<sup>9</sup> B. kriya°.

<sup>10</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>11</sup> S. imā.

[258<sup>5</sup>] *Āmantesi* ti gahapatissa kira yāva pādā vahinsu, tāva divase divase<sup>1</sup> sakiṇ vā dvikkhattuṇ vā tikkhattuṇ vā buddhapatṭhānaṇ<sup>2</sup> akhaṇḍaṇ<sup>3</sup> akāsi. Yattakaṇ c'<sup>4</sup> assa Satthu upatṭhānaṇ ahosi, tattakaṇ yeva mahātherānaṇ. So ajja gamanapādassa<sup>5</sup> pacchinnattā anuṭṭhānaseyyaṇ upagato sāsaṇaṇ pesetukāmo aññatarapurisaṇ āmantesi.

[258<sup>17</sup>] *Ten' upasaṅkami* ti bhagavantaṇ āpucchitvā suriyatthaṅgamavelāya upasaṅkami.

[259<sup>4</sup>] *Paṭikkamanti* ti osakkanti tanukā bhavanti.

[259<sup>4</sup>] *Abhikkamanti* ti abhivaḍḍhanti ottharanti<sup>6</sup> balavatiyo honti.

[259<sup>8</sup>] *Abhikkamo 'sūnaṇ paññāyati no paṭikkamo* ti yasmiṇ hi samaye māraṇantikā vedanā uppajjati uparivāte jalitaggi viya hoti. Yāva usmā na pariyādiyati tāva mahatā pi upakkamena<sup>7</sup> na sakkā vupasametūṇ. Usmāya pana pariyādinnāya vupasamati.<sup>8</sup> Ath' āyasmā Sāriputto cintesi: ahaṇ<sup>9</sup> mahāsetṭhissa vedanā māraṇantikā na sakkā paṭibāhitūṇ avasesā kathā niratthakā dhammakatham assa kathessāmi ti. Atha<sup>10</sup> taṇ kathento *tasmāti*hā ti ādim āha. Tattha *tasmā* ti yasmā *cakkhun* tihi gāhehi gaṇhanto uppannaṇ māraṇantikavedanaṇ<sup>11</sup> paṭibāhitūṇ samattho nāma n' atthi *tasmā*.

[259<sup>11</sup>] *Na cakkhuṇ upādiyissāmi* ti cakkhuṇ tihi gāhehi na gaṇhissāmi.

[259<sup>12</sup>] *Na ca me cakkhunissitan* ti viññāṇaṇ c' āpi<sup>12</sup> me cakkhunissitaṇ na bhavissati.

[259<sup>21</sup>] *Na rūpaṇ* ti hetṭhā āyatanarūpaṇ kathitaṇ. Imasmiṇ ṭhāne sabbam pi kāmabhavarūpaṇ kathento eva<sup>13</sup> āha.

[261<sup>5</sup>] *Na idhalokaṇ* ti vasaṇatṭhānaṇ vā ghāsacchādanaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> S. *akkha*°.

<sup>5</sup> B. °pādassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. °kame.

<sup>9</sup> S. *ayaṇ*.

<sup>11</sup> S. *adds* taṇ.

<sup>13</sup> C. *idaṇ*.

<sup>2</sup> S. *Buddhūpa*°.

<sup>4</sup> S. *p'*.

<sup>6</sup> S. *otaranti*.

<sup>8</sup> C. °*sammati*.

<sup>10</sup> B. *adds* naṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. *ca*.

vā na *upādiyissāmi* ti attho. Idha<sup>1</sup> hi paccayesu aparitas-  
saṇ atthaṇ kathitaṇ.

[261<sup>7</sup>] *Na paralokan* ti ettha pana manussalokaṇ ṭhapetvā  
avasesā<sup>2</sup> paralokā<sup>3</sup> nāma. Idaṇ asukadevaloke nibbattitvā<sup>4</sup>  
asukatṭhāne visassāmi<sup>5</sup> idaṇ nāma khādessāmi bhuñjissāmi<sup>6</sup>  
nivāsessāmi pārupissāmi ti evarūpāya paritassanāya pahā-  
natthaṇ vuttaṇ.

[261<sup>12</sup>] *Tam pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me tannissitaṇ viñ-  
ñāṇaṇ bhavissati* ti evaṇ tīhi gāhehi parimocetvā thero desa-  
naṇ arahattanikuṭṭena niṭṭhapesi.

[261<sup>17</sup>] *Oliyaśi*<sup>7</sup> ti attano sampattiṇ disvā ārammaṇesu  
bajjhasi<sup>8</sup> alliyasi ti. Iti āyasmā Ānando ayam pi nāma  
*gahapati* evaṇ saddho<sup>9</sup> pasanno<sup>9</sup> maraṇabhayassa<sup>10</sup> bhāyati  
aṇño ko na bhāyissati ti maññamāno tassa gālhaṇ katvā  
ovādaṇ dento<sup>11</sup> evam āha.

[261<sup>27</sup>] *Na ca me evarūpī dhammī*<sup>12</sup> *kathā*<sup>12</sup> *sutapubbā* ti ayaṇ  
upāsako Satthu santikā pi me evarūpī dhammakathā<sup>13</sup> na  
sutapubbā ti vadati.

Kiṇ Satthā evarūpaṇ<sup>14</sup> sukhumaṇ gambhīrakathaṇ na  
katheti ti? No na katheti. Evaṇ pana “cha ajjhattikāni  
āyatanāni cha bāhirāni cha viññāṇakāye cha phassaakāye  
cha vedanākāye cha dhātuyo”<sup>\*</sup> pañcakkhandheṭ cattāro  
arūpeṭ idhalokaṇ<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> paralokaṇ<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> dassetvā diṭṭhasuta-  
mutaviññātavasena arahatte pakkipitvā<sup>10</sup> kathitakathā ete-  
na<sup>17</sup> na sutapubbā. Tasmā evaṇ vadati. Api c’ ayaṇ upā-  
sako dānādhimutto<sup>18</sup> dānābhirato buddhānaṇ santikaṇ gac-

\* Cf. D. III. 243, 247; M. III. 216.

† Cf. D. III. 233.

‡ Cf. D. III. 224.

<sup>1</sup> S. idaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. sesā; S. seso.

<sup>3</sup> S. °loko

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °tetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. bhavissāmi.

<sup>6</sup> C. bhuj°

<sup>7</sup> C. B. S. Oliyaśi.

<sup>8</sup> B. pajj°.

<sup>9</sup> S. saddhāsampanno.

<sup>10</sup> S. °bhayaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. desento.

<sup>12</sup> dhammakathā.

<sup>13</sup> B. kathā.

<sup>14</sup> C. °rūpiṇ.

<sup>15</sup> S. idhalokaparalokaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. °petvā.

<sup>17</sup> B. omits.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. omits.

chanto tucchahattho na gatapubbo purebhattan gacchanto yāgukhajjakādīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> gāhāpetvā gacchati. Pacchābhattan sappimadhuphānitādīni, tasmiṃ asati vālikaṃ gāhāpetvā Gandhakuṭipariveṇe okirati,<sup>2</sup> dānaṃ datvā<sup>3</sup> Bodhisattagatiko kir' esa upāsako, tasmā bhagavā catuvīsati saṃvaccharāni upāsakassa yebhuyyena dānakatham eva kathesi: Upāsaka idaṃ dānaṃ nāma Bodhisattānaṃ gatamaggo mayhaṃ<sup>4</sup> gatamaggo mayā satasahassa-kappādhikāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni dānaṃ dinnāṃ, tvaṃ mayā<sup>5</sup> gatamaggam eva anugacchasi ti. Dhammasenāpati-ādāyo mahāsāvaka pi attano attano<sup>6</sup> santikaṃ āgatakāle dānakatham ev' assa kathenti. Ten' ev' āha: na kho gahapati gihīnaṃ odātavasanānaṃ eva rūpi dhammī<sup>7</sup> kathā<sup>8</sup> paṭibhātī ti, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: gahapati<sup>9</sup> gihīnaṃ nāma khettavatthuhiraññasuvannaṃ padāsīdāsaputtabhariyādisu\* tibbo ālayo tibbaṃ nikantipariyutṭhānaṃ tesāṃ ettha ālayo na kātabbo<sup>10</sup> nikanti na kātabbā ti. Kathā na<sup>9</sup> paṭibhātī<sup>9</sup> na<sup>10</sup> ruccati ?

[262<sup>4</sup>] Yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami ti kasmā upasaṅkami ? Tusitabbhavane kir' assa nibbattamattass<sup>11</sup> eva tigāvu-tappamānaṃ suvaṇṇakkhandhaṃ viya vijjotamānaṃ<sup>12</sup> attabhāvaṃ<sup>13</sup> uyyānavimānādisampattiṃ ca disvā mahatī ayaṃ mayhaṃ sampatti. Kin nu kho me manussapathe kammaṃ<sup>13</sup> katan ti olokento tīsu ratanesu adhikāraṃ disvā cintesi: pamādatṭhānam idaṃ devattaṃ nāma, imāya hi me sampattiyā modamānassa satisammoso pi<sup>6</sup> siyā. Hand' āhaṃ<sup>13</sup> gantvā mama Jetavanassa c' eva bhikkhusaṅghassa ca Tathāgatassa ca ariyamaggassa ca Śāriputtattherassa ca vannaṃ kathetvā tato āgantvā sampattiṃ anubhavissāmi ti. So

\* Cf. Nd. II. 154.

<sup>1</sup> S. °dīni.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. okirāpeti.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. add sīlaṃ rakkhitvā gehaṃ gato.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>5</sup> S. me.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits.

<sup>7</sup> S. dhammakathā.

<sup>8</sup> C. kattabbo.

<sup>9</sup> S. nappati°.

<sup>10</sup> B. adds taṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S. °mattakass'.

<sup>12</sup> S. vijjotabhāvaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B. handa c' āhaṃ.

tathā akāsi. Taṇ dassetuṇ *atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko* ti ādi vuttaṇ.

[262<sup>8</sup>] Tattha “*isisaṅghanisevitan* ti bhikkhusaṅghanisevitaṇ.

[262<sup>10</sup>] Evaṇ paṭhamagāthāya Jetavanassa vaṇṇaṇ ka-thetvā idāni ariyamaggassa vaṇṇaṇ kathento<sup>1</sup> *kammaṇ vījācā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *kammaṇ* ti maggacetanā. *Vijjā* ti maggapaññā. *Dhammo* ti samādhipakkhiko<sup>2</sup> dhammo.<sup>3</sup>

[262<sup>10</sup>] *Silaṇ jīvitam uttaman* ti sīle patitṭhitassa jīvitam uttaman ti dasseti. Athavā *vijjā* ti ditṭhisāṅkappā. *Dhammo*<sup>3</sup> ti vāyāmasati samādhayo. *Silaṇ* ti vācākammanā-jīvā. *Jīvitam uttaman* ti etasmiṇ sīle patitṭhitassa<sup>4</sup> jīvitān nāma uttamaṇ.

[262<sup>11</sup>] *Etena maccā sujjhanti* ti etena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena attā visujjhanti.

[262<sup>12</sup>] *Tasmā* ti yasmā maggena visujjhanti<sup>5</sup> na gottadhanehi tasmā.

[262<sup>13</sup>] *Yoniso vicine dhamman* ti upāyena samādhipakkhiyaṇ dhammaṇ vicineyya.

[262<sup>13</sup>] *Evaṇ tattha visujjhanti* ti evaṇ tasmiṇ ariyamagge visujjhanti. Athavā *yoniso vicine dhamman* ti upāyena pañcakkhandhadhammaṇ vicineyya. *Evaṇ tattha visujjhanti* ti evaṇ tesu catūsu saccesu visujjhanti.

[262<sup>14</sup>] Idāni Sāriputtassa<sup>6</sup> therassa<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇaṇ kathento *Sāriputto* 'vā ti ādim āha. Tattha *Sāriputto* 'vā ti avadhāraṇavacanaṇ. Etehi paññādihi Sāriputto 'va seyyo ti vadati.

[262<sup>14</sup>] *Upasamenā* ti kilesa-upasamena.

[262<sup>16</sup>] *Pāragato*<sup>7</sup> ti nibbānagato.<sup>8</sup> Yo koci nibbānaṇ patto bhikkhu, so *etāva paramo siyā*, na therena uttar' itaro nāma atthi ti vadati. Sesāṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.”\*

*Anāthapiṇḍikōvādasuttaṇ paṭhamāṇ.*

\* Cf. SA. I. 89, from which this passage varies but slightly.

<sup>1</sup> S. kathetvā.

<sup>2</sup> S. B. °kā.

<sup>3</sup> S. °mā.

<sup>4</sup> S. ṭhitassa.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. sujjhanti.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. Sāriputtattherassa.

<sup>7</sup> B. pāraṅgato.

<sup>8</sup> B. nibbānaṇ gato.

144.

[Channôvādasuttavaṇṇanā]

[263<sup>13</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ ti Channôvādasuttaṇ.\**[263<sup>16</sup>] *Tattha "Channo† ti evaṇ-nāmako thero, na abhinikkhamanaṇ<sup>1</sup> nikkhantathero.<sup>1</sup>*[263<sup>19</sup>] *Paṭisallānā<sup>2</sup> ti phalasamāpattito.*[263<sup>22</sup>] *Gilānapucchakā<sup>3</sup> ti gilānūpaṭṭhānaṇ nāma buddha-pasatthaṇ<sup>3</sup> buddhavaṇṇitaṇ. Tasmā evam āha.*[264<sup>11</sup>] *Satthaṇ ti jīvitahāraṇasatthaṇ.<sup>4</sup>*[264<sup>10</sup>] *Nāvakaṇkhāmi<sup>5</sup> ti icchāmi.*[264<sup>26</sup>] *Anupavaṇṇaṇ ti anuppattikaṇ appaṭisandhikaṇ.*[264<sup>34</sup>] *Etaṇ mamaṇ ti ādīni taṇhāmānadiṭṭhigāhavasena vuttāni.*[265<sup>28</sup>] *Nirodhaṇ disvā ti khayavayaṇ ñatvā.*[265<sup>30</sup>] *N' etaṇ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti samanupassāmi<sup>6</sup> ti aniccaṇ dukkhaṇ anattā ti samanupassāmi.*[266<sup>4</sup>] *Tasmā ti yasmā māraṇantikaṇvedanaṇ<sup>6</sup> adhivāsetuṇ asakkonto satthaṇ āharāmi<sup>7</sup> ti vadati tasmā puthujjana āyasmā. Tena idam pi manasikarohi ti dīpeti.*[266<sup>5</sup>] *Niccakappaṇ ti niccakālaṇ.*[266<sup>6</sup>] *"Nissitassāḍḍi<sup>7</sup> ti taṇhādiṭṭhihi nissitassa."§*

\* =S. IV. 55 ff.

† From here to p. 83 cf. SA. II. 371 ff. Channa is mentioned at D. II. 154; Vin. II. 21 ff., 88, 290, 292; III. 177; IV. 35 f., 47, 113, 141; S. III. 132 ff.; Thag. 69.

‡ The passage is quoted at Netti, 65; Ud. 81; UdA. 398.

§ Cf. SnA. 508.

<sup>1</sup> B. abhinikkhantathero.<sup>2</sup> Text pati°; B. patisallāpā.<sup>3</sup> B. omits; S. Buddhapasaṇsitaṇ.<sup>4</sup> B. jīvitāhā°; S. adds nāma.<sup>5</sup> See v.l. SA. II. 371, Na vā kankhami. Text same as above.<sup>6</sup> S. maraṇa°.<sup>7</sup> C. āharāmi; S. harāmi.

[266<sup>6</sup>] *Calitan* ti vipphanditaṇ hoti.

[266<sup>7</sup>] *Passaddhī* ti kāyacittapassaddhi<sup>1</sup> kilesapassaddhi nāma hoti ti attho.

[266<sup>7</sup>] “*Natī* ti taṇhā.<sup>2</sup>

[266<sup>7</sup>] ‘*Natīyā asatī* ti bhavattthāya ālayanikanti pariyuṭṭhāne<sup>3</sup> asatī.

[266<sup>8</sup>] *Āgatigati na hotī* ti paṭisandhivasena āgati nāma<sup>4</sup> cutivasena gamanaṇ<sup>5</sup> nāma na hoti.\*

[266<sup>8</sup>] *Cutūpapāto* ti cavanavasena cuti-upapajjanavasena upapāto.”†

[266<sup>9</sup>] “*N’ ev’ idha na huraṇ na ubhayam antarenā* ti na<sup>6</sup> idhaloke na paraloke na ubhayattha hoti.<sup>7</sup>

[266<sup>10</sup>] *Es’ ev’ anto dukkhassā* ti vaṭṭadukkhakilesadukkhassa ayam eva anto, ayaṇ paricchedo parivaṭumabhāvo<sup>8</sup> hoti ti.<sup>9</sup>

Ayam eva hi ettha attho:—Ye pana na<sup>10</sup> *ubhayam antarenā* ti vacanaṇ gahe tvā antarā-bhavaṇ icchanti,”‡ tesaṇ uttaraṇ heṭṭhā vuttam eva.

[266<sup>15</sup>] “*Satthaṇ āhāreṣī* ti jīvitahāra kasatthaṇ āhari, kaṇṭhanāliṇ chindi. Ath’ assa tasmiṇ khaṇe maraṇabhayaṇ okkami, gatinimittaṇ upaṭṭhāsi. So attano puthujjanabhāvaṇ ñatvā saṇviggō vipassanaṇ paṭṭhapetvā, saṅkhāre parigaṇhanto arahattaṇ patvā; samasīsi hutvā parinibbāyi.”§

[266<sup>21</sup>] *Sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā vyākātā*<sup>11</sup> ti kiñcāpi idaṇ therassa puthujjanakāle vyākaraṇaṇ<sup>11</sup> hoti, etena pana vyākaraṇena<sup>11</sup> anantarāyam assa parinibbānaṇ ahosi. Tasmā bhagavā tadeva<sup>12</sup> vyākaraṇaṇ<sup>11</sup> gahe tvā kathesi.

\* Cf. UdA. 398.

† Cf. SA. II. 72.

‡ Cf. UdA. 92.

§ Cf. SA. I. 183; II. 314. For samasīsi see PugA. 186; cf. Nett. 190.

<sup>1</sup> B. kāyacittassa pass<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B. adds nati.

<sup>3</sup> B. °ṭhānesu.

<sup>4</sup> B. adds na hoti.

<sup>5</sup> S. gati.

<sup>6</sup> S. n’ ev’.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. pārimava<sup>o</sup>; SA. II. 373, pariccheda vaṭumabhāvo.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> SA. II. 373, UdA. 92 omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. byā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. tam eva.



[266<sup>24</sup>] *Upavajjakulānt* ti upasaṅkamitabbakulāni. Iminā therō: bhante, evaṇ upaṭṭhākesu<sup>1</sup> ca upaṭṭhāyikāsu ca vij-jamānāsu, so bhikkhu tumhākaṇ sāsane<sup>2</sup> parinibbāyissati ti pucchi.<sup>3</sup>

[266<sup>25</sup>] Ath' assa bhagavā kulesu saṅsaggābhāvaṇ dīpento: honti<sup>4</sup> h' ete<sup>5</sup> Sāriputtā ti ādim āha. Imasmiṇ kira ṭhāne therassa kulesu asaṅsatṭhabhāvo pākato ahosi. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Channôvādasuttaṇ dutiyaṇ.*

145.

[Punṇôvādasuttavaṇṇanā]

[267<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Punṇôvādasuttaṇ.<sup>6\*</sup>

[267<sup>2</sup>] Tattha paṭisallānā<sup>7</sup> ti ekibhāvā.

[267<sup>14</sup>] *Taṇ ceṭ* ti taṇ cakkhuñ c' eva rūpañ ca.

[267<sup>16</sup>] *Nandisamudaya*<sup>8</sup> *dukkhasamudayo*<sup>9</sup> ti nandiyā taṇhāya samodhānena pañcakkhandhadukkhassa samodhānaṇ hoti. Iti chasu dvāresu *dukkhaṇ samudayo* ti dvinnāṇ saccānaṇ vasena vaṭṭaṇ matthakaṇ pāpetvā dassesi. Duttiyaṇaye nirodho maggo ti dvinnāṇ saccānaṇ vasena vivaṭṭaṇ matthakaṇ pāpetvā dassesi.

[268<sup>5</sup>] *Iminā ca tvaṇ Punṇā* ti pāṭi-ekko<sup>10</sup> anusandhi. Evaṇ tāva vaṭṭavivaṭṭavasena desanaṇ arahatte pakkhipitvā,<sup>11</sup> idāni Punṇatheraṇ sattaṣu ṭhānesu sīhanādaṇ nadāpetuṇ *iminā ca tvaṇ* ti ādim āha.

[268<sup>10</sup>] *Caṇḍā* ti duṭṭhā kibbisā.

[268<sup>10</sup>] *Pharusā* ti kakkhalā.<sup>12</sup>

\* =S. IV. 60 ff.

† *From here to end*=SA. II. 373 ff. almost exactly.

<sup>1</sup> See v. ll. SA. II. 373; C. text, p. 1013, note 7.

<sup>2</sup> B. sāsanaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. pucchati.

<sup>4</sup> B. posanti.

<sup>5</sup> S. h' etāni.

<sup>6</sup> C. °ovādaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> Text pati°; B. °lāpā.

<sup>8</sup> Text nandi°.

<sup>9</sup> B. dukkhamudayo.

<sup>10</sup> S. adds va.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °petvā.

<sup>12</sup> S. °halā.

[268<sup>12</sup>] *Akkosissanti* ti dasahi akkosavatthūhi akkosissanti.

[268<sup>12</sup>] *Paribhāsissanti* ti: kiṇ samaṇo nāma tvaṇ? Idañ ca te idañ ca te karissāmā ti tajjessanti.

[268<sup>16</sup>] *Evam etthā* ti evaṇ mayham ettha bhavissati.

[268<sup>34</sup>] *Daṇḍena* ti catuhatthadaṇḍena<sup>1</sup> vā ghaṭṭikamug-garena vā.

[269<sup>3</sup>] *Satthenā* ti ekato dhārādina.

[269<sup>12</sup>] *Satthahārakaṇ pariyesanti* ti jīvitaḥārakaṇ satthaṇ pariyesanti. Idaṇ thero tatiyapārājikavatthusmiṇ<sup>\*</sup> asubha-kathaṇ sutvā attabhāvena jigucchantaṇaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ<sup>2</sup> satthahārakapariyesanaṇ sandhāy' āha.

[269<sup>17</sup>] *Damūpasamena* ti ettha damoṭ ti indriyaṇvarā-dīnaṇ etaṇ nāmaṇ:—

“Saccena danto damasā upeto

Vedantagū vūsitabrahmacariyo”† ti

ettha hi indriyaṇvaro damo ti vutto. “Yadi saccā damā cāgā khantya<sup>3</sup> bhiyyo na<sup>4</sup> vajjati<sup>5</sup>”‡ ti ettha paññā damo ti vuttā.<sup>6</sup> “Dānena damena saṇyamenā<sup>7</sup> saccavacanena<sup>8</sup>”|| ti ettha uposathakammaṇ damo ti vuttaṇ. Imasmiṇ pana sutte khanti-damo ti veditabbā. Upasamo ti tass' eva ve-vacanaṇ.

[269<sup>19</sup>] *Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo* ti ko pan' esa Puṇṇo? Kasmā ca<sup>7</sup> pan' ettha gantukāmo ahoṣi ti? Sunāparanta-vāsiko eva<sup>9</sup> esa.<sup>9</sup> Sāvattiyaṇ pana asappāyavihāraṇ sal-lakkhetvā tattha gantukāmo ahoṣi ti.<sup>10</sup> Tatr' āyaṇ anupub-bikathā.¶

\* Cf. Vin. III. 73 (Pārāj.).

† Cf. SA. I. 26: *the same passages are quoted*.

‡ S. I. 168=Sn. 463.

§ =S. I. 215=Sn. 189.

|| =D. I. 53=M. I. 404, 405.

¶ M. I. 379.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °hatthena daṇ°.

<sup>2</sup> C. *omits*.

<sup>3</sup> B. khantā.

<sup>4</sup> B. *omits*; S. 'dha; Sn. 'dha.

<sup>5</sup> S. vijjati.

<sup>6</sup> B. vutto.

<sup>7</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>8</sup> M. I. 404, 405; D. I. 53; SA. II. 374 *have* saccavajjena.

*For other v. ll. see SA. II. 374, note 6.*

<sup>9</sup> B. S. eso.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. *omit*.

Sunāparantaratthe kira ekasmiṃ vāṇijakagāme<sup>1</sup> ete dve bhātaro. Tesu kadāci jeṭṭho<sup>2</sup> pañcasakatasatāni gahetvā janapadaṃ gantvā bhaṇḍaṃ āharati, kadāci kaniṭṭho. Imasmiṃ pana samaye kaniṭṭhaṃ ghare ṭhapetvā jeṭṭhabhātiko pañcasakatasatāni gahetvā janapadacārikaṃ caranto anupub-bena<sup>3</sup> Sāvatthiṃ patvā Jetavanassa nātidūre sakatasatthaṃ<sup>4</sup> nivāsetvā bhuttapātarāso parijanaparivuto phāsukaṭṭhāne nisīdi.

Tena ca samayena Sāvattvivāsino bhuttapatarāsā uposa-thaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya suddhuttarāsāṅgā gandhapupphādihat-thā yena buddho yena dhammo yena saṅgho tanninnā tappoṇā tappabbhārā hutvā dakkhiṇadvārena nikkhamitvā Jetavanaṃ gacchanti. So te disvā: kahaṃ ime gacchanti ti? ekaṃ manussaṃ pucchi. Kiṃ tvaṃ ayyo<sup>5</sup> na jānāsi? Loke Buddhadhammasaṅgharatanāni nāma uppannāni. Icc' eso mahājano Satthu santike dhammakathaṃ sotuṃ gacchatī ti. Tassa buddho ti vacanaṃ<sup>6</sup> chavicammādīni chinditvā atṭhimiṇṇaṃ āhacca atṭhāsi. Ath' attano parijanaparivuto tāya parisāya saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā, Satthu madhuras-sarena dhammaṃ desentassa parisapariyante ṭhito dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajjāya cittaṃ uppādesi.

Atha Tathāgatena kālaṃ viditvā parisāya uyyojitāya<sup>7</sup> Sat-thāraṃ upasaṅkimitvā vanditvā svātanaṃ nimantetvā duti-yadivase maṇḍapaṃ kāretvā, āsanāni pañṇāpetvā, buddha-pamukhassa saṅghassa mahādānaṃ datvā,<sup>8</sup> bhuttapātarāso<sup>9</sup> uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya, bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ pakkosāpetvā: ettakaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ<sup>10</sup> vissajjitaṃ<sup>11</sup> ettakaṃ<sup>11</sup> na<sup>11</sup> vissajjitaṃ<sup>12</sup> ti sabbaṃ ācikkhitvā: imaṃ sāpateyyaṃ mayhaṃ kaniṭṭhassa dehi ti sabbaṃ niyyātetvā<sup>13</sup> Satthu santike pabbajitvā kam-maṭṭhānaparāyano<sup>14</sup> ahosi.

<sup>1</sup> S. bāṇ°.<sup>2</sup> B. jeṭṭho.<sup>3</sup> S. unupub°.<sup>4</sup> S. °sataṃ.<sup>5</sup> S. ayya.<sup>6</sup> B. adds sutvā.<sup>7</sup> S. °jetāya.<sup>8</sup> B. adds ( ) ; S. adds bhattakiccāvasāne Bhagavā anu-modanaṃ katvā pakkāmi.<sup>9</sup> S. bhatta°.<sup>10</sup> S. dhanajaṃ.<sup>11</sup> B. S. omī.<sup>12</sup> S. viśa°.<sup>13</sup> S. °detvā.<sup>14</sup> B. °yano.

Ath' assa kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikarontassa kammaṭṭhānaṃ na upaṭṭhāti. Tato cintesi: ayaṃ janapado mayhaṃ asappāyo. Yan nūn' āhaṃ Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahe tvā sakaṭṭham<sup>1</sup> eva gaccheyyan ti? Atha<sup>2</sup> pubbaṃhasamaye piṇḍāya caritvā, sāyaṃhasamaye<sup>3</sup> paṭisaḷlānā vuṭṭahitvā, bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamma,<sup>4</sup> kammaṭṭhānaṃ kaṭhāpetvā, satta sihanāde naditvā *pakkāmi*.<sup>5</sup> Tena vuttaṃ: *Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo . . . pe . . . viharati* ti.

Kattha paṇ' āyaṃ vihāsi ti? Catūsu ṭhānesu vihāsi: Sunāparantarattaṃ tāva pavisitvā va Ambaṭṭhapabbate<sup>6</sup> nāma vasitvā,<sup>7</sup> vāṇijagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha naṃ kaniṭṭhabhātā sañjānitvā, bhikkhaṃ datvā: bhante, aññattha agantvā idh' eva vasathā ti paṭiññaṃ kāretvā tatth' eva vasāpesi.

Tato Samuddagirivihāraṃ nāma agamāsi. Tattha aya-kantapāsāṇehi paricchinditvā katacaṅkamo atthi. Taṃ koci caṅkametuṃ<sup>8</sup> samattho nāma n' atthi. Tattha samudda-viciyo āgantvā ayakantapāsāṇesu paharitvā mahāsaddaṃ karonti. Therānaṃ<sup>9</sup> kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikarontānaṃ phāsuvihāro hotū ti, samuddaṃ nissaddaṃ<sup>10</sup> katvā adhiṭṭhāsi.

Tato Mātulagiriṃ nāma agamāsi. Tattha sakupaṣaṅgho ussanno: rattiṃ ca divā ca saddo ekābandho ca<sup>11</sup> hoti.<sup>12</sup> Thero: imaṃ ṭhānaṃ aphāsukan ti, tato Makulakārāma-vihāraṃ<sup>13</sup> nāma gato. So vāṇijagāmassa nātidūre nāccāsanne<sup>14</sup> gamanāgamanasampanno vivitto appasaddo. Thero: imaṃ ṭhānaṃ phāsukan ti, tattha rattiṭṭhānadi vaṭṭhānacaṅkama-nādini kāretvā vassaṃ upagañchi.<sup>15</sup> Evaṃ catūsu ṭhānesu vihāsi.

<sup>1</sup> B. sakaṭṭhānam.

<sup>2</sup> S. *adds* kho.

<sup>3</sup> C. sāyaṃhe; B. saya°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °kamitvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. pakkāmi.

<sup>6</sup> B. Ajjuhattha°; SA. II. 376, Abbha-hatthipabbataṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. pavisitvā; SA. II. 376 patvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °mituṃ.

<sup>9</sup> C. B. S. thero. *For other v. ll. see* SA. II. 376, *note* 2.

<sup>10</sup> B. nisaḍ°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. omiṭ.

<sup>12</sup> S. ahosi.

<sup>13</sup> S. Makula°; SA. II. 376 Mankulavihāraṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. naccāsanno.

<sup>15</sup> B. °gacchi.

Ath' ekadivasaṇ tasmiñ yeva antovasse pañcavāṇijakasa-tāni<sup>1</sup>: parasamuddaṇ gacchāmā ti nāvāya bhaṇḍaṇ pakkhi-piṇsu.<sup>2</sup> Nāvārohanadivase<sup>3</sup> therassa kaniṭṭhabhātā therāṇ bhojetvā therassa santike sikkhāpadāni gahetvā vanditvā gacchanto: bhante mahāsamuddo nāma asaddheyyo.<sup>4</sup> Ane-kantarāyo amhe āvajjeyyāthā ti vatvā, nāvaṇ āruyhi. Nāvā uttamajavena gacchamānā aññataradīpakaṇ pāpūpi. Manus-sā: pātarāsaṇ kariṣṣāmā ti dīpake otinṇā.<sup>5</sup> Tasmiṇ pana<sup>6</sup> dīpe aññaṇ kiñci n' atthi. Candanavanam eva ahosi. Ath' eko vāsiyā rukkaṇ ākoṭṭetva<sup>7</sup> lohita-candanabhāvaṇ űatvā āha: bho mayaṇ lābhatthāya parasamuddaṇ gacchāma, ito ca uttariṇ lābho nāma n' atthi caturañgulamattā ghaṭikā sata-sahassaṇ agghati. Hāretabbayuttakaṇ<sup>8</sup> bhaṇḍaṇ hā-retvā candanassa pūremā ti. Te tathā kariṇsu.<sup>9</sup> Canda-navane adhivatthā amanussā<sup>10</sup> kujjhitvā: imehi ambhākaṇ candanavanaṇ nāsitaṇ. Ghāteṣṣāma<sup>11</sup> ne ti cintetvā: idh' eva ghāṭitesu sabbaṇ vanaṇ ekaṇ kuṇapaṇ bhavissati. Samuddamajjhe nesaṇ nāvaṇ osidissāmā<sup>12</sup> ti āhaṇsu.

Atha tesāṇ nāvaṇ āruyha muhuttaṇ gatakāle yeva uppā-dikaṇ<sup>13</sup> utthāpetvā<sup>14</sup> sayam pi te amanussā bhayānakāni rū-pāni dassayiṇsu. Bhūtā manussā<sup>10</sup> attano attano<sup>6</sup> devatā namassanti. Therassa kaniṭṭho Cullapunnakuṭumbiko<sup>15</sup> may-haṇ bhātā avassayo hotū ti, therassa nāmaṇ<sup>16</sup> saramāno<sup>16</sup> atthāsi. Thero pi kira tasmiṇ yeva<sup>17</sup> khaṇe āvajjitvā<sup>18</sup> tesāṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. °vāṇijasatāni; S. pañcabā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. °pesuṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. nāvārohana°.

<sup>4</sup> B. appameyyo; S. appasiddhiyo.

<sup>5</sup> S. otinṇā; SA. II. 376 uttinṇā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>7</sup> S. ākoṭṭetvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. taṇ hāretabbakayu°.

<sup>9</sup> B. kiri°.

<sup>10-10</sup> C. in brackets.

<sup>11</sup> S. Ghāṭe°.

<sup>12</sup> S. osidāpesāmā.

<sup>13</sup> SA. II. 377, uppātikaṇ. For other v. ll. see SA. I. 54, note 4; SA. II. 377, note 1. For uppādikā cf. DhA. IV. 109.

<sup>14</sup> S. upatthā°.

<sup>15</sup> B. Cūla°.

<sup>16</sup> B. nāmassamāno.

<sup>17</sup> C. omī.

<sup>18</sup> S. °jetvā.

vyasanuppattiṃ<sup>1</sup> ñatvā vehāsaṃ uppattitvā<sup>2</sup> abhimukho<sup>3</sup> atthāsi. Amanussā therāṃ disvā: ayyo Puṇṇatthero etī ti apakkamiṃsu<sup>4</sup>! Uppādikaṃ sannisiḍḍi. Thero: mā bhāyathā ti. Te assāsetvā: kahaṃ gantukāmatthā? ti pucchi. Bhante amhākaṃ sakatthānam eva gacchāmā ti āhaṃsu.<sup>5</sup> Thero nāvaṃ<sup>6</sup> thale<sup>7</sup> akkamitvā<sup>8</sup>: etesaṃ icchitatthānaṃ gacchatū ti adhiṭṭhahi. Vāṇijā<sup>9</sup> sakatthānaṃ gantvā taṃ pavattiṃ<sup>10</sup> saputtadāra-kassa<sup>11</sup> ārocetvā: etha! therāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmā ti. Pañcasatā pi<sup>12</sup> attano pañcamātugāmasatehi saddhiṃ tīsu saraṇesu patitthāya upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesuṃ.<sup>12</sup>

Tato nāvāya bhaṇḍaṃ otāretvā therassa' ekaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ katvā: ayaṃ bhante tumhākaṃ koṭṭhāso ti āhaṃsu. Thero: mayhaṃ viṣuṃ koṭṭhāsakiccaṃ n' atthi. Satthā pana tumhehi diṭṭhapubbo? ti. Na diṭṭhapubbo bhante ti. Tena hi iminā Satthu maṇḍalamālaṃ karoṭha evaṃ Satthāraṃ passissathā ti. Te: sādhu bhante ti, tena ca koṭṭhāsena attano ca koṭṭhāsehi maṇḍalamālaṃ kātuṃ<sup>13</sup> ārabhiṃsu.

Satthā pi kira<sup>14</sup> āradhakālato paṭṭhāya paribhogaṃ akāsi. Ārakkhamanussā rattiṃ obhāsaṃ disvā: mahesakkhā devatā atthi ti saññaṃ kariṃsu. Upāsakā maṇḍalamālaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghassa ca senāsanāni niṭṭhapetvā dānasambhāraṃ sajjetvā: kataṃ bhante amhehi attano kiccaṃ. Satthāraṃ pakkosathā<sup>15</sup>? ti, therassa ārocesuṃ. Thero sāyaṇhasamaye<sup>16</sup> iddhiyā Sāvattiṃ patvā<sup>17</sup>: bhante vāṇijagāma-vāsino<sup>18</sup> tumhe daṭṭhukāmā; tesaṃ anukampaṃ karōṭhā ti bhagavantaṃ yāci. Bhagavā adhivāsesi. Thero bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā sakatthānam eva paccāgato. "Bhagavā pi Ānandatheraṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. S. bya°.

<sup>2</sup> S. uppattitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. sammukhe; S. °khe.

<sup>4</sup> B. pakka°.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> S. nāvā.

<sup>7</sup> C. paṇe; B. phale; SA. II. 377, nāv' angaṇe, with v. II. phaṇe.

<sup>8</sup> S. atikkam°.

<sup>9</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>10</sup> S. pavuttiṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. puttadārassa.

<sup>12</sup> S. °desesuṃ.

<sup>13</sup> C. kātu.

<sup>14</sup> B. kir' assa.

<sup>15</sup> S. passathā.

<sup>16</sup> C. B. sāyaṇha°.

<sup>17</sup> C. gantvā.

<sup>18</sup> S. bāpi°.

āmantesi: Ānanda sve<sup>1</sup> Sunāparantavāṇijagāme<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya carissāma. Tvaṇ ekūnapaṇcasatānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ salākaṇ dehī ti. Thero: sādhu bhante ti. Bhikkhusaṅghassa tam atthaṇ ārocetvā: na piṇḍāya<sup>3</sup> cārikā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhū salākaṇ gaṇhantū<sup>4</sup> ti āha. Taṇ divasaṇ: “ Kuṇḍadhānathero paṭhamāṇ salākaṇ aggaheṣi.”† Vāṇijagāmaवासिनो पि<sup>4</sup>: sve<sup>5</sup> kira Satthā āgamissatī ti gāmamajjhe maṇḍapaṇ katvā dānaggaṇ sajja-yiṇsu.

Bhagavā pāto va sarīrapaṭijagganaṇ katvā Gandhakūṭiṇ pavisitvā<sup>6</sup> phalasamāpattiṇ appetvā nisīdi. Sakkassa paṇḍukambalasilāsaṇaṇ upham ahosi. So: kim idan ti? āvajjitvā<sup>7</sup> Satthu Sunāparantagamaṇaṇ disvā Vissakammaṇ<sup>8</sup> āmantesi: Tāta, ajja Bhagavā tiṇsamattāni<sup>9</sup> yojanasatāni piṇḍacāraṇ<sup>10</sup> gamissati.<sup>11</sup> Pañcakūṭāgārasatāni māpetvā Jetavanadvāra-koṭṭhakamatthake<sup>12</sup> gamanasajjāni katvā ṭhapehī ti. So tathā akāsi. Bhagavato kūṭāgāraṇ cutumukhaṇ ahosi, dvinnaṇ aggasāvakaṇaṇ<sup>13</sup> dvimukhāni, sesāni ekamukhāni. Satthā Gandhakūṭito nikkhamma paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapitakūṭāgāresu dhurakūṭāgāraṇ<sup>14</sup> pāvisi. Dve aggasāvake ādiṇ katvā ekūnapaṇcabhikkhusatāni pi kūṭāgāragatāni<sup>15</sup> ahesuṇ. Ekaṇ tucchakūṭāgāraṇ ahosi. Pañca pi kūṭāgārasatāni ākāse uppatiṇsu.

\* Cf. AA. I. 265 f.

† Cf. A. I. 24; Ap. 81 f.; see also Pss. Brethren, p. 19. At AA. 266 he is called Kuṇḍa°. He is also mentioned at M. I. 462; Ud. II. 8 and UdA. 122; DhA. III. 52-58.

<sup>1</sup> S. sve 'va.

<sup>2</sup> S. °parante bāṇi°.

<sup>3</sup> C. bhacārikā; B. piṇḍacārikā; SA. II. 377, nappavārita-, with v. ll., note 2.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> S. sve va.

<sup>6</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °etvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. Visu°; S. Vissu°.

<sup>9</sup> C. S. timattāni.

<sup>10</sup> B. piṇḍacāraṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. karissati.

<sup>12</sup> B. °koṭṭhamatthake.

<sup>13</sup> B. °kāni.

<sup>14</sup> S. varakūṭ°.

<sup>15</sup> B. kūṭāgāraṇ gantvā nisinnā; S. ekūnapaṇcakūṭ°.

Satthā Saccabandhapabbataṇ<sup>1</sup> nāma patvā kūtāgaraṇ ākāse ṭhapetvā<sup>2</sup> tasmiṇ pabbate Saccabandho nāma micchādītṭhikatāpaso mahājanaṇ micchādītṭhiṇ ugganḥāpento<sup>3</sup> lābhaggayasaggapatto<sup>4</sup> hutvā vasati. Abbhantare c'<sup>5</sup> assa antocāṭiyaṇ padīpo viya arahattassa upanissayo jalati. Taṇ disvā: dhammaṇ<sup>6</sup> assa<sup>6</sup> kathessāmī ti gantvā dhammaṇ desesi. Tāpaso desanāpariyosāne arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Maggen' ev' assa abhiññā āgatā. Ehibhikkhu hutvā iddhimayapattacivaradharo<sup>7</sup> kūtāgaraṇ pāvīsi. Bhagavā kūtāgaragatehi pañcabhikkhusatehi<sup>8</sup> saddhiṇ vāṇijagāmaṇ gantvā kūtāgarāni adissamānakāni<sup>9</sup> katvā vāṇijagāmaṇ pāvīsi.

Vāṇijā Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa mahādānaṇ datvā Satthāraṇ Makulakārāmaṇ<sup>10</sup> nayiṇsu. Satthā<sup>11</sup> maṇḍalamālaṇ pāvīsi. Mahājano yāva: Satthā gattadarathaṇ<sup>12</sup> paṭippassambhe<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> tāva<sup>13</sup> pātarāsaṇ katvā uposathaṅgāni samādāya bahuṇ gandhaṇ ca pupphaṇ ca ādāya dhammasavanatthāya ārāmaṇ paccāgamāsi. Satthā dhammaṇ desesi. Mahājanassa bandhanamokkho jāto. Mahantaṇ Buddha-kolāhalaṇ ahosi. Satthā mahājanassa saṅghatthaṇ sati<sup>14</sup> p' āhaṇ tatth' eva vasi. Aruṇaṇ pana Mahāgandhakūṭiyaṇ yeva utṭhapesi. Tattha sati<sup>14</sup> p' āhaṇ vasitvā vāṇijagāme piṇḍāya caritvā, tvaṇ idh' eva vasāhi ti Puṇṇatheraṇ nivattetvā, antare Nammadā nadi\* nāma atthi, tassā tīraṇ agamāsi. Nammadā nāgarājā Satthu paccuggamaṇ katvā nāgabhavanaṇ pavesetvā, tiṇṇaṇ ratanānaṇ sakkāraṇ akāsi.

\* Jā. II. 344; IV. 394, 397.

<sup>1</sup> SA. II. 378 Saccabaddha°.

<sup>2</sup> S. SA. II. 378 ṭhapesi.

<sup>3</sup> S. gaṇhā°.

<sup>4</sup> B. lābhaggappatto; S. lābhayasaggappatto.

<sup>5</sup> S. p'.

<sup>6</sup> S. dhammassa.

<sup>7</sup> B. *adds* hutvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. pañcāhi bhik°.

<sup>9</sup> B. SA. II. 379 °mānāni.

<sup>10</sup> B. Makulārāmaṇ; S. Makulakārāmaṇ; SA. II. 379 Mankulakārāmaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. *adds* maggaṇ desesi. Mahājanassa.

<sup>12</sup> S. bhattadara°.

<sup>13</sup> C. °sambhetī ti.

<sup>14</sup> S. kati.



Satthā tassa dhammaṇ kathetvā nāgabHAVANā nikkhami. So: mayhaṇ bhante paricaritabbaṇ dethā ti yāci. Bhagavā Nammadānaditire padacetiyaṇ dassesi. Taṇ vīcisu<sup>1</sup> āgatāsu pithiyati gatāsu vivariyati<sup>2</sup> mahāsakkarappattaṇ ahoṣi.

[269<sup>25</sup>] Satthā tato nikkhamma Saccabandhapabbataṇ gantvā Saccabandham āha: tayā<sup>3</sup> mahājano apāyamaḡge otārito. Tvaṇ idh' eva vasitvā etesaṇ laddhiṇ viṣṣajjāpetvā<sup>4</sup> nibbānamagge patitṭhāpehī ti. So pi paricaritabbaṇ yāci. Satthā ghanapitṭhipāsāṇe allamattikā<sup>5</sup> piṇḍamhi<sup>6</sup> lañcanaṇ<sup>6</sup> viya padacetiyaṇ dassesi. Tato Jetavanam eva gato. Etam<sup>7</sup> atthaṇ sandhāya: *ten' ev' antaravassena* ti ādi vuttaṇ.

[269<sup>29</sup>] *Parinibbāyi* ti anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. Mahājano therassa sattadivasāni sarīrapūjaṇ katvā bahūni gandhakatṭhāni samodhānetvā sarīraṇ jhāpetvā dhātuyo ādāya cetiyam akāsi.

[269<sup>30</sup>] *Sambahulā bhikkhū* ti therassa ālāhane ṭhitabhikkhū. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Puṇṇōvādasuttaṇ tatiyaṇ.*

146.

[Nandakōvādasuttavaṇṇanā]

[270<sup>8</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Nandakōvādasuttaṇ.<sup>8</sup>

[270<sup>17</sup>] *Tattha tena kho pana samayena* ti bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā yācito bhikkhunīsaṇhaṇ uyyojetvā bhikkhusaṇhaṇ sannipātetvā<sup>9</sup> *therā bhikkhū* vārena *bhikkhuniyo ovaḍanta* ti, saṇhassa bhāraṇ akāsi. Taṇ sandhāy' etaṇ vuttaṇ.

[270<sup>17</sup>] *Tattha pariyaṇena* ti vārena.

[270<sup>18</sup>] *Na icchatī* ti attano vāre sampatte dūraṇ gāmaṇ vā gantvā sūcikkammādiṇi vā ārabhitvā ayaṇ nāmassa papaṇ-

<sup>1</sup> C. B. vīcisu.

<sup>2</sup> B. ca dissati.

<sup>3</sup> B. tathā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. visa°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °mattikapīṇ°.

<sup>6</sup> S. lañca°.

<sup>7</sup> C. tam.

<sup>8</sup> C. °vādaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. °pātāpetvā.

co<sup>1</sup> ti vadāpeti.<sup>2</sup> Imaṇ<sup>3</sup> pana pariyāyena ovādaṇ<sup>4</sup> bhagavā Nandakatherass'\* eva kāraṇā<sup>5</sup> akāsi. Kasmā? Imāsaṇ hi bhikkhunīnaṇ therāṇ disvā cittaṇ ekaggaṇ hoti pasidati. Tena tā tassa<sup>6</sup> ovādaṇ paṭicchitukāmā<sup>7</sup> dhammakathaṇ sotukāmā.<sup>8</sup> Tasmā bhagavā Nandako attano vāre sampatte<sup>9</sup> ovādaṇ<sup>10</sup> dassati,<sup>10</sup> dhammakathaṇ kathessatī ti vārena ovādam<sup>11</sup> akāsi. Thero pana attano vāraṇ na karoti. Kasmā<sup>12</sup> ti' ce? Tā kira bhikkhuniyo pubbe therassa Jambudīpe rajjaṇ kārentassa orodhā ahesuṇ. Thero pubbenivāsañāṇena taṇ kāraṇaṇ ñatvā cintesi: maṇ imassa bhikkhuniṣaṅghassa majjhe nisinnaṇ upamāyo ca kāraṇāni ca āharitvā dhammaṇ kathayamānaṇ disvā añño pubbenivāsañāṇalābhi bhikkhu imaṇ kāraṇaṇ oloketvā āyasmā Nandako yāvajjādivasā<sup>13</sup> orodhe na vissajjeti.<sup>14</sup> Sobhat' āyasmā orodhaparivuto ti vattabbaṇ maññeyyā<sup>15</sup> ti. Etam atthaṇ sampassamāno thero attano vāraṇ na karoti.

[270<sup>19</sup>] Imāsaṇ ca kira bhikkhunīnaṇ therass' eva desanā<sup>16</sup> sappāyā bhavissatī ti ñatvā *atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṇ*<sup>17</sup> *Nandakaṇ*<sup>17</sup> *āmantesi*. Tāsaṇ pana bhikkhunīnaṇ pubbe tassa orodhabhāvajānanatthaṇ idaṇ vatthuṇ.

Pubbe kira Bārāṇasiyaṇ pañcadāsāsātāni<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>19</sup> pañcadāsi-sātāni cā ti jaṅghasahassaṇ ekato va kammaṇ katvā ekasmiṇ ṭhāne vasi. Ayaṇ Nandathero tasmiṇ kāle jeṭṭhakadāso

\* Mentioned also at A. I. 25, 193; IV. 358; see *Pss. Br.*, p. 178.

<sup>1</sup> B. sampatto.

<sup>2</sup> S. °pesi.

<sup>3</sup> B. idaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. ovādanaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. bhāraṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. therassa.

<sup>7</sup> B. sampaṭi°.

<sup>8</sup> C. *has these two words in brackets*.

<sup>9</sup> S. *adds* va.

<sup>10</sup> B. ovādessati.

<sup>11</sup> B. ovādanaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> C. Taṇ kasmā.

<sup>13</sup> S. *adds* pi.

<sup>14</sup> S. visa°.

<sup>15</sup> B. maññeyyun.

<sup>16</sup> S. dhammadesanā.

<sup>17</sup> C. āyasmantanandakaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> C. °dāsāsātāni.

<sup>19</sup> C. B. *omit*.

hoti. Gotamī jeṭṭhakadāsī. Sā<sup>1</sup> jeṭṭhakadāsassa pādapari-  
cārikā ahosi paṇḍitā vyattā.<sup>2</sup> Jaṅghasahassam pi puñña-  
kammaṇ karontaṇ ekato va<sup>3</sup> karoti. Atha vassūpanāyika-  
samaye\* pañca paccekabuddhā Nandamūlapabbhārato Isi-  
patane otarivā nagare piṇḍāya caritvā Isipatanam eva  
gantvā: vassūpanāyikakuṭiyā\* atthāya hatthakammaṇ yā-  
cissāmā ti cīvaraṇ pārupitvā sāyaṇhasamaye nagaraṇ pavi-  
sitvā seṭṭhissa gharadvāre atṭhaṇsu. Jeṭṭhakadāsī kuṭaṇ  
gahetvā udakatitthaṇ<sup>4</sup> gacchantī paccekabuddhe nagaraṇ  
pavisante addasa. Seṭṭhi tesāṇ āgatakāle<sup>5</sup> kāraṇaṇ<sup>5</sup> sutvā:  
amhākaṇ okāso n' atthi gacchantū ti āha. Atha te nagarā  
nikkhamante jeṭṭhakadāsī kuṭaṇ gahetvā pavisanti disvā  
kuṭaṇ otāretvā vinditvā oṇamitvā<sup>6</sup> mukhaṇ pidhāya: ayyā  
nagaraṇ pavitṭhamattā va nikkhantā: kin nu kho ti? pucchi.  
Vassūpanāyikakuṭiyā hatthakammaṇ yācituṇ āgamimhā ti.  
Laddhaṇ bhante ti. Na laddhaṇ upāsike ti. Kiṇ pana sā  
kuṭi issareh' eva kātābbā duggatehi pi sakkā kātun ti?  
Yena kenaci sakkā ti. Sādhū bhante mayaṇ karissāma sve  
mayhaṇ bhikkhaṇ gaṇhathā ti nimantetvā udakaṇ netvā  
puna kuṭaṇ gahetvā āgamma titthamagge ṭhatvā āgatāgatā<sup>7</sup>  
avasesadāsiyo etth' eva hothā ti vatvā sabbāsaṇ āgatakāle  
āha. Ammā<sup>8</sup> kiṇ niccam eva parassa dāsakammaṇ karissatha  
udāhu dāsabhāvato muccituṇ icchathā ti? Ajj' eva muc-  
cituṇ icchāma ayye ti. Yadi evaṇ mayā pañca pacceka-  
buddhā hatthakammaṇ alabhantā svātānāya nimantitā tum-  
hākaṇ sāmikehi ekadivasaṇ hatthakammaṇ dāpethā ti. Tā:  
sādhū ti sampatiṇchitvā sāyaṇ atavito<sup>9</sup> āgatakāle sāmikānaṇ  
ārocesuṇ. Te: sādhū ti jeṭṭhakadāsassa gehadvāre sannip-  
atiṇsu. Atha ne jeṭṭhakadāsī: svātānāya<sup>10</sup> paccekabud-  
dhānaṇ hatthakammaṇ dethā ti. Ānisaṇsaṇ ācikkhitvā ye

\* Cf. Divy, 18, 489.

<sup>1</sup> S. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. omitt.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. āgatakāraṇaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. ānamitvā; S. onametvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. amma. <sup>6</sup> B. atṭha°.

<sup>2</sup> B. bya°.

<sup>4</sup> S. °titthaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. āgatā.

<sup>10</sup> C. sve tātā.

pi na kātukāmā te gālḥena ovādena tajjetvā paṭicchāpesi. Sā punadivase paccekabuddhānaṃ bhattaṃ datvā sabbesaṃ dāsaputtānaṃ<sup>1</sup> saññaṃ adāsi. Te tāvadeva araññaṃ pavasi-  
tvā dabbasambhāre\* samodhānetvā sataṃ sataṃ hutvā eka-  
kaṃ kuṭṭiṃ ekakaṃ<sup>2</sup> caṅkamanādi<sup>3</sup> parivāraṃ katvā mañ-  
capīṭṭhapāṇiyaparibhojanīyabhājanādīni<sup>4</sup> ṭhapetvā pacceka-  
buddhe temāsaṃ tattha vasanatthāya paṭiññaṃ\* kāretvā  
vārabhikkhaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ. Yo attano vāradivase na sak-  
koti. Tassa jeṭṭhakadāsi sakagehato niharitvā<sup>5</sup> deti. Evaṃ  
temasaṃ jaggitvā jeṭṭhakadāsi ekekaṃ<sup>6</sup> dāsaṃ<sup>7</sup> ekekaṃ sātakaṃ  
vissajjāpesi.<sup>8</sup> Pañcathūlasātakasatāni ahesuṃ. Tāni pari-  
vattāpetvā pañcannaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ ticivarāni katvā  
adāsi. Paccekabuddhā yathāphāsukaṃ agamaṃsu. Te<sup>9</sup> pi  
jaṅghasahassaṃ<sup>10</sup> ekato kusalaṃ katvā kāyassa bhedā devaloke  
nibbattiṃsu.<sup>11</sup> Tāni pañcamātugāmasatāni kālena kālaṃ tesāṃ  
pañcannaṃ purisasatānaṃ gehe honti. Kālena kālaṃ sabbāpi  
jeṭṭhakadāsaputtass' eva gehe honti. Ath' ekasmiṃ kāle  
jeṭṭhakadāsaputto devalokā<sup>12</sup> cavitvā rājakūle nibbatto. Tā  
pi pañcasatā devakañña mahābhogakulesu nibbattitvā<sup>13</sup> tassa  
raṃje ṭhitassa gehaṃ agamaṃsu. Etena niyāmena saṃsa-  
rantiyo ambhakaṃ bhagavato kāle Koliyanagare<sup>14</sup> Devadaha-  
nagare ca khattiyakulesa nibbattā. Nandakathero<sup>15</sup> pabba-  
jītvā arahattaṃ patto. Jeṭṭhakadāsidhītā vayam āgamma  
Sudhodanamahārājassa aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne ṭhitā. Itarāpi  
tesāṃ tesāṃ<sup>16</sup> rājaputtānaṃ yeva gharāṃ gatā. Tāsaṃ sāmī-  
kā pañcasatarājakumārā udakacumbaṭakalahe<sup>17</sup> Satthu dham-  
madesanaṃ sutvā pabbajitā. Rājadhītarō tesāṃ ukkaṇṭha-

\* Cf. DhA. II. 114.

<sup>1</sup> B. dāsakaput°.

<sup>2</sup> C. sacaṇ°; B. ekakacaṇ°.

<sup>3</sup> S. °paribhojanīyādīni.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. āhaitvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. omits.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits; S. dāsiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. visa°.

<sup>8</sup> C. B. te.

<sup>9</sup> S. °sahassā.

<sup>10</sup> C. nibbatti.

<sup>11</sup> B. °lokato.

<sup>12</sup> B. °tetvā.

<sup>13</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>14</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>15</sup> B. °cumbitaka°; S. °cumbiṭaka°.

natthaṇ sāsanaṇ pesesuṇ. Te<sup>1</sup> ukkaṇṭhite Bhagavā Kuṇāladahaṇ\* netvā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhapetvā mahāsamaya-divase arahatte patiṭṭhāpesi. Tā pi pañcasatā rājadhītarō nikkhamitvā Mahāpajāpatiyā santike pabbajīṇsu.

[270<sup>23</sup>] *Ayam āyasmā Nandako ettāvata*<sup>2</sup> *bhikkhuniyo* ti evaṃ etaṇ vatthuṇ veditabbaṇ.<sup>3</sup>

[271<sup>4</sup>] *Rājakārāmo* ti Pasenadinā kārīto nagaṛassa dakkhiṇadisābhāge<sup>4</sup> thūpārāmasadise ṭhāne vihāro.

[272<sup>4</sup>] *Sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṇ* ti hetunā kāraṇena vipassanāpaññāya yāthāvasarasato diṭṭhaṇ.

[273<sup>36</sup>] *Tajjaṇ tajjaṇ* ti taṇsabbhāvaṇ taṇsabbhāvaṇ. Atthato pana taṇ taṇ paccayaṇ paṭicca tā tā vedanā uppajjanti ti vuttaṇ hoti.

[274<sup>8</sup>] Pagev' assa *chāyā* ti mūlādini nissāya nibbattā. Chāyā paṭhamataṛaṇ yeva aniccā.

[274<sup>33</sup>] *Anupahacca* ti anupaharitvā.<sup>5</sup> Tattha maṇsaṇ piṇḍaṇ piṇḍaṇ katvā cammaṇ alliyāpento *maṇsakūyaṇ* upahanti<sup>6</sup> nāma, cammaṇ vaṭṭaṇ<sup>7</sup> katvā maṇse alliyāpento *cammakāyaṇ*<sup>8</sup> upahanti<sup>6</sup> nāma, etaṇ akatvā.

[274<sup>34</sup>] *Vilimaṇ*<sup>9</sup> *nahārū*<sup>9</sup> *bandhanaṇ* ti sabbaṇ<sup>10</sup> camme<sup>10</sup> laggaṇ<sup>10</sup> vilimamaṇsaṇ<sup>11</sup> eva.

[275<sup>20</sup>] *Antarā*<sup>12</sup> *kilesasaṇyōjanaṇ bandhanaṇ* ti sabbaṇ antarā<sup>13</sup> kilesaṇ eva sandhāya vuttaṇ.

[275<sup>22</sup>] *Satta kho paṇ' ime* ti kasmā āha ?<sup>14</sup> *Yā*<sup>15</sup> *hi*<sup>15</sup> *esā* paññā kilese *saṇchindati*<sup>16</sup> ti vuttā. Sā na ekikā va attanō dhammatāya saṇchindituṇ<sup>16</sup> sakkoti.<sup>17</sup> *Yathā* pana kuṭṭhārī<sup>18</sup>

\* Cf. Vism. 416.

<sup>1</sup> B. Bhagavā.

<sup>2</sup> S. ettāva.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. dīpetabbaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. dakkhiṇānu disā°.

<sup>5</sup> C. °hanitvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. upahanati.

<sup>7</sup> B. bandhaṇ bandhaṇ; S. baddhaṇ baddhaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. maṇsakāyaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. vilimaṇsanahārū.

<sup>10</sup> S. sabbacammalaggaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. vilipanamamaṇsaṇ; S. vilimaṇsaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. antaraṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. antaraṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. *adds* ti.

<sup>15</sup> B. *omits*.

<sup>16</sup> B. chind°.

<sup>17</sup> B. na sak°.

<sup>18</sup> B. kumārī.

na attano dhammatāya chejjaṇ chindati. "Purisassa tajaṇ vāyāmaṇ paṭicca<sup>1</sup>"\* chindati. Evaṇ na vinā chahi<sup>2</sup> bojjaṇgehi paññā kilese chindituṇ sakkoti, tasmā evam āha.

[276<sup>19</sup>] *Tena hi* ti yena kāraṇena tayā cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni cha bāhirāni cha viññāpakāye dīpōpamaṇ<sup>3</sup> rukkhōpamaṇ gāvūpamañ<sup>4</sup> ca dassetvā sattahi bojjaṇgehi āsavakkhayena desanā niṭṭhapitā.<sup>5</sup> *Tena* kāraṇena *tvaṇ sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' eva ovādena ovadeyyāsi* ti.

[277<sup>16</sup>] *Sā sotāpannā* ti yā sā guṇehi sabbapaccchimikā sā sotāpannā. Sesā pana sakadāgāmi<sup>6</sup>-anāgāminiyo ca khināsavā ca. Yadi evaṇ kathaṇ *paripunṇasaṅkappā* ti? Ajjhāsayapāripūriyā. Yassā hi bhikkhuniyā evam ahosi: Kadā nu kho ahaṇ ayyassa Nandakassa dhammadesanaṇ suṇanti<sup>7</sup> tasmiñ ñeva āsane sotāpattiphalaṇ sacchikareyyan ti? Sā<sup>8</sup> sotāpattiphalaṇ sacchākāsi. Yassā ahosi: sakadāgāmiphalaṇ anāgāmiphalaṇ arahattan<sup>9</sup> ti,<sup>9</sup> sā<sup>9</sup> arahattaṇ sacchākāsi. Ten' āha Bhagavā: "*attamanā c' eva paripunṇasaṅkappā cā*"† ti.

*Nandakôvādasuttaṇ catutthaṇ.*

## 147.

[Cūlarāhulôvādasuttavaṇṇanā]

[277<sup>20</sup>] *Evam me sutan* ti Rāhulôvādasuttaṇ.†

[277<sup>23</sup>] Tattha "*vimutti-paripācanīyā*§ ti vimuttiṇ<sup>9</sup> pari-pācenti<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> vimutti-paripācanīyā.<sup>10</sup>

\* =A. I. 207.

† Cf. M. I. 192, 200; S. I. 80.

‡ =S. IV. 105; cf. M. Sutta 62; S. II. 244 ff.; III. 135 ff.; Sn. 335 ff.; Vin. I. 81; A. I. 24; II. 164; Pss. Br., p. 183.

§ From here to ¶, p. 99=SA. II. 391 ff., and to †, p. 98=UdA. 220 f. Textual passage is quoted at DA. I. 50 f.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. paṭicca' eva.

<sup>2</sup> B. sattahi.

<sup>3</sup> S. padī<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S. gāvōp<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B. ṭhapitā; S. niṭṭhapitā.

<sup>6</sup> S. °gāmini.

<sup>7</sup> B. suṇetun ti.

<sup>8</sup> B. so.

<sup>9</sup> B. omits.

<sup>10</sup> B. vimuttiyā pari<sup>o</sup>.

[277<sup>24</sup>] *Dhammā* ti pannarasadhammā.<sup>1</sup> Te saddhindriyādīnaṃ<sup>2</sup> visuddhikāraṇavasena veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ: 'Assaddhe<sup>3</sup> puggale parivajjayato, saddhe puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato, pasādaniye<sup>4</sup> suttante paccavekkhato ti.<sup>5</sup> Imehi tīhākārehi saddhindriyaṃ visujjhati. Kusite<sup>6</sup> puggale parivajjayato, āradhaviṇṇaṃ puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sammappadhāne paccavekkhato ti.<sup>5</sup> Imehi tīhākārehi viriyindriyaṃ visujjhati. Muṭṭhassatipuggale parivajjayato, upaṭṭhitasatipuggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato satipaṭṭhāne paccavekkhato. Imehi tīhākārehi satindriyaṃ visujjhati. Asamāhite puggale parivajjayato, samāhite puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato jhānavimokkhe paccavekkhato. Imehi tīhākārehi samādhindriyaṃ visujjhati. Doppaṇṇe puggale parivajjayato, paṇṇāvante puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato gambhīraṃ nāṇacariyaṃ paccavekkhato. Imehi tīhākārehi paṇṇindriyaṃ visujjhati. Iti (ime) pañca puggale parivajjayato, pañca puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pañcasuttantakkhandhe paccavekkhato. Imehi pannarasahi<sup>1</sup> ākārehi imāni pañcindriyāni visujjhanti<sup>7</sup> ti.

Apare pi pannarasadhammā<sup>1</sup> vimuttiparipācanīyā, saddhādīni.<sup>7</sup> Pañc' imāni indriyāni: anicca-saññā anicce, dukkha-saññā dukkhe, anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā ti. Imā pañca nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā Meghiyattherassaṭṭhi-kathitā kalyāṇamittādayo<sup>8</sup> pañcadhammā ti.†

Kāya pana velāya bhagavato etad ahoṣi ti: Paccūsasamayā lokāṃ volokentassa.

[280<sup>9</sup>] *Anekāni devatāsahassāni* ti āyaṣmatā Rāhulena Padumuttarassa Bhagavato pādamūle Pālitanāgarājakāle pat-

\* = Pts. II. 1 f. quoted at UdA. 220-221.

† Cf. Ud. IV. 1; A. IV. 354 ff.; Thag., p. 10; DhP. 33, 34; DhA. I. 287.

‡ To here from §, p. 97=UdA. 220 f.

<sup>1</sup> S. paṇṇa°.

<sup>2</sup> S. asaddhe.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. omiṣ.

<sup>4</sup> C. saddhā.

<sup>5</sup> S. °dīni.

<sup>6</sup> S. °niye.

<sup>7</sup> C. B. kusite.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °mittatādayo.

thanaṇ ṭhapentena<sup>1\*</sup> saddhiṇ. Patthanaṇ-ṭhapitadevatā<sup>1</sup> yeva tā.<sup>2</sup> Tāsu pana kāci bhummaṭṭhakādevatā, kāci anta-likkhaṭṭhakā<sup>3</sup> rājikā,<sup>4</sup> kāci cātummahārājikā,<sup>5</sup> kāci devaloke,<sup>6</sup> kāci Brahmaloce nibbattā. Imasmiṇ pana divase sabbā ekasmiṇ<sup>7</sup> ṭhāne<sup>7</sup> Andhavanasmaṇ yeva sannipatitā.†

[280<sup>10</sup>] *Dhammacakkhun* ti Upāliovādaṭ-Ḍiḡhanakhasuttesu<sup>8</sup> paṭhamamaggo dhammacakkhun ti vutto. Brahmā-yusutte|| tīṇi phalāni. Imasmiṇ sutte cattāro maggā cattāri ca phalāni dhammacakkhun ti veditabbāni. Tattha hi kāci devatā sotāpannā ahesuṇ, kāci sakadāgāmi<sup>9</sup>-anāgāmi<sup>9</sup>-khiṇāsavā. Tāsaṇ ca pana devatānaṇ ettakā<sup>10</sup> ti gaṇanava-sena paricchedo n' atthi. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evāti."¶

*Rāhulōvādasuttaṇ pañcamāṇ.*

## 148.

[Chachakkasuttavaṇṇanā]

[280<sup>12</sup>] *Evam me sutaṇ* ti Chachakkasuttaṇ.<sup>11</sup>

[280<sup>10</sup>] Tattha ādikalyāṇaṇ ti ādimhi kalyāṇaṇ bhaddakaṇ niddosaṇ katvā desissāmi.<sup>12</sup> Majjha<sup>13</sup>-pariyosānesu pi es' eva nayo. Iti Bhagavā ariyavaṇsaṇ navahi Mahāsatiṭṭhānaṇ\*\* sattahi Mahā-assapuraṇ†† sattahi yeva padehi thomesi. Imaṇ<sup>14</sup> pana suttaṇ navahi padehi thomesi ti.<sup>4</sup>

\* AA. I. 251.

† AA. I. 259.

‡ M. Sutta 56.

§ M. Sutta 74.

|| M. Sutta 91.

¶ *To here from §, p. 97=SA. II. 391 f. almost exactly.*

\*\* D. II. 290 ff.

†† M. Sutta 39.

<sup>1</sup> B. paṭh°.

<sup>2</sup> B. devatā; S. omits.

<sup>3</sup> B. °likkhakā; S. °likkhitā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. omits.

<sup>5</sup> B. cātumahā°.

<sup>6</sup> S. °lokā.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. ekathāne.

<sup>8</sup> B. adds Āsapisupamasuttesu.

<sup>9</sup> S. °gāmini.

<sup>10</sup> C. ettikā.

<sup>11</sup> C. chachakkaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. desess°.

<sup>13</sup> B. majjhima.

<sup>14</sup> B. idaṇ.



[280<sup>23</sup>] *Veditabbānti* ti saha vipassanena<sup>1</sup> maggena<sup>1</sup> jānītabbāni. Manāyatanena tebhūmikacittam<sup>2</sup> eva kathitaṇ. Dhammāyatanena bahiddhā tebhūmakadhammā<sup>2</sup> ca. Manoviññāpena ṭhapetvā dve<sup>3</sup> pañcaviññānāni sesaṇ dvāvisatividhaṇ<sup>4</sup> lokiyavipākacittaṇ. Phassavedanā yathāvuttavipākaviññāpasampayuttā va.

[282<sup>11</sup>] *Taṇhā* ti vipākavedanāpaccayā javanakkhaṇe uppannataṇhā.

[282<sup>14</sup>] *Cakkhuṇ<sup>5</sup> attā* ti pāṭiyekko<sup>6</sup> anusandhi. Hetthā kathitānaṇ<sup>7</sup> hi dvinnaṇ saccānaṇ anattabhāvadassanattaṇ ayaṇ desanā āradhā.

[282<sup>14</sup>] *Tattha na uppajjati<sup>8</sup>* ti na yujjati.

[282<sup>16</sup>] *Veti* ti vigacchati nirujjhati.

[284<sup>9</sup>] *Ayaṇ kho pana bhikkhave* ti ayam pi pāṭiyekko<sup>6</sup> anusandhi. Ayaṇ hi<sup>9</sup> desanā tinnāṇ gāhānaṇ vasena vaṭṭaṇ dassetuṇ āradhā. Dukkhaṇ samudayo ti dvinnaṇ saccānaṇ vasena vaṭṭaṇ dassetuṇ ti pi vadanti yeva.

[284<sup>10</sup>] *Etaṇ mamā* ti ādisu taṇhāmānadiṭṭhigāhā va veditabbā.

[284<sup>11</sup>] *Samanupassati* ti gāhattayavasena passati. Evaṇ vaṭṭaṇ dassetvā idāni tinnāṇ gāhānaṇ paṭipakkhavasena<sup>10</sup> nirodho maggo ti. Imesaṇ vā dvinnaṇ saccānaṇ vasena vivaṭṭaṇ dassetuṇ *ayaṇ kho paṇā* ti ādim āha.

[284<sup>25</sup>] *N' etaṇ mamā* ti<sup>11</sup> ādini taṇhādīnaṇ paṭisedhavacanāni.

[284<sup>36</sup>] *Samanupassati* ti aniccaṇ dukkham anattā ti passati. Evaṇ vivaṭṭaṇ dassetvā idāni tinnāṇ anusayānaṇ vasena puna vaṭṭaṇ dassetuṇ *cakkhuṇ ca bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

[285<sup>7</sup>] *Tattha abhinandati* ti ādini taṇhādiṭṭhivasen' eva vuttāni.

[285<sup>8</sup>] *Anuseti* ti appahīno hoti.

<sup>1</sup> S. vipassanāmaggena.

<sup>3</sup> S. dvi.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. cakkhu.

<sup>7</sup> B. kathitāni.

<sup>10</sup> S. °kkhepavasena.

<sup>2</sup> C. tebhūmaka°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. bāvi°.

<sup>6</sup> B. pāṭi-ekko.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. upapa°.

<sup>9</sup> S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> S. adds mamā ti.

[285<sup>35</sup>] *Dukkhasā* ti vaṭṭadukkhakilesadukkhassa. Evaṇ tinnāṇ anusayānaṇ vasena vaṭṭaṇ kathetvā idāni tesāṇ paṭipakkhavasena<sup>1</sup> vivaṭṭaṇ dassento puna *cakkhuṃ* oḍ ti ādim āha.

[286<sup>15</sup>] *Avijjaṇ pahāyā* ti vaṭṭamūlakaṇ<sup>2</sup> avijjaṇ jahitvā.<sup>3</sup>

[286<sup>15</sup>] *Vijjaṇ* ti arahattamaggavijjaṇ uppādetvā.

[286<sup>16</sup>] *Thānam etaṇ vijjaṇ* ti ettakena<sup>4</sup> kathāmaggena vaṭṭavivaṭṭavasena desanaṇ matthakaṇ pāpetvā puna tam eva sampiṇḍetvā dassento, *evaṇ passaṇ bhikkhave* ti ādim āha.

[287°] *Saṭṭhimattānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ* ti ettha anacchariyam etaṇ yaṇ<sup>5</sup> samayaṇ<sup>6</sup> Tathāgate desente saṭṭhibhikkhū arahattaṇ pattā. Imaṇ hi suttaṇ Dhammasenāpatimhi kathente pi saṭṭhibhikkhū arahattaṇ pattā, Mahā-Moggallāne kathente pi, asītimahātheresu kathentesu pi<sup>6</sup> pattā<sup>6</sup> eva.<sup>7</sup> Etam pi anacchariyaṇ. Mahābhikkhūnāpattā hi te sāvaka.

Aparabhāge pana Tambapaṇṇidīpe Maliyadevatthero<sup>8</sup> nāma heṭṭhā Lohapāsāde imaṇ suttaṇ kathesi. Tādā pi saṭṭhibhikkhū arahattaṇ pattā. Yathā ca<sup>9</sup> Lohapāsāde evaṇ thero mahāmaṇḍape pi<sup>9</sup> imaṇ suttaṇ kathesi. Mahāvihārā nikkhamitvā<sup>10</sup> cetiyapabbataṇ gato. Tathā<sup>11</sup> pi kathesi. Tato Sākiyavaṇṣavihāre<sup>12</sup> Kūṭālivihāre Antarasobbhe Muṭṭiṅgaṇe<sup>13</sup> Vātakapabbate<sup>14</sup> Pācīnagharake Dīghavāpiyaṇ Lokandare<sup>15</sup> Gamaṇḍavāle<sup>16</sup> kathesi. Tesu pi thānesu saṭṭhi

\* Mhvs. p. 262.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. paṭikkhepavasena.

<sup>3</sup> B. pajahi°.

<sup>5</sup> B. yaṇ sayam eva; S. yamussaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. Māleyya°.

<sup>10</sup> S. adds pana thero.

<sup>12</sup> B. °caṅkavihāre; S. °vaṇkavihāre.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. Muṭṭaṅgaṇe.

<sup>14</sup> B. Hitāṅkapa°; S. Pātaka°.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. Lokakandare.

<sup>16</sup> B. Nomaṇḍalatale; S. Gāme Maṇḍatale.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °mūlikaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °ken' eva.

<sup>7</sup> B. evaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> S. omits.

<sup>11</sup> B. tathā.

saṭṭhi bhikkhū arahattaṇ patta. Tato nikkhamitvā pana  
thero Cittalapabbataṇ<sup>1</sup> gato. Tadā ca Cittalapabbatavihāre<sup>1</sup>  
atirekasatthivasso mahāthero. Mahāpokkharaniyaṇ<sup>2</sup> Kuru-  
vakatitthaṇ nāma paṭicchannaṭṭhānaṇ atthi. Tattha thero:  
nahāyissāmi<sup>3</sup> ti otiṇṇo. Devathero\* tassa santikaṇ<sup>4</sup> gantvā:  
nahāpemi<sup>5</sup> bhante ti āha. Thero paṭisanthāren' eva Mali-  
yadevo<sup>6</sup> nāma atthi ti vandanti. So: ayan bhavissati ti  
ñatvā: tvaṇ devo ti āha. Āma bhante ti. Saṭṭhivassaddhā-  
naṇ<sup>6</sup> me āvuso koci sariraṇ hatthena phusituṇ<sup>7</sup> nāma na  
labhi.<sup>8</sup> Tvaṇ pana nahāpehi<sup>9</sup> ti uttaritvā tīre nisīdi. Thero  
sabbaṇ<sup>9</sup> hatthapādādi-parikammaṇ<sup>10</sup> katvā mahātheraṇ nahā-  
pesi.<sup>3</sup> Taṇ divasaṇ ca dhammasavanadivaso<sup>11</sup> hoti. Atha  
mahāthero: Deva amhākaṇ dhammadānaṇ dātuṇ vaṭṭati  
ti āha. Thero: Sādhu bhante ti sampatiṇchi. Atthaṅgate  
suriye dhammasavanaṇ<sup>12</sup> ghosasuṇ.<sup>13</sup> Atikkantasatthivassā  
va saṭṭhi mahātherā dhammasavanatthaṇ<sup>13</sup> agamaṇsu.<sup>14</sup>  
Devathero sarabhāṇāvasāre imaṇ suttaṇ ārabhi. Suttanta-  
pariyosāne<sup>15</sup> saṭṭhimahātherā arahattaṇ pāpuṇṇsu. Tato  
Tissamahāvihāraṇ gantvā kathesi. Tasmim pi saṭṭhitherā.  
Tato kalyāṇaṇ<sup>16</sup> gantvā<sup>16</sup> nāgamahāvihāre Kalakacchagāme<sup>17</sup>  
kathesi. Tasmim pi saṭṭhitherā. Tato<sup>18</sup> tattha cātuddase<sup>19</sup>  
hetthāpāsāde kathesi. Tasmim pi saṭṭhitherā. Uposatha-  
divase uparipāsāde kathesi. Tasmim pi saṭṭhitherā ti.  
Evaṇ Devathere yeva imaṇ<sup>20</sup> suttaṇ kathente saṭṭhiṭṭhānesu'  
saṭṭhi saṭṭhi<sup>21</sup> janā arahattaṇ patta. Ambilahālavihāre<sup>22</sup> pana

\* Vin. V. 3.

<sup>1</sup> S. Cittalatāpa°.

<sup>2</sup> B. pokkha°.

<sup>3</sup> B. nhā°.

<sup>4</sup> S. santike.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. Māleyadevo.

<sup>6</sup> B. °vassāni.

<sup>7</sup> B. phusitaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. labhati.

<sup>9</sup> B. adda pi.

<sup>10</sup> S. hatthapādapa°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °divase.

<sup>12</sup> S. dhammassa°.

<sup>13</sup> B. ghososuṇ.

<sup>14</sup> S. āgamaṇsu.

<sup>15</sup> B. adda ca.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>17</sup> B. Kālagaccha°.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. add kalyāṇiṇ gantvā.

<sup>19</sup> S. °dasiyaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> B. idaṇ.

<sup>21</sup> S. omī.

<sup>22</sup> B. Ambilakālakavihāre; S. Ambilakalavivihāre.

tipiṭaka-Cullanāgatthere<sup>1\*</sup> imaṇ suttaṇ kathente manussa-parisā gāvutaṇ ahoṣi devaparisā yojanikā. Suttapariyosāne sahaṣṣabhikkhū arahattaṇ<sup>2</sup> pattā. <sup>3</sup> Devesu pana tato<sup>4</sup> ekeko va puthujjano ahoṣi ti.

*Chachakkasuttaṇ chatthaṇ.*

149.

[Mahāsaḷāyatanikasuttavaṇṇanā]

[287<sup>8</sup>] *Evam me sutan ti Mahāsaḷāyatanikasuttaṇ.*<sup>5</sup>

[287<sup>13</sup>] Tattha mahāsaḷāyatanikan ti mahantānaṇ channaṇ āyatanānaṇ jotakadhammapariyāyaṇ.

[287<sup>17</sup>] *Ajānaṇ ti saha<sup>6</sup> vipassanena<sup>6</sup> maggena ajānanto.*

[287<sup>27</sup>] *Upacayaṇ gacchanti ti vuḍḍhiṇ<sup>7</sup> gacchanti.* Vasi-bhāvaṇ<sup>8</sup> gacchanti ti attho.

[287<sup>29</sup>] *Kāyikā ti pañcadvārikadarathā.*

[288<sup>1</sup>] *Cetasikā ti manodvārikadarathā.* Santāpādisū pi es' eva nayo.

[289<sup>1</sup>] *Kāyasukhaṇ<sup>9</sup> ti pañcadvārikasukhaṇ.*

[289<sup>2</sup>] *Cetosukhaṇ<sup>10</sup> ti manodvārikasukhaṇ.* Ettha ca pañcadvārikajavanena<sup>11</sup> samāpajjanaṇ vā vuṭṭhānaṇ vā n' atthi. Uppannamattakam eva hoti. Manodvārikena sabbaṇ hoti. Ayaṇ ca maggavuṭṭhānassa paccayabhūtā balavavipassanā, sā<sup>12</sup> manodvāriken' eva hoti.

[289<sup>3</sup>] *Yathābhūtassa<sup>13</sup> ti kusalacittasampayuttaceto sukha-samaṅgibhūtassa.*

[289<sup>7</sup>] *Pubbe va kho pan' assā ti assa bhikkhuno vācākam-mantājiṇvā pubbe suddhikā nāma, ādito paṭṭhāya parisuddhā*

\* Vin. V. 3.

<sup>1</sup> B.-Cullanāga°.

<sup>3</sup> B. omits.

<sup>5</sup> S. °yatanasuttaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. vuḍḍhiṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. kāyikasū°.

<sup>11</sup> S. °javanavasena.

<sup>2</sup> B. arahattā.

<sup>4</sup> B. repeats.

<sup>6</sup> S. savip°.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. vasiḥ°.

<sup>10</sup> B. cetosā sukhaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. adds pi.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. tathā°.

va honti. Ditṭhisañkappavāyāmasatisamādhisañkhātāni<sup>1</sup> pañcaṅgāni sabbatthakakārāpakaṅgāni nāma. Evaṇ lo-kuttaramaggo atthaṅgiko vā sattaṅgiko vā hoti.

Vitaṇḍavādi\* pana<sup>2</sup> yathābhūta<sup>3</sup> ditṭhi<sup>4</sup> ti imam eva suttapadesaṇ gahe tvā lokuttaramaggo pañcaṅgiko vadati.<sup>4</sup>

[289<sup>6</sup>] So evam ass' āyaṇ ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvanā-pāripūriṇ gacchati<sup>5</sup> ti iminā anantaravacanen<sup>6</sup> eva paṭisedhe-tabbo,<sup>6</sup> uttariṇ<sup>7</sup> evaṇ saññāpetabbo.<sup>8</sup> Lokuttaramaggo pañcaṅgiko nāma n' atthi. Imāni pana pañca sabbatthaka-kārāpakaṅgāni maggakkhaṇe virativasena pūrenti.<sup>9</sup> Yā catū-hi vaciḍuccaritehi ārati virati<sup>10</sup> ti evaṇ vuttaviratiṣu hi mic-chāvācaṇ pajahati sammāvācaṇ bhāveti. Evaṇ<sup>10</sup> sammāvā-caṇ bhāventassa imāni pañcaṅgāni na vinā sah' eva viratiyā pūrenti.<sup>9</sup> Sammākammantājīvesu pi es' eva nayo. Iti vacikammādāni ādito paṭṭhāya parisuddhān' eva vaṭṭanti.

Iti imāni pana<sup>11</sup> pañca sabbatthakakārāpakaṅgāni virativa-sena paripūrenti<sup>12</sup> ti pañcaṅgiko maggo nāma n' atthi ti.<sup>13</sup> Subhaddasutte pi o' etaṇ vuttaṇ: "Yasmiṇ kho Subhadda dhammavinaye ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo"<sup>†</sup> ti aññesu ca anekesu suttasatesu atthaṅgiko va maggo āgato ti.

[289<sup>10</sup>] Cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā ti maggasampayuttā va cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Sammappadhānādisu pi es' eva nayo.

[289<sup>10</sup>] Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇikayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmiṇ khaṇe samāpatti aññasmiṇ vipassanā ti evaṇ nānākkhaṇikā pi honti. Ariyamagge pana ekakkhaṇikā.

[290<sup>1</sup>] Vijjā ca vimutti oā ti arahattamaggavijjā ca phalavi-mutti ca. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Mahāsaḷāyatānikasuttaṇ sattamaṇ.*

\* Kvu. 599 ff.

† =D. II. 151; quoted at Kvu. 601.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. add pana.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. tathā°.

<sup>5</sup> S. antare vaca°.

<sup>7</sup> S. adda ca.

<sup>9</sup> S. paripū°.

<sup>11</sup> B. omīta.

<sup>2</sup> B. pan' āha; S. pana yā.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. add ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. °dhitabbo.

<sup>8</sup> S. °tabbā so.

<sup>10</sup> S. evarūpaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. omī.

<sup>12</sup> S. pūrenti.

## 150.

[*Nagaravindeyyasuttavannanā*]

[290<sup>24</sup>] *Evam me sutaṃ ti Nagaravindeyyasuttaṃ.*<sup>1</sup>

[291<sup>31</sup>] *Tattha samavisaṃsaṃ caranti ti kālena samaṃ caranti kālena visamaṃ.*

[291<sup>32</sup>] *Samacariyaṃ pi h' etaṃ ti samacariyaṃ pi hi etaṃ.*

[292<sup>35</sup>] *Ke ākāraṃ ti kāni kāraṇāni.*

[292<sup>35</sup>] *Ke anvayaṃ ti kā anubuddhiyo.*

[293<sup>7</sup>] *N' atthi kho pana tatthā ti kasmā āha ? Nanu araññe haritatinācampakavanādivasena atimaṇuññārūpādayo pañcākāmaguṇā atthi ti. No n' atthi. Na paṇ' etaṃ vanasaṇḍena kathitaṃ. Itthirūpādini<sup>2</sup> pana sandhāy' etaṃ kathitaṃ. Tāni hi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. Yath' āha: "N' āhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ eka rūpam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yatha-yidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ. Itthirūpaṃ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti"\* vitthāretappaṃ. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.*

*Nagaravindeyyasuttaṃ atthamaṃ.*

## 151.

[*Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttavannanā*]

[293<sup>25</sup>] *Evam me sutaṃ ti Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttaṃ.*<sup>3</sup>

[293<sup>27</sup>] *Tattha paṭisaṃlānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ti phalasamāpattito.*

[293<sup>30</sup>] *Vipprasannaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti okāsavasen<sup>6</sup> etaṃ vuttaṃ. Phalasamāpattito hi vuṭṭhitassa pañcahi pasādehi patitiṭṭhitōkāso<sup>6</sup> vipprasanno hoti, chavivaṇṇo parisuddho tasmā evaṃ āha.*

[294<sup>4</sup>] *Suññatavihārena<sup>7</sup> ti suññataphalasamāpattivihārena.*

\* = A. I. 1.

<sup>1</sup> C. °vindeyyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. itirū°.

<sup>3</sup> C. °pārisuddhiṃ.

<sup>4</sup> C. °lāpaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. obhā°.

<sup>6</sup> S. °obhāso.

<sup>7</sup> Text suññatāvi°.

[294<sup>7</sup>] *Mahāpurisavihāro* ti Buddhapaccekabuddhatathā-gatamahāsāvakanāṃ mahāpurisānaṃ vihāro.

[294<sup>11</sup>] *Yena c' dhaṇ maggena* ti ādisu vihārato paṭṭhāya yāva gāmassa indakhilā.<sup>1</sup> Esa pavitṭho maggo nāma. Anto-gāmaṃ pavisitvā paṭipāṭiyā<sup>2</sup> caritvā yāva nagaradvārena nikkhamanā esa caritapadeso<sup>3</sup> nāma. Bahi indakhilato paṭṭhāya yāva viharā.<sup>4</sup> Esa paṭikkantamaggo nāma.

[294<sup>15</sup>] *Paṭighaṇ vāpi cetaso* ti citte paṭihaññanakilesajātaṃ kiñci atthi n' atthi ti.

[294<sup>27</sup>] *Ahorattānusikkhiṇā* ti divasaṇ ca rattiṇ ca anusikkhantena.

[295<sup>14</sup>] *Pahīnā nu kho me pañcakāmaguṇā* ti ādisu ekabhikkhussa paccavekkhanā<sup>5</sup> nānā. Nānābhikkhūnaṃ paccavekkhanā<sup>5</sup> nānā ti. Kathaṃ? Eko hi bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā vivittōkāse nisinno paccavekkhati: *pahīnā nu kho me pañcakāmaguṇā* ti. So *appahīnā* ti ñatvā viriyaṃ paggayha anāgāmimaggena pañcakāmaguṇikarāgaṃ samugghātetvā<sup>6</sup> maggānantaraṃ phalaṃ phalānantaraṃ maggaṃ tato vuṭṭhāya paccavekkhanto pahīnā ti pajānāti. Nīvaraṇādisu pi es' eva nayo. Etesaṃ pana arahattamaggena pahānādiṇi honti. Evaṃ ekabhikkhussa nānāpaccavekkhanā<sup>5</sup> hoti. Etāsu pana paccavekkhanāsu<sup>5</sup> añño bhikkhu ekaṃ paccavekkhanaṃ<sup>5</sup> paccavekkhati, añño ekaṃ ti. Evaṃ nānābhikkhūnaṃ nānāpaccavekkhanā<sup>5</sup> hoti. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Piṇḍapātapaṇisuddhisuttaṃ navamaṃ.*

152.

[Indriyabhāvanāsuttavaṇṇanā]

[298<sup>1</sup>] *Evam me sutaṃ* ti Indriyabhāvanāsuttaṃ.<sup>7</sup>

[298<sup>1</sup>] *Tattha Kajjaṅgalāyaṇa*<sup>8\*</sup> ti evaṃ-nāmake nigame.

\* Vin. I. 197=J. I. 49=DA. I. 173; A. V. 54.

<sup>1</sup> B. °khilō.

<sup>2</sup> B. gehapaṭi°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. caritabbapa°.

<sup>4</sup> B. viharō.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °haṇā.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. °ghāṭetvā.

<sup>7</sup> C. °bhāvanū.

<sup>8</sup> S. Jaṅkalāyaṇ; see v. ll. at A. V. 54.

[298<sup>2</sup>] *Mukheluvane*<sup>1</sup> ti Mukhelu<sup>2</sup> nāma ekā rukkhajā ti. Tehi sañchanno mahāvanasaṇḍo; tattha viharati.

[298<sup>18</sup>] *Cakkhunā rūpaṇ na passati sotena saddaṇ na svaṇṇā* ti cakkhunā rūpaṇ na passitabbaṇ sotena saddo na sotabbo ti. Evaṇ desesi<sup>3</sup> ti adhippāyena vadati.

[298<sup>27</sup>] *Aññathā*<sup>4</sup> *ariyassa vinaye* ti iminā bhagavā attano sāsane asadisāya indriyabhāvanāya kathanatthaṇ ālayaṇ akāsi. Ath' āyasmā Ānando Satthā ālayaṇ dasseti: hand' āhaṇ imissaṇ parisatiṇ bhikkhusaṅghassa indriyabhāvanā-kathaṇ kāreṃ ti Satthāraṇ yācanto: *etassa bhagavā* ti ādim āha.

[299<sup>3</sup>] Ath' assa bhagavā indriyabhāvanaṇ kathento: *tena h' Ānandā* ti ādim āha.

[299<sup>13</sup>] *Tatha yadidaṇ upekkhā*<sup>5</sup> ti yā esā vipassanūpekkhā nāma, esā santā esā paṇīta atappikā ti attho. Iti ayaṇ bhikkhu cakkhudvāre rūpārammaṇam pi<sup>6</sup> iṭṭhe ārammaṇe manāpaṇ aniṭṭhe amanāpaṇ majjhatte manāpāmanāpaṇ ca<sup>7</sup> cittaṇ. Tassa rajjituṇ vā dussituṇ vā muyhituṇ vā adatvā va parigahetvā vipassanaṇ majjhatte ṭhapeti.

[299<sup>16</sup>] *Cakkhumā* ti sampannacakkhuvisuddhanetto. Cakkhābādhiḥkassa hi dandhaṇ<sup>8</sup> ummīlananimīlanaṇ<sup>9</sup> hoti. Tas-mā so na gahito.

[300<sup>1</sup>] *Īsakapone*<sup>10</sup> ti rathisā<sup>11</sup> viya utṭhahitvā ṭhite.

[301<sup>11</sup>] *Paṭikkūle*<sup>12</sup> *appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī*<sup>12</sup> ti ādisu paṭikkūle mettāpharaṇena vā dhātuto upasaṇhārena vā *appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī* viharati. Appaṭikkūle asubhapharaṇena vā aniccato upasaṇhārena vā *paṭikkūlasaṇṇī* viharati. Sesa padesu pi es' eva nayo.

[301<sup>20</sup>] *Tad ubhayaṇ abhinivajjetvā* ti majjhatto hutvā

<sup>1</sup> B. Suvelu°; S. Velu°, also at A. V. 54.

<sup>2</sup> B. Suvelu; S. Velu.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. deseti.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. upekkhā (throughout).

<sup>6</sup> B. S. hi.

<sup>7</sup> B. omits.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. uddhaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. ummīlananimīlanaṇ; S. ummīlanaṇ nimīlanaṇ na.

<sup>10</sup> C. Īsakaphaṇe.

<sup>11</sup> S. rathikā.

<sup>12</sup> C. °kula throughout; B. paṭikula and appaṭikula throughout.



viharitukāmo pana<sup>1</sup> kiṃ karotī ti? Itthānītthāsu<sup>2</sup> āpāthagatāsu<sup>3</sup> n' eva somanassito<sup>4</sup> na domanassito<sup>4</sup> hoti. Vuttaṃ h'etan: "Kathaṃ paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati? Anītthasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati. Kathaṃ appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati? Itthasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati. Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati? Anītthasmiṃ ca itthasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati. Kathaṃ appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati? Itthasmiṃ ca anītthasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati. Kathaṃ *paṭikkūlaṇ ca appaṭikkūlaṇ ca tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno*? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, *upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno*. Evaṃ *paṭikkūlaṇ ca appaṭikkūlaṇ ca tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno*"\* ti. Imesu ca tīsu nāyesu paṭhamanāye manāpaṇ amanāpaṇ manāpāmanāpan ti saṅkilesaṇ vaṭṭati, nikkilesaṇ vaṭṭati. Dutīyanāye saṅkilesaṇ, tatiyanāye saṅkilesaṇ nikkilesaṇ vaṭṭati. Puna vuttaṃ paṭhamāṇ<sup>5</sup> saṅkilesaṇ vaṭṭati, dutiyaṇ saṅkilesam pi nikkilesam pi, tatiyaṇ<sup>6</sup> nikkilesam eva vaṭṭati ti. Sesaṇ sabbattha uttānam evā ti.

*Indriyabhāvanāsuttaṇ dasamaṇ.*

Salāyatanaṇvaggo pañcamo.

Uparipannāsako nītthito.

---

\* = Pts. II. 212-213.

<sup>1</sup> B. omits.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °thesu.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °gatesu.

<sup>4</sup> B. °aiko.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. add pi.

<sup>6</sup> S. adds pi.

Yo c' āyaṇ "Sabbadhammamūlapariyāyaṇ<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi"\* ti āraddhattā ādikalyāṇo. Majjhe "suttaṇgeyyaṇ veyyakaraṇaṇ gāthā udānaṇ itivuttakaṇ jātakaṇ abbhuta-dhammaṇ vedallaṇ"† ti vacanato majjhekalyāṇo. Sanniṭṭhāne<sup>2</sup> "ariyo bhāvitindriyo"‡ ti vacanato pariyosāna-kalyāṇo ti tividhakalyāṇo Majjhimanikāyo mahāvipassanā nām' āyaṇ ti vutto. So vaṇṇanāvasena samatto hoti.

Ettāvatā ca:

1. Āyācito<sup>3</sup> sumatinā therena bhadantabuddhamittena<sup>4</sup>  
Pubbe mayūrarūpapattānamhi<sup>5</sup> saddhiṇ vasanteva.<sup>6</sup>
2. Paravādevādividdhaṇsanassa<sup>7</sup> Majjhimanikāyasetṭhas-  
sa<sup>8</sup>  
Yam<sup>9</sup> ahaṇ<sup>9</sup> Papañcasūdanim Atṭhakathaṇ kātum  
āraddho<sup>9</sup>
3. Sā hi mahā-Atṭhakathāya sāram-ādāya niṭṭhitā.<sup>10</sup> Esā<sup>11</sup>  
Sattuttarasatamitāya<sup>12</sup> Pāliya bhānavārehi.
4. Ekūnasatṭhimatto Visuddhimaggo pi bhānavārehi  
Atth' appakāsanatthāya āgamānaṇ kato yasmā
5. Tasmā tena sahāyaṇ gāthā gāṇanā nayena Atṭhakathā.  
Samadhikachasaṭṭhisatam iti<sup>13</sup> viññeyyā<sup>14</sup> bhānavārā-  
naṇ.<sup>15</sup>
6. Samadhikachasaṭṭhikaṇ<sup>16</sup> sata pamāṇam iti bhānavā-  
rato esā<sup>17</sup>  
Samayaṇ pakāsayanti<sup>18</sup> mahāvihārādhivāsinaṇ.<sup>19</sup>

---

\* =M. I. 1.      † =M. I. 133=Vin. III. 8.      ‡ (?).

---

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <sup>1</sup> B. sabbam me mūla°.                     | <sup>2</sup> S. desito.                        |
| <sup>3</sup> S. <i>in prose</i> .                    | <sup>4</sup> B. °buddhavuttana.                |
| <sup>5</sup> B. mayūradutapattānam; S. mayūrasutta°. |  |
| <sup>6</sup> B. nivasan°.                            | <sup>7</sup> B. S. paravādevādividd°.          |
| <sup>8</sup> B. °assa mahaṇ; S. °ass' ev' āhaṇ.      |  |
| <sup>9</sup> B. °dhiṇ.                               | <sup>10</sup> <i>From here B. is in prose.</i> |
| <sup>11</sup> B. S. <i>add</i> hi.                   | <sup>12</sup> B. S. °mattāya.                  |
| <sup>13</sup> S. °yyaṇ.                              | <sup>14</sup> B. S. °vārehi.                   |
| <sup>15</sup> B. S. evaṇ.                            | <sup>16</sup> B. S. °saṭṭhi.                   |
| <sup>17</sup> B. S. evaṇ.                            | <sup>18</sup> B. °yanti; S. °yantiṇ.           |
| <sup>19</sup> B. S. °vihāravāsinaṇ.                  |  |

7. Mūlaṭṭhakathāsāraṇ<sup>1</sup> ādāya mayā imaṇ karontena  
Yaṇ paññam upacitaṇ tena hotu sabbo<sup>2</sup> sukhi<sup>2</sup> loko<sup>2</sup>  
ti.

Paramavisuddhasaddhābuddhiviriyaapatimaṇḍitena<sup>3</sup> sīlacā-  
rajjavamaddavādiguṇasamudayasamudītena<sup>4</sup> sakasamayasa-  
māyantarogahanajjhogāhanasamatthena<sup>5</sup> paññāveyyattiyasa-  
mānāgatena tipīṭakapariyattippabhede sātṭhakathe Satt-  
hu-  
sāsane appaṭihataññāpappabhāvena mahāveyyākaraṇena kara-  
ṇasampattijanitasukhaviniggaṭamadhurodāravacanālāvaṇṇa-  
yuttaena<sup>6</sup> yuttamuttavādinā vādivarena mahākavinā pabhinna-  
paṭisambhidāparivāre<sup>7</sup> chaḷabhiññādippabhedaguṇapaṭimaṇḍi-  
te<sup>3</sup> uttarim anussadhamme suppatitṭhitabuddhīnaṇ theravaṇ-  
sappadipānaṇ therānaṇ mahāvihāravāsīnaṇ vaṇṣālāṇkāra-  
bhūtena vipulavisuddhabuddhinā Buddhaghoso ti. Garūhi  
gahitanāma dheyyena pana<sup>8</sup> therena katā ayaṇ Papañcasūdanī  
nāma Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathā.

Tāva niṭṭhitu lokasmiṇ lokanittaraṇesinaṇ  
Dassenti kulaputtānaṇ nayaṇ diṭṭhivisuddhiyā.  
Yāva Buddhō ti nāmaṃ pi suddhacittassa tādino  
Lokaṃ hi lokajetṭhassa pavattati mahesino ti.

MAJJHIMANIKĀYAṬṬHAKATHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> B. *has these two lines in verse.*

<sup>2</sup> B. S. loko sadā sukhito.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °paṭimaṇḍi°.

<sup>4</sup> C. sīlacā°.

<sup>5</sup> S. °gāhaṇa°.

<sup>6</sup> B. °dātavacanane

<sup>7</sup> B. °vārena.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. omī.

# I.—INDEX OF WORDS

This Index comprises solely words commented upon.

## A

akasiralābhin i. 161; iv. 158  
 akālavādin ii. 331  
 akicchalābhin i. 161; iv. 158  
 akiriyavāda iv. 136  
 akukkukajāta ii. 279  
 akuppa ii. 174, 354; iv. 159; v. 59  
 akovida i. 22  
 akkhāta iii. 13  
 akkhuddāvakkāsa iii. 420  
 agadaṅgāra iv. 2  
 agāra i. 111, 180; ii. 323  
 agārava iv. 41  
 agocara i. 80  
 agga i. 145; ii. 218, 401; iv. 18;  
 °āsana, °udaka, °piṇḍa i. 145  
 aggaḷa iii. 351; -phalaka iv. 145  
 aggihuttamukha iii. 406  
 agyāgāra iii. 209  
 aṅgaṇa i. 139; ajjhata° i. 140;  
 sa° i. 139 f.  
 acira: -kārita iii. 17; -pakkanta  
 i. 100; ii. 21  
 acelaka ii. 43  
 accanta: -nitṭha, -yogakkhemina,  
 -brahmacārin, -pariyosāna ii.  
 297  
 accādhāya ii. 317  
 accukkatṭha iii. 393  
 accuggamma ii. 180  
 accha (*bright*) i. 175; ii. 67; iii. 261  
 accharā (*nymph*) iii. 300  
 acchariya iii. 2  
 accheccchi i. 86  
 ajānan v. 103  
 ajina ii. 45; -kkhipa ii. 45  
 ajjatagge i. 136  
 ajjhata i. 157, 249, 252, 270 f.,  
 272 f., 279, 286, 300; ii. 90, 292;  
 iv. 42, 161; -kathanakathī i. 69;  
 -cetosamatham anuyutta i. 157;  
 -bahiddhā i. 249, 252; iv. 42, 161  
 ajjhattika: -bāhira āyatana i. 287;  
 -mano ii. 230  
 ajjhājive, iv. 38

ajjhupekkhati iv. 142  
 ajjhupekkhitar iv. 142 f.  
 ajjhena iv. 69  
 ajjhogāhati ii. 34  
 ajjhosāya tittṭhati ii. 311  
 ajjhosita ii. 11  
 ajjhoseti ii. 75  
 añjalikamma v. 70  
 aññatama i. 114  
 aññatara i. 181; sippa° ii. 56  
 aññatittṭhiya ii. 7  
 aññā i. 301; ii. 32, 63; iii. 155;  
 iv. 51; aññā udapādi iv. 196  
 aññātāññātara ii. 304  
 aññāna i. 223  
 atali iii. 411  
 attiyati iii. 129  
 atṭhaṅgika i. 105; iii. 218  
 atṭhapādakata iii. 303  
 aḍḍha (*wealthy*) iii. 417  
 aṇu iii. 439; -matta i. 155  
 aṇḍa: -ja ii. 36; -hāraka iii. 94  
 aṇḍaka (*hars*) ii. 331  
 aṇṇava ii. 109  
 atammayatā iv. 99; v. 27  
 atitula iii. 405  
 atināmeti iii. 392  
 atinijjhāyitatta iv. 208  
 atibāḷhaṇ ii. 304  
 atimaññati iii. 428  
 atimāna i. 107  
 atimānin i. 189  
 atireka: -dhamma i. 94; -pūjā ii.  
 281, 284  
 ativasasati iii. 286  
 ativela ii. 95; -ānurakkhin iii. 392  
 atisaṇṇikaṇ iii. 387  
 atisighaṇ iii. 387  
 atṭa v. 1, 22 f.; -anāgatapaccu-  
 ppanna ii. 77; an° i. 273  
 atikiccha iii. 108  
 atṭa(n) (attā) i. 70; ii. 110, 112,  
 206, 276, 353, 360 f. (+ rūpa);  
 v. 100; -kāmarūpa ii. 236;  
 -(n)apa iii. 9; -daṇḍa iii. 438;  
 -byābādha iii. 393; iv. 80;

- vādapatisaṇyutta i. 182;  
 -vādupādāna i. 219; ii. 12;  
 attukkapaṇṇasaka i. 116; attā  
 attānaṇ upavadito iii. 152;  
 attā maṇ upavadati iii. 40 f.;  
 attānaṇ ukkaṇṇseti iii. 117;  
 attanā va attānaṇ sañjānāti  
 i. 70; atthi me attā i. 70;  
 eso me attā i. 183; ii. 110, 113;  
 na me so attā v. 82  
 attaniya ii. 353  
 attamana i. 87, 151; v. 27; -vacaṇ  
 niccāhāresi i. 151  
 attha i. 123; ii. 22; -vasa ii. 197;  
 -vādin ii. 208; -veda i. 172 f.;  
 -saṇhita ii. 100, 208; iii. 143,  
 446; an° saṇhita ii. 332; iii.  
 110; atthaṇ anubhoti ii. 108;  
 atthassa ninnetā ii. 76; sa°  
 ii. 203  
 atthi (*asti*) i. 94 (*siyā*), 121  
 (*santi*); iii. 57 (*siyā*), 142 (*assa*)  
 atthikavāda iii. 227; n° iv. 136  
 atha i. 94, 151  
 adandhaditthi iv. 30  
 adassāvin i. 21, 24  
 adinna ii. 329; -ādāna i. 198  
 adukkhamasukha v. 17  
 adduva iii. 387  
 addha: -darḍḍaka ii. 58; -māsika  
 ii. 45  
 addha(n)gata ii. 51  
 addhabbhāveti iv. 10  
 addhāna i. 69  
 adharakāya iii. 388  
 adhikarapa ii. 95 f.; iv. 42  
 adhioṭṭa ii. 87  
 adhiccāpattika iii. 154  
 adhimuccati ii. 225; iii. 368  
 adhimutta iii. 256  
 adhimokkha iv. 88  
 adhivāsakajātika i. 79  
 adhina: anatta° and para° ii. 318  
 adhunā iv. 32  
 anagāriya i. 111; ii. 205  
 anapa iii. 343  
 anatikkamaṇiya iv. 180  
 anattavādin ii. 331  
 anattika iii. 392  
 anadhimuccita iv. 11  
 ananuvejja ii. 117  
 ananta ii. 413; -jina ii. 189  
 anabhāvaṇ gameti i. 81  
 anabhinata iii. 98  
 anabhinandita v. 58  
 anayabyasana ii. 266  
 anavakkanta iv. 164  
 anavasesadohin ii. 260, 264  
 anassāsika iv. 92  
 anāgata v. 1  
 anāgāmitā i. 302  
 anāvatthin ii. 63  
 anāvattidhamma i. 164  
 anāvila iii. 439  
 anikkhittadhura iii. 30  
 aniccasaññābhāvanānuyoga iv.  
 139 f.  
 anidhānava(t) ii. 331  
 aniyyānika ii. 15  
 anirākatajjhāna i. 157  
 anissita i. 250  
 anīgha iii. 96  
 anukampati i. 129  
 anukampā i. 195; -aṇ upidāya ii.  
 284  
 anugāyati iii. 424  
 anuggaha i. 207  
 anuggāhaka v. 64  
 anucaṇkamati ii. 323  
 anuttara i. 41, 54; ii. 69, 287;  
 iii. 44, 405; iv. 154  
 anuttariya ii. 281  
 anuddhamseti i. 142  
 anudhamma iv. 92  
 anupatthitakāyasati ii. 311  
 anupadadhammavipassanā iv. 86  
 anupadavavattitha iv. 87  
 anuparidhāvati iv. 132  
 anupasamasanvattanika ii. 15  
 anupādā-paritassanā v. 29 f.  
 anupattasadattha i. 43  
 anubandhati iv. 164  
 anubhāseti iii. 424  
 anumassa ii. 148, 158 f.  
 anumodati i. 146, 206, 293; sam°  
 ii. 159  
 anumodana iii. 392  
 anuyutta ii. 69; iv. 158  
 anuruddha ii. 10  
 anurodhavirodha ii. 311  
 anuviccaakāra iii. 88  
 anusaya: sānusayā pahiyati iii.  
 144  
 anusāvana iv. 109  
 anusikkhati i. 101  
 anuseti i. 182  
 anussada iii. 437  
 anekadhātu ii. 29  
 aneja iii. 440  
 anokasārin iii. 438  
 anopamanta iii. 377  
 anodhijina v. 24

- anovādin iii. 38  
 antarakappa iii. 230  
 antaraghara iii. 240, 388; iv. 194  
 antarattḥaka ii. 48  
 antaradhāna i. 216  
 antaradhāyati ii. 301, 414  
 antarāpana i. 150  
 antarāyaṃ karoti iii. 275  
 antarāyika ii. 33, 102  
 antavant iv. 23  
 andha: -kāra i. 130; iv. 177;  
 -kāratimisa iv. 177; -veṇi iii.  
 425  
 anvāgacchati v. 1, 6  
 anvāvattati iv. 165  
 apakkattha iii. 393  
 apannaṇa iii. 116, 309; iv. 200  
 apadāna ii. 66  
 apanāmeti ii. 66  
 aparaddha ii. 279  
 aparanta: -kappika iv. 16; ānu-  
 ditthi iv. 16, 27  
 aparimāṇavaṇṇa iii. 423  
 apariyādinna ii. 52  
 apīpapurekkhāra iii. 422  
 apāya ii. 37  
 apubbaṇ acariyaṇ iv. 114, 117 f.,  
 121  
 appakasirena ii. 52; iii. 450  
 appaccaya i. 144  
 appatibhāna ii. 280  
 appatisaṇvidita iii. 395  
 appatisandhika iv. 53  
 appatīta i. 143  
 appattamānasa i. 40  
 appabaddha ii. 253  
 appamattaka iv. 38  
 appamāṇa iii. 258, 261; °cetasa  
 ii. 311  
 apparajakkhajātika ii. 177  
 appassuta i. 190  
 appaharita i. 94  
 appāṭṭhirakata iii. 273  
 appāṇaka i. 94  
 appāyukasaṇvattanika v. 11  
 appiccha ii. 138, iii. 438  
 appesakkha v. 14  
 appossukkatā ii. 176  
 aphāsu-karoti ii. 236  
 abbūlhesika ii. 116  
 abbokīṇa iii. 101  
 abbha iii. 340  
 abbhuggata ii. 328  
 abbhuta iii. 3; -dhamma ii. 106  
 abbhokāsa ii. 48, 204, 215  
 abbhokāsika ii. 325  
 abyāsakasukha ii. 214  
 abhayūparata ii. 385  
 abhikkanta i. 129 f., 253; °ratti  
 ii. 124; °vaṇṇa ii. 125  
 abhijappā iv. 208  
 abhijāta iii. 127  
 abhijāti iii. 120  
 abhijānāti i. 41, 127; iii. 404  
 abhijjhā i. 169, 201; ii. 216;  
 -domanassa iv. 142  
 abhijjhālū i. 115, 188  
 abhiññā iii. 208; -vośānapārami-  
 ppatta iii. 243, 260, 262, 264 f.;  
 -sacchikatvā i. 165, 180, 332;  
 iii. 107; -sacchikaraṇīya iv.  
 145; sayan° ii. 189; iii. 107  
 abhiññāta i. 118; ii. 247  
 abhinhaṇ ii. 154  
 abhido iii. 274  
 abhidhamma iv. 20  
 abhinandati i. 28, 206; ii. 55, 75,  
 293, 311  
 abhinindriya iii. 263  
 abhininnāmeti i. 125, 127  
 abhinivisati v. 18  
 abhinīlanetta iii. 384  
 abhippasanna iii. 451  
 abhibhāyatana iii. 257  
 abhibhū i. 35; ii. 406; iii. 258  
 abhirūpa iv. 227  
 abhivadati ii. 311  
 abhivādeti i. 181; iii. 2; v. 15  
 abhisankharoti v. 55  
 abhisandeti ii. 321  
 abhisambuddha i. 54 f.; an° i. 113;  
 ii. 33  
 abhihata ii. 44  
 abhūta iii. 111; -vādin ii. 331  
 amata iii. 218; iv. 68; -ogadha  
 iii. 439; -duṇḍubhi ii. 189;  
 -dvāra ii. 267; °assa dātā ii.  
 76; °assa dvāra ii. 178, 181  
 amarāvikkhepa iii. 233  
 ayo: -khīla iv. 212; -saṅku iv. 237  
 ayojjha iii. 267  
 arañña ii. 85, 215; -gata i. 247;  
 ii. 329; -bhūta iii. 60; -saññā  
 iv. 151  
 arahant i. 42, 44, 52; ii. 8, 200, 328;  
 iii. 13, 107, 367; an° ii. 198  
 ariya i. 21, 24, 105, 114; ii. 51,  
 116, 214, 324, 401; iii. 30, 326,  
 337; iv. 130, 163; v. 27;  
 -cakkhu iii. 219; -dhamma i.  
 22; -sacca ii. 219; -sāvaka iv.  
 67; an° sukha iii. 171

alag iv. 139  
 alagadda ii. 107  
 alamariyañāṇadassana ii. 21, 51, 243  
 allina ii. 279; iii. 393  
 alliyati ii. 307  
 avabhūta iv. 453  
 avalokayati iii. 395  
 avasittha iii. 391  
 avasissati v. 53  
 avijjā i. 126, 128; ii. 18, 115; -anusaya ii. 370; -āsava i. 67; -dhātu iv. 105; -virāga ii. 18, 347; -samudaya i. 223 f.  
 avinayavādin ii. 331  
 avinipātadhamma i. 162  
 avinīta i. 22, 24, 194  
 avipākajina v. 24  
 aveccapasāda i. 171  
 avhayati i. 114  
 asañhā v. 2  
 asaṅkappa v. 2  
 asallina i. 124  
 asāradhā i. 124  
 asicamma ii. 52  
 asitavyābhāṅgī iii. 429  
 asuci iv. 183  
 asubhānupassin ii. 419  
 asocanaka ii. 78  
 asositattā iii. 308  
 asamimāno ii. 116; iii. 141  
 assasati i. 248  
 assāda ii. 11  
 assāsa ii. 7  
 ahikāra iii. 198; iv. 94  
 ahirika i. 190  
 ahorattānusikkhin iii. 129  
 ahetuvāda iv. 136

### Ā

ākāṅkhatī i. 94, 155 f.; ii. 274  
 ākāra ii. 78  
 ākāsa: anañodayatana i. 36; ii. 345; -nissita v. 26; -saññā iv. 152; -ochadana iii. 286; -dhātu iv. 93  
 ākiccañña ii. 353; -āyatana ii. 171; -āpāpatti ii. 172; -saññā iv. 153  
 ākinnāmanussa iii. 59  
 ākoteti iii. 351  
 āgati ii. 408, 419; -gati v. 83  
 āgameti iv. 137  
 ācariya ii. 189; -dhana iii. 15  
 ācāma ii. 45

ācāmeti iii. 346  
 ācāragocarasaṃpanna i. 155  
 ājānāti i. 100  
 ājīvaka i. 161  
 ājīvika iii. 235  
 ātappa ii. 68; v. 2, 18  
 ātāpin i. 126, 243 f.; iii. 107  
 ātura iii. 302  
 ādi: -kālyāna ii. 202; v. 99; -brahmacariya iii. 453; -brahmacariyaka iii. 143, 355; v. 5  
 āditta ii. 277  
 ādinnādāyin i. 188  
 ādinava ii. 11, 62, 82, 384  
 ādhānagāhin i. 190  
 ānañja iv. 161; -adhimutta iv. 53; -āpaga iv. 61; -paṭisaṅyutta iv. 52; -saṅyojana iv. 52; -sappāyā iv. 62  
 ānāpānasati iii. 136; iv. 139  
 ānisāṇa ii. 82  
 ānupubbikathā iii. 89  
 āpa(o) i. 30; -gata ii. 227; -dhātu iv. 93  
 āpajjati i. 111, 114; ii. 90  
 āpānakotika iii. 352  
 āpādeti v. 64  
 ābādhika ii. 317  
 ābhata i. 141  
 ābhā ii. 350; iii. 274; iv. 178; paritta°, saṅkiliṭṭha°, parisuddha° iv. 201  
 ābhicetasika i. 161  
 ābhidosika iii. 295  
 āmaka iv. 166; -ochinna ii. 50; -dhañña ii. 209; -maṇsa ii. 209  
 āmaṇḍa iv. 147  
 āmanteti i. 13  
 āmisa ii. 386; -aññātara i. 95; -dāyāda i. 89 ff.; iv. 91; sa°, nir° i. 279  
 āyatana i. 217, 287; iv. 22, 162; v. 23  
 āyatapaṇhin iii. 376  
 āyati ii. 347  
 āyamukha ii. 322  
 āyasmā ii. 334; iv. 193  
 āyu i. 216; 349, 351; -saṅkhāra ii. 350  
 ārakkha iv. 179  
 āraññaka ii. 46, 254; iii. 241, 336; iv. 99  
 ārati iv. 133  
 āradhā i. 124; -citta iii. 106; -viriya i. 190; ii. 147; iii. 29

ārācārin ii. 206  
 ārādhaka iii. 443  
 ārādheti ii. 32; iii. 10  
 ārāma ii. 372; -gata i. 146; -cetiya  
 i. 119; -devatā ii. 372  
 āruppa i. 162; iii. 185  
 ārogya iii. 218  
 ālaya ii. 230, iii. 439: -rata, -rāma,  
 -samuddita ii. 174  
 āloka i. 126  
 ālokita i. 261  
 ālībaddha iv. 146  
 āvāsa ii. 51  
 āvāsika iii. 187  
 āvāha iii. 400  
 āvikaroti iii. 326  
 āvuta iii. 262, 447  
 āsana iii. 38, 124; an° i. 80  
 āsabha ii. 26 (+ thāna)  
 āsabbhin iv. 185  
 āsava i. 61; iii. 40, 41; iv. 94  
 -tthāniya iii. 155; -dassana  
 i. 86; -paṭisevana i. 77;  
 -parivajjana i. 81; -bhāvanā  
 i. 86; -vighātaparijāha i. 77;  
 -vinodana i. 82; -saṅvara i. 77;  
 -samudaya i. 223; āsavānaṅ  
 khaya i. 63, 164; iii. 146, 195;  
 āsavānaṅ khayañña i. 126;  
 an° i. 164  
 āsātikā ii. 259, 262  
 āhāra i. 207; ii. 308; -nirodha i.  
 214; ii. 307; -samudaya i.  
 214; -sambhūta ii. 307

## I

ijjhati iii. 320  
 injati iii. 171  
 ittha ii. 332  
 ipa ii. 317  
 iti: ha i. 153; iv. 162; -hāsapapaṇṇa-  
 mānaṅ iii. 362; -hītiha iii. 424  
 itthatta i. 128, 181; v. 57; nāparaṅ  
 itthattāya i. 128, 180  
 itthabbhāvaññathābhāva ii. 408  
 itthi ii. 209; iv. 122 f.; -kathā iii.  
 222; -purisa iv. 151; -ratana  
 iv. 227, 229  
 iddha iii. 59  
 iddhi: -Anubhāva ii. 160; -Abhi-  
 saṅkhāra ii. 304; iii. 332, 369;  
 -pāda ii. 69  
 iddhimant iii. 59  
 idha i. 20, 75, 93, 101, 241, 247;  
 ii. 199, 258, 261, 310; iii. 57;

v. 83; -loka v. 78; idh' āpa-  
 panna i. 125 f.  
 indriya: tikkha°, muda° ii. 179;  
 -pariyopariyatta ii. 30; -vipa-  
 sanna ii. 351; -vemattatā iii.  
 147; indriyānaṅ paripāka i.  
 216; indriyesu aguttadvāra i.  
 152  
 ibbha ii. 418  
 isi iv. 128; v. 81  
 isikā iii. 263  
 issattha ii. 56; iii. 436; iv. 69  
 issara ii. 406  
 issā i. 106  
 issukin i. 189

## U

ukkāmukha i. 175; v. 54  
 ukkujjeti i. 130  
 ukkotāna ii. 211  
 uccā: -kaperukā ii. 199; -kāḷārikā  
 ii. 198; -sayana ii. 209  
 uccārapassāvakamma i. 268  
 uccādhana: anico° ii. 129  
 ucchepaka iii. 240  
 ujuṅ kāyaṅ paṇidhāya ii. 216  
 utthahati ii. 57  
 uṇṇā iii. 384  
 uṇha i. 78; -lohita iii. 90  
 uṇhīsasīsa iii. 385  
 uttara: -āsaṅga iii. 93; -tira iii.  
 119; -setū ii. 109; an° i. 280;  
 sa° i. 280; sa° cchada ii. 39  
 uttari: -tara ii. 234; iii. 275;  
 -manussadhamma ii. 21, 243;  
 iii. 185  
 uttāna ii. 315  
 uttāsavant v. 29  
 udaka: -appava ii. 108 f.; -bindu  
 ii. 46; °ssa dhāra iv. 184  
 udapatta ii. 67  
 udāna ii. 106; udānaṅ udānesi ii.  
 198  
 uddisakata ii. 44  
 uddesa iv. 109; v. 1, 7, 21, 28  
 uddhaggaḷoma iii. 378  
 uddhacakkukkucca i. 284  
 uddhata i. 116, 189  
 uddharati i. 116; iii. 387  
 uddhumāta i. 272; -ka i. 272  
 uddhumāyika ii. 132  
 udraya: sa° ii. 313  
 unnaḷa i. 152  
 unnāmeti iii. 390  
 upakaddheti iii. 430  
 upakkilesa i. 168, 171



upacaya v. 103  
 upatthitasati i. 190  
 upaddava iv. 102  
 upadhi iii. 169, 171; v. 59; -viveka  
 iii. 145; -saṅkhaya iii. 171;  
 sabba<sup>o</sup> patinissagga ii. 112, 175  
 upanāha i. 106, 169  
 upanāhin i. 189  
 upalimpatti iii. 378  
 upari: -pāsādavaragata ii. 254;  
 iv. 214; -bhāva i. 193  
 uppavajja: -kulāni v. 84  
 upavadati iii. 152  
 upasagga iv. 102  
 upasāṅkamati i. 109 f.  
 upasanta ii. 98  
 upasama i. 104; -gāmin iii. 255;  
 -sukha iii. 171; iv. 158  
 upasampajja i. 165, 180; iii. 107  
 upasampadā iii. 30  
 upādāna ii. 12, 311, 359; iv. 66;  
 -kkhandhā i. 286; ii. 133, 359;  
 iv. 163; -samudaya i. 218;  
 -settha iv. 67  
 upādāya i. 222; an<sup>o</sup> āsavehi  
 cittaṃ vimucco iii. 209  
 upādisesa i. 301  
 upāyāsa ii. 62  
 upāsaka i. 135, 147 f.  
 upēk(k)hā i. 84; ii. 227; iii. 43;  
 iv. 14, 88; v. 24 ff., 53, 107;  
 -dhātu iv. 105; -vihāra ii. 49;  
 -sambojjhaṅga iv. 143; -saha-  
 gata iv. 209  
 uposatha i. 179; iv. 74  
 uposathika iv. 214  
 up(a)pajjati i. 77, 182; ii. 308; iii.  
 198  
 uppanna i. 160, 288 f.; -uppanna  
 i. 81; -pāpaka iii. 251; an<sup>o</sup>  
 i. 288 f.; an<sup>o</sup> āsava i. 65 ff.  
 uppalaṅgandha iv. 228  
 uppālīni ii. 322  
 uppāṭeti iii. 345  
 ubbilla iv. 208  
 ubbujjhavā iii. 127  
 ubhato iii. 416; -bhāgavimutta  
 iii. 151, 185; -mukha i. 270;  
 -saṅgha v. 73  
 uyyojanikapatisanyutta iv. 160  
 urattāji ii. 57  
 ulūkapakkhaka ii. 45  
 ullittāvalitta ii. 39  
 ulāra ii. 172, 196, 285; iii. 353  
 usabha iv. 153  
 usā ii. 57

usmā ii. 350 f.  
 ussaṅkhapāda iii. 377  
 ussada iii. 378  
 ussahati iii. 193, 426  
 ussoḷhi ii. 69

## O

ūhaññati ii. 83

## E

eka: -agga i. 124; -aggatā iv. 197;  
 -attha ii. 355; -āgarika ii. 44,  
 58; iii. 118; -āyana (+ magga)  
 i. 227, 229, 237, 302; ii. 38;  
 -ālopika ii. 44; -āsanabhojana  
 ii. 97; -āhika ii. 44; -bhattika  
 ii. 208; -civara ii. 167; -desaṇ  
 bhuñjati iii. 148; -dhamma  
 iii. 15; ekaṇ antaṇ i. 110; ii.  
 283; ekaṇ samayaṇ i. 7  
 ekatta i. 37, 112  
 ekanta ii. 65; iii. 104; -dukkha ii.  
 37; -dukkhin iv. 24; -pari-  
 punṇa ii. 205; -parisuddha ii.  
 205; -sukha iii. 274; -sukhā  
 vedanā ii. 40; -sukhin iv. 24  
 ekodi ii. 83  
 enijāṅgha iii. 377  
 eṇeyyaka ii. 59  
 etaṇ mama i. 183; ii. 110, 113;  
 v. 100; rūpaṇ<sup>o</sup> ii. 110; n<sup>o</sup> i.  
 182; v. 82, 100  
 etaṇ santaṇ etaṇ paṇitaṇ iii. 146  
 erakavattika ii. 59  
 ereti i. 120  
 eḷaṇḍa ii. 98  
 eja: -mūga i. 118; an<sup>o</sup> gala iii. 419  
 evaṇ i. 95; -āyupariyanta i. 125;  
 -āhāra i. 125; -gotta i. 125;  
 iv. 167; -jaccā iv. 167; -dham-  
 ma i. 174, 273; iii. 182; iv. 167;  
 -nāma i. 125; -paññā i. 174;  
 iv. 168; -bhāvin i. 273; -mahā-  
 nubhāva iv. 177; -mahiddhika  
 iv. 177; -rūpa v. 3; -vaṇṇa i.  
 125; -vedanā iv. 77; -sīla i.  
 174; iii. 182; iv. 167; -sukha-  
 dukkhapatisaṇvedin i. 125;  
 °me suttaṇ i. 2 ff.  
 esanī iv. 2  
 esikaṭṭhāyitthita iii. 228  
 eso ahaṃ asmi i. 183; ii. 110, 113;  
 n<sup>o</sup> v. 82. See also attan  
 ehibhadantika ii. 43  
 ehi: °bhadantika ii. 43; bhikkhū  
 iii. 334

## O

okacārika ii. 85  
 okappeti i. 81  
 okāra ii. 82  
 okotimaka iv. 213  
 okkamati 170, 176 f.  
 okkhāyika ii. 50  
 oghana ii. 372  
 oṭṭhapada ii. 50  
 oṭṭhubhati ii. 49, 100  
 onāmeti iii. 387  
 otāra iv. 145  
 otinṇa ii. 231  
 ottāpin i. 190; an° i. 190  
 odāta iii. 385; -vattha ii. 323  
 odhasta-patoda ii. 98  
 odhi i. 173  
 onīṭapattapānin ii. 283  
 opapātika i. 164; ii. 36, 332  
 opārambha iii. 346  
 opilāpeti i. 94  
 ophuta iii. 447  
 obhāsa iv. 207; -nimitta iv. 209  
 omutteti ii. 49  
 orabbhika iii. 11  
 orambhāgiya i. 163; ii. 116; iii. 143  
 orasa iv. 91  
 olaggeti iii. 427  
 olambati iv. 211  
 oligalla i. 80  
 oluggavilugga iii. 167 f.  
 oḷārika i. 208; ii. 90  
 ovattika iii. 281  
 ovaḍati ii. 414  
 oṣaṭa iii. 236  
 osadhī ii. 372; °tārakā iii. 274  
 ohita: -bhāra i. 43; -sota ii. 403

## K

kaṇsa: -thāla ii. 321; -pāti i. 141  
 kakkasa ii. 331  
 kaṅkhati ii. 68; iii. 368  
 kaṅkhin i. 116  
 kañcanasannibhattaca iii. 377  
 kaṭuka ii. 37  
 kaṭṭha i. 120; ii. 306  
 kathinacivara iv. 193  
 kaṇa ii. 45  
 kaṇṭaka: -ādhāna i. 80; -āpassa-  
 yika ii. 45  
 kaṇṇasota iii. 370  
 kaṇha iii. 103, 320; -abhijātika iii.  
 405; -vipāka, -sukka, -sukka-  
 vipāka iii. 103; a° iii. 103

kaṇṇavippahīna ii. 348  
 katakaraniya i. 42, 127, 180  
 katakibbisa i. 178  
 katasamaṇa iii. 97  
 katāvin iii. 307  
 kathan nu kho i. 69  
 kadalimiga: -pavarapaccattha-  
 raṇa ii. 39  
 kantāra i. 71; -addhānamagga ii.  
 318  
 kandara ii. 215  
 kabaracchāya ii. 38  
 kabaḷṇkāra i. 207  
 kamma iii. 103, 230; iv. 109;  
 v. 81; -kara iii. 8; -dāyāda  
 iii. 104; v. 10; -patisarāṇa  
 v. 10; -bandhu v. 10; -yoni  
 v. 10; -vādin iii. 196; -vipāka  
 iii. 339, 343, 442; -samādhāna  
 ii. 29; kamman karoti iii. 127;  
 kammanā iii. 432, 441 f.  
 kayavikkaya ii. 210  
 karaṇḍa iii. 263  
 karavikabhānin iii. 382  
 kalahajāta ii. 393  
 kaliggaha iii. 117; iv. 214  
 kalyāṇa ii. 327; -mitta i. 189  
 kallacitta iii. 92  
 kaḷopī iii. 286; -mukha ii. 44  
 kasi ii. 56  
 kahāpaṇaka ii. 50  
 kākaṇṇeyya iv. 145  
 kāja iv. 202  
 kāṇa iv. 213  
 kāma i. 199; ii. 69, 74, 105, 287,  
 371; iii. 437; iv. 56; -agga-  
 sukha iii. 277; -āsava i. 67,  
 127; -ūpasanḥita ii. 56;  
 -upādāna i. 218; ii. 12, 16;  
 -cchanda i. 281; ii. 287;  
 -guṇa ii. 55, 133, 193; iv. 162 f.,  
 180; v. 106; -dhātu iv. 106;  
 -bhava i. 218; ii. 347; iii. 440;  
 -vitakka i. 81 f.; ii. 79 f.;  
 -hetu ii. 57; -esu tibbarāga  
 i. 115  
 kāya i. 241, 250, 273; ii. 69, 128,  
 321, 326, 406, 415; iv. 140,  
 154; -anvayatā iii. 207; -ānu-  
 passin i. 241; -gata iv. 144;  
 -daṇḍa iii. 52; -duccarita iii.  
 29; iv. 123; -duccaritasama-  
 ngin iv. 124; -patibaddha ii.  
 365; -bala iii. 386; -bhāvanā  
 ii. 285; -saṅkhiṇ iii. 189; -saṅ-  
 khāra i. 222; ii. 351, 364 ff.;

iii. 103; samācāra ii. 314;  
 -samphassa i. 221; kāya  
 passambhati i. 174; kāye kā-  
 yānupassin i. 244; kāyena  
 phassitvā i. 162  
 kāyika ii. 367; v. 103  
 kāla iv. 171; -kata i. 159; ii. 289;  
 -kiriya i. 216; -ññū v. 31;  
 -vādin ii. 208; kālaṇ karoti  
 i. 141; iv. 182; kālaṇ maññati  
 iii. 20; kālena kālaṇ ii. 322;  
 akālena ii. 331  
 kāśāvakaṇṭha v. 74  
 kāsū ii. 37  
 kin nu kho ahoṣiṇ i. 69  
 kiṇvādin ii. 73  
 kiṇ hutvā kiṇ ahoṣiṇ i. 69  
 kiccakārin ii. 109  
 kiccha ii. 175  
 kiñcāna ii. 354, iii. 441  
 kiñ cāpi i. 96  
 kittāvatā i. 100; °nu kho ii. 334  
 kimakkhāyin ii. 73  
 kilamati ii. 57  
 kilamatha ii. 175  
 kukkucca iii. 148  
 kukkuṭi ii. 70  
 kukkura iii. 100; -sila, -citta,  
 -ākappa iii. 101; -vattika iii.  
 100  
 kuṭa iii. 7  
 kuṭhāri iv. 212  
 kuḍḍa iii. 297  
 kuṇapa i. 149; ahi° ii. 90  
 kuṇi iv. 213  
 kuṭūhalasālā iii. 235  
 kupita i. 143 ff.  
 kumāra ii. 402  
 kumbhatṭhānakathā iii. 223  
 kumbhimukha ii. 44  
 kumma ii. 133  
 kummagga ii. 87  
 kurūrakammanta ii. 64  
 kula iv. 98; -putta i. 111, 180;  
 ii. 231; iii. 107; v. 33  
 kulla ii. 109; -ūpama ii. 108  
 kusacira ii. 45  
 kusala i. 197; iii. 323, 443;  
 -āyatika iv. 163; -ūpasagghita  
 ii. 88, 90; -mūla i. 197, 205;  
 a° i. 197, 205; ii. 82, 113; iii.  
 346; a° mūla i. 197, 205  
 kuṣāta i. 117, 190; iii. 358  
 kūṭa (cheating) ii. 210; kaṇṇa°,  
 tulā°, māna° ii. 210  
 kūṭa (top) ii. 401

ketubhin i. 152  
 kelāyati ii. 307  
 kevala ii. 308; -kappa ii. 125;  
 -paripūra iv. 214  
 kevalin iii. 396 f.  
 kesa; -kambala ii. 45; -massuṇ  
 ohāretvā iii. 311  
 kodha i. 106, 169  
 kodhana i. 189; ii. 23  
 kopa i. 144  
 kola ii. 49; -udaka ii. 49; -vikati  
 ii. 49  
 koḷāpa ii. 288  
 kosohita iii. 368

## Kh

khagga iii. 351  
 khajjamāna i. 273  
 khaṇḍicca i. 215  
 khattiya iii. 403; -kaññā ii. 60;  
 paṇḍita ii. 197; -parisā ii. 34  
 khandha ii. 361 f.; khandhānaṇ  
 bheda i. 217  
 khama i. 78 f.  
 khamati iii. 204  
 khaya i. 44, 54; -dhammatā ii.  
 224. See also āsava  
 kharājina iii. 11  
 khāṇu i. 80  
 khāyita i. 267  
 khārāpatacchika ii. 59  
 khīṇa; -āsava i. 42, 134; -jāti i.  
 127, 180; iv. 92  
 khatta ii. 209  
 khema iii. 218; khemaṇ pattheti  
 ii. 267  
 khematā i. 179  
 khemappatta ii. 33

## G

gacchati i. 252, 269  
 gaṇārāma iv. 158  
 gati ii. 36, 52, 408, 419; iii. 102,  
 364, 440  
 gaddūhanamatta iv. 195  
 gaddhabādhipubba ii. 102  
 ganaṇā ii. 56  
 gandha; dibba° ii. 250  
 gandhabba ii. 310  
 gabbha ii. 310  
 gambhīra ii. 100 f., 174; iii. 199  
 garukaroti i. 148; ii. 99; a° ii. 76  
 gavesati iii. 15  
 gahatṭha iii. 448

gahaṇi iii. 326  
 gahana i. 71  
 gahapati ii. 204; iii. 115; -cīvara  
 iv. 193; -ratana iv. 229  
 gāthā i. 177; ii. 106  
 gāma ii. 228; -kathā iii. 222;  
 -gata ii. 329; -dhamma ii. 206;  
 -saññā iv. 151  
 gāmin: kuhiṇ° i. 70  
 giri: -guha ii. 215  
 gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāra  
 i. 148  
 gihipatisaṇyutta iv. 46, 50  
 gītā iii. 424  
 gūhādassana iii. 220  
 geyya ii. 106  
 gehasita ii. 96; v. 22, 24; -sila iv.  
 199  
 go iii. 435; -ākappa iii. 102;  
 -carakusala ii. 260, 264; -cara-  
 gāma ii. 174; -ghātaka i. 271;  
 -tṭha ii. 47; -pakhuma iii. 384;  
 -pitā ii. 261; -maṇḍala ii. 48;  
 -rakkha ii. 56; iii. 435; -vata  
 iii. 102; -vattika iii. 100  
 goṇaka: -atthata ii. 39  
 gottapatisārin iii. 34  
 gopānasī ii. 50; -vaṅka ii. 60

## Gh

ghatati ii. 57  
 ghaṭikā ii. 310  
 ghammapareta ii. 37  
 ghara: -āvāsakammatṭhāna iii. 444  
 ghasati i. 152

## C

caṅka ii. 27; iii. 375; -ratana iii.  
 365; iv. 215; -vatti iii. 365  
 403; iv. 218 f.  
 cakkhu i. 287; ii. 77, 229; iii.  
 432; v. 5, 100 f.; °ndriya i.  
 75; -āyatana i. 221; -karaṇī  
 i. 104; -dhātu iv. 104; -bhūta  
 ii. 76; -viññāṇa i. 222; iv. 93;  
 v. 21; -viññeyya ii. 56, 380;  
 iv. 101; -viññeyyā rūpā ii.  
 193; -samphaṣsa i. 221; v. 21;  
 -samphaṣsajā vedanā i. 220;  
 cakkhuṇ bandhati iii. 353  
 cakkhumant v. 107  
 caṅgavāra ii. 128, 133  
 caṇḍa i. 80; v. 84  
 catu i. 137, 222, 237; -r-aṅga-  
 samannāgata ii. 41; -r-anta  
 iii. 365

catta i. 173  
 cattārisadanta iii. 381  
 candanagandha iv. 228  
 candanikā i. 80  
 capala i. 152  
 caranaṣampanna iii. 33  
 carati iii. 147  
 cavati ii. 421  
 cavanatā i. 216  
 cāga iii. 446; v. 52, 60  
 cātu: -ddasī i. 119; -mahāpatha  
 i. 271; ii. 98; -yāmasaṇvara-  
 saṇvuta iii. 58  
 cārikā: °aṇ caramāno ii. 148, 153,  
 327; °aṇ pakkamatī ii. 152  
 cārudassana iii. 402  
 ciṅgulaka ii. 311  
 cīntaraṇsa iii. 380  
 citta i. 124, 126, 245; ii. 240;  
 -uppāda i. 191; -ekaggatā ii.  
 348; iv. 87; -paṭibaddha ii.  
 365; -bhāvanā ii. 285; -visud-  
 dhattha ii. 167; -saṅkhāra i.  
 223; ii. 351, 364 ff.; cittaṇ  
 samādhiyati i. 174; ii. 326;  
 citte cīttānupassin i. 245  
 cīrakavāsika ii. 59  
 cīvara: -kammaṇ karoti iii. 149;  
 paṇitā° i. 148; paṭtacīvaraṇ  
 -ādāya i. 151; lūkha° dhara i.  
 149  
 cunnaka: -jāta i. 273; -makkhita  
 iii. 302  
 cuti cavanatā i. 216  
 cetanā i. 221; iii. 105; iv. 87  
 cetiya i. 110  
 ceto: -khila ii. 68; -pariyāya ii.  
 378; -vasippatta iii. 59; -vi-  
 mutti i. 164; ii. 162, 232, 346,  
 352 ff.; iv. 158; -samādhi iv.  
 153; v. 18; -sukha v. 103;  
 cetasā phuṭo iv. 145  
 cela: -aṇḍuka ii. 158; -pattikā  
 iii. 322  
 corakathā iii. 221

## Ch

chaḍḍiyadhamma i. 04  
 chatta iv. 184  
 chanda ii. 230, 287; iii. 207, 243;  
 iv. 88; -āpasāṇhita ii. 87, 96;  
 -rāgavinaya, -rāgappahāna ii.  
 60, 230; -samādhi ii. 60; na  
 chandaṇ janessati i. 140  
 chambhitatta iv. 208

chambhin i. 116  
 chava: -aṭṭhika ii. 48; -dussa ii. 45  
 chiddavant ii. 315  
 chinna: -kukkucca ii. 74; -pilotika ii. 119

## J

jaṅghāvihāra ii. 73, 270  
 jaṇṇajaṇṇa i. 150  
 jaṇṇuka iii. 377  
 janatā (pacchimā) i. 120  
 jambonada iv. 147  
 jarasālā ii. 50  
 jarā i. 215; -dhamma ii. 170; -maraṇa i. 52  
 jalābuja ii. 36  
 javanapaṇṇa iv. 84  
 jāgariyaṇ anuyutta ii. 316  
 jāta iii. 385  
 jātaḥ ii. 106  
 jātarūpa ii. 170, 209  
 jāti i. 52, 217; ii. 219; iii. 433, 435; iv. 231; -kkhaya iii. 397; -dhamma ii. 170; -bhūmi ii. 135; -maraṇasaṅkhaya iv. 238; saṅsāra ii. 115; antimā° ii. 174; iv. 185  
 jātimaṇṇa iv. 147  
 jāna i. 63, 127, 176; ii. 7, 76, 309; iii. 13; a- i. 63  
 jānāti ii. 382; iii. 258, 357; iv. 104  
 jālahatthapāda iii. 376  
 jighacchādubbhalyapareta i. 94  
 jighacchita i. 150  
 jīṇṇa ii. 51, 60  
 jīmha i. 151; iii. 8  
 jīraṇatā i. 215  
 jīva iii. 120  
 jīvikaṭṭha i. 152  
 jīvita v. 81: -paccayā iv. 154; °tā voropeti iv. 108; v. 62  
 je iii. 297  
 jegucchin ii. 43, 46  
 jotimālaka ii. 59

## Jh

jhāna ii. 348; pathama° i. 186; iii. 270; -vimokkhasamādhī ii. 30  
 jhāyati i. 195; iii. 440

## N

ñattajjhāpanna ii. 384  
 ñāṇa ii. 174, 186, 287: -karaṇin i. 104; -dassana ii. 64, 231;

-bhūta ii. 76; -matta i. 250; -vāda ii. 171  
 ñāti i. 159; -kathā iii. 222  
 ñāya iii. 211; iv. 199; ñāyassa adhigamāya i. 236

## Th

thāna i. 102, 146 ff; ii. 7, 26, 28; iv. 107; thānaṇ kho pan'et-  
 aṇ i. 144, 183 f.

## D

ḍayhati iv. 235

## T

takkapariyāhata ii. 22  
 tājja iv. 210; v. 96  
 taṇhā i. 54; ii. 116; -kkhaya ii. 112, 175; -kkhaya vimutta ii. 189; -nirodha i. 214; ii. 348; -saṅkhayavimutta ii. 297, 311; -samudaya i. 214, 219; sa° ii. 10  
 tato: -cuto i. 125 f.; -nidāna ii. 317 f.  
 tatthaparinibbāyi i. 164  
 tatra i. 13, 102 f.; -tatrābhina-  
 ndana ii. 347  
 tatr' ekassa i. 94  
 tathatta ii. 60  
 tathāgata i. 45; ii. 117, 130; iii. 141; -ārañjita, -nivesita, -pada ii. 217; -balāni ii. 25, 30  
 tathābhūta ii. 229 f.  
 tadūpiya sūpeyya iii. 287  
 tanupattapalāsa ii. 38  
 tapa, tapo ii. 69; -guṇa iii. 274  
 tapassin ii. 43  
 tabbalahuvihārin iv. 59, 63 ff.  
 tama i. 126  
 taraṇa ii. 282  
 tassa iii. 438; -thāvarā iii. 341  
 tasita ii. 38  
 tasmātiha i. 54, 98  
 tassapāpiyyasikā iv. 49  
 tikkhapaṇṇā iv. 85  
 titṭhati i. 252, 269; iii. 333  
 titṭhabhadantika ii. 43  
 tiṇa ii. 372; -rukka iii. 433; -vatthāraka iv. 46, 50; -san-  
 thāraka iii. 209 f.  
 tiṇṇa ii. 163, 282; iii. 440; -vici-  
 kiccha ii. 217  
 tittha: -kara ii. 233; iii. 236; na  
 titthaṇ jānāti ii. 259, 263  
 tippa ii. 37

tibbarāga-jātika ii. 373  
 tiracchāna v. 71; -kathā iii. 221;  
 -yoni ii. 37  
 tirīta ii. 45  
 tirokucchigata iv. 181  
 tuccha ii. 270  
 turiya ii. 300  
 tuletī iii. 193  
 tūla: -picu iv. 227; -sannibha iii.  
 385  
 teja(o) i. 30; -gata ii. 227; -dhātu  
 iv. 93  
 tejana iii. 342  
 terovassika i. 273  
 tevijja iii. 432  
 tyāhaṇ i. 94

## Th

thaddha i. 189  
 thamb(h)a i. 107, 170; ii. 403  
 thala ii. 288  
 thāvara iii. 438  
 thīnamiddha i. 283; -pariyutthita  
 i. 116, 189  
 thullavajja iv. 46, 50  
 thusodaka ii. 44  
 theta i. 70; ii. 206  
 theyyasaṅkhātāṇ ii. 329  
 thera i. 102; ii. 245; -vāda ii. 171

## D

dakkha ii. 99; iv. 148  
 dakkhiṇa iii. 385  
 daṇḍa v. 85; daṇḍam olubbha ii.  
 73 f.  
 datta iii. 94  
 datti ii. 44  
 daddula ii. 45  
 danta (√dam) ii. 282; iii. 97, 213,  
 437; -kāraṇa iii. 357; -bhūmi  
 iii. 358; a° i. 194  
 dantullahaka iv. 213  
 dandhāyitatta iii. 449  
 dabbajātika ii. 78  
 damatha ii. 282  
 damūpasama v. 85  
 dameti iii. 342  
 daratha iv. 151  
 dāva iv. 49  
 dassana i. 66 f., 74; ii. 174, 287,  
 328; iii. 360; -anuttariya ii.  
 281; -mūlika ii. 388  
 dahara i. 152; ii. 170, 402; iii. 264  
 dānakathā iii. 90  
 dāyaka v. 76  
 dāyapāla ii. 236

dāyāda: āmisa° i. 89 ff.; dhamma°  
 i. 89 ff.; iv. 91  
 dāsa iii. 8  
 dāsavya ii. 318  
 dīṭṭha ii. 110; iii. 47, 197; -ānu-  
 gati i. 111; -sutamutaviññā-  
 tabba iv. 20  
 dīṭṭhadhamma i. 128, 161; iii. 92;  
 iv. 239; -abhiññā iii. 453;  
 -nibbāna iv. 17; -vedaniya iv.  
 4; -sukhavihāra i. 128, 161,  
 186; iii. 31  
 dīṭṭhi i. 70, 181 f.; ii. 10, 307, 401;  
 iii. 204 f.; -upādāna i. 218;  
 ii. 12; -gata i. 71; ii. 305;  
 -ppatta iii. 189; -mānānusaya  
 i. 206; -sappaṇna iv. 107;  
 -sāmaññagata ii. 401  
 dīṭṭhe va dhamme i. 165, 180,  
 206; ii. 32; iii. 10, 107; v. 19  
 dībbayāna iii. 315  
 divasabhāga ii. 72  
 divāvihāra ii. 155  
 disa iv. 185  
 dīgha: -aṅgulin iii. 376; -āyuka-  
 saṇvattanika v. 13  
 dukkatakammakārin iv. 210  
 dukkara paviveka i. 112  
 dukkha i. 52, 72, 127, 215, 300;  
 ii. 38, 113, 118, 375; v. 16, 83,  
 101; -kkhandha ii. 57, 308;  
 -kkhaya ii. 23; -domanassā-  
 naṇ atthaṅgamāya i. 232;  
 -niruddha, -nirodhagāmini pa-  
 ṭipadā i. 127, 223; ii. 337;  
 -patikkūla iii. 10; -bahula ii.  
 38; -samudaya i. 127, 223;  
 ii. 337; dukkhass' anta i.  
 86 f., 163; dukkhass' antakara  
 i. 206; dukkhe aññāna i. 223;  
 bahu° ii. 62; sa° v. 31; sabba°  
 iv. 167; sabba° kkhaya v.  
 59  
 dugga iii. 439  
 duggati i. 167; ii. 37  
 duccintita iv. 210  
 dutthulla iv. 208  
 duddasa ii. 174  
 duddasika iv. 213  
 duppañña i. 118, 190; ii. 334; iii.  
 358  
 dubbaca i. 189; ii. 66  
 dubbhāsita iv. 210  
 dummukha ii. 280  
 durabbhirama i. 112  
 durabbhisambhava i. 112

durāgata i. 79  
 durutta i. 79  
 dussayuga v. 66  
 dussila v. 74  
 dūra i. 100  
 deva i. 33; ii. 36, 69, 322, 377, 388; iii. 101, 273, 454; iv. 183, 186; ānubhāva iv. 177; dūta iii. 310; iv. 231 ff.; -putta iv. 179, 183; -manussa ii. 297; sa° manussa ii. 201  
 devaka: sa° ii. 201 f.  
 devatā ii. 124, 289; v. 98: añña-tarā ii. 124  
 deseti i. 18; iv. 197  
 domanassa ii. 368, 375  
 dovacassakarapa ii. 66  
 dosa i. 104, 151, 203; sa° i. 279 f.; iii. 269; vīti° i. 279  
 dosantara ii. 96, 100  
 dvārasālā iii. 93  
 dvedhāpatha ii. 132

## Dh

dhanāyati ii. 308  
 dhanuka ii. 311  
 dhamma i. 89; ii. 68, 172, 174, 382; iii. 195; iv. 46; v. 81; -anvaya ii. 25; -ānudhamma iii. 220; -ānusaṛin ii. 120, 267; iii. 151, 191; -kosa iii. 237; -ūpasanḥita pīmuja i. 174; -cakkhu v. 99; -oārin iii. 430; -cetiya iii. 355; -ja iv. 91; -taṇhā i. 219; -dāyāda i. 89 ff.; iv. 91; -desanā ii. 53, 55; -desita ii. 22, 23; -dhātu iii. 113; iv. 105; -nandi iii. 13; -nimmita iv. 91; -netti iv. 48; -pariyāya i. 152; -bhūta ii. 76; -rāga iii. 13, 146; -rājā iii. 365, 403; -vādin ii. 208; iii. 408; -vicaya i. 83; iv. 142; -vinaya ii. 13, 16; -veda i. 173; -samādāna ii. 371, 375; dhammaṇ saraṇaṇ gacchati i. 131; dhamme pasāda ii. 8, 14, 17; pathama° ii. 181; mātuḡāmasa° iv. 195; a° cariyā-visamacariyā ii. 329; a° vādin ii. 331  
 dhammatā ii. 401, 403  
 dhammā i. 245; ii. 84, 109, 339, 363; iv. 90 f., 163; v. 6, 98; -sārāṇiyā iv. 50; dvisu dhammesu ii. 378; dhammesu dham-

mānupassin i. 245; a° ii. 109  
 dhammika ii. 396; iii. 321, 365  
 dhammī kathā ii. 153, 168; iii. 25, 282  
 dhātu ii. 352; iv. 105; cha° v. 50  
 dhārā ii. 322  
 dhāreti i. 100  
 dhiti ii. 52  
 dhuva i. 71; ii. 405  
 dhūmaṇ kattā ii. 259, 262  
 dhūmāyanā ii. 130  
 dhona iii. 97

## N

nagga ii. 48  
 n' atthi dinnan ii. 332  
 nandi i. 52; ii. 414; v. 3; -rāga ii. 134  
 namo karoti ii. 134  
 nalātikā ii. 74  
 nava i. 102  
 nassati iii. 275  
 nahātaka ii. 324  
 nāga i. 153; ii. 128, 134; iv. 206; -āpalokita ii. 420; āvāsa iii. 231; -vanika ii. 197 f.; iv. 198  
 nānatta i. 37; -kathā iii. 223; -saññā iv. 208  
 nānā: -ādhimuttikata ii. 29; -dhātu ii. 29  
 nāma i. 221; -gotta ii. 273; -rūpasamudaya i. 221  
 nābhika: sa° iv. 215  
 nārisaha iii. 396  
 nikāmayati iv. 165  
 nikāmalābhin i. 161; iv. 158  
 nikāmeti i. 117  
 nikkujita i. 130  
 nikkhittadhura i. 101  
 Nigaṇṭhigabbha iii. 231  
 niggayha (niggaṇhāti) iv. 166  
 nigrodhaparimaṇḍala iii. 380  
 nighāta iii. 142  
 nicca i. 71; ii. 405  
 nicchāta iii. 10  
 nijjhāna: -ṇ khamati ii. 108; iii. 426  
 nitthā ii. 9, 199, 217  
 nittharaṇa ii. 108, 308  
 nidahati iii. 333  
 nipaka iii. 5; -vuttin iii. 5  
 nibbāna i. 38, 104; ii. 37, 112, 175; iii. 218; v. 59; -ogadha ii. 370; -parāyana, pariyoṣāna ii. 370; -sagvattanika ii. 83

nibbidā ii. 172; iii. 143  
 nibbindati ii. 114  
 nibbuta ii. 189; iii. 10, 438  
 nibbuti ii. 401  
 nibbedhika iii. 31; -paññā iv. 85  
 nimantana ii. 44  
 nimitta iv. 207; -karaṇa ii. 354;  
 obhāsa° iv. 209; rūpa° iv. 209;  
 sabba° ii. 352 ff.; subha° i. 142;  
 a° ii. 352, 355  
 niyyāti ii. 194  
 niraya ii. 37, 419; iv. 230; kukku-  
 la° iv. 236; gūṭha° iv. 236;  
 mahā° iv. 234, 238  
 nirāmisā iv. 26  
 nirodha ii. 112, 175, 309; iii.  
 269 f.  
 nivāpa ii. 160, 162  
 nivāseti i. 151  
 nivuta iii. 447  
 nisidati i. 110, 252, 269; ii. 280;  
 v. 46  
 nissattha ii. 345  
 nissaraṇa ii. 11; iii. 144; iv. 90;  
 a° paññā ii. 193  
 nīceyya ii. 409  
 nīla ii. 100, 343; iii. 259, 262;  
 -vanarājīn iii. 401  
 nīlaka i. 166  
 nīvaraṇa ii. 133; °appahīna ii. 318  
 nīvāra ii. 45  
 nekkha iv. 147  
 nekkhamma ii. 82; iii. 116;  
 -vitakka ii. 79; -saṅkappa iv.  
 133; v. 65; -saññā iii. 270; -sita  
 v. 22, 23 ff.; -sukha iii. 171;  
 iv. 158; -ena ūṭabba iv. 197  
 nemantaṇika i. 150  
 nemika: sa° iv. 215  
 nemimaṇḍala ii. 254  
 nerayika iii. 108  
 nevāpika ii. 159  
 no nu kho 'smi i. 69

## P

paṇsu: -kūla ii. 45; -pisācaka iii.  
 272  
 pakkha i. 118; iii. 310; -hata iv.  
 213  
 pakkhandati ii. 58; iv. 161  
 pakkhipati iii. 389  
 pakkhisakuna ii. 213  
 pag eva i. 150  
 paccattaṇ yoniso manasikaroti ii.  
 416

paccayika ii. 207  
 paccavādin iii. 333  
 paccāropeti ii. 66  
 paccupatthita i. 151; iii. 195  
 paccuppanna i. 69  
 paccēka iii. 16  
 pacchā ii. 241; -samaṇa iii. 334  
 pajahati i. 81, 101, 171; ii. 119;  
 iii. 170, 333; v. 24, 26 f.  
 pajā ii. 201  
 pajānāti ii. 341 f.; nap° ii. 337  
 pañcavaggiya (bhikkhu) ii. 187,  
 192  
 paññatta āsana ii. 168, 301; iii.  
 18 (paññāpetvā)  
 paññavant ii. 339  
 paññā ii. 62, 131, 147, 163, 342;  
 iii. 30, 191, 193; v. 22, 51 f.;  
 -ādhittāna v. 52, 59; -indri-  
 ya iv. 131; -cakkhu ii. 345;  
 -nirodhika ii. 81; -vimutta  
 iii. 188; -vimutti i. 164;  
 -vuddhika ii. 82; -sampanna  
 i. 118, 190; ii. 32; paññāya  
 dubbalikaraṇe ii. 217  
 patalikā ii. 39  
 patikā ii. 39  
 patikujjati i. 149  
 patikkanta i. 253  
 patikkūla v. 107  
 patigha ii. 369; -ānusaṇṇa ii. 369  
 paticchanna i. 130  
 patiññātakarāṇa iv. 45  
 patidhāvati ii. 309  
 patinissaggin i. 190; dup° i. 190  
 patinissattha i. 173  
 paṭipadā ii. 29, 191; iv. 146; v.  
 11, 13; -anuttariya ii. 281  
 patipanna iii. 123  
 paṭipādita iii. 3  
 paṭipucchati i. 144  
 paṭibhāti i. 100, 151  
 paṭibhāsati ii. 48  
 paṭilābha i. 217  
 paṭivineti i. 120  
 paṭivibhatta ii. 396  
 paṭivirata ii. 205  
 paṭivirati iv. 133  
 paṭiviruddha ii. 10  
 paṭisaṅkhā i. 75, 77 f., 80 ff.  
 paṭisaṅcikkhati iv. 62 ff.  
 paṭisaṅkāna i. 181; v. 82, 84, 105;  
 -ārāma ii. 254; -rata ii. 254;  
 -sārappa iii. 350; (vutthito)  
 ii. 165, 248, 334; iii. 124, 163,  
 212, 220; v. 4



patisotagāmin ii. 176  
 patissunāti i. 14, 20  
 paṭhavī i. 25 ff., 41; ii. 412 f.;  
 -dhātu ii. 220, 222 ff.; iv. 93;  
 -pasasaka, -garahaka ii. 406;  
 -saññā iv. 152  
 paṇava iv. 199  
 paṇidahati ii. 38; v. 6  
 paṇita ii. 174, 181, 283; iii. 115,  
 216; -civara, -piṇḍapāta, -se-  
 nāsana, -gilāna° parikkhāra,  
 i. 148  
 paṇḍita ii. 78, 186, 197, 370; iii.  
 10, 342; iv. 82; -bhūmi iv. 230;  
 -vāda ii. 270; -vedanīya ii. 174  
 patāreti ii. 265  
 patitthāpeti iii. 19  
 patta (*wing, leaf*): āḷhaka ii. 311;  
 -yāna iii. 434  
 patta (*bow*): -civara v. 61;  
 -civaraṇ ādāya i. 151; iii. 20  
 pattakkhandha ii. 280  
 patthayamāna i. 41  
 pada ii. 78, 197, 388  
 padaka iii. 98  
 padahati iv. 14  
 padāleti ii. 372  
 paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappa i. 115  
 padosa ii. 216  
 padhāna iii. 427; iv. 4; -pahitatta  
 ii. 186; -vibbhanta ii. 191;  
 vomattikā iii. 357  
 panta i. 112  
 panthanta ii. 228  
 pannabhāra ii. 116; iii. 438  
 papañca ii. 10; -saññā ii. 75;  
 chinna° iv. 167  
 papāta i. 80  
 pabba ii. 49  
 pabbajati i. 180; iii. 305  
 pabbajita i. 111; iii. 448; Sakya-  
 kulā° ii. 327  
 pabbajjā iii. 106; iv. 196  
 pabbata ii. 215  
 pabbājeti iii. 353  
 pamajjati (pamādattha) i. 195  
 pamatta i. 180; ap° i. 180  
 pamāna: -kata iii. 450; -karaṇa  
 ii. 354; ap° ii. 353 f.  
 pamāda i. 107, 170  
 para: -jana ii. 161; -puggala ii.  
 29; -pessa iii. 436; -ppavāda  
 ii. 5; -loka v. 79; -lokavajja-  
 bhayadassavin ii. 179; -vam-  
 bhin i. 116; -vyābādha iv. 80;  
 -sattā ii. 20; pare (*pl.*) ii. 118

parama ii. 51; iv. 18; -sacca iii.  
 193  
 paramparā-saṅsatta iii. 425  
 parājeti ii. 302  
 parābhūta iii. 453  
 parikkhinabhavasanyojana i. 43  
 paricārīkā ii. 303  
 paricāreti iii. 292  
 paricinna iii. 202  
 pariśānāti ii. 279  
 pariññā ii. 371  
 pariññāta i. 43 f., 52; ii. 118; a°  
 i. 25, 29, 33  
 pariññeyya i. 42  
 pariṇāyakarātana iv. 229  
 paritassati iii. 390  
 parittacetasa ii. 311  
 paridevati ii. 57  
 parinibbāna i. 194; ii. 282;  
 annpādā° ii. 156  
 parinibbāyati ii. 18; iv. 66, 196;  
 v. 92  
 parinibbuta ii. 282; a° i. 194  
 paripuṇṇa i. 93; -saṅkappa v.  
 97  
 paripūreti ii. 321  
 parippharati ii. 321  
 paripphosakaṇ ii. 322  
 paribbājaka ii. 7, iii. 408  
 parimaṇḍala ii. 253  
 parimaddana ii. 129  
 parimukhaṇ satīṇ ii. 216  
 pariyaḍāya ii. 61  
 pariyaṣya i. 63; ii. 300; iii. 114;  
 v. 92; -bhattabhajana ii. 45  
 pariyesanā ii. 169  
 pariyoḍapati i. 141 f.  
 pariyoḍāta i. 175; ii. 323; iv. 25;  
 v. 53  
 pariyaṇaddha i. 141  
 pariyoṣāna: -kalyāṇa ii. 202  
 pariyoṣita i. 93  
 parisāṅkita iii. 47  
 parisuddha i. 175; ii. 203, 345;  
 iv. 18, 25, 154; parisuddhena  
 cetasā pariyoḍātana ii. 323;  
 a° ājiva i. 115; a° kāyakam-  
 manta i. 113; a° manokam-  
 mantari. 115; a° vacikammanta  
 i. 114  
 palagaṇḍa ii. 90  
 palālapīṭhaka ii. 59  
 palipa i. 193; -palipanna i. 193  
 palipanna i. 193  
 pallaṅka ii. 216  
 palāsa i. 106, 169

pavana ii. 85  
 pavayha iv. 166  
 pavārita i. 93  
 pavāheti i. 177  
 pavivitta i. 100; ii. 143  
 paviveka i. 101; -sukha iii. 171; iv. 158  
 pavedeti ii. 202  
 passattha ii. 196  
 pasādanīya iii. 350  
 pasārita i. 264  
 passa i. 63, 127, 176; ii. 7, 76, 309; iii. 13; a- i. 63  
 passati i. 126; iii. 258; iv. 104  
 passaddha i. 124; -kāyo sukhaṇ i. 174  
 passaddhi i. 84; iv. 143; v. 83  
 pahāna ii. 67  
 pahitatta i. 126; ii. 80, 186; iii. 107, 193, 294  
 pahīna i. 173; v. 106; -jātimaraṇa iii. 397; ap° v. 106  
 pahiyati i. 64; ii. 90; iv. 163  
 pahūtajivha iii. 382, 396  
 pātikaṅkha i. 301  
 pātipada iii. 27  
 pāṇa iii. 59, 120; -ātipāta i. 198; ii. 205, 333; iii. 200; -ātipātin i. 188; v. 11, 13, 20; -upeta i. 137  
 pāṇimatta iv. 211  
 pātimokkhasaṇṇavarasaṇvuta i. 155  
 pātubhāva i. 217  
 pāda: -kukkuca iii. 389; -maṇḍa-  
 -nānuyoga iii. 393  
 pāpa iii. 128; -kammin i. 178; -mitta i. 189  
 pāpaka i. 80 ff.  
 pāmujja ii. 326  
 pāragata v. 81  
 pāra-gū iii. 397  
 pārāṇ gacchati ii. 267, iii. 440  
 pārājikasāmaṇṭa iv. 40  
 pālīca i. 215  
 pāsa iii. 303  
 pāsāda ii. 39  
 pāsādika iii. 350; v. 48  
 pāhuṇa iii. 411  
 pitaka-sampadāya iii. 424  
 piṭṭhito piṭṭhito iii. 130  
 piṇḍapāta i. 95, 174; -paṭikkanta ii. 23; paṇīta° i. 148  
 piṇḍapātika iii. 240  
 pitāmahāyuga iii. 417  
 pithiyat iii. 340  
 pipāsita ii. 38

piya i. 156  
 piṣuṇāvācā i. 188, 200  
 piḥā v. 23  
 pīta (*drinking*) i. 267; ii. 259, 263  
 pīti i. 84; ii. 348; iv. 87; -paṭi-  
 saṇvedin iv. 140 f.; -mana i. 174; -sukha ii. 63  
 pītika: sap°, nip° iv. 209  
 puggala i. 137; iii. 9; v. 70; -vemattatā iii. 106; appaṭi° i. 144; sappaṭi° i. 144  
 puja ii. 98  
 puṇṇa ii. 275, 283; -vant iii. 360; -sammata i. 177; puṇṇaṇ karoti iii. 292  
 puṭosena iv. 139  
 putta: -mata iii. 235; -paputta iii. 312  
 puthu: -paṇṇā iv. 83; -samaṇa-  
 brāhmaṇa ii. 309  
 puthujjana i. 20; ii. 156; -dussila v. 71; -sīlavant v. 71  
 punabbhava: -ābhinibbatti ii. 347 f.; n'atthi dāni° ii. 174  
 pubba: -aṅgama i. 111; aṇhasa-  
 maya i. 151; ii. 283; -anta ii. 309; -antakappika iv. 23; -āpara iii. 353; -petakathā iii. 223  
 pubbenāpara iv. 138  
 purakkharoti i. 145; ii. 303  
 purindada iii. 98  
 purima bhikkhu i. 96  
 purisa: -antaragatā ii. 44; -pugga-  
 la ii. 275; -bhūmi iii. 230; nip° iii. 215  
 pūjā ii. 172  
 pūjeti i. 148  
 pūti i. 273  
 pecca ii. 110  
 peta i. 159  
 pettika iii. 299  
 pettivisaya ii. 37  
 pema ii. 120  
 pemaṇīya iv. 199  
 porin ii. 207  
 porohicca iii. 436

## Ph

phaggu i. 179  
 pharusāvācā i. 188, 200 f.  
 phassa i. 221; iii. 308; iv. 87; -samudaya i. 221  
 phāsuviḥāra ii. 97; iii. 18  
 phussita: -aggaḷa ii. 39

## B

bandhukaroga iii. 353  
 barihisa iii. 11  
 bala ii. 7, 97; -viriya ii. 161  
 baḷisamaṇṣika ii. 59  
 bahalapattapālāsa ii. 39  
 bahiddhā i. 249, 252; iv. 161  
 bahinagara ii. 21  
 bahu: -kāra ii. 186 f.; -jana ii. 233; iii. 238; -janasukha i. 123; -janahita i. 123; -dukkha iii. 43; -ssuta i. 190; bahud-eva rattin v. 48  
 bāla i. 178; iv. 103; -lakkhaṇa iv. 210; -lāpana iv. 57; -bhūmi iv. 214  
 bāḷhagilāna ii. 317  
 bāhulika i. 101  
 bāhusacca iii. 156  
 bimba iii. 301  
 bila iii. 427  
 bilāṅgathālika ii. 58  
 biḷārabhastā ii. 101  
 buddha ii. 282; iii. 437: -cakkhu ii. 179  
 bojjhanga i. 82, 289  
 bodha ii. 282, 291  
 bodhi iii. 326; -satta i. 113; -sattamātā iv. 180, 182  
 byañjana i. 150; ii. 78, 388; iii. 391; sa° ii. 203  
 byādhidhamma ii. 170  
 byāpajjati ii. 311  
 byāpannacitta i. 115, 188; ii. 332  
 byāpāda i. 169, 201, 282; ii. 216; -vitakka ii. 79, 81; a° vitakka ii. 83  
 Brahma i. 34; ii. 27; -ujjugatta iii. 378; -kāyika ii. 333; -cakka ii. 27; -ja iii. 320; -dāyāda iii. 320; -deyya iii. 415; -nimmitta iii. 320; -patta iii. 98; -bhūta ii. 76; iii. 10, 405; -loka ii. 245, 422; -vacca-sin iii. 418; -vaṇṇin iii. 418; -ssara iii. 382; Brahmunā ii. 389  
 brahmatta iv. 123  
 brahmacariya i. 127, 180; ii. 41, 69, 204; iii. 101, 443, 446; -upaddava iv. 165; -pariyo-sāna i. 180; ii. 198; iii. 107; a° ii. 206  
 brahmacārin i. 188; ii. 206; a° i. 188; sa° ii. 304

brāhmaṇa i. 109, 113; ii. 74, 324, 388; iii. 129, 339, 436, 441; -karaṇa ii. 312; -gāma ii. 327; -parisā ii. 35; a° ii. 198  
 bruhetā suññāgārāṇa i. 157  
 brūheti ii. 285

## BH

bhagavant i. 10, 13; -nettika ii. 374; -patisarāṇa ii. 375; -mū-laka ii. 374  
 bhaginī iii. 295  
 bhajati i. 80  
 bhaṇḍanaajāta ii. 393  
 bhatta: -agga i. 145  
 bhadanta i. 14  
 bhaddekaratta v. 1, 3, 7  
 bhabba ii. 69 f.; -ābhāsa, a° v. 20  
 bhamukantara iii. 385  
 bhaya i. 160; iii. 177; -dassāvin i. 155; -bherava i. 113  
 bhava i. 52; ii. 347, 414 f.; iii. 223; v. 57; -ābhava ii. 74; iii. 308; -āsava i. 67; -kathā iii. 223; -ditthi ii. 10; -nirodha iii. 123; -netti iii. 342; -saṅgyojana v. 31; a° iii. 223. See vibhava  
 bhavati i. 69 (bhavissāmi nu kho na nu kho), 89 ff. (bhavatha), 195 (ahuvattha); ii. 189 (huveyya), 272 (bhavamāna)  
 bhasma iii. 60  
 bhassappavādika ii. 270  
 bhāva iii. 120  
 bhāvanā iii. 243  
 bhāvanīya i. 156  
 bhāveti iii. 43, 101  
 bhāsatī i. 19  
 bhāsita ii. 279  
 bhīṣanaka i. 119; ii. 47 f.  
 bhikkhācariya iii. 428  
 bhikkhu i. 13, 241; -bhāva iii. 334; -saṅgha ii. 327; v. 74; satthimatta° v. 101; bhikkha-vo(e) i. 13, 18, 20, 241  
 bhikkhunī i. 147; -nūpassaya iv. 195  
 bhikkāra iv. 219  
 bhitti iv. 235  
 bhiyyo i. 114  
 bhisakka iii. 142  
 bhīrukajātika i. 116  
 bhuttāvin i. 93  
 bhūta i. 31 ff., 52, 207; ii. 99; iii. 104, 120; -bhavya ii. 406; -vādin ii. 208

bhūnaha iii. 211  
 bhūmigata iii. 420  
 bhūripaṇṇa iii. 98  
 bheda i. 216  
 bhedana-viddhaṇsanadhamma ii. 129  
 bherava i. 160. *See also* bhaya-  
 bhoga ii. 107  
 bhojana: bhojane amattañṇu i. 152  
 bhottukamyata i. 150

## M

maṇsa: -pesin ii. 133; sa°, nim°  
 lohita i. 273  
 makkha i. 106, 169  
 maga i. 120  
 magga i. 105, 227, 231; v. 104,  
 106; -aṅga iv. 132; -paṭipadā  
 ii. 37; iv. 39, 146; maggo  
 bodhāya ii. 291; maggaṇ  
 ācikkheyya i. 130  
 maṅkubhūta ii. 280  
 macca v. 81  
 maccu v. 2; -dheyya ii. 266; a° ii.  
 266; -maraṇa i. 216  
 macchaghāṭaka iii. 11  
 maccharin i. 189  
 macchariya, macchera i. 106,  
 169  
 majjhima i. 102; majjhimā paṭi-  
 padā i. 104  
 majjhekalyāṇa ii. 202  
 mañṇati i. 25 ff., 32 f., 36 f., 41  
 mañṇita v. 60  
 maṇi iii. 262; -ratana iv. 227  
 maṇḍanakajātika i. 152  
 mataja ii. 325  
 mattañṇu ii. 316  
 mattatṭhaka ii. 224  
 mattika iii. 299  
 mada i. 107, 170  
 madhupiṇḍika ii. 78  
 mana (mano) i. 113; ii. 77, 349;  
 v. 6; -kamma iii. 129; v. 15;  
 -daṇḍa iii. 52, 59; -dhātu iv.  
 105; -paṭibaddha iii. 57; -pa-  
 dosa iii. 60; -bhāvanīya iii.  
 266; -maya iii. 122, 263;  
 -viññāṇa ii. 77, 345; -saṅkhāra  
 iii. 104; -sañcetaṇa i. 209;  
 -samphassa i. 221; -samphassa-  
 jā vedanā i. 220  
 manasi: -karaṇīya i. 67; a° i. 67  
 f.; -kāra i. 142, 221; ii. 346;

iv. 88; a° ii. 90; -karoti i.  
 18 f., 142 f.; iv. 151 f.; a° iv.  
 151  
 manāpa i. 156; -amanāpa iii. 140  
 manuja iii. 97; -inda iii. 403  
 manussa ii. 37; iv. 186; -kanta iv.  
 198; -gahana iii. 7; -rahasey-  
 yaka iii. 350; -saññā iv. 152  
 manta iii. 364; -pada iii. 424  
 mamāyati ii. 308  
 mamiṅkāra iii. 198  
 mala i. 141; -ggahita i. 141, 166  
 masāpa ii. 45  
 mahatta iii. 155  
 mahallaka ii. 51, 224, iii. 434  
 mahā (mahant) iii. 299; -ānisaṇsa  
 i. 159; ii. 313; -kammavi-  
 bhaṅga v. 18; -ggata i. 280;  
 iv. 200; a° i. 280; -cattārisaka  
 iv. 135; -tanhājāla ii. 311;  
 -nāga i. 153; -paññā ii. 78,  
 370; iii. 10; iv. 82; -purisa  
 iii. 364; -purisalakkhaṇa iii.  
 363, 402; -purisaavihāra v. 106;  
 -pphala i. 159; ii. 313; iii. 136;  
 -pphalatara v. 75; -bhūta i.  
 222; ii. 220; -sayana ii. 209;  
 makesakkha iv. 183; mahatā  
 atthana saṇyutta iii. 10 f.  
 mahita iii. 333  
 mānava iii. 164, 371  
 mātāpettikasambhava ii. 129  
 mātu: -kucchi iv. 170, 176 f.;  
 -rakkhita ii. 330  
 māna i. 107, 170; -ānusaṇsa iii.  
 198; -ābhisamaya i. 87  
 māneti i. 148  
 māyā i. 106, 169; -kata iv. 57;  
 -vin i. 189  
 māla ii. 209; iii. 328 (aṅgulinam);  
 -guṇaparikkhittā ii. 330  
 miga: -jāta ii. 160  
 micchā: -ājīva iv. 134; -cāra i.  
 199; -āṇin i. 188; -ditṭhi i.  
 187 f., 202; iii. 102; iv. 131,  
 135; -ditṭhika ii. 332; -paṭi-  
 patti iii. 444; -vācā i. 188;  
 -vimutti i. 189; saṅkappa i.  
 188; iv. 132  
 mīlhasukha iii. 171  
 mukhara i. 162  
 muṇja iii. 263  
 mutṭhassati i. 117, 180; iv. 141  
 muṇḍaka ii. 417; iii. 280  
 muta i. 37; ii. 110  
 mutta (mukta) i. 173; -ācāra ii. 43

mudu iii. 385; -talunahatthapāda  
 iii. 376  
 muddā ii. 56  
 muddha: -āvasitta ii. 51  
 muni ii. 48; iii. 397; v. 51, 60  
 musā i. 200; iii. 454; -vāda i. 200;  
 -vādin i. 188  
 mūla i. 12; -jāta ii. 388  
 mūlha i. 130  
 mettā ii. 395; iii. 140; -sahagata  
 i. 175; -sahagatena cetasā ii.  
 326  
 methuna ii. 206  
 medhāvin ii. 186  
 mokkhacika ii. 310  
 mogha ii. 57; -purisa ii. 23; a°  
 iii. 406  
 monapatta iii. 97  
 momūha iii. 233  
 mora i. 120  
 molibaddha ii. 371  
 mosadhamma iv. 56; v. 59  
 moha i. 203; vīta° i. 280; sa° i.  
 280; iii. 269

## Y

ya: yaṇ nūnāhaṇ i. 95; yadiccha-  
 kaṇ ii. 98; yadidaṇ i. 95, 237  
 yakkha ii. 277  
 yañña ii. 51  
 yato i. 171, 173; °ca kho ii. 18  
 yathā: -ābhirantaṇ ii. 148; -odhi  
 i. 172; -kāmakaraṇiya ii. 160;  
 -paṭipanna ii. 37; -bhūtaṇ  
 pajānāti ii. 29  
 yasagga iii. 156  
 yasassin iv. 99  
 yānakāraputta i. 151; purāṇa° i.  
 151  
 yāvatāyuka iv. 170  
 yāvadattha i. 93  
 yuganandha v. 104  
 yuñjati iii. 340  
 yuva i. 152; ii. 51; iii. 264  
 yenicohaka ii. 98  
 yoga iii. 440; -kkhema i. 41; ii.  
 69; iii. 32; a° kāma ii. 85  
 yojeti iii. 314  
 yoni ii. 35  
 yoniso manasikāra i. 64; a° i. 64

## R

rakkhāvaraṇaguttin iii. 321  
 raṅgakkhama iii. 95  
 racati i. 149

rajakkha: appa° ii. 179; appa° jā-  
 tika ii. 186; mahā° ii. 179  
 rajata ii. 170, 209  
 rajo, raja i. 141; -jalla iii. 378;  
 -jallika ii. 325; -dhātu iii. 231;  
 rajāpatha i. 141 f.; ii. 204 f.  
 rati i. 160; iii. 440; a° i. 160;  
 iii. 181, 440  
 ratta: -ūparata ii. 208; -ññutā  
 iii. 157  
 rattibhāga ii. 72  
 rathaka ii. 311  
 rathesabha iii. 402  
 ramaṇiya ii. 173, 250  
 rava iv. 49  
 rasaggasaggin iii. 380  
 rahāyati iii. 351  
 rāga i. 44; ii. 354; iii. 141; -ānu-  
 saya ii. 368; -dosamohānaṇ  
 tanutta i. 163; -ratta ii. 176;  
 vīta° i. 279; iii. 270; sa° i. 279;  
 ii. 10; iii. 269  
 rājakārāma v. 96  
 rājā iii. 365, 403; -ābhiniṭa iii.  
 180; -ābhirājā iii. 403; -kathā  
 iii. 221; -guṇa iii. 159; -porisa  
 ii. 56; -bhogga iii. 162, 415  
 rāmaṇeyyaka ii. 303  
 rāhumukha ii. 58  
 ritta ii. 279  
 rukkha: -cetiya i. 119; -devatā  
 ii. 372; -mūla i. 195; ii. 215;  
 -mūlika ii. 325  
 rūpa i. 221, 287; ii. 69, 230, 275 f.,  
 360 f.; iii. 255, 257, 259; iv.  
 159; v. 6, 29; -attā ii. 275;  
 -ññu ii. 258, 261; -tanhā i.  
 219; -dhātu iv. 104; -nimitta  
 iv. 209; -saññā, a° saññā iv.  
 18; -saññin iii. 257; rūpassa  
 samudaya i. 287; anicca° ii.  
 113  
 rūpin iv. 17; a° iv. 17  
 roga iii. 146

## L

lakkhaṇa: -kusala ii. 258, 262  
 laṅgi ii. 128, 131  
 lābha i. 116; -agga iii. 156; -sakkā-  
 rasiloka i. 116  
 ludda ii. 329; iii. 11  
 lūka i. 149; -cīvaradhara iii. 239  
 loka i. 123, 139, 182, 243; ii. 29,  
 74, 100, 110, 200, 266; iii. 208;  
 -akkhāyika iii. 223; -anu-  
 kampa i. 123; -anterika iv. 177;

- āmisā v. 22; -āmisādhimutta iv. 52; -āyata iii. 362; -dhātu iv. 113, 121, 186; -paraloka iii. 117  
lokuttara ii. 401; iv. 163  
lokhyasammata i. 177  
lobha i. 104, 203; -dhammā ii. 61 f.  
lomahatthajāta ii. 304; lomaṇ haṇṣati ii. 48  
lohita: -pāṇi ii. 64, 329  
lohitaka: -upadhāna ii. 39
- V
- vaṅka i. 151; iii. 8  
vaṅkaka ii. 310  
vacanapatha i. 79  
vacī: -daṇḍa iii. 51; -saṅkhāra i. 223; ii. 351, 364 ff.; iii. 104; iv. 31, 133  
vacchaka ii. 403  
vajja i. 155; sā° iii. 347  
vañcana ii. 211  
vaṭuma: chinna° iv. 167  
vattanāvali ii. 50  
vaṭṭi v. 59  
vaṇa ii. 259, 262  
vaṇijjā ii. 56  
vaṇṇa iii. 319; -pokkharatā iii. 418; -sampanna ii. 376: a° bhāṣati ii. 95 f.  
vatakutūhalamaṅgala ii. 309  
vattar ii. 76  
vattha i. 165; -guyha iii. 368  
vatthu ii. 209  
vadati i. 55, 71 (vado); ii. 66  
vana i. 11; ii. 423; -kammika ii. 372; -cetiya i. 119; -devatā ii. 372; -pattha i. 112; ii. 72, 215; -saṇḍa ii. 21, 48, 173; -spati ii. 372  
vanta i. 173  
vabbhācitaṇ ii. 191  
vammika ii. 127 f.  
vaya: -dhammanupassin i. 249  
varatta iii. 437  
vaḷabbhiratha ii. 194  
vassa ii. 135  
vassika iii. 214  
vācāgocara iv. 204  
vāmanikā ii. 198  
vāyamati i. 140  
vāyo i. 30; -dhātu iv. 93  
vāri: -vārita, -yuta iii. 58; -dhuta, -phuṭa iii. 59  
vālakambala ii. 45  
vāsi iv. 212  
vikinnavācā i. 152  
vikkhitta i. 280  
vigatacāpalla iii. 422  
vighātapariḷāha iii. 40  
vicāra ii. 348; iv. 87  
vicikicchati iii. 368  
vicikicchā i. 73, 285; iv. 207  
vicitakālaka i. 150, 174  
vijānāti ii. 342  
vijitasanḅāma ii. 179  
vijitāvin iii. 441  
vijjā i. 126, 128; ii. 18, 370; iii. 33, 343; v. 81, 101, 104; -uppāda ii. 347; -bhāgiya iv. 144; vijjan uppādeti i. 206  
vijjotalati ii. 57  
viññāna i. 209; ii. 276, 305, 339, 342, 351; v. 6, 53; -kaṣiṇa iii. 261; -kkhandha iv. 78; -dhātu iv. 93; -nirodha ii. 308; -samudaya i. 222  
viññāta i. 37; ii. 110  
viññū i. 80; -purisa iii. 454  
vitapin ii. 372  
vitakka ii. 77, 94, 348; iv. 87, 132; -pariyāyapatha ii. 94; -saṅkhāra ii. 92; a° iv. 209. See kāma°, byāpāda°, vihiṇṣā°  
vitudati iv. 33  
vitthāyitatta iii. 449  
vidita ii. 324; iv. 87 f., 189  
viddasu ii. 10  
vinaya: -vādin ii. 208; a° vādin ii. 331  
vināmeti iii. 388  
vinipāta ii. 37  
vinibbhujati ii. 339  
vinilaka i. 273  
vineti i. 243; ii. 271  
vinodeti i. 81  
vipajjamāna iii. 444  
vipariṇata ii. 96  
vipariṇāma v. 22; -aññathābbāva iii. 345; -dhamma ii. 113, a° dhamma i. 71  
viparibbhinna ii. 351  
viparītadassana ii. 332  
vipassanā ii. 346; -āya saman-nāgato i. 157  
vipāka iii. 426; v. 19  
vipubbakajāta i. 273  
vippatīsārīn i. 195  
vibbhantacitta i. 117  
vibhaṅga v. 1, 7, 28

vibhava iv. 16; v. 57; -esin ii. 414;  
 -ditthi ii. 11  
 vimatṭha iii. 94  
 vimariyādikata iv. 89  
 vimuccati i. 127  
 vimutta i. 43, 127, 280; ii. 115;  
 -anuttariya ii. 281; -citta ii.  
 117; a° i. 280; pañña° iii. 188  
 vimutti ii. 147, 174, 370; v. 59,  
 104; -ñānadassana ii. 147;  
 ceto° i. 164; ii. 162, 232, 346  
 (-phala), 352 ff.; iv. 158;  
 pañña° i. 164  
 vimok(k)ha i. 162; ii. 423; iii.  
 255 f.; iv. 66 f.; v. 23;  
 samaya°, asamaya° ii. 232  
 viyūḷha ii. 57  
 virati iv. 133  
 virāga ii. 112, 175; iv. 92; virāgā  
 vimuccati ii. 115; asesā° ni-  
 rodha ii. 308  
 viriya i. 83, 124; iv. 88; -ārambha  
 ii. 131; -sambojjhaṅga iv.  
 143; accāradḍha°, atilina° iv.  
 208; viriyaṅ ārabhati i. 140  
 virūparūpa iii. 309  
 virūhi ii. 68  
 vilambin ii. 372  
 vilepana ii. 209  
 vilokita i. 261  
 vivaṭa ii. 315  
 vivarati i. 130; iii. 352  
 vivādāpanna ii. 393  
 vivāha iii. 400  
 vivitta ii. 214; -ochada iii. 367  
 viveka i. 100 f.; iii. 181; iv. 160;  
 -āvatta iii. 390; -ninna ii.  
 367; -nissita i. 85; iv. 143  
 visañyutta ii. 116  
 visattikā ii. 163  
 visamalobha i. 169  
 visaya iv. 57  
 visikhākathā iii. 223  
 visujjhati v. 81  
 visuddha iii. 397  
 visūka i. 71  
 vissattha ii. 193  
 vihaṅgama iii. 434  
 viharati i. 10, 41, 76, 180, 243 f.;  
 ii. 206  
 vihāra iii. 16, 352; iv. 155, 162  
 vihigaṇṇa i. 187, 193 f.; a° i. 187  
 vihigaṇṇa: -vitakka ii. 79, 81; a°  
 vitakka ii. 83  
 vihita i. 271  
 viheṭhaka v. 14

viheseti ii. 416 f.  
 vīta: -accika ii. 37; -dhūma ii. 37;  
 rāga v. 77; -rāga, -dosa,  
 -moha i. 44 f.  
 vītināmeti i. 95  
 vītisāreti i. 110  
 vīthi ii. 260, 263  
 vīmaṇṣaka ii. 378  
 vīmaṇṣānucarita ii. 22  
 vīmaṇṣin iii. 453  
 vīraṅgarūpa iii. 366  
 vutṭhāna ii. 30, 350, 352  
 vuttaṅ kho pan' etaṅ i. 94  
 vuddha ii. 51  
 vuddhi ii. 68  
 vusita i. 127, 180  
 vusitavant i. 42  
 vūpakattha i. 179 f.; iii. 107  
 vecikicchā i. 116, 189  
 veda iii. 97, 362; -gū ii. 324  
 vedanā i. 220, 245; ii. 342 f.;  
 iv. 87, 141; -kāya i. 220;  
 -samudaya i. 220; sukha°,  
 dukkha° ii. 286, 368; sukha°,  
 dukkha°, adukkhamasukha° i.  
 274 f.; vedanāsu vedanānu-  
 passin i. 245; iv. 141  
 vedanīya iv. 9  
 vedalla ii. 106  
 vedeti iii. 396  
 venayika ii. 117 f.  
 vepulla ii. 68  
 veyyakaraṇa ii. 106  
 veramaṇi i. 203; iv. 133  
 verin i. 178  
 vesārajja ii. 33  
 vehāsagata iii. 420  
 vo i. 18  
 vodāna ii. 30  
 vokkamma iv. 166  
 vosāna ii. 231; iii. 308  
 vossaggaparīṇāmi i. 86  
 voharati iv. 109  
 vohāra iii. 435; -samuccheda iii. 39  
 vyañjana iv. 29  
 vyatta ii. 108, 186  
 vyanta ii. 81; vyantīkaroti i. 81  
 vyāpajja: a° iii. 104; iv. 101;  
 sa° iii. 103, 347

## S

saṇyama iii. 443  
 saṇyojana i. 73, 163, 287; iii.  
 39 f., 143; gihī° iii. 196;  
 tiṇṇa° i. 162; vāvattayī° i. 87

- saṅvara i. 62, 74 f.; iii. 213  
 saṅviggā ii. 304; iii. 212  
 saṅvijjati i. 139; ii. 381  
 saṅvuta ii. 315; iii. 213  
 saṅsattha ii. 339, 342; a° ii. 143  
 saṅsaya ii. 319  
 saṅsāmeti ii. 152  
 saṅsāra ii. 51  
 saṅsedaja ii. 36  
 saṅṇika iii. 265  
 saṅkādāgāmin i. 163  
 saṅkiñcana iii. 436  
 saṅkid eva iii. 15; iv. 208; °imaṇ  
 lokaṇ āgantvā i. 163  
 saṅkaroti i. 148  
 saṅkāya ii. 358; -ditṭhi i. 73;  
 -bhaya iv. 22  
 saṅkāra i. 116  
 saṅkharā ii. 420  
 saṅkhibhabbatā iv. 146  
 saṅga ii. 419; -kathā iii. 91  
 saṅghāta ii. 311  
 saṅkappa iii. 268, 302  
 saṅkitti ii. 44  
 saṅkiliṭṭha i. 166; ii. 380; -citta  
 i. 140; citta° i. 167  
 saṅkilesa ii. 82  
 saṅku ii. 421  
 saṅkha: -muṇḍika ii. 58; -likhita  
 ii. 205; iii. 200  
 saṅkhata iv. 106; v. 55 ff.; a°  
 iv. 106  
 saṅkhā ii. 72, 75  
 saṅkhāta ii. 329, 361  
 saṅkhāna ii. 56; iv. 69  
 saṅkhāra i. 222; ii. 364; iv. 14,  
 107; -uppattin iv. 146; -niro-  
 dha ii. 308; -samudaya i. 222;  
 sabba° samatha ii. 112, 175  
 saṅkhitte i. 280  
 saṅga iii. 439; -ātiṅga iii. 437  
 saṅgaha ii. 218, 230  
 saṅgha ii. 68; saṅghaṇ bhindati  
 iv. 108; saṅghaṇ saraṇaṇ gac-  
 chati i. 131  
 saṅghāṭi ii. 325 f.; iii. 28; -patta-  
 cīvaradhāraṇa i. 265  
 saṅghāta iii. 59  
 saṅghin iii. 236  
 sacca i. 70; ii. 401; v. 15, 52, 59;  
 -ānupatti, -ānubodha iii. 427;  
 -sandha ii. 206  
 sacchikiriyā iii. 275  
 sajotibhūta ii. 278  
 sajjita ii. 406  
 saṅjagghati iv. 12  
 saṅjāti i. 217  
 saṅjānāti ii. 343  
 saṅñā i. 221; ii. 74, 342; iv. 87;  
 -maya iii. 122  
 saṅñin iii. 256, 258; -gabbha iii. 231  
 saṅñulha iii. 99  
 saṭha i. 189; iii. 7, 358  
 saṇḍasaṇḍacārin ii. 44  
 satānusārin ii. 291  
 sati i. 82; ii. 52, 308; iv. 88;  
 -patthāna i. 237, 238; ii. 363;  
 iv. 28, 104, 139; -pārisuddhi  
 iv. 90; -sampajañña iv. 69;  
 -sambojjhaṅga i. 82 f.; iv. 143  
 satimant i. 243  
 satta (sattva) iii. 120; iv. 178;  
 -nikāya i. 215; sattānaṇ vi-  
 suddhiyā i. 231, 236, 237  
 sattha v. 82 f.; -hāraka v. 85  
 satthar ii. 9; iv. 165; satthari  
 paśādo ii. 8 f., 13, 16  
 satthi iii. 387  
 sadattha i. 43  
 sadā i. 179  
 sadevaka ii. 55  
 saddha iii. 325; a° i. 152; iii. 358  
 saddhamma i. 196; iii. 29;  
 -saṅñatti, a° iii. 117; a° iii.  
 164; iv. 79  
 saddhā i. 111 f., 152, 190; ii. 171,  
 196; iv. 146; -ānusārin ii.  
 120, 267; iii. 151, 191; -matta  
 ii. 120; -vimutta iii. 189; a°  
 i. 190  
 sanantana iv. 205  
 santa i. 281, 289; ii. 174, 282; iii.  
 9; iv. 163; a° i. 281, 289  
 santataṇ: -vuttin iii. 5; -sila iii. 4  
 santi iii. 341; v. 52; -varapada ii.  
 171  
 santike i. 100  
 santuttha ii. 141, 211  
 santhāgāra iii. 12, 16  
 sandacchāya ii. 39  
 sanditṭhiparāmaṣin i. 190  
 sannāmeti iii. 387  
 sannidhikāraka iii. 234  
 sanneti ii. 322  
 sapadānacārin iii. 240  
 sappurisa i. 24; -dhamma iv. 98;  
 a° iv. 79; a° dhamma iv. 98  
 sabba i. 38; -amitta iii. 405;  
 -ākāraparipūra iii. 375; -Abhi-  
 bhū ii. 189; -āsavasaṅvāra i.  
 61, 86; -(ā)jaha ii. 189; āhu  
 ii. 63; -dassavin ii. 64; -dukkha



- iv. 167; v. 59; -dhamma iii. 397; -dhammamūlapariyāya i. 15 ff., 24; -vidū ii. 189; sabbatopabha ii. 413  
 sabrahmaka ii. 201 f.  
 sabrahmacārin i. 80, 152; ii. 396  
 samagga: -ārāma, -nandī, -rata ii. 207  
 samaṇa i. 113; ii. 4 (4 classes), 324; iii. 17, 129; -kaṣaṭa ii. 325; -kāraṇa ii. 312; -dosa ii. 325; -mala ii. 325; -sāmicī-patipadā ii. 325; as° ii. 198; sa° brāhmaṇa ii. 201 f.  
 samatha ii. 282, 346, 401  
 samadhigāṇhātī iii. 216  
 samanupassati ii. 111, 279; v. 100  
 sam(m)annesati iii. 368  
 samayappavāda iii. 266  
 samavattakkhandha iii. 380  
 samādapetī i. 111  
 samādhi i. 84, 113; ii. 83, 147; iv. 207; -sammaṇṇa ii. 32; sambojjhaṅga iv. 143  
 samādhīyati iv. 143  
 samāhita i. 124, 126, 280; a° i. 117, 280  
 samudaya ii. 11; °dhammānupassin i. 249, 270, 279 f.; °vayadhammānupassin i. 250, 252  
 samudācarati i. 182; ii. 75; iii. 8  
 samudācāra iv. 162  
 samudda iv. 222; -akkhāyikā iii. 223  
 sampajāna i. 243; iv. 161 ff., 168, 176; -musā ii. 330; a° i. 117  
 sampajjamāna iii. 445  
 sampajjalita ii. 278  
 sampannasīla i. 153 ff., 165  
 samparāya: -vedanīya iv. 4  
 samparāyika ii. 60  
 sampasāda iv. 59  
 sampasādati iii. 368  
 samphappalāpa i. 200 f.  
 samphappalāpin i. 188  
 sambahula ii. 54  
 sambodha i. 104, 113; ii. 63, 69; iii. 32; -gāmin iii. 255; -sukha iii. 171; iv. 158  
 sambodhi: -parāyana i. 162  
 sambhavesin i. 207  
 sammā: -ājīva i. 105; iv. 134; -kammanta i. 105; -ñāṇa iv. 134 f.; -ñāṇin i. 188; -dīṭṭhi i. 105, 196 f.; ii. 346; iv. 131 f., 134 f.; -dukkhakkhayagāmin iii. 31, 327; paṭipatti iii. 444; -vācā i. 105; -vāyama i. 105; iv. 132; -vimutti i. 189; iv. 134; -saṅkappa i. 105; iv. 133 f.; -sati i. 105; -samādhi i. 105; iv. 130; -sambuddha i. 52; ii. 8, 33, 189; ii. 15 (-ppa-vedita); iii. 13, 367; -sambodhi i. 54; samma: -ggata ii. 13; -d-aññā i. 43; -paññā i. 183; -ppadhāna iii. 359  
 sammiñjita i. 264  
 sammukkhāvinaya iv. 43  
 sammodati i. 110  
 sammoha: -vihāra i. 122; a° dhamma i. 123  
 sayan ii. 202; -paṭibhāṇa ii. 202; -vasin iii. 217  
 sayati i. 252, 269; iv. 162; seyya ii. 46  
 sarasaṅkappa iv. 144  
 saraṇaṇ gacchati i. 130; iii. 327  
 sarita iii. 30  
 sarīra i. 272  
 salākagaha iv. 109  
 salomahaṇsa i. 119  
 sallekha i. 186 f.; -pariyāya i. 195  
 salāyatana: -samudaya i. 221; salāyatanika iv. 154; v. 103  
 savaṇīya iii. 304  
 saviññāṇaka iv. 78  
 sassata i. 71; ii. 405; iv. 23  
 sassatisamaṇ i. 71  
 sahadhamma ii. 33  
 sahadhammika ii. 8, 14, 17, 277; iv. 4, 9  
 sahavyatā ii. 333  
 sahaṇṣāra iv. 215  
 sākaṇḍhā ii. 35, 346  
 sākkhabhakkha ii. 45  
 sāciyoga ii. 211  
 sātheyya i. 106, 169  
 sāṇa (cloth) ii. 45  
 sātasabagata iv. 209  
 sāthalika i. 101  
 sādhāraṇabhogin ii. 396  
 sādhikaporisa ii. 37  
 sādhū i. 152  
 sādhukaṇ i. 18 f.; -manasikāraṇ iv. 140  
 sāmañña iii. 127, 168, 228; -attha ii. 314; sāmañña ana-pekhhavanti i. 152  
 sāmāka-bhakkha ii. 45  
 sāmāyika iv. 158; a° iv. 159

sāyatatiyaka ii. 46  
 sāyita i. 267  
 sāra iv. 167  
 sārājati ii. 311  
 sāratta iv. 12  
 sārambha i. 107, 170  
 sārāga iii. 206; a° iii. 206  
 sārāṇiya ii. 394  
 sāla: -mūla ii. 371; -rājamūla i. 11  
 sāli i. 174  
 sālohita i. 159  
 sāhulacīvara iii. 219  
 sikkhati i. 155  
 sikkhā: -sājivasamāpanna ii. 205;  
 sikkhāya na tibbagāravā i. 152  
 sikkhita ii. 52  
 sināti i. 179  
 sināna i. 177  
 sirīṇsapasamphassa i. 78  
 siloka i. 116  
 sīta i. 78  
 sītibhavati v. 58  
 sītibhūta ii. 189; iii. 10  
 sila i. 154; ii. 8 f., 69, 147, 346;  
 v. 81; -kathā iii. 90; -kkhan-  
 dha ii. 361; -bbataparamāsa  
 i. 73; -bbatupādāna i. 218;  
 ii. 12; -maya iii. 270; -vatī  
 iv. 180; -visuddhattha ii. 155;  
 -sampanna ii. 32, 147; -sāmañ-  
 ñagata ii. 401  
 silavant ii. 396  
 sivathikā i. 272  
 sīsa; -ānulokin ii. 154  
 siha iii. 401; -nāda ii. 7, 27;  
 -pubbaḍḍhakāya iii. 379;  
 -seyyā ii. 316; -hanu iii. 381  
 sukka iii. 103, 320; -vipāka iii.  
 103; a° iii. 103  
 sukha i. 123; ii. 339, 348, 376;  
 iii. 115, 323; iv. 87; -dhātu  
 iv. 105; -patisaṇvedin iii. 10;  
 -paribhata iii. 291; -bahulā  
 vedanā ii. 39; -vihāra i. 128,  
 161; -vedanīya v. 17, 53;  
 sukhaṇ vedeti ii. 326, 342  
 sukhin iii. 217  
 sukhuma i. 208  
 sugata ii. 386; iii. 440  
 sugati i. 168  
 sujāta iii. 402  
 sujjhati i. 178; iii. 320  
 suñña ii. 5; iv. 150 f.; -āgāra i.  
 195; -āgāragata i. 247  
 suññatā ii. 367; iv. 154, 160;  
 -vihāra iv. 150; v. 105

supāti i. 18 f.; ii. 327  
 suta i. 37; ii. 110; iii. 47  
 sutta ii. 106  
 suddha i. 179  
 suppatitthitapāda iii. 374  
 suppatittha ii. 173  
 subbaca i. 189  
 subha iii. 256; -āsubha iii. 439  
 subharatā i. 96  
 suladdhalābha ii. 147  
 suvanṇa: -vanṇa ii. 280; iii. 377  
 suhita i. 93, 150  
 sūpa i. 150  
 sūpatthitacitta iii. 6  
 sūrakathā iii. 223  
 se iv. 53  
 sekha i. 40; ii. 131; iii. 201; a° iii.  
 162  
 settha ii. 297  
 seta ii. 194  
 setaka ii. 173  
 senāsana iv. 155; paṇṇa° i. 148  
 seyya iii. 428  
 seyyathidaṇ i. 105  
 serin iii. 217  
 sokapariddava i. 232, 236  
 socati ii. 57  
 sota (ear): -viññeyya ii. 380;  
 -samphassaja ii. 225  
 sota (stream) i. 162; -āpattiphala-  
 sacchikiriya ii. 403; v. 72;  
 -āpanna i. 162; v. 97  
 sotatta ii. 48  
 sotti iii. 280  
 sottiya ii. 324  
 sotthi iii. 337  
 sodheti i. 178  
 sopānakaḷevara iii. 321; iv. 69  
 sobbha i. 80  
 somanassa ii. 370; v. 25; -tthāni-  
 ya v. 22  
 sorata ii. 98; -sorata ii. 99  
 so i. 193; -tatto, -sino ii. 48  
 sneha ii. 287; iii. 207; -ānugata,  
 -pareta ii. 322  
 svākkhēta ii. 119, 388

## H

hata ii. 45  
 haitha: -atthika i. 273; -āpale-  
 khana ii. 43; -kukkucca iii.  
 389; -ppajotikā ii. 59; -vikāra  
 ii. 242  
 hatthin: -damma iv. 108; -pado-  
 pama ii. 198

- hadaya i. 152  
 haya iii. 160  
 harati i. 113  
 haliddi ii. 100  
 have i. 113  
 hāsupañña iv. 84  
 hita i. 123; -ānukampin ii. 96;  
 -esin i. 195; hitāya sukhāya  
 ii. 108; ahitāya dukkhāya iv.  
 37  
 hirimant i. 190  
 hirottappa ii. 313  
 hinaviriya i. 117  
 huta ii. 332  
 hurag v. 83  
 he je ii. 99

## II.—INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

This Index comprises solely names commented upon.

- Angā ii. 312  
 Anguttarāpa iii. 34  
 Ajita Kesakambalin ii. 233  
 Atthaka iii. 425  
 Adhikakkā i. 178  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārama i. 60  
 Anuruddha ii. 247  
 Andhavana ii. 122, 154  
 Ambalatthikā iii. 124  
 Araññakūtikā iv. 197  
 Asita Devala iii. 411  
 Assaji ii. 270  
 Assaji-Punabbasukā iii. 186  
 Assapura ii. 312  
 Ananda ii. 247  
 Āpaṇa iii. 37  
 Abhassarā i. 35  
 Ābhā ii. 333; iv. 149  
 Ājāra-Kālāma ii. 171  
 Iocchānākalavanasaṇḍa iii. 431  
 Isigillipassa ii. 63  
 Isipatana Migadāya ii. 188  
 Ukkatthā i. 3, 10  
 Ukkācelā ii. 265  
 Udāyin iii. 114; v. 16  
 Uruvelā ii. 173  
 Ekapuṇḍarika iii. 346  
 Okkalā iv. 136  
 Kapilavatthu ii. 61  
 Kammāsa i. 226; -dhamma i.  
 226  
 Kalandakanivāpa ii. 134  
 Kassapa (thera) ii. 246, 248 f.  
 Kājakhemaka iv. 155  
 Kisa Saṅkicca ii. 285  
 Kumārakassapa ii. 120  
 Kuru i. 225  
 Kusinārā iv. 28  
 Kūtāgārasālā ii. 267  
 Kēhiya Jātīla iii. 399  
 Komārabhacca iii. 45  
 Komudī iv. 137  
 Kosambī ii. 389  
 Kosala ii. 326  
 Khārodakā iv. 237  
 Gaggārā pokkharanī iii. 1  
 Gayā i. 178 f.; ii. 188  
 Gijjhakūṭa ii. 63  
 Giṇṇakāvasatha ii. 235  
 Giribbaja i. 151  
 Gotama ii. 327  
 Gosinḡasālanadāya ii. 235, 245  
 Ghositārāma ii. 390  
 Candana devaputta v. 7  
 Campā iii. 1, 7  
 Cunda iv. 36  
 Channa v. 82  
 Jātibhūmi ii. 135  
 Jānussoṇi i. 109  
 Jetavana i. 60  
 Jotipāla iii. 279, 281  
 Taṇḍulapāladvāra iii. 429  
 Tapodārāma v. 4  
 Tārukka iii. 432  
 Tāvatiṇsa (devā) ii. 301; iii. 313  
 Todeyyaputta iii. 443; v. 8  
 Dakkhiṇāgiri iii. 429  
 Daṇḍapāṇin ii. 73  
 Dīgha (yakkha) ii. 244  
 Dīghakārayana iii. 349  
 Devadaha iv. 1  
 Dhammadinnā ii. 355  
 Nanda Vaccha ii. 285  
 Nandaka v. 93  
 Naḷakapāna iii. 178  
 Nāgasamāla ii. 53

- Nātaputtiya iv. 33  
 Nādika ii. 235  
 Nigaṇṭha ii. 63  
 Nigaṇṭha Nātaputta ii. 234  
 Nigrodhārāma ii. 61  
 Nimi iii. 312  
 Pakudha Kaccāyana ii. 233  
 Pajāpati i. 33 f.  
 Pajjota iv. 71  
 Paṇḍuputta i. 151  
 Payāga i. 178  
 Parajana (yakkha) ii. 244  
 Parittasubhā ii. 333; iv. 149  
 Parittābhā ii. 333; iv. 149  
 Pāricchattakamūla v. 7  
 Pāvārikambavana iii. 52  
 Piṅgala-Koccha ii. 232  
 Pilotika ii. 195  
 Pukkusaṭi v. 46  
 Puppha ii. 138; iii. 412; v. 84,  
 85  
 Pubbakotthaka ii. 166  
 Pubba-Videha ii. 423  
 Pūraṇa Kassapa ii. 233  
 Pokkharasāṭi iii. 432, 446  
 Bakkula iv. 190  
 Baliharaṇa iv. 28  
 Bālakalaṇakāragāma iv. 206  
 Bāhukā (nadī) i. 177 f.  
 Bāhumatī (nadī) i. 178  
 Bimbisāra ii. 65  
 Beluvagāmaka iii. 11  
 Bodhi (*Bo-tree*) ii. 188  
 Brahma: *see* Index I.  
 Bhaggā ii. 65  
 Bhūmija iv. 199  
 Bhesakajavana ii. 65  
 Makkhalī Gosālā ii. 233  
 Makhādeva iii. 309  
 Magadha (Mā°) ii. 65; -ka ii. 265  
 Mantāniputta ii. 138, 158  
 Mahā-Cunda i. 181  
 Mahānāma ii. 61  
 Mahāpajāpati v. 66  
 Mahāvana ii. 73, 267  
 Mātanga iv. 206  
 Mātali iii. 316  
 Māra ii. 162 f., 388, 405, 407;  
 -cakkhu ii. 163; -dheyya ii.  
 266; a° ii. 266; -parisā ii. 34;  
 -senappamaddana iii. 405;  
 sa° ka ii. 201; Mārassa sotaṇ  
 chindati ii. 267  
 Migadāya ii. 65  
 Migāramātā ii. 165, 296  
 Mukheluvana v. 107  
 Medataḷumpa iii. 348  
 Moggallāna ii. 246; v. 64  
 Moranivāpa iii. 235  
 Moliya-Phagguna ii. 95  
 Yama iv. 231  
 Ratthapāla iii. 288  
 Rājagaha i. 151; ii. 134  
 Revata ii. 247  
 Licchavi ii. 271; -parisā ii. 273;  
 -putta ii. 21  
 Lomasakāṅgiya v. 6  
 Vajirapāṇin ii. 277  
 Vassa-Bhaṭṭā iv. 136  
 Visākha ii. 365  
 Vekhanassa iii. 277  
 Vedehika ii. 98  
 Verañjakā ii. 334  
 Veluvana ii. 134  
 Vesālī ii. 19  
 Vessavana ii. 303  
 Vehapphalā i. 35; iv. 149  
 Sakkā ii. 61  
 Sakyaputta ii. 327  
 Saccaka Nigaṇṭhaputta ii. 268  
 Sañjaya Belatthaputta ii. 234  
 Samiddhi v. 5  
 Sarassatī (nadī) i. 178  
 Sahampati ii. 177  
 Sāmagāma iv. 32  
 Sāriputta i. 100; ii. 159, 245  
 Sāvattthī i. 59  
 Sunsumāragira ii. 65  
 Sudhammā ii. 422  
 Sundarika-Bhāradvāja i. 177  
 Sundarikā (nadī) i. 178  
 Subha v. 8  
 Subhakiṇṇā i. 35; iv. 149  
 Subhagavana i. 11  
 Subhā ii. 333; iv. 149  
 Suvideha ii. 265  
 Sūkarakhatā iii. 203  
 Senānigama ii. 173  
 Seniya ii. 65  
 Haliddavāsana iii. 100

### III.—INDEX OF QUOTATIONS AND REFERENCES

Works referred to are printed in heavy type. Quotations from works are printed in ordinary type.

- Aggikkhandhūpama i. 16  
 Ankurapetavattu ii. 42  
 Aṅguttara-nikāya i. 3 *f.*, 8 *f.*,  
     12 *f.*, 15 *ff.*, 20, 24, 35, 37, 40,  
     43, 50 *ff.*, 59, 61 *f.*, 67, 75, 102,  
     110, 123, 129, 131, 134 *ff.*,  
     148, 175, 182, 203, 247, 261;  
     ii. 4 *f.*, 22, 27, 93, 95, 116,  
     124 *f.*, 130 *f.*, 136, 199, 219,  
     233, 246 *f.*, 294, 313 *f.*, 316,  
     335 *ff.*, 345, 379, 420; iii. 3,  
     14, 25, 27, 29, 54, 125, 133,  
     176 *f.*, 191, 200, 202, 358 *f.*,  
     362, 364; iv. 37, 48, 56, 63 *f.*,  
     77, 81, 116, 117 *f.*, 164, 166,  
     212, 231; v. 6, 31 *f.*, 65, 71,  
     97, 105  
 Aochariyabbhūtasutta ii. 247  
 Atthakanāgarasutta iii. 265  
 Anaṅgana ii. 246; iii. 6 (paṭipadā),  
     50 (sutta); v. 51 (sutta)  
 Anattalakkhaṇasutta ii. 114  
 Anuttariyasutta ii. 247  
 Anupadasutta ii. 246  
 Anumānasutta ii. 246; iii. 153  
 Anuruddhasutta ii. 247  
 Anussatiniddesa iii. 141  
 Apanṇakajātaka ii. 106  
 Apanṇakasutta iii. 228, 230  
 Abhidhamma (pitaka) i. 9, 62,  
     112, 222; ii. 29, 30, 106, 184;  
     iii. 28, 185, 188, 200; iv. 114,  
     116; v. 7  
 Abhinikkhamana ii. 246, 247  
 Ambaṭṭhasutta iii. 34, 242  
 Ambalaṭṭhikarāhulovādasutta iii.  
     125, 126, 127  
 Arahattasutta ii. 114  
 Ariyavaṇṇasutta i. 15  
 Avyāvaṇṇa Saṅgutta iii. 199  
 Asakkhalunkasuttanta iii. 358  
 Assapurasutta iv. 230. *See*  
     Mahā-assa°, Cūḷa-assa°  
 Ākaṅkheyyasutta i. 15, 176; iii.  
     89  
 Āghātavinaya (sutta) ii. 88  
 Āṭṭhāṇṭiya (suttanta) iv. 114  
 Ādittapariyāya i. 75  
 Ānañjasappāya (sutta) i. 228, 278;  
     ii. 247  
 Āyatananiddesa i. 221  
 Ālavakapucchā iv. 116  
 Ālavakasutta i. 16, 183  
 Itivuttaka i. 63, 87, 95, 112, 160;  
     ii. 106, 106; iii. 133, 216; iv.  
     170  
 Iddhikathā ii. 423  
 Iddhipāda i. 15 (-suttanta); ii.  
     69 (-vibhaṅga), 246 (saṅgutta)  
 Indriya i. 15 (-suttanta); ii. 340  
     (-saṅgutta)  
 Indriyabhāvanā ii. 226; iv. 116  
 Udāna i. 13, 88, 129; ii. 95, 106,  
     127; iv. 27, 204 *f.*, 211  
 Upakkilesasutta ii. 247  
 Uparipannāsa i. 2, 279  
 Upilisutta iii. 104; v. 15, 99  
     (-ovādasutta)  
 Ubhatovibhaṅga ii. 106; iv. 116  
 Ekuttaranikāya iii. 200  
 Etadagga ti ii. 246, 247  
 Oghatarāṇa iv. 116  
 Kakacōpama i. 176; ii. 88 (-ovā-  
     da), 227 (-ovāda); iii. 148  
 Kathāvattu ii. 184, 218  
 Kassapaṇṇasutta; ii. 246; iii.  
     243  
 Kāyagatāsatisutta iii. 14 *f.*  
 Kāḷakārāmasutta ii. 294  
 Kilesiyasutta ii. 153  
 Kumārapañha iii. 126  
 Kūṭadanta (suttanta) iii. 242  
 Kosambakkhandhaka iv. 37  
 Kosambiya (Kosambaka) sutta  
     i. 176; iv. 50  
 Khandhaka i. 88; ii. 106; iii. 45;  
     iv. 116  
 Khandhaniddesa i. 221; ii. 114;  
     iii. 133  
 Khandhiyavagga v. 29  
 Khuddakapāṭha iii. 125  
 Khemakasutta i. 206  
 Guttillavimānakathā iii. 445  
 Gopaka-Moggallāna (sutta) ii. 247

- Ghatikārasutta ii. 153  
 Cakkapeyyāla iv. 116  
 Caṅkhisutta iii. 49, 201  
 Candōpama i. 16, 92 (-paṭipadā);  
 ii. 246; iii. 6 (-paṭipadā)  
 Cariyāniddeśa iii. 259  
 Cātumasutta ii. 246  
 Civaraparivattanasutta ii. 246  
 Cūla-assapura (sutta) i. 176  
 Cūḷagosingasutta ii. 153, 247  
 Cūlatanāhāsāṅkhaya i. 278; ii.  
 246 (-sutta), 422 (-vimutti-  
 sutta)  
 Cūḷadukkhakkhandha iv. 2  
 Cūḷanidānasutta i. 278  
 Cūḷaniyalokadhātusutta ii. 247  
 Cūḷarāhulovādasutta i. 16; iii. 92,  
 125, 126  
 Cūḷavedallasutta i. 16, 278; ii. 106  
 Cūḷasārōpamasutta i. 166  
 Cūḷasihanāda(sutta) i. 16  
 Cūḷasuññatā(sutta) ii. 247  
 Cūḷahatthipada ii. 317, 333  
 Cetokkhasutta iii. 32, 255  
 Chacchakkasutta ii. 114  
 Chattamāṇavaka i. 131 (-vimāna);  
 ii. 17 (-vatthu)  
 Jātaka i. 17, 21, 31, 57 f., 120,  
 153, 175; ii. 3, 16, 27, 37, 42 f.,  
 93, 95, 106, 130, 176, 186,  
 274 f., 279, 310, 314, 314,  
 383 f.; iii. 25, 65, 69, 79 ff.,  
 80, 178 f., 294, 309, 311 f.,  
 314, 316, 316 ff., 318, 334,  
 343, 348 f., 351 f.; iv. 6, 36 f.,  
 169, 171 ff., 184 f., 203 ff., 205  
 Jātikasutta iv. 159  
 Jīṇṇacivarasutta ii. 246  
 Jivakavatthu i. 90; iii. 45  
 Jivakasutta iii. 195, 201, 426  
 Tittirajātaka ii. 42  
 Tuvaṭṭaka i. 92 (-paṭipadā);  
 ii. 106 (-sutta); iii. 6 (-sutta)  
 Theragāthā i. 282; ii. 106; iii.  
 102, 137, 340 ff.  
 Therapañhasutta ii. 246  
 Therasihanādasutta ii. 246  
 Therīgāthā ii. 106, 137  
 Dakkhiṇāvisuddhisutta i. 187  
 Dasuttara ii. 115 (-sutta), 246;  
 iv. 116  
 Dārakkhandhūpama i. 16  
 Dighanakha ii. 246; v. 99 (-sutta)  
 Digha-nikāya i. 3, 7 f., 11, 15 ff.,  
 19 f., 31, 38, 50, 54, 61, 67,  
 83, 125, 133 f., 144, 166, 175,  
 181 f., 228, 230, 235, 276,  
 278; ii. 5 f., 22, 27 f., 35 f.,  
 42 f., 75, 106, 114 f., 125, 199,  
 244, 246 f., 274, 416; iii. 34,  
 58, 208 f., 235, 329, 364, 368,  
 376 ff., 409, 436; iv. 15 f., 23,  
 25 f., 28, 35, 62, 74, 85, 107,  
 116, 127, 136, 176; v. 39, 79,  
 85, 104  
 Dighanikāyatthakathā i. 2; v. 24  
 Devatāsaṇyutta i. 16  
 Devadūtasutta i. 185; ii. 422  
 (-anta)  
 Dvedhā-Vitakkasutta iv. 132  
 Dhajaggaparitta iv. 114  
 Dhammacakkappavattana i. 16  
 Dhammadāyāda i. 16, 152, 189  
 (-sutta); ii. 246; iii. 6 (-paṭi-  
 padā)  
 Dhammapada i. 3 f., 63, 105,  
 134, 158, 218, 231 f., 241;  
 ii. 27, 36, 58, 71, 106, 179,  
 250, 340; iii. 9, 137, 343, 436 f.;  
 iv. 205 f.; v. 23  
 Dhammasaṅgaṇi i. 9, 17, 23, 41,  
 50, 75, 105, 218 f.; ii. 184,  
 313, 340; iii. 96, 201; iv. 106,  
 140  
 Dhammasaṅgaha iv. 116  
 Dhammahadaya-vibhaṅga iii. 185  
 Dhātukathā ii. 184  
 Dhātuvibhaṅga i. 16 (-sutta),  
 278; iv. 148; v. 61 (-sutta)  
 Dhutaṅganiddeśa ii. 215; iv. 99  
 Nandopānandadamana ii. 246  
 Naḷakapāṇa ii. 247 (-sutta); iii.  
 180  
 Nālaka i. 92 (-paṭipadā); ii. 106  
 (-sutta); iii. 6 (-paṭipadā)  
 Niddesa i. 21, 41, 41, 87, 187; ii.  
 106, 143, 163, 224; iv. 16, 56  
 Nimijātaka ii. 43  
 Nivāpasutta iii. 303  
 Netti i. 31  
 Nettipakarana i. 31  
 Pañña(jātaka) ii. 106  
 Paññābhāvanādhikāra iii. 191  
 Paṭiccasamuppādaniddeśa i. 221,  
 222  
 Patisaṃbhidiṣṣamagga i. 8, 17, 27,  
 27, 28 f., 54, 83, 231, 238, 242,  
 242 f., 243; ii. 11, 115, 115,  
 180, 216, 216, 232, 246, 252,  
 352, 360, 366; iii. 137, 252,  
 255 f.; iv. 25, 53, 68, 83 ff.,  
 90, 114, 141, 141; v. 98, 108

Paṭṭhāna ii. 115, 116, 184; iv. 106, 116  
 Papañcasūdanī v. 110  
 Parivāra ii. 106; iv. 116  
 Parivimāṇasutta i. 278  
 Pavāraṇāsutta ii. 246  
 Paricchattakūpama i. 16  
 Pāsārāsīsutta iii. 323  
 Pāsādakampana ii. 246, 422 (-sutta)  
 Pāsādikasutta ii. 43  
 Piṇḍapātāparisuddhi ii. 246  
 Puggalapaññatti ii. 120, 184; iii. 121, 188 ff.  
 Puṇṇakajātaka ii. 42  
 Puttamaṇḍapama i. 16  
 Petavatthu i. 159; ii. 17, 42, 246  
 Potthapādasutta ii. 114; v. 16  
 Potalikasutta iii. 338  
 Phenapiṇḍūpama i. 16  
 Bala(sanyutta)sutta i. 15  
 Bahudhātuka(sutta) ii. 247  
 Bālapaṇḍitasutta iii. 366  
 Bāverujātaka ii. 3  
 Bāhitiyasutta ii. 247  
 Buddhavaṇṇa iv. 122  
 Buddhānussati-niddesa i. 10, 52  
 Bojjhaṅga i. 15, 16 (-sutta); iii. 366 (-sanyutta)  
 Brahmajāla (suttanta) ii. 5; iv. 25, 116  
 Brahmasanyutta i. 16  
 Brahmāyusutta iii. 92, 240; v. 99  
 Bhaddālisutta iii. 186  
 Bhaddekaratta(sutta) ii. 247  
 Bhayaḥherava(sutta) i. 152, 179; ii. 30  
 Maggaṅgasuttanta i. 15  
 Maṅgalasutta ii. 106; iii. 449  
 Majjhima-nikāya i. 3 f.; 8, 11, 17 f., 20, 23 ff., 31, 34, 42, 46, 54, 62 f., 67, 75, 87, 89, 93 f., 102, 111, 129, 133, 136, 166, 173, 175, 187, 206, 218, 228, 229 f., 238, 265, 267, 279; ii. 8, 22, 27, 36, 42, 47, 50, 56, 68, 109 f., 113, 115, 124 ff., 130, 199 f., 202 f., 221, 227, 130, 314, 335, 339, 351, 363, 378 f., 404; iii. 137, 311, 319, 364, 436; iv. 26, 48, 50 f., 63, 74, 85, 116, 135 f.; v. 38, 45, 85, 109  
 Majjhimaṇḍapāna i. 3  
 Mātādevasutta iv. 238

Madhupiṇḍika i. 18 (-pariyāya); v. 5 (-sutta)  
 Mahā-ariyavaṇṇasutta ii. 246  
 Mahā-assapura iii. 261 (-sutta), 265; v. 99  
 Mahāgovindasutta ii. 42, 43  
 Mahāgosinga i. 92 (-sālapatipadā); ii. 245 (-sutta), 257 (-sutta); iii. 6 (-patipadā)  
 Mahājanakajātaka v. 44  
 Mahātanhāsankhaya i. 278; iv. 106  
 Mahādhammapāla-jātaka ii. 42  
 Mahānidāna i. 228, 278; ii. 247  
 Mahāniddeśa i. 153; ii. 246  
 Mahāpadēsāsutta iv. 35  
 Mahāparinibbāna(suttanta) ii. 5, 247  
 Mahāpuṇṇamasutta ii. 106  
 Mahāpurisavittakkasutta ii. 247  
 Mahāmālunkovāda iii. 14  
 Mahārāhulovādasutta i. 16; iii. 125, 126  
 Mahālisutta ii. 342  
 Mahāvaccā(gotta)sutta iii. 49, 426; iv. 48  
 Mahāvedalla i. 16 (-sutta), 278; ii. 106 (-sutta), 246  
 Mahāsakuludāyīsutta iii. 15, 388; iv. 194  
 Mahāsaccakasutta ii. 50; iii. 323  
 Mahāsatiṭṭhāna i. 15 (-sutta), 238, 278; iii. 14; v. 99  
 Mahāsaḷāyatanaṭṭhaṅgasutta i. 15  
 Mahāsārōpamasutta i. 166  
 Mahāsīhanāda ii. 246, 326 (-sutta)  
 Mahāsuññatā i. 92 (-patipadā); ii. 247; iii. 6 (-patipadā)  
 Mahāsatthipadōpama ii. 246; iii. 133, 170  
 Māgaṇḍiya i. 228, 278 (-sutta); iv. 2 (-sutta)  
 Mātikā iv. 116  
 Māratajjaniya(sutta) ii. 246  
 Mārāsanyutta i. 16  
 Milindapañha i. 83; ii. 344, 387; iii. 368, 370; iv. 52, 118  
 Mūlapaṇṇāsa i. 2  
 Mūlapariyāya i. 2 (-sutta); 56 (-deśanā); ii. 200, 300, 412; iv. 116  
 Mūlapariyāyavagga i. 2  
 Mūlapariyāyasuttavannanā iii. 4  
 Mopaparitta(jātaka) iv. 114  
 Yamaka ii. 184

Ratthapālasutta i. 228, 278; ii. 153  
 Ratana-paritta iv. 114  
 Ratanasutta ii. 106; iii. 366, 449  
 Rathavinā i. 98 (-paṭipadā); ii.  
 115, 153, 246; iii. 6 (-paṭipadā)  
 Rāmāyaṇa iii. 95  
 Rāhulasāṅgyutta iii. 125, 126  
 Rāhulasutta iii. 126  
 Rāhulovāda iii. 126 (-sutta), 388  
 Rukkūpama i. 228, 278  
 Ruhiruppāḍavattthu iv. 179  
 Rūpakkhandaṇḍa i. 222  
 Lakkhaṇasāṅgyutta i. 210  
 Laṭukikōpama ii. 226  
 Lomaṇḍasāpariyāya ii. 54  
 Vattakajātaka iii. 180  
 Vatthasutta i. 15, 176, 189; iii. 338  
 Vatthōpama iv. 148  
 Vammikasutta iii. 207  
 Vinayavattakathā i. 198; iii. 45,  
 106  
 Vinaya-pitaka i. 4, 9, 9, 13, 17,  
 25, 31, 40 f., 54, 61, 62, 62,  
 87, 90 f., 93, 144; ii. 42, 56,  
 104, 114, 125 f., 152, 188, 200,  
 251, 306, 340, 346; iii. 26,  
 29, 133, 149, 156 f., 184, 185,  
 280, 291, 323, 334, 344, 364,  
 399; iv. 37 ff., 41 ff., 68, 108,  
 112 f., 114, 118, 155, 172, 179,  
 203 ff.; v. 5, 64, 85, 109  
 Vibhaṅga i. 22, 26, 26, 30, 62,  
 76, 81, 81, 106, 107, 107, 112,  
 139, 153, 169, 174, 203, 220,  
 220, 244, 244 f., 270; ii. 27 ff.,  
 47, 95, 108 (Ubhato-), 139,  
 184, 214, 214, 216, 216, 218,  
 223, 223; iii. 5, 14, 184; iv.  
 42, 105 f., 116 (Ubhato-), 118;  
 v. 21  
 Vibhaṅgaṭṭhakathā ii. 30  
 Vimānavattthu i. 129, 131, 159,  
 159; ii. 17, 18, 124, 246  
 Visuddhimagga i. 2, 10, 52, 77,  
 124, 125, 126, 154, 155, 157,  
 165, 172, 176, 186, 215, 221,  
 222, 248; ii. 12, 30, 69, 114,  
 155, 200, 215, 219, 223, 225,  
 227, 228, 306, 309, 313, 326,  
 328, 328, 352, 359, 366, 423;  
 iii. 133, 141, 191, 255, 256,  
 259, 260, 260, 261, 264, 343,  
 392; iv. 90, 99, 104, 134, 139,  
 141, 141; v. 26, 65, 109  
 Vedanāpariggāhasutta iv. 87  
 Vedanāsāṅgyutta i. 278

Velāmasutta i. 125  
 Vessantarajātaka iv. 168  
 Saṅgyutta-nikāya i. 3 f., 8, 15 f.,  
 18 ff., 22, 24, 29, 31, 38, 40 f.,  
 49, 62, 65, 75, 84, 133, 182,  
 209, 211, 232, 234 f., 238 f.,  
 246, 278, 281 ff., 296 ff.; ii.  
 27 f., 56, 61 f., 74, 76, 91,  
 106, 114, 125 f., 129 f., 191,  
 194, 202, 207, 221, 227, 246,  
 314, 328, 335, 340, 342, 351,  
 379, 381, 386, 410 ff.; iii. 114,  
 208, 241, 244, 352, 364, 452;  
 iv. 19, 27 f., 37, 77, ff., 116,  
 124, 136; v. 29, 39, 63, 85  
 Sakkapañhavapanaṇa v. 24  
 Sakkapañhasutta i. 16, 278; ii. 106  
 Sagāthāvagga ii. 106  
 Saṅkhārabhāṇiṇi ii. 106  
 Saṅkharupekhaniddesa v. 26  
 Saṅgīti(suttanta) ii. 246  
 Saccaka(suttas) iii. 242  
 Saccaniddesa i. 215  
 Saccavibhaṅgasutta ii. 246  
 Satipatthāna i. 270 (-sutta); ii.  
 60, 226, 313  
 Satipatthānakathā iii. 6  
 Satipatthānavapanaṇa ii. 88, 313  
 Saddhammopāya iv. 237  
 Sandakasutta iii. 267  
 Sabbāsavasutta ii. 94; iii. 392  
 Sabhiyapucchā iv. 116  
 Samantapāsādikā i. 198, 199;  
 iii. 45, 106  
 Sampasādanīya ii. 246  
 Sammappadhānasuttanta i. 15  
 Sammāditthisutta i. 187, 224;  
 ii. 106, 246, 330; v. 65  
 Sammohavinodanī ii. 30  
 Sallekhasutta ii. 42  
 Salāyatana(sutta) i. 62  
 Salāyatana-vibhaṅga(sutta) ii. 115  
 Sasabimba(jātaka) iii. 179  
 Sāmaññaphalasutta i. 16, 270; iii.  
 11  
 Sārōpama i. 228  
 Sāleyyakasutta iii. 116, 226, 363  
 Silakathā i. 77  
 Silaniddesa iv. 134  
 Sihanādasutta ii. 27, 246  
 Sutta-Nipāta i. 4, 16, 22, 25, 31  
 35, 41, 46, 62, 133, 153, 159,  
 173, 230, 232; ii. 27, 47, 106,  
 119, 125 f., 129, 213, 221, 274,  
 329, 380; iii. 39, 373, 405, 407,  
 434; iv. 128, 185, 206; v. 85



- Suttantapīṭaka iii. 28; iv. 114, 116  
 Suttapada i. 9  
 Sundarivattu iii. 346  
 Subaddhasutta v. 104  
 Subhasutta ii. 247  
 Sumaṅgalavilāsini i. 2; v. 24  
 Susīmasutta ii. 114, 246  
 Sūcilomasutta i. 16  
 Sekhasutta ii. 153, 247  
 Selasutta ii. 153  
 Sevitaḥḥasevitaḥḥa(sutta) ii. 246  
 Sonadaṇḍa(suttanta) iii. 242  
 Hatthipadōpama(suttas) iv. 198;  
 v. 52  
 Untraced i. 4, 11, 16, 17, 19, 21,  
 24, 30, 35, 41, 46, 54, 87, 94,  
 102, 129, 136, 138, 154, 165,  
 173, 210, 227, 246, 302; ii.  
 12, 27, 35 f., 42, 49, 59, 74,  
 95, 98, 101, 112, 125 f., 130,  
 132, 134, 139 f., 164, 202 f.,  
 212, 218, 246 f., 345, 351, 413;  
 iii. 3, 9, 254 (Asl. 236), 379,  
 423; iv. 158 f.; v. 20, 54





